



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

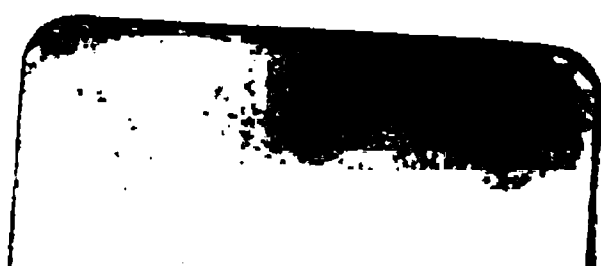
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>













# **BRITISH DOGS**

**Their Points, Selection, and Show Preparation**



# BRITISH DOGS

## THEIR POINTS, SELECTION, AND SHOW PREPARATION

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS OF TYPICAL DOGS

253

THIRD EDITION

By W. D. DRURY

KENNEL EDITOR OF "THE BAZAAR"

*With the Collaboration of the following Specialists*

Basset-hounds ...	A. CROXTON SMITH	Foxhounds ...	W. CROFTON
Beagles ...	W. CROFTON	Gordon Setters...	DR. REID
Bedlingtons ...	C. H. LANE	Great } Mrs. VIOLET HORSFALL	
Black-and-tan } Terriers }	W. K. TAUNTON	Danes }	
Bloodhounds ...	E. BROUGH	Harriers...	W. CROFTON
Border Terriers {	J. T. DODD AND JOHN ROBSON	Irish Setters ...	J. H. H. SWINEY
Borzois ...	CAPT. BORMAN	Irish Terriers ...	G. PERRY
Brussels Griffons ...	C. H. LANE	Irish Wolfhounds	R. HOOD WRIGHT
Bulldogs ...	ST. JOHN COOPER	Labradors ... {	HON. A. HOLLAND- HIBBERT
Bull-terriers ...	H. J. STEAVENSON	Maltese Terriers ...	C. H. LANE
Chows and other } Chinese Dogs }	W. K. TAUNTON	Mastiffs...	W. K. TAUNTON
Collies ...	PANMURE GORDON	Otter-hounds ...	E. BUCKLEY
Dachshunds ...	H. JONES	Pointers...	W. ARKWRIGHT
Dalmatians ...	C. H. LANE	Poodles ...	C. H. LANE
Deerhounds ...	R. HOOD WRIGHT	Pugs ...	MISS HOLDSWORTH
Dingoes ...	W. K. TAUNTON	Retrievers ...	HARDING COX
English } Setters }	REV. D. W. W. HORLOCK	St. Bernards ...	MRS. JAGGER
Esquimaux and } other Northern } Dogs }	W. K. TAUNTON	Spaniels...	W. ARKWRIGHT
		Toy Spaniels ...	MRS. L. E. JENKINS
		Toy Bulldogs ...	ST. JOHN COOPER
		Toy Terriers ...	C. H. LANE
		Yorkshire Terriers	E. S. DE PASS

LONDON

L. UPCOTT GILL, BAZAAR BUILDINGS, DRURY LANE, W.C.

(FORMERLY OF 170, STRAND)

NEW YORK

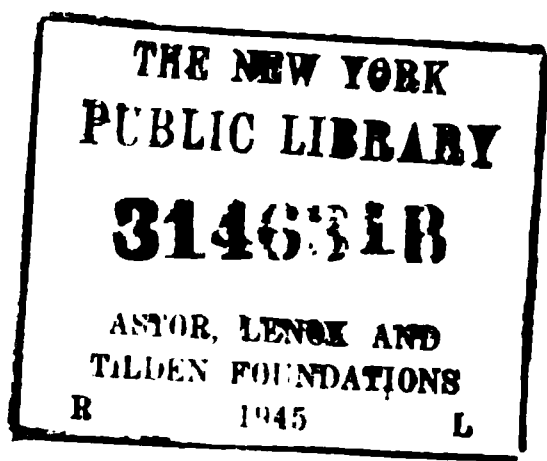
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, 153-157, FIFTH AVENUE

1903

AV

L. C. 5





PRINTED BY  
HAZELL, WATSON AND VINEY, LD.,  
LONDON AND AYLESBURY

## P R E F A C E

---

SINCE the last Edition of "British Dogs" was issued, many breeds but then little known have become popular; while others quite unknown have come "to stay." This, combined with a more extended knowledge of the management of existing varieties, has rendered a new Edition absolutely necessary. As is fairly well known, the old work was in two volumes—a form that was somewhat cumbersome and necessarily expensive. The present work has been compressed into one volume, and this without sacrificing any of those important details that have characterised the work since its inception. The aim has been to produce a modern work upon modern dogs; and in doing so the claims of the fancier have been studied equally with those of that wider section known as the dog-loving public.

Particular attention has been given to the practical as apart from the historical side of the subject. Where, therefore, a breed stands in need of somewhat different treatment from that of the generality of the varieties, this has been described. Sporting field-dogs, too, have not been forgotten. With these sufficient details in regard to the requirements of each breed have been given to enable the breeder, if he be a novice, to proceed in the right direction with the education of his charges.

Another departure in plan from that pursued in the two earlier Editions is that of entrusting the revision of certain breeds to a number of specialists. As will be seen by the enumeration on the title-page, they are names well-known

See end of volume 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

in the Kennel World. Outside that enumeration there are many other ladies and gentlemen to whom the Editor is indebted for much kindly help and many courtesies ; while he is also no less mindful of the ready response given by the secretaries of the specialist Clubs for descriptions of the breeds.

Some may cavil perhaps at the title of the work, "British Dogs," now that so many foreign breeds are included. They, however, are such varieties as are commonly bred in this country and are found at our shows, and may therefore be deemed "naturalised."

# CONTENTS

---

CHAP.	PAGE
I. EARLY DOGS. . . . .	I
II. THE MASTIFF . . . . .	16
III. THE THIBET MASTIFF . . . . .	28
IV. THE ST. BERNARD . . . . .	31
V. THE GREAT DANE . . . . .	45
VI. THE NEWFOUNDLAND . . . . .	56
VII. THE BLOODHOUND . . . . .	67
VIII. THE GREYHOUND . . . . .	82
IX. THE WHIPPET . . . . .	96
X. THE IRISH WOLFHOUND . . . . .	104
XI. THE SCOTCH DEERHOUND . . . . .	115
XII. THE BORZOI, OR RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND . . . . .	129
XIII. THE BARUKHZY AND ALLIED EASTERN HOUNDS . . . . .	138
XIV. THE CIRCASSIAN ORLOFF WOLFHOUND . . . . .	141
XV. THE PYRENEAN WOLFHOUND . . . . .	143
XVI. THE COLLIES . . . . .	145
XVII. THE OLD ENGLISH BOBTAILED SHEEPDOG . . . . .	162
XVIII. THE OTTER-HOUND . . . . .	170
XIX. THE FOXHOUND . . . . .	176
XX. THE HARRIER . . . . .	183
XXI. THE BEAGLE . . . . .	192
XXII. THE BASSET-HOUND . . . . .	203
XXIII. THE DACHSHUND . . . . .	225
XXIV. THE POINTER . . . . .	241
XXV. THE ENGLISH SETTER . . . . .	254
XXVI. THE BLACK-AND-TAN (OR GORDON) SETTER . . . . .	275
XXVII. THE IRISH SETTER . . . . .	285
XXVIII. THE SPANIELS . . . . .	295

CHAP.	PAGE
XXIX. THE RETRIEVERS . . . . .	333
XXX. THE LABRADOR . . . . .	356
XXXI. NORTHERN DOGS . . . . .	362
XXXII. THE DINGO . . . . .	373
XXXIII. THE DALMATIAN . . . . .	376
XXXIV. THE BULLDOG . . . . .	384
XXXV. THE DOGUE DE BORDEAUX . . . . .	401
XXXVI. THE BULL-TERRIER . . . . .	406
XXXVII. THE AIREDALE TERRIER . . . . .	415
XXXVIII. THE FOX-TERRIER . . . . .	419
XXXIX. THE SCOTTISH TERRIER . . . . .	451
XL. THE IRISH TERRIER . . . . .	461
XLI. THE DANDIE DINMONT TERRIER . . . . .	478
XLII. THE BEDLINGTON TERRIER . . . . .	490
XLIII. THE SKYE TERRIER . . . . .	501
XLIV. THE CLYDESDALE (OR PAISLEY) TERRIER . . . . .	513
XLV. THE WELSH TERRIER . . . . .	517
XLVI. THE BORDER TERRIER . . . . .	521
XLVII. THE BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER . . . . .	525
XLVIII. THE WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER . . . . .	530
XLIX. THE POODLE . . . . .	534
L. THE CHOW-CHOW AND HAIRLESS DOG . . . . .	543
LI. THE POMERANIAN . . . . .	550
LII. THE SCHIPPERKE . . . . .	558
LIII. THE PUG . . . . .	566
LIV. THE MALTESE . . . . .	575
LV. THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER . . . . .	582
LVI. ENGLISH TOY SPANIELS . . . . .	588
LVII. THE JAPANESE SPANIEL . . . . .	603
LVIII. CHINESE (PEKINESE) SPANIELS AND PUGS . . . . .	607
LIX. THE GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS . . . . .	610
LX. THE ITALIAN GREYHOUND . . . . .	613
LXI. THE TOY BULLDOG . . . . .	618
LXII. OTHER DIMINUTIVE TOY DOGS . . . . .	626
LXIII. THIBETAN DOGS . . . . .	630
INDEX . . . . .	633

# BRITISH DOGS

---

## CHAPTER I

### EARLY DOGS

**C**OEVAL with primeval man apparently existed a type of dog equally primitive, though upon this head even palæontology does not give us much assistance. None the less, fragments of bone unearthed from some prehistoric cave show us carved thereon some rude resemblances to the *Canidæ* of those far-off days. At that time, too, as now, we are led to suppose that the dogs were more or less associated with man from the fact that the remains of both have been found together. Then such an animal was a necessity of the time: now it is largely a luxury, yet far more deserving of the encomium bestowed upon it by Cuvier than it was when he described it as "the completest, the most singular, and the most useful conquest ever made by man."

Geologically considered, the dog does not belong to a very remote past, despite the fact that, in the opinion of experts, it was contemporaneous with men of the Flint Age, some 30,000 years B.C. Historically considered, it is of course far nearer to our own times, the earliest authentic records not dating back more than five thousand years. Doubtless, then the animal was used by its owner as a means not only of providing food, but also of acting as a defence against the existent wild animals. From that period, therefore, if not from an earlier one, we are justified in assuming that the dog was domesticated, or at least semi-domesticated.

How the Domestic dog (*Canis familiaris*) first originated has puzzled some of the greatest naturalists of our own and other times. It is not proposed here to attempt to cut the Gordian knot with regard to its *fons et origo*. To do so would be to assume a knowledge and a power that the writer cannot claim. What is intended is, as far as possible, to give the place the dog has occupied in history, and endeavour to connect the past with the present.

Still, before doing so, there will be no harm in taking a cursory glance at some of the theories of the more practical naturalists with regard to the origin of the Domestic dog. The evidences of the existence of prehistoric dogs, as already suggested, are of the scantiest, and often of the rudest, and it is by reason of this fact that so much in connection with primeval dogs is left to absolute conjecture. However, so wonderfully polymorphic is the Domestic dog as met with to-day, that one is constantly beset with the thought as to its origin. It must be confessed that it is difficult to believe that such an atom of dog flesh as the Chihuahua dog, the Japanese Spaniel, the Pug, the Greyhound, the Spaniel, and the huge-framed St. Bernard all sprang from one species of wild true dog. Yet, as Mr. St. John Mivart, in his "Monograph of the *Canidæ*," suggests, it is possible, and we certainly see no reason to doubt it. Some naturalists incline to the theory that certain varieties of the Domestic dog, showing a good deal in common, sprang from different species possessing such characteristics, and that these were simply awaiting development at the hands of man. Against this must be placed, as Mr. St. John Mivart points out, the fact that no such races exist in Nature. "They can hardly all have existed," he says, "and become extinct, for two reasons: first, palæontology affords us no evidence that such has been the case; secondly, . . . the dog family is not one the species of which tend readily to disappear, as is shown by the long, persistent efforts needed to exterminate the wolf even in the most civilised parts of the habitable globe. Therefore the Domesticated dog cannot well be the product or a variety of wild true dog once widely diffused, but now entirely extinct. . . . That the various breeds known to us may nevertheless have originated from one form must be admitted to be possible, when we consider the changes that have taken place in old breeds, and the new forms that have been called forth in the historical period."

Of those naturalists who assert that more than one species have contributed the elements that have resulted in the production of the Domestic dog, Darwin is one. He intimates that all Domestic dogs are descended from two species of wolf—*Canis lupus* and *Canis latrans*. These were both savage when hunting gregariously, but were readily amenable to man's influence when dealt with singly. Certain it is that there are many characteristics common to both the wild and the domesticated *Canidæ* of to-day. The Australian Dingo, that pest of the sheep and the stock farmer, is as savage as any of its more ancestral prototypes when hunting, as is its wont, in flocks. Yet that it is capable of at least semi-domestication has been demonstrated beyond the shadow of a doubt. Again, students of dog-form will readily see the very close resemblance that there is between the wolves and many present-day



varieties of the Domestic dog. Of this no better example can be cited than the Esquimaux dog, described and illustrated elsewhere in this volume. Between this dog and the Grey Arctic Wolves there is a very great resemblance—so great a resemblance, in fact, that a pack of the dogs were once mistaken for wolves by the well-known Arctic traveller Sir John Richardson. Yet another example may be given: the dogs of the Hare Indians differ but very slightly from the Prairie Wolf, or Coyote (*C. latrans*), one of the species that Darwin suggests as a remote ancestor of the Domestic dog.

As bearing upon the subject, the remarks of that eminently practical naturalist Mr. A. D. Bartlett (the late Superintendent of the Zoological Society's Gardens), as given in the Zoological Society's *Proceedings* for 1890, are most interesting. He says: "The extraordinary and wonderful number of well-marked breeds of the Domesticated dog, and their variations of size, form, and colour, render any attempt to account for their origin a task of some difficulty; but as many wild dogs appear to be descendants of Domestic dogs, it is necessary to endeavour to account for the origin of the Domestic race. There can be no doubt that the Esquimaux dogs are reclaimed or domesticated wolves. All wolves, if taken young and reared by man, are tame, playful, and exhibit a fondness for those who feed and attend to them. The same may be said of all the species of jackals. This being so, it is highly probable that both wolves and jackals were for many ages found in the company of man, and that, owing to this association, the different species of these animals may have bred together and become mixed. A mixed breed would at once develop a new variety. A variety once commenced would in all probability in a few generations undergo many changes, especially if any well-marked variety should occur. Nothing would be more natural than to suppose that the owners of this variety would endeavour to increase its number, especially if it were found to possess useful qualities.

The fashion of hunting led in all probability to the separation of Domestic dogs into two distinct groups—those that hunt by sight as distinguished from those that hunt by scent; for there can be no doubt that at a very early period dogs were used in the chase of wild animals. . . . The utility of dogs being established at a very early period would naturally lead to great care being bestowed upon them, and doubtless to the breeding of them in a domestic state. This would lead to the production of the many breeds and varieties that have been developed, and thus varieties may have been perpetuated by the mixing and crossing of breeds originally obtained from distinct wild animals."

Mr. Bartlett then goes on to give his experiences in regard to the crossing of wolves and jackals with Domestic dogs, and states that

when suitably mated he never had any difficulty. He also refers to the fact that the Esquimaux frequently allows his dogs to breed with wolves in order to maintain strength, endurance, and courage. He also relates, what is most interesting, that he never met with a well authenticated instance of a hybrid between a fox and a dog.

In habits the wolves and the jackals present so much in common that Mr. Bartlett is unable to point out any marked differences between them. Domestic dogs, he says, "exhibit many of the habits of wolves and jackals, such as the scratching up of earth with the front feet, and the pushing of it back with the hind feet, in order to hide the droppings. Again, when about to rest, the turning round two or three times with the object of forming a hole may be noticed in pet dogs about to lie down—a habit evidently inherited from their wild ancestors."

As to the whining, howling, and growling of wolves, jackals, and dogs, these are so much alike, Mr. Bartlett considers, as to be indistinguishable; but barking, he says, is undoubtedly an acquired habit, and doubtless due to domestication. Wolves, jackals, Esquimaux, and Dingoes in a state of nature never bark; but if either be associated with barking dogs, these in many instances acquire the habit.

The above constitute in brief some of the more important suggestions of latter-day naturalists with regard to the very vexed question of the origin of the Domestic dog. Whatever grounds there may be for widely divergent opinions as to this, there cannot be two opinions with regard to the dog's early association with man. In fact, it may be said with certainty that in every age of which we have history, and even in prehistoric times, man had, if not as his best friend, at least probably as a most useful auxiliary, the dog.



FIG. 1.—ANUBIS, GOD OF THE SETTING SUN.

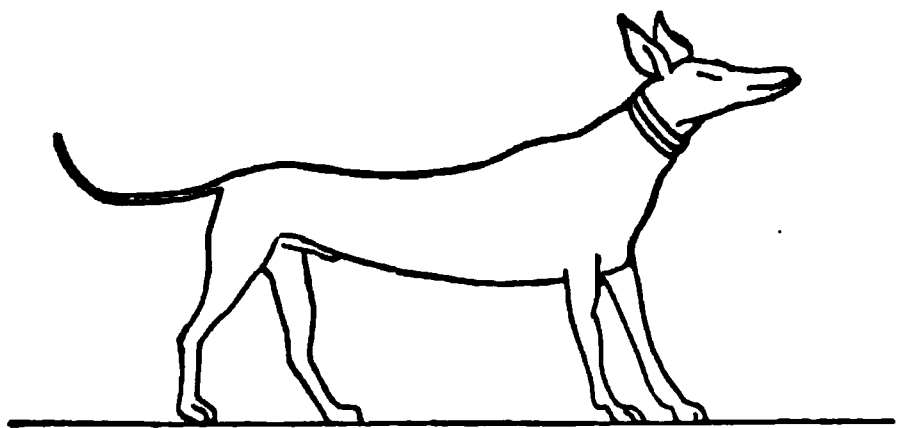


FIG. 2.—EARLY EGYPTIAN DOG.

So far as historic dogs are concerned, it is hoped to be able to show the various changes in type that have taken place, by means of illustrations from monuments and other records, from the time when a dog (or, more correctly, a jackal) was sacred to Anubis, the God of the Setting Sun (Fig. 1). The earlier presentments of

the dog upon the Egyptian monuments show a decidedly wolf-like animal (Fig. 2), with erect ears and a thin and apparently tapering tail. Such a dog, though doubtless but a remove from the wolf or the jackal, was at any rate common. This dog evidently gave

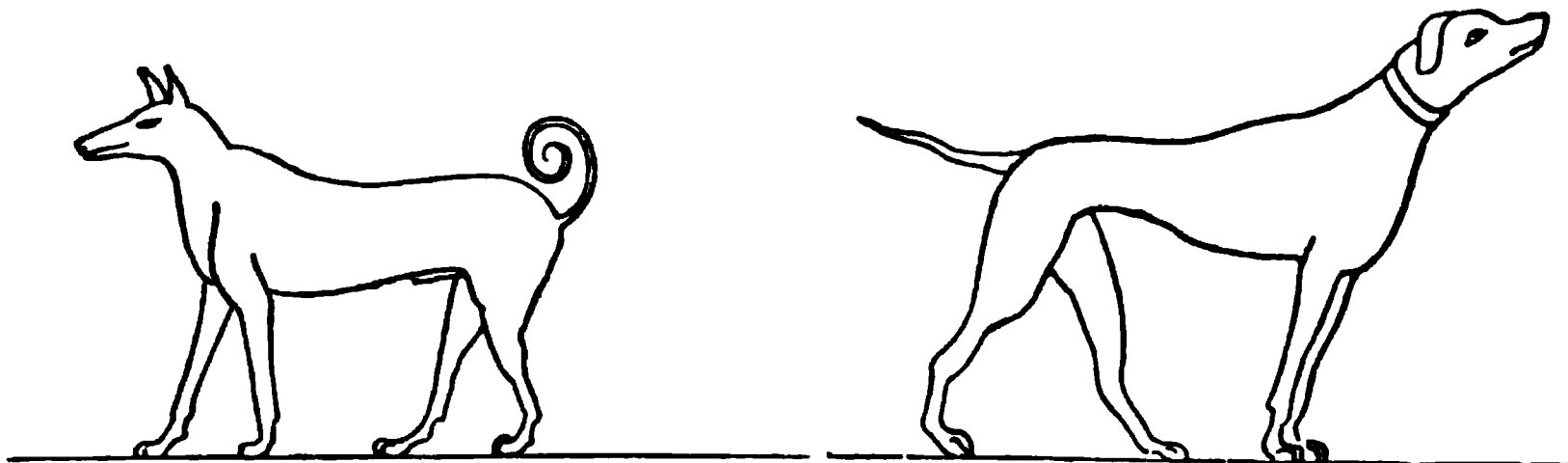


FIG. 3.—TERRIER-LIKE DOG OF THE EGYPTIANS.

FIG. 4.—EGYPTIAN HOUND.

place to a more compact-habited animal, not so long in head or in body, though still with prick ears, but with what may be described as a double-curved if fine tail (Fig. 3) and decidedly terrier-like.



FIG. 5.—EGYPTIAN HOUNDS IN A LEASH.

As time went on, further changes were met with, as shown in Figs. 4 and 5. It does not require a very vivid imagination to conjure up the chief characteristics and work of these Egyptian hounds, that were, as Fig. 5 suggests, employed to hunt the deer and

such-like animals of that time. The hounds held in the leash by the huntsman, with the dead body of the antelope carried on the shoulders, plainly tell their tale. Nor were the ancient Egyptian ladies without their dogs, and thus early we are led to believe that lapdogs—and lapdogs, too, with a resemblance to the Dachshund—were popular (Fig. 6). True, the ears are upright, as doubtless were

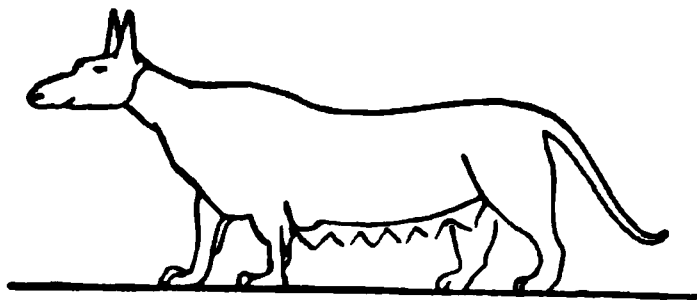


FIG. 6.--DACHSHUND-LIKE PET DOG OF THE EGYPTIANS.

those of the original dogs, and one can even at this very remote period of history see how an intelligent fancier might very well have modified by selection those traces of the wild ancestors, and evolved from the material at command a not very bad representation of a twentieth-century Dachshund.

Passing from the Egyptian to the Assyrian monuments, we find still further interesting sculptures of the dog of the period, but especially between 1273 B.C. and 747 B.C. These introduce us to a type of dog of far more formidable proportions than any met with

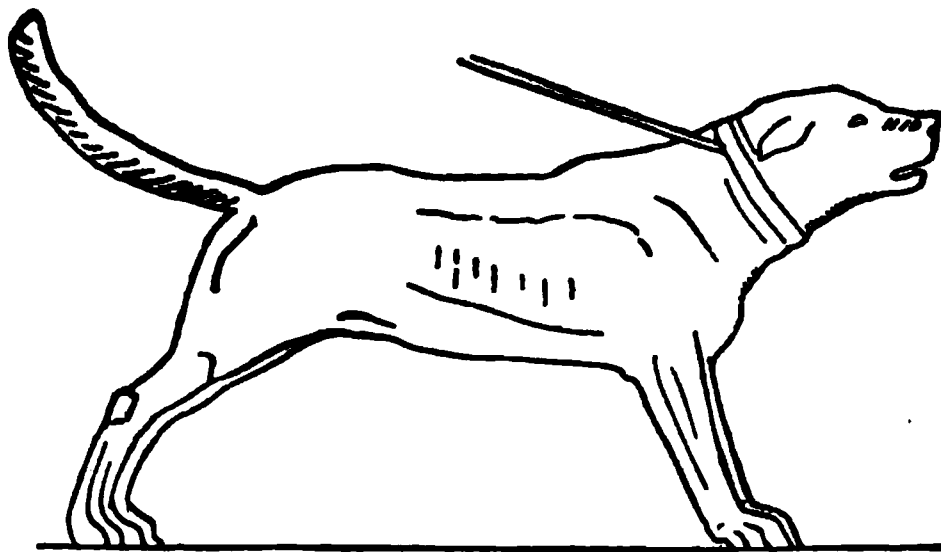


FIG. 7.—ASSYRIAN HUNTING DOG.

previously (Figs. 7 and 8). These are of Great Dane-like appearance, and were employed for hunting large wild animals, from the lion and the bull down to the very abundant wild ass, the last-named being a favourite quarry.

Kings had their canine favourites in those days, as they had many centuries later in the times of good Queen Bess and of the "Merry Monarch." The dog shown in Fig. 8 is one of these royal favourites, and the cuneiform characters extending from the top of the shoulder to the hindquarters represent the name of the animal.

As well as the huge dogs just described, there existed a variety that was its very antithesis in conformation—a Greyhound-like dog. This was employed for coursing the hare, or it may be for hunting the timid deer. However, to judge by the records, it does not appear to have found anything like the favour with the Assyrians that we are led to believe was the case with the more savage and bulkier dog already noted.

Students of ancient Grecian history are aware that several

FIG. 8.—ASSYRIAN HUNTING DOG, AS USED BY THE KING.

varieties of dogs were identified with the different races; while even the schoolboy struggling with his *Odyssey* or his *Virgil* has at least a faint idea of the fearful dogs that tradition has handed down. Cerberus, the many-headed dog that Hesiod named, and whose existence Homer hinted at, is undoubtedly the most noteworthy of these latter. Of the former, some were used in the more peaceful pursuit of the chase, and others in the arts of war. The war dogs, which were also big game dogs, were alike formidable in appearance (Fig. 9) and fierce as to temperament; added to which they were provided with spiked collars and not infrequently armour-clad, so that their capture or their despatch was not easy of accomplishment.

FIG. 9.  
GRECIAN WAR AND  
HUNTING DOG.

They were divided into two groups—*Pugnaces* and *Sagaces*. Apart from the coursing dog proper, or Gallic Greyhound, there was a long-legged Bull-terrier-like animal occasionally used against the hare; but to judge from the methods employed to circumvent

the timid animal, about as much credit ought to have attached in those days to a kill as should in the case of present-day dogs employed to hunt the rabbit in an enclosed ground. Fig. 10 shows both the war dog and the coursing animal proper with the huntsman, spear in hand, in the act of encouraging them. In the earlier type of Gallic Greyhound the ears were erect, while in the later ones they were disposed probably much as they are to-day.



FIG. 10.—GRECIAN WAR OR HUNTING DOG AND COURSING DOG.

From each of these three principal varieties there were many sub-varieties, from the fierce Mastiff (an altogether heavier type of dog than the war-dog) to the lapdogs like the Maltese, though history is strangely silent as to the general appearance of these latter. Nor is the Mastiff of the time described specifically enough

FIG. 11.—ROMAN BOARHOUND.

to admit of present-day dog-lovers forming a comparison between their dogs and those, say, of the Assyrian or the Grecian periods. What is recorded is the fact that the Assyrian war-dogs stood as high at shoulder as 35in., that the Mastiff of Epirus in Grecian times was at least heavier, and that the early British dog, in both size and ferocity, eclipsed either. Rome also had her boarhounds (Fig. 11), her Greyhounds, perhaps her Italian Greyhounds,

and her long-haired and other Terriers, though for lack of specific detail on the part of the writers of those days and of sculptures, the actual conformation of the last named is left practically to conjecture.

The early Romans classified the dogs in accordance with their utilitarian properties. Thus we have *Canes villatici*, or House-dogs, *Canes pastorales*, or Shepherd-dogs; and *Canes venatici*, or Sporting dogs. The last were again subdivided into *Pugnaces*, or Fighting dogs, like the Mastiffs, Bulldogs, etc., and the *Sagaces*, or Hunting dogs, like the Greyhounds.

As already hinted, the early Britons had a most formidable Mastiff-like animal that, history says, was exported to Rome to give battle in the arena of the amphitheatre with the bulls. There were, too, the Greyhound, which does not appear to have undergone any great modification; and the Gazehound, that Opian describes as a small hunting dog with a good voice, crooked-legged, slight, and shaggy, but possessing feet armed with formidable nails. This last statement is somewhat peculiar, as one would imagine a dog that was used for hunting could not very well possess long toenails.

In the tenth century mention is made of Bloodhounds, Spaniels, Shepherd-dogs, and House-curs, and of course Mastiffs; but neither coins, sculptures on monuments, nor pottery of the period, give anything like a true representation of the dogs. All show a more or less exaggerated type (Fig. 12).

Coming to more recent times, we find the dearth of specific information with regard to dogs quite as great as that which characterised pre-mediæval days; while the representations of dogs upon monumental tombs are often so rude as to give but the slightest clue to the identity of the animals thereon depicted. Sometimes it is the Greyhound that is thus selected as an emblem of fidelity; at others a spotted dog, it may be a Dalmatian of the period (Fig. 13), and at yet others a lapdog (Fig. 14), by some

FIG. 12.—COURSING HOUND OF THE TENTH CENTURY.



considered to represent a Pug of the period—namely, the latter part of the fourteenth century.

When Dr. Caius wrote his famous work, translations of which have appeared from 1576 to our own day, we get the first attempt at anything like a system of classification of the breeds that then were known. Unfortunately, however, we have to rely purely upon description, the work in Latin and its translations being devoid of illustrations. Caius, or Kaye, refers to eight distinct varieties of hunting dogs—Harrier, Terrier, Bloodhound, Gazehound proper, Greyhound (a very swift Gazehound, slim of body, and both rough and smooth coated), Leviner (a kind of Lurcher, a cross between the Harrier and the Greyhound), Tumbler (a small kind of Greyhound, remarkable for its duplicity), and Night Cur, or Stealer.

Land, Water, and Toy Spaniels are also described by the Doctor, as are also Sheepdog, Mastiff, Turnspit, and many others that were apparently mongrels, though from their associations, the work that they were called upon to perform, or even their habits, were accorded names—the Butcher's Dog and the Dancer, for instance.

From Turberville's sporting work we select two illustrations that represent the Spaniels of the latter part of the sixteenth century



FIG. 14.—A FOURTEENTH-CENTURY LAPDOG.

FIG. 13.—A MEDIEVAL DALMATIAN.

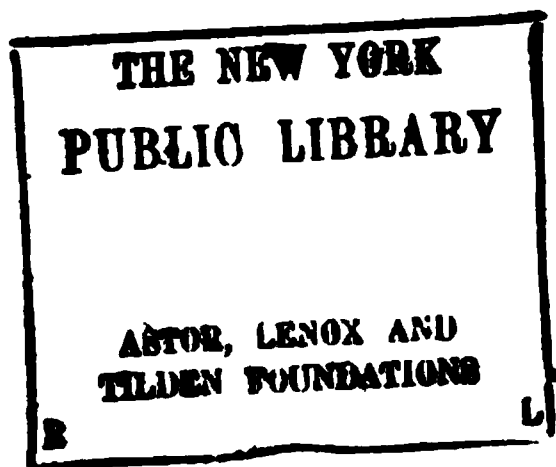
(Fig. 15) and the Hounds of the same period (Fig. 16), but whether Bloodhounds or Foxhounds is not by any means clear, though they seem to have a closer affinity to the former than to the latter.

No survey of British dogs, however scanty it may be, would be complete without an allusion to the dogs that were depicted so faithfully by the old masters like Vandyck, from the prototype of the modern Mastiff (Fig. 17) to the Toy Terriers (Fig. 18) and Toy Spaniels that brightened perhaps the early days of the unhappy Charles I.

Allusion has already been made to the close association of dog and man, though when or how the intimacy sprung, which mutual

**FIG. 15.—HAWKING PARTY AND WATER SPANIELS OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.**

**FIG. 16.—HUNTING MEN AND HOUNDS OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.**



advantage has kept as century succeeded century, cannot be determined. However, doubtless man was not slow to appreciate the

FIG. 17.—PROTOTYPE OF THE MODERN MASTIFF.

combination of useful qualities to be found in the dog, and with his superior intelligence he was equally apt in turning such characteristics

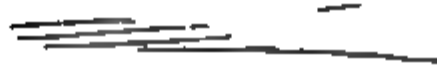


FIG. 18.—EARLY TOY TERRIERS.

to the very best account, aided, perhaps, by a natural instinct in the lower animal to trust, love, and serve him.

As was pointed out, to primeval man the dog was a necessity of

the time, depending as he did for his sustenance largely on the spoils of the chase. With man's subjection of the earth one can readily imagine how the shepherd's crook was taken up in addition to the rude instruments of war and the chase, and how the pliant nature of the dog would be moulded into unison with the new order of things. The dog would then become, as he was in Biblical times and as he is more or less in the present day, alike a tender and a defender of the flocks. New duties and conditions of life would develop fresh traits of character as well as variety of form. Gradually the shepherd's dog would assume a character of his own; while the Nimrods of those early days would have their own branches of the family chosen as best suited for their particular purpose. Special work would of necessity call into play certain faculties; whilst others not required would, in process of time, be so modified as to be scarcely in evidence. Thus, still further divergence of type from the original ensued, and differences between existing breeds became more extinct. This alone, carried out extensively, would produce great variety in form, size, colour, and natural capabilities. With the growth of civilisation, these influences would increase in strength and variety, and, together with the powerful influence of climate and accidental circumstances, fully account for the extraordinary varieties of form met with in the Domestic dog.

Faint and imperfect as such an outline of a very big subject must necessarily be, yet it is hoped that it will at any rate suggest the leading lines upon which the varieties of historic dogs were built, and serve to show how, by a gradual process of selection, the large number of present-day varieties breeding true to type have been slowly evolved by the painstaking fancier.

In a work of this character something about classification will be looked for. This, however, is another of the points on which such a diversity of opinion exists that it would serve no good purpose to fill space with details of the more or less artificial systems that have existed for generations. As a matter of fact, only one serious attempt of recent years has been made to arrange the Domestic dogs on a natural basis. For this classification, which is founded chiefly on the form and development of the ears, Mr. E. L. Harting is responsible (see *The Zoologist* for 1884, vol. viii.). Even that recent author, however, regards his as affording perhaps only an "approximation to a natural classification." Mr. Harting arranges the dogs in six groups, thus: Wolf-like, Greyhounds, Spaniels, Hounds, Mastiffs, and Terriers.

With the classification of the Kennel Club into Sporting and Non-sporting varieties most fanciers are familiar; but as this work is intended to appeal to a much wider area than the necessarily restricted one of the Fancy, the system is here given.

***Sporting.***

Bloodhounds  
Otter-hounds  
Foxhounds  
Harriers  
Beagles  
Basset-hounds (Smooth)  
Basset-hounds (Rough)  
Dachshunds  
Greyhounds  
Deerhounds  
Borzois  
Irish Wolfhounds  
Whippets  
Pointers  
English Setters  
Irish Setters  
Black-and-tan Setters  
Retrievers (Flat-coated)  
Retrievers (Curly)

Irish Water Spaniels  
Water Spaniels (other than Irish)  
Clumber Spaniels  
Sussex Spaniels  
Field Spaniels  
Cocker Spaniels  
English Springers (other than  
Clumber, Sussex, and Field)  
Welsh Springers (Red and White)  
Fox-terriers (Smooth)  
Fox-terriers (Wire)  
Irish Terriers  
Scottish Terriers  
Welsh Terriers  
Old English Terriers  
Dandie Dinmont Terriers  
Skye Terriers  
Airedale Terriers  
Bedlington Terriers

***Non-Sporting.***

Bulldogs  
Bulldogs (Toy)  
Mastiffs  
Great Danes  
Newfoundlands (Black)  
Newfoundlands (other than Black)  
St. Bernards (Rough)  
St. Bernards (Smooth)  
Collies (Rough)  
Collies (Smooth)  
Old English Sheepdogs  
Dalmatians  
Poodles  
Bull-terriers  
White English Terriers  
Black-and-tan Terriers  
Blenheim Spaniels  
Ruby Spaniels  
King Charles Spaniels

Prince Charles Spaniels  
Japanese Spaniels  
Pekinese Spaniels  
Yorkshire Terriers  
Clydesdale Terriers  
Maltese Terriers  
Italian Greyhounds  
Toy Terriers (Smooth)  
Lhasa Terriers  
Chow Chows  
Pomeranians (exceeding 8 lbs.)  
Pomeranians (not exceeding 8 lbs.)  
Pugs (Fawn)  
Pugs (Black)  
Schipperkes  
Griffon Bruxellois  
Foreign Dogs not included in the  
above list, whether Sporting  
or Non-Sporting

## CHAPTER II

### THE MASTIFF

MUCH has been written upon the origin of the Mastiff, but the writers are by no means agreed upon the subject. There can, however, be no doubt that a dog possessing many of the qualities of our Mastiff of the present day has been known in this country from time immemorial. The Romans, when they invaded these islands, found the natives possessed of a large and powerful race of dogs, from which the Mastiff, as known to us, is in all probability descended. Many of these dogs were exported to Rome, to take part in the sports of the amphitheatre, which shows how highly their courage was estimated in those days; and it is stated that a special officer was appointed to superintend the selection and transmission of these dogs.

The Mastiff is one of the three kinds of Cur dogs mentioned in the old Welsh laws of the ninth century, and is constantly referred to by old English writers as a house-dog and guardian of live stock and other property. In the forest laws of Henry II. the keeping of these dogs in or near royal forests was the subject of special regulations which would now be considered cruel and oppressive. The statute, which prohibited all but a few privileged individuals from keeping Greyhounds or Spaniels, provided that farmers and substantial freeholders dwelling within the forests might keep Mastiffs for the defence of their houses within the same, provided such Mastiffs be expediated according to the laws of the forest. This "expediating," "hambling," or "lawing," as it was indifferently termed, was intended so to maim the dog as to reduce to a minimum the chances of his chasing and seizing the deer, and the law enforced its being done after the following manner: "Three claws of the fore foot shall be cut off by the skin, by setting one of his fore feet upon a piece of wood 8 inches thick and 1 foot square, and with a mallet, setting a chisel of 2 inches broad upon the three claws of his fore feet, and at one blow cutting them clean off."

The etymology of the word Mastiff has exercised many writers, and very opposite opinions have been expressed with reference to



it. "Idstone" derives the word from "Mase 'Theefe," or "Master Theefe," because the dog was a terror to thieves, and this view was adopted by Manwood in his *Forest Laws*. The Rev. M. B. Wynn says the word is of Norman introduction, and he derives it from "the Latin *massivus*, *massa*, a mass, and applied to the breed on account of the thick-set, massive, or masty, form of the animal." Skeat derives the word from the French—Low Latin—Latin, and says: "Old French *mastif* not found, but probably a variant of O. F. *mastin* (French *mâtin*), a 'mastive'; Cotgrave. The Low Latin form would be *mastinus*, doubtless short for *masnatinus*, i.e. house-dog, from Low Latin *masnata*, a household."

The general character of the breed is well described in the points of the Mastiff of the Old English Mastiff Club: "Large, massive, powerful, symmetrical, and well-knit frame. A combination of grandeur and good nature, courage and docility." As a watch-dog and as a guard to person or property, the Mastiff cannot be surpassed, nor, in fact, is his equal for these purposes to be found in any other breed of dog. His size and great power are sufficient to make any one cautious of entering premises where one of these dogs is known to be kept, or interfering with any one accompanied by a dog of this breed, whilst his docility and good temper render him an excellent companion. Children may be trusted with a Mastiff with safety, as he is very reliable in temper. Care must be taken to select a dog of pure breed, as a cross-bred Mastiff is frequently not to be depended on. He is the gamekeeper's best companion and preserver from night marauders, and for this purpose a dark brindled dog is preferable to a fawn, not being so easily seen at night.

The average height of the Mastiff is about 30in. for dogs, and 28in. for bitches; but the larger they are, the better, provided there is a proportionate increase in size throughout. A dog which stands 33in. high must have a larger head, a deeper and longer body, and possess more bone than one standing 30in. Extra height alone is not desirable.

The recognised colours of the present day are apricot or silver fawns and dark brindles, the red, which was to be met with some years ago, having apparently died out. Black is also spoken of as a Mastiff colour of bygone days, whilst blue-brindles are occasionally to be met with in litters. It is a colour not to be encouraged from a show point of view; but the breeder will be wise in not destroying puppies of this colour too hastily, for some of our best dark brindles have been bred from bitches of this colour. It is difficult to say whence this blue-brindle comes, but it has generally occurred in litters of puppies whose parentage traces back to Mr. Lindoe's Druid. The puppies when whelped are of a blue or slate colour, and the brindle markings do not appear till later. These dogs almost invariably possess light-coloured eyes.

Of the various strains of Mastiffs the Lyme Hall is one of the most ancient. It has been in the Legh family since the fifteenth century. The late Mr. Kingdon was a strong advocate for the purity of this strain, and maintained that no out-cross had been resorted to. This, however, has been disputed, and about twenty years ago a letter from a well-known Mastiff breeder was published, in which he stated that he was in possession of a communication from Mr. Legh which tended to show that Mr. Kingdon was mistaken upon this point. The Duke of Devonshire also possessed a celebrated strain of Mastiffs at Chatsworth, and it was from a bitch obtained from this source in the early part of the last century that Mr. Lukey laid the foundation of his well-known kennel of Mastiffs. It is from dogs bred by Mr. Lukey that most of the best Mastiffs of to-day are descended.

Among other noted breeders following close upon Mr. Lukey will be found the names of Captain Garnier, Mr. Edgar Hanbury, Rev. M. B. Wynn, Mr. Edwin Nichols, and Miss Anglionbury, who was the breeder of Turk (2,349), one of the most noted Mastiffs of thirty years ago, and winner of numerous prizes between 1870 and 1875. This dog had many owners, but was eventually purchased by Mr. Edwin Brough, who has made a world-wide reputation as a breeder of Bloodhounds, but who at that time was breeding Mastiffs, and with him Turk ended his days. It is difficult to find a Mastiff of any note without this dog's name appearing in its pedigree; but as in those days any number of dogs could be called by the same name, it is more than probable that this celebrated Mastiff was credited with being the father of puppies sired by some other dog of the same name. Turk was one of the few dogs sired by Mr. Field's King (2,301), a grandson of Mr. Lukey's Governor. He was a fawn dog, as was also his sire. Another celebrated dog of about the same period was Mr. Green's Monarch (2,316). It is to be regretted that this dog was not more extensively used at stud, as his great size and bone and excellent legs and feet are qualities which he transmitted to many of his progeny. On the other hand, his rough coat and high carriage of tail were faults objected to by many—faults which were apparent in many of his immediate descendants, but probably more so in those of the next generation. These defects could have been, and in fact were, bred out with a little care and attention. Mr. Hanbury's Rajah (2,333), besides being the winner of many prizes, left his mark as a stud dog in being the sire of Wolsey (5,315) a dark brindle—which colour he inherited from his dam, Mr. Hanbury's Queen—and The Shah (4,457), which, like his father, was a fawn, but not so dark in muzzle and ears, nor so good in shape of skull, as could be wished. This dog was first exhibited as a puppy by his breeder, Mr. W. H. Balleston, at the Crystal Palace

in 1874, and was there claimed at his catalogue price, much to the chagrin of his owner. Among the most noted of his stock was Mrs. Rawlinson's *The Emperor* (9,340).

At the Alexandra Palace Show held in 1880 Mr. Woolmore brought out *Crown Prince*, a Mastiff about which there has been more discussion than probably any other. It was thought by many that his Dudley nose and light eyes would throw him out of competition, but the Rev. W. J. Mellor, who was the judge, decided otherwise, and awarded him premier honours in the puppy class, and afterwards endorsed his opinion by purchasing the

FIG. 19.—THE MASTIFF MINTING, OWNED BY E. H. MOORE, MELROSE, MASS.,  
WINNER OF AMERICAN MASTIFF CLUB'S CHALLENGE CUP, ETC.

dog, although he did not retain him long in his possession. No sooner was the dog seen than the correctness of his pedigree on his sire's side was questioned, some expressing their opinion that instead of being a son of *Young Prince*, his reputed sire, there could be little doubt that he was a son of *The Shah*, whilst others were equally decided in their opinion that no other dog than *The Emperor* could be his sire. It should be mentioned that all these three dogs, *Young Prince*, *The Shah*, and *The Emperor*, although the property of different owners, were at the time under the charge of the same man.

So long as the question was confined to expressions of opinion only, no steps could be taken to attempt to clear the matter up; but as soon as a public statement was made that direct evidence was forthcoming that The Emperor was the sire and that the breeder of Crown Prince was cognisant of the fact, the Committee of the Old English Mastiff Club felt that the time had arrived when something should be done to clear up the question whether The Emperor was really the sire of this dog. All who were in any way interested in the matter were invited to give evidence before the Committee. After a long and exhaustive enquiry, which extended over many meetings, the Committee came to the conclusion that Mr. Woolmore fully believed that Young Prince was the sire of Crown Prince, and that sufficient evidence had not been brought forward to show that the registered pedigree of this dog was incorrect. This decision was adversely criticised at the time, more especially by Mr. Dalziel, and by Mr. Evans, who had purchased The Emperor, but no disinterested person who was present at the investigation and heard the evidence could have come to any other conclusion.

Crown Prince was extensively used at stud, the result being that many of his faults became apparent in the breed. Light eyes, which are so objectionable in a Mastiff, were commonly to be met with, and the bad hindquarters, from which so many of our Mastiffs suffer, are in most cases traceable to the indiscriminate use of this dog. The Dudley nose appears from time to time in litters of Mastiffs, but breeders have been wise enough to destroy the puppies possessing this fault.

Mr. Beaufoy's Beau (6,356) was not a great success at stud until his show days were drawing to a close, when, among other good Mastiffs, he got Beaufort, the best all-round Mastiff that has been seen for many years, and Cambrian Princess, another grand specimen of the breed, the dam of Minting (Fig. 19). Beaufort (18,504) was bred by Mr. Sidney Turner, who has bred many good Mastiffs, and was purchased from him by the writer. This dog, for which an offer of £400 was refused, had a most successful career as a show dog and at stud in both this country and America. Minting was bred by Mrs. Willins by Maximilian, a son of The Emperor. Unfortunately for the breed in this country, he was purchased by Mr. E. H. Moore, of Melrose, Mass., U.S.A., for whom he won numerous prizes. Minting died a short time before the arrival of Beaufort in America, otherwise the meeting of these two famous Mastiffs would have been very interesting.

There are few dogs that have done more good for the breed than the brindle Cardinal (8,410). He became the property of the writer at a time when Mastiffs of this colour were very scarce, the colour being at that time by no means a popular one. He was not, there-

fore, used at stud so much as he should have been ; but it is a fact worthy of note that most of the winning Mastiffs of the past few years have been brindles, all of which trace their pedigrees back to this dog.

Before attempting to breed Mastiffs, the breeder should have a clear and definite idea as to what he wishes to breed, and having made up his mind upon this point, he must devote all his energies to attain what he desires. If his aim is to breed a dog exceptionally good in one particular point, he will find his task a far easier one than to breed a dog good all round ; but if he gains his end he will probably be disappointed in the result, as the dog may possibly be so bad in other points as to be a constant eyesore to its owner. Unfortunately, there appears to be an impression among some who attempt to breed Mastiffs that if they devote all their attention to obtaining one quality, they can, when they have obtained this, turn their attention to other points, and in this way they will in course of time succeed in producing a perfect animal. There is not a greater mistake in Mastiff breeding. A breeder cannot afford to ignore the smallest detail, and he should ever bear in mind that if he once allows a fault to be perpetuated, it may take him many years to eradicate it, even if he is so fortunate as to do so at last. If a few of those who have been breeding Mastiffs within the last ten or twenty years had displayed the same amount of enthusiasm in endeavouring to breed dogs with as few faults as possible as they have shown in their attempts to produce a dog excelling in one or two particular points, they would have done more good, and there would be a larger number of better Mastiffs than at present.

In selecting the brood bitch, her pedigree is a matter of the first importance, for unless this is known the breeder cannot tell how she should be mated. She should not be bred from until she has attained the age of about fifteen months. Length of body and width across the loins are essential points to be looked for. Ascertain, if possible, whether any faults that are apparent in her—such, for instance, as bad legs and feet—are the result of bad rearing or are hereditary. If the bitch is deficient in size, her pedigree should be carefully examined in order to make sure whether she comes from a strain of small Mastiffs or whether her ancestors were animals of average size. It does not necessarily follow that a small bitch will not throw large puppies ; so much depends upon her breeding. The dam of Mr. Green's Monarch (2,316) was very small, but Monarch was a very large dog, standing over 33in., and many of his progeny were also dogs of unusual size. Should the bitch be light in colour, a cross with a dark brindle dog is desirable. Puppies, one of the parents of which is a fawn and the other a brindle, are generally distinctly of one colour or the other.

The next thing to do is to select the stud dog, and here again the pedigree must be carefully examined with a view to ascertain in

what respects the dog is likely to suit the bitch. In speaking of examining a pedigree, it is not to be supposed that merely looking at the names of a number of Mastiffs on paper will be of any assistance to a breeder unless he has a knowledge of the dogs themselves. The mere fact of a dog and his ancestors having been prize-winners is no guide to any one as to whether he will suit the bitch that it is proposed to mate with him. The breeder must ascertain the good qualities of the dog and his ancestors as well as their faults. He will then be in a position to know whether by using a certain dog he is likely to correct the faults that may be apparent in his bitch, or which have been noticeable in her ancestors, and which, although the bitch herself may not show them, are likely to reappear in her progeny. If it is desired to secure any particular quality, it is necessary in some cases to resort to in-breeding; but in doing so great judgment is required, and it is better to avoid it if the same results can be obtained in other ways. The general opinion is that in-breeding tends to decrease size, and that dogs and bitches so bred are less reliable breeders. That the latter is the case admits of very little doubt; but it is, in the writer's opinion somewhat questionable whether the former is necessarily the case, provided the animals used are of a large strain, and that in-breeding is resorted to within certain limits only.

The bitch should be fed twice a day after she has visited the dog, and have regular exercise up to the time she is due to whelp. It is desirable to have foster-mothers ready to rear the puppies, for although many Mastiffs are excellent mothers, it not infrequently happens that they are clumsy, and many a time a breeder is grievously disappointed at finding that the best puppies in the litter have been killed by the dam laying on them. The puppies should be induced to take a little milk thickened with arrowroot as soon as they are able to lap. If goat's milk is to be obtained, it is far preferable to that of the cow, but it is much too expensive to purchase. It is, however, well worth the breeder's while to keep a goat on the premises, if he has the convenience for doing so. It has been asserted that puppies reared on goat's milk will be free from worms, but this is not by any means invariably the case. A hornless goat should be selected, if possible, as there is far less risk of her injuring the puppies if she is allowed to be about with them.

The puppies should be fed frequently, at regular intervals, not more being given to them at a time than they will readily eat up. A small quantity of cod liver oil mixed with the food may be given with advantage. Puppies should have their liberty, and not be chained up on any account, although it is desirable to accustom them to a collar and chain when young, as it saves much trouble later on. They should not be pampered, but receive good, nourishing food



**FIG. 20.—MR. R. LEADBETTER'S BRINDLE MASTIFF CHAMPION MARKSMAN.**

**FIG. 21.—MR. F. MCKRILL'S FAWN MASTIFF STAFFORD BELLE.**

**THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

**R**

**L**



during the whole period of their growth, care being taken that they are not allowed to get too fat, but that they are kept in what is termed good growing condition. Some breeders are too apt to force their puppies when young, and are then able to boast of their weight; but it will frequently be found that puppies of abnormal weight do not develop into Mastiffs of corresponding size when full grown, they having made their growth within the first ten or twelve months of their life. A Mastiff should continue to grow in height until he is fifteen months old or more, and to increase in size and develop for a further eighteen months or so. Many large dogs do not reach their prime until a later period. About six weeks is the best age at which to select those puppies that are to be kept, for experience shows that, however much they may change during growth, the good points that they possess at this early age are likely to be found when full growth has been attained. In selecting a puppy, one naturally seeks for those qualities which are looked for in the adult animal. These are principally width of skull, width between the eyes, breadth and depth of muzzle, and plenty of bone. Size, of course, is a consideration, but this in young puppies is frequently misleading and too much stress must not be laid on it, as it sometimes happens that the smallest puppy, although reared under similar conditions to the rest of the litter, develops into the largest.

That the Mastiff is not so popular at the present time as it was some years ago is a fact that cannot be denied. The introduction of so many foreign breeds into this country within the last few years could hardly fail to affect some of our native breeds, but this does not altogether account for the loss of public favour from which the Mastiff is suffering. Possibly this lack of interest in the breed is to some extent attributable to these dogs having of late years been bred with abnormally short muzzles, the result being that many of the characteristics of the breed have been changed. Faults, such as short bodies, short legs, straight hocks, and bad hindquarters have been far too common, whilst the benign expression of the Mastiff has to a great extent been lost. Altogether the Mastiff of recent years has approached far too near the Bulldog to please the general public, upon whose favour every breed is, after all, more or less dependent. That the Mastiff is a short-muzzled dog every one will admit, but there is a medium in everything; breadth and depth of muzzle are, in the writer's opinion, of far more consequence than extreme shortness and, at the same time, more difficult to obtain. Although the Mastiff is not so active as some other breeds of large dogs, being much heavier built, yet he should be sufficiently so to be able to accompany his owner on a walk without showing fatigue; it is doubtful whether many of the Mastiffs exhibited of late years would be able to do this.

These are a few points to which Mastiff breeders of the future should give their attention, and we would commend to their favourable notice the following extract from an interesting letter of Mr. Sidney Turner on Mastiffs and their points :—"The short square head, which most of our present judges admire, is not likely to be found associated with great length of body and well let down hocks, because the head is a sort of fifth limb, and if the shafts of the long bones are of unusual length, the bones of the cranium naturally follow the same law, and *vice versa*. . . . As in most things, the happy medium seems to promise the best success. This should be the keynote of our theme, and the harmonies should be sought to correspond, and no discordances permitted in the ideal Mastiff of the future."

The following is the Old English Mastiff Club's description of the Mastiff. It is a description of what a perfect Mastiff should be, although no Mastiff that is perfect in all points has yet been seen, and in all probability never will be; but the breeder's aim should be to produce one as nearly corresponding to this description as possible. The numerical value of the points is not intended to be used in judging, but was added in 1890, as it was suggested that it would be a help to the novice, who, without some such guide, had no means of knowing whether any particular points were of more importance than others. Figs. 20 and 21 show a brindle and a fawn respectively.

**General Character and Symmetry (VALUE 10).**—Large, massive, powerful, symmetrical, and well-knit frame. A combination of grandeur and good nature, courage and docility.

**General Description of Head.**—In general outline, giving a square appearance when viewed from any point. Breadth greatly to be desired, and should be in ratio to length of the whole head and face as 2 to 3.

**General Description of Body (Height and Substance.) (VALUE 10).**—Massive, broad, deep, long, powerfully built, on legs wide apart and squarely set. Muscles sharply defined. Size a great desideratum, if combined with quality. Height and substance important, if both points are proportionately combined.

**Skull (VALUE 12).**—Broad between the ears, forehead flat, but wrinkled when attention is excited. Brows (superciliary ridges) slightly raised. Muscles of the temples and cheeks (temporal and masseter) well developed. Arch across the skull of a rounded, flattened curve, with a depression up the centre of the forehead from the medium line between the eyes to half-way up the sagittal suture.

**Face or Muzzle (VALUE 18).**—Short, broad under the eyes, and keeping nearly parallel in width to the end of the nose; truncated, *i.e.* blunt and cut off square, thus forming a right angle with the upper line of the face, of great depth from the point of the nose to under jaw. Under jaw broad to the end; canine teeth healthy, powerful, and wide apart; incisors level, or the lower projecting beyond the upper, but never sufficiently so as to become visible when the mouth is closed. Nose broad, with widely spreading nostrils when viewed from the front; flat (not pointed or turned up) in profile. Lips diverging at obtuse angles with the septum, and slightly pendulous, so as to show a square profile. Length of muzzle to whole head and face as 1 to 3. Circumference of muzzle (measured midway between the eyes and nose) to that of the head (measured before the ears) as 3 to 5.

*Ears* (VALUE 4).—Small, thin to the touch, wide apart, set on at the highest points of the sides of the skull, so as to continue the outline across the summit, and lying flat and close to the cheeks when in repose.

*Eyes* (VALUE 6).—Small, wide apart, divided by at least the space of two eyes. The stop between the eyes well marked, but not too abrupt. Colour hazel-brown, the darker the better, showing no haw.

*Chest and Ribs* (VALUE 8).—Neck slightly arched, moderately long, very muscular, and measuring in circumference about 1 or 2 inches less than the skull before the ears. Chest wide, deep, and well let down between the fore legs. Ribs arched and well rounded. False ribs deep and well set back to the hips. Girth should be one-third more than the height at the shoulder. Shoulder and arm slightly sloping, heavy, and muscular.

*Fore Legs and Feet* (VALUE 6).—Legs straight, strong, and set wide apart; bones very large. Elbows square. Pasterns upright. Feet large and round. Toes well arched up. Nails black.

*Back, Loins, and Flanks* (VALUE 8).—Back and loins wide and muscular; flat and very wide in a bitch, slightly arched in a dog. Great depth of flanks.

*Hind Legs and Feet* (VALUE 10).—Hind-quarters broad, wide, and muscular, with well-developed second thighs. Hocks bent, wide apart, and quite squarely set when standing or walking. Feet round.

*Tail* (VALUE 3).—Put on high up, and reaching to the hocks, or a little below them, wide at its root and tapering to the end, hanging straight in repose, but forming a curve, with the end pointing upwards, but not over the back, when the dog is excited.

*Coat Colour* (VALUE 5).—Coat short and close lying, but not too fine over the shoulders, neck, and back. Colour, apricot or silver fawn, or dark fawn-brindle. In any case, muzzle, ears, and nose should be black, with black round the orbits, and extending upwards between them.

One often hears sung the praises of the cross-bred dog known as the Bull-mastiff—a dog that is frequently employed for service with night-watchmen and gamekeepers. Some are wont to assert that the animal is a more formidable foe than the Mastiff proper, but they have never been able, so far as we can remember, to show why. Our own contention is that, generally speaking, it is far better to keep a variety that breeds true to type than a mongrel, especially when the former, alike as regards size and general fitness, has superior claims to the latter. Many are under the impression that what is required in a night-dog is ferocity. No greater mistake could be made, as those who have witnessed the work of night-dogs, alike in this country and abroad, can testify. Strength, a good dark colour, and the knowledge of how to floor an “undesirable” are essentials in any night-dog. The first two are to be found naturally in the Mastiff; while the last may be readily imparted, and is, in fact, the product of skilful training. In the old days it was popularly supposed that wherever a Bulldog cross was used, gameness was the invariable result. Whatever may have been true in respect of the Bulldog of old does not necessarily hold good of its twentieth-century representative, and, therefore, until we find some material advantage in possessing a much smaller cross-bred dog, we shall continue to stand by the pure-bred animal.

## CHAPTER III

### THE THIBET MASTIFF

THESE dogs are comparatively rare in England, and only occasionally met with at our shows ; but they are such magnificent animals that it is to be regretted that they are not bred here, as they are really well worth cultivating for their noble appearance, and under the skill and care of English breeders their natural good qualities, grand proportions, and noble bearing would be developed to the utmost.

In their native country they are used as guardians of the flock and the family ; and half a dozen of them, with "their bristles up," would certainly present a formidable front to marauders, human or lupine.

In general contour they bear a resemblance to our English Mastiff, although the rough, dense coat and black colour form a strong contrast to the rich fawns and fallows of our home breed, with their close-lying, short, and shining jackets.

The subject of our illustration (Fig. 22)—Siring—was a remarkably fine specimen, one of two exhibited by the King, at that time the Prince of Wales, at the Alexandra Palace Show, December, 1875. The pair were exceedingly well matched, and were much admired, Siring being, perhaps, a shade the better. Both the specimens were well formed, strong in the back and loins, deep ribbed, with well-developed quarters, and standing on stout, straight legs.

In size they are not quite equal to our native Mastiffs, although the long coat gives them an advantage in appearance. The coat is about as long as a Newfoundland's, and very dense ; not sleek and glossy, but rough, without being harsh. The colour is black, inclining to brownish-black on some parts of the body, and the soft undercoat is of a fulvous colour. The tail is large, well furnished with hair, and carried pretty high, and with a good swirl—in fact, the term "gawcie," which Burns uses to describe the Scotch Collie's tail, pretty accurately applies ; but unfortunately there is no exact equivalent in English—bushy, yet showy, comes near it. The Thibet Mastiff carries his stern much higher than the Collie—in fact, well over the hips.

The head, wherein the character of the animal is stamped, and where we always look first in considering the type of dog, differs

considerably from that of his English namesake, and partakes somewhat of the character of that of our Bloodhounds, although equally distinct from that; and it might fairly be described as a

FIG. 22.—THE THIBET MASTIFF SIKING.

compromise between the two, as it possesses features common to both. The skull is shorter than that of the Bloodhound, and not so massive as that of our Mastiff. The ears are small, like those of the latter dog. The eyes are deep sunk, like the Bloodhound's, and show some haw; there is also a good deal of flew, the lips

falling very deep, quite as much so as in many specimens of the Bloodhound ; and with this there is the usual concomitant throatiness, although this latter feature is not so noticeable under the thick ruff that surrounds the throat and neck as it is in the smooth-haired Hound. The muzzle is a trifle longer than in our Mastiffs, and the nose is wide and capacious, showing inherent ability to hunt, although that quality may not be developed, as the dog is principally used as a guard. The general appearance of the breed stamps it as a distinct variety, and one of such noble qualities that if encouragement were given to it at our principal shows breeders would be stimulated to produce and bring it forward in greater numbers.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE ST. BERNARD

THE St. Bernard, both before and since its introduction into England, has been surrounded with a halo of romance. The stories related of these magnificent dogs, their picturesque appearance, noble bearing, and romantic history, so appeal to the imagination, that it seems natural they should claim the title of "holy breed" as belonging to a grander group than other varieties of the canine race.

Before speaking more fully of the introduction of the St. Bernard into England, it will be as well to give in detail an interesting account furnished by H. Schumacher, of Switzerland, at one time the largest breeder and exporter of these animals, and whose thorough knowledge of the subject was to be relied upon at the time. Mr. Schumacher writes in 1886 as follows :—

**"Compiled from Traditions of the Monks of the Hospice and Recollections of Heinrich Schumacher.**

"In kynological circles there prevails the erroneous idea that the so-called St. Bernard breed of dogs died out in 1815. This depends upon the way in which the matter is regarded, because a double explanation is possible. The first notion, that the breed of dogs does not exist in the same purity as before 1815, arose from a belief that in the great snowstorms which then prevailed the breed was destroyed. Although, indeed, in the Maison St. Bernard, in Martigny, and in the monastery on Simplon, stocks were always kept up, from which the losses sustained in the mountains were made good, yet the monks of that time observed that the breed of dogs deteriorated through continual in-breeding, and there was a loss in strength which incapacitated the dogs from developing the activity and endurance needed in the difficult service of the mountains in winter time. In the beginning of 1830 the monks tried, therefore, to renew the old breed by crossing with strong, intelligent dogs, to recover the weakened good qualities—size, strength, and endurance. This crossing was done with long-haired Newfoundland females, which are recognised as the strongest and

most suitable dogs. The crossing was also tried with German or Danish dogs.

"The assumption that the breed, as it existed for five hundred years, still exists, is in relation to the outward signs and to the usefulness and performances. Even to-day the Monastery of Great St. Bernard could not exist without the services of its dogs. In winter the daily service of the dogs consists in tracing the passes. On one series, from the Cantine au Proz (on the Swiss side) to the Hospice and back, and the other series, from the Hospice to St. Remy and back (on the Italian side), the peculiar formation of the mountains causes mistakes, so that the most experienced monks and their servants have to be guided after every fresh fall of snow by the sharp senses, especially that of smell, of the dogs. I give this explanation to show that the breed of St. Bernard dogs, with the necessary strength of body and intellectual qualities, still exists as it has existed for centuries, and that the old breed was improved by crossing with Newfoundland dogs, with systematically strict choice of the offspring, giving preference to those which most resembled the parents in hair, colour, and build. The result of the first crossing showed a disadvantage in the long hair proving unsuitable to the winter service, because it collected so much snow that the dogs could not move about, and thus lost their lives. This is why the long-haired puppies were sold as unserviceable, or were presented to benefactors or donors to the monastery.

"The celebrated Barry, now in the Natural History Museum at Berne, was taken alive to Berne in 1815, and afterwards stuffed. Barry is a representative of the old breed before crossing with the Newfoundland dogs, and he must remain the purest type of the original St. Bernard breed of dogs. Whence come the number of so-called St. Bernard dogs which are to be found in the middle of Switzerland, and nearly always of the long-haired type? It is this question that I am happy partly to answer. Amongst the most prominent donors to the Hospice who received as presents dogs resulting from the long-haired crossing with Newfoundland dogs were Mr. Pourtales, Berne; Mr. Rougement, Morat; Prince Von Russland, Berne; a breeder at Bussy; Colonel Risold, Berne; and Messrs. Cornaz, Morat. These dogs, presented from the St. Bernard Hospice, and their offspring I have known mostly since 1838. All of these were red, with white marks, black face, black neck, and double wolf-claws, and of a height not since attained, strongly built, deep chested, and with large and noble heads. The dogs in Mettlen were long-haired, with fine, high-worn feather tail, and their offspring, I have observed since 1850, were trained in the same way as the parents had been. From these were bred the dogs of Marchligen, Deisswyl, and Riggisberg. Most of the long-haired so-called St. Bernard dogs are to be found in a degenerate state



in Berne. The dogs of Bussy were short-haired, red, with white marks. Amongst them was the most beautiful and most powerful female I ever saw, which I knew from 1846 to 1849. I tried to get puppies from the owner, but could not do so. Its offspring are to be found on the Nauenburgischen estate, La Chaux de Fonds, etc. Colonel Risold, of Berne, had only one dog from 1830 to 1840—short-haired, the same colour and markings as the others, and with an enormous head. It was so courageous as to be the terror and master of all other dogs in Berne. The dogs of Prince Von Russland were similar to those of Mettlen, with similar offspring and similarly dispersed. The dogs of Messrs. Cornaz I did not recognise as being amongst the progenitors received from the Hospice. Their offspring I knew from 1845 to 1856. These were erect, long-haired, double-clawed, white, with reddish brown heads. Several were stump-tailed, from which descended the Utzenstorf breed, which exists still in Bernese Oberaargau, and are owned by the peasant proprietors, and distinguished for their size and beauty. The dogs from Lowenberg I have known since 1838, passing some time in Murten. There have been several generations, always long-haired like the others.

In 1854 my Barry I. was born in Lowenberg—short-haired, white, with red head. As he resembled neither in hair nor colour the preceding generation, the owners thought him a mongrel, and sold him as valueless to Mr. Klopfenstein of Neuenegg, from whom I acquired the dog in 1855, because so like the Barry of 1815 in the Berne Museum, and because I knew his pedigree. From Barry I bred magnificent pups, which were mostly sold to Russia, until Mr. Baron Judd, of Glockenthal, near Thun, bought Barry from me in 1858, on condition that pups should be given to me. Mr. Baron Judd experienced difficulty in finding females of similar breed. The Rev. Mr. Weyerman, Interlachen, possessed a large long-haired female, resulting from the crossing with a Hospice dog, which female, by Barry I., produced Sultan I., the only offspring from this pair. Favorita I. and Toni I. are from Sultan and Diana I. Mr. Judd gave up to me Sultan I. in 1862. From him I obtained Diana I. of the St. Bernard stock, from which I have received up to date, with the help of blood renewal, not only strong and pure, but improved dogs, of which my present breeding dogs, Apollo I., Bernice I., Apollo II., Bernice II., and Juno, testify.

The deterioration of the breed is not only the result of want of kynological skill, and of the difficulty in bringing up puppies, but also from financial causes. The majority of owners have made the breeding of these noble animals a trade, only considering profit. Moreover, foreign buyers desire long-haired animals, so that breeders cross the original breeds with long-haired dogs without making

the right choice, only to meet the demand. I do not assert that long-haired animals have depreciated, but through unsuitable crossings depreciation has been facilitated. The long-haired animals are more imposing and handsomer than the short-haired, but the latter have the advantage of less perspiration, and are hardier. Besides, I adhere to the principle that the race ought to be reared parallel with the parents, so that it may acquire the same reputation. For this reason I have asked the St. Bernard Club section of the Swiss Kynological Society to make the pure breeding of short-haired dogs one of its features.

In conclusion, I give you explanations about the best-known dogs in England. From 1862 I sold puppies from Sultan I., Diana I., Leo I., Barry II., Favorita I., and Toni I. for England without registration. Before 1867 I learned that the dogs sold by me won the first prizes in the various dog shows, and I decided to exhibit my Sultan I., Favorita I., and Leo I. at the Paris Show in 1867, for which purpose the monks of St. Bernard gave me a certificate testifying to the purity of my breed, which contributed to my dogs winning first prize. In 1866 the Rev. J. C. Macdona bought his first three St. Bernard dogs from Mr. Schindler, Berne. Amongst these was a fine, long-haired specimen—red, with white marks, and double wolf-claws. With this dog the Rev. J. C. Macdona obtained his first success in England, and many of his offspring are considered the best in England. In 1865 I sold the Rev. Mr. Dillon, in Berne, the dog Tell and the female Hero. The Rev. Mr. Macdona bought Tell, and it is well known that he was considered the best short-haired dog. In 1871 I sold Mr. Murchison Thor and Jura. These two, up to recent date, were considered to be the best long-haired St. Bernards, and their offspring are well known in England. I sold Mr. Murchison, in 1882, Sirius and Bellona. Sultan and Medar are also great prize winners in England. This proves that Englishmen have drawn their St. Bernards from well-known Swiss breeders, and have not, as the Germans assert, manufactured the breed. To the English belongs the merit of first recognising and ennobling the breed, especially by new blood, by which they have contributed to the improvement of the race. In 1867 I started the register for my St. Bernards, and this contains the oldest pedigrees. There were many attempts to cross between German and Newfoundland dogs to produce a short-haired breed similar to St. Bernards, under the impression that the original breed has been thus obtained. These crossings gave no brilliant results. It must remain for later investigation whether the St. Bernard breed is not one which is still to be found in the isolated Rhone valleys, because the first peasants who took part in the wars of liberation five or six centuries ago took with them into battle a species of dog of enormous dimensions, probably of the

same origin as the present St. Bernard; at least, this assumption is worthy of investigation.

HEINRICH SCHUMACHER.

HOLLIGEN, *August 24th, 1886.*"

Here a further reference to Mr. Schumacher's Barry I., often styled the regenerator of the breed, may be made. Though modern St. Bernard breeders are ever ready to acknowledge their indebtedness to Barry I., yet few have any idea what the dog was like. Fig. 23 will, however, show present-day fanciers that massiveness and depth of head at least characterised this dog of

FIG. 23.—HEAD OF ST. BERNARD BARRY I.

other days. It was not until 1891 that the present generation of fanciers were enabled to see what manner of dog, as judged by head properties, Barry I. was like. In that year Mr. Schumacher came across, by accident, an old daguerreotype that had been taken of himself and his wife, with Barry I. lying at their feet, and that had been buried for thirty-five years. This Mr. Schumacher placed at the disposal of the late Mr. Hugh Dalziel, and the half-tone illustration (Fig. 23) is the result.

Without entering into controversy as to the origin of the St. Bernard, or whether the breed had existed in its purity for five hundred years, as stated by H. Schumacher in 1886, his communication will always prove interesting to the true St. Bernard lover,

for we have obtained our best English stock from the strains of Schumacher.

Albert Smith, the celebrated traveller, was the first person to introduce a couple of St. Bernards into England, and he brought them on to public platforms, when giving his lectures, for illustration. These animals caused universal interest, and both traveller and dogs appeared before the late Queen Victoria. But to the Rev. J. C. Macdona (at that time Rector of Cheadle) belongs really the honour of introducing and popularising the breed. After Mr. Macdona had exhibited his Tell, one of the earliest importations into this country, these beautiful animals instantly found favour with the British public. A St. Bernard became a coveted possession, and no breed of dogs have claimed more devoted and influential admirers, ranging from royalty downwards.

After Mr. Macdona had introduced his dogs, St. Bernard owners quickly increased, and the best animals in Switzerland that money could purchase were brought over to England. It was not until dog shows had become well established that a class was given to St. Bernards, and this was at the once famous Cremorne Gardens in 1863, when the Rev. A. N. Bate's Monk won first prize. The benching, however, of the Rev. J. C. Macdona's Tell gave the impetus to the breed, and the dog's place of exhibition was surrounded with admiring crowds. Other specimens quickly followed Tell, their grand appearance captivating all beholders, and they were thought worthy of the brush of Landseer.

St. Bernard admirers increased so rapidly that a club named the St. Bernard Club was formed in the interests of the breed. Rules were drawn up, type was defined strictly on the Swiss standard, and influential members undertook the compilation of a Stud-book—a work that required long and self-denying labour, especially as the pillars of that stud-book were imported dogs. Next, the members decided to hold a show exclusively for the breed; that took place at Knightsbridge in 1882.

Some idea of the rapid strides that the breed had made may be gathered from the fact that two hundred and fifty of the best dogs were brought together at this first show of the St. Bernard Club. The judge was Mr. Macdona, and he must have felt flattered to be surrounded by two hundred and fifty gigantic and beautiful animals, whose presence must have been partly, if not wholly, due to his expenditure of time, money, and skill in first introducing the breed to the English show-bench. Amongst the well-known exhibitors at this time were Prince Solms, Mr. J. H. Murchison, Rev. J. C. Macdona, Rev. A. Carter, Rev. Sneyd, Rev. Thornton, Mr. F. Gresham, Mr. Sweet, Mr. Marsden, Mr. Rutherglen, Mr. Inman Betterton, Mr. McKillop, Miss Hales, Miss Aglionby, Mr. J. F. Smith, Sir C. Isham, Mr. Hughes-Hughes, Mr. Norris-Elye,

**FIG. 24.—MRS. JACOB'S SMOOTH-COATED ST. BERNARD CHAMPION FLORENTUS.**

**THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

Mr. Tinker, Mr. S. W. Smith, and others. Some of the best-known dogs exhibited at the first show of the St. Bernard Club were Bayard, Thor, Boniface, Bonivard, Save, Turk, Rector, Pilgrim, etc.

The following year two hundred and sixty specimens were benched, and at the third exhibition of the Club's Show, two hundred and forty-seven. A foreign breed thus became quickly established, holding the premier position amongst the varieties of the Domesticated dog, and for many years retaining its popularity.

Americans now became great admirers of the St. Bernard, and the animal was more worshipped and coveted than formerly. Celebrity after celebrity crossed the Atlantic at fabulous prices, the desire increasing after each celebrated animal had been seen. More than once £1,000 was paid for one of these exported animals. For a time the demand from across the Atlantic was great, but at the close of the nineteenth century the demand for high-class English-bred stock was gradually waning. This was due to many causes that will be named afterwards. For a long time, however, the ardour of St. Bernard owners in England did not cool. Almost as high prices could be obtained in this country for the best specimens as in America. St. Bernard fanciers increased by leaps and bounds; but in the quantity of dogs, quality was not always predominant. Such large sums had been obtained for St. Bernards that the cupidity of the public was aroused, and the ranks of St. Bernard owners were increased by people who only owned a St. Bernard as an investment. The status of the owners of the breed deteriorated in consequence, and as a noble dog should possess a noble owner, the quality of the St. Bernard suffered. The dogs of saintly name and heroic deeds were never intended to be chained in the slums of a town or backyards of a village.

As one by one the original lovers of the breed, who had spared neither time nor money in its interests, dropped out of the ranks, the once powerful St. Bernard Club, second to none in importance, began to lose its influence in encouraging the breeding of pure St. Bernards of a recognised type. The demand from America for large specimens had fostered the breeding for size, and bone and size had become pet themes for St. Bernard fanciers to dwell upon. Such unnatural forcing produced defective hocks, crooked legs, stiltiness, etc.: size and bone had been obtained at the cost of physical beauty and activity. Such past celebrities as Tell and Thor weighed 147lb. and 150lb. respectively, whilst we have dozens of later St. Bernards turning the scale at 200lb.

Next, a Mastiff-like head with an abnormal depth of lip became the rage, thus losing the benevolent expression so characteristic of the breed. The beautiful white markings were ignored in judging, and dew-claws, that once counted for much in the eyes

of the pioneers of the breed, became of no value. The St. Bernard, however, still held supremacy in the Dog World, and a second club was formed in its interests in 1893 by a few Northern fanciers, because at that time the most prominent exhibitors resided in the North of England.

At that period the foremost breeders and exhibitors of the St. Bernard were Messrs. Smith & Baker, Leeds; the late Mr. Shillcock, Birmingham; J. F. Smith, Sheffield; Joseph Royle, Manchester; Captain Hargreaves, Southport; Messrs. W. S. Clarke, Wishaw, N.B.; J. Storey, Durham; William Hamlyn, Devonshire, and others.

Since the first introduction of the St. Bernard into England, its most enthusiastic admirers have been found amongst women, Miss Hales and Miss Aglionby following close upon the Rev. J. C. Macdona with their imported specimens Hermit and Hilda. Since, women have bred and owned the best, notably Mrs. Jagger, Mrs. Hannay, Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Semple, Mrs. Spencer, Misses Waller, Mrs. Steele, Miss Browne, and others.

The most noted St. Bernard between 1890 and 1900 was Sir Bedivere. He was followed by Mr. Shillcock's Champions Plinlimmon, Lord Bute, Duke of Maplecroft, and Princess Florence; Messrs. Smith & Baker's Champions Le Prince, La Princesse, Duke of Florence, etc.; Captain Hargreaves's Sir Hereward (the most noted sire since the days of Bayard and Thor); Joseph Royle's Champion Lord Douglas and Lord Hatherton; Mrs. Jagger's Champion Frandley Stephanie, Lady Mignon, and Champion Florentius (Fig. 24); Mrs. Jones's Champion Duke of Surrey (Fig. 25); Mrs. Semple's Baron Richmond; and many more noted dogs could be named owned by women.

Whilst both the original St. Bernard Club and the Northern Club recognised the same scale of points, friction arose. The Northern Club changed its name to that of the National St. Bernard Club, and became antagonistic to the older club—a state of things that has done harm to the breed.

Thus, from making a trade of the breeding of these noble dogs, the bickerings arising from the various ideas held upon the question of type, and no doubt the great expense entailed in rearing and keeping these leviathans, there are signs that the St. Bernard is waning in public favour. This may be only a passing cloud, and perhaps when the dog is bred more to original type, he will again become first favourite amongst canine pets.

Schumacher regretted the deterioration of the St. Bernard when the Swiss breeders bred to please the English buyers. Yet we have certainly improved upon the original pure Swiss type of dog.

At the present time there is, again, an absence of once well-



FIG. 25.—MRS. JONES'S ROUGH-COATED ST. BERNARD CHAMPION DUKE OF SURREY.

**THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

**R**

**L**

known names amongst the ranks of St. Bernard exhibitors. At the close of 1901 the best dogs are all in one kennel, owned by Messrs. Inman & Walmsley. Notable amongst the numerous Champions in this kennel are Wolfram, The King's Son, Tannhäuser, Viola, Judith Inman, and others. When competition is almost confined to one kennel, the breed is in a perilous state.

The present-day St. Bernard is not taking a stirring part in a picturesque by-gone life, when appearance would be sacrificed to usefulness, but kept more for its striking appearance or as a companion. When so much time and money have been spent upon the introduction and improvement of the breed, there is no reason why it should not be restored to its former prestige, if left to original type. There is no more desirable possession than one of these canine aristocrats, if owners have suitable surroundings and not too needy pockets. If bred, the would-be breeder should master the points of a high-class St. Bernard, and purchase not only a good female, but one with a faultless pedigree. To mate her properly, a novice cannot possess the knowledge that comes from long experience; but, at least for a beginning, the bitch can be mated to the best-known male specimen.

The pups must be fed on the best of food, containing most bone-producing properties, and such helps as Parrish's Food, cod liver oil, lime-water, etc., are not to be ignored in the rearing of a St. Bernard, especially as judges still demand monsters in size. Too long walks or running after vehicles are fatal to size and bulk in a St. Bernard, though more natural and healthy; yet for the present size and weight of St. Bernard's, limited but regular exercise is best. Weights and measurements of celebrated dogs could be given, but they were the victims of early forcing. Such a large animal, however, wants to mature slowly and naturally, attaining to its best at three years old.

If a St. Bernard is purchased, a novice should not be dazzled by the number of prizes a dog has won; often such prizes are of no value, on account of the poor competition. It is wisest to ask advice from well-known and respected breeders and exhibitors, or seek the advice of the clubs.

So many good books are published containing advice both on how to rear pups and prepare adult dogs for the show-bench, that such details must be omitted here. Suffice it to say, a dog no more than a man can exist upon past reputation; but still there is a grandeur of form even about the present-day dog unsurpassed in any other breed. If bred and kept under the conditions suitable for such a large animal, there is no more noble companion or more picturesque animal than the St. Bernard.

The following is the description adopted by both clubs:—

*Head.*—Large and massive, circumference of skull being rather more than double the length of the head, from nose to occiput. Face short, full below eye, and square at muzzle; cheeks flat, and great depth from eye to lower jaw. Lips deep, but not too pendulous. From nose to stop perfectly straight and broad. Stop somewhat abrupt and well defined. Skull broad, slightly rounded at the top, with somewhat prominent brow.

*Ears.*—Of medium size, lying close to cheek, and not heavily feathered.

*Eyes.*—Rather small and deep set, dark in colour, not too close together, the lower eyelid drooping so as to show a fair amount of the haw, the upper lid falling well over the eye.

*Nose.*—Large and black, with well-developed nostrils.

*Teeth.*—Level.

*Expression.*—Should betoken benevolence, dignity, and intelligence.

*Neck.*—Lengthy, muscular, and slightly arched, with dew-lap well developed.

*Shoulders.*—Broad and sloping, well up at the withers.

*Chest.*—Wide and deep; the lower part should not project below the elbows.

*Body.*—Back broad and straight, ribs well rounded. Loin wide and very muscular.

*Tail.*—Set on rather high, long, and, in the long-coated variety, bushy. Carried low when in repose, and when excited or in motion, slightly above the line of the back.

*Legs and Feet.*—Fore legs perfectly straight, strong in bone, and of good length. Hind legs heavy in bone; hocks well bent, and thighs very muscular. Feet large and compact, with well-arched toes.

*Size.*—A dog should be at least 30in. in height at the shoulder, and a bitch 27in. (the taller the better, provided the symmetry is maintained), thoroughly well proportioned, and of great substance. The general outline should suggest great power and capability of endurance.

*Coat.*—In the Long-coated variety should be dense and flat; rather fuller round the neck, so as to form a ruff; thighs well feathered. In the Short-coated variety it should be close and Hound-like, slightly feathered on thighs and tail.

*Colour and Markings.*—Orange, mahogany-brindle, red-brindle, or white, with patches on body of either of the above-named colours. The markings should be as follows: White muzzle, white blaze up face, white collar round neck, white chest, white forelegs, feet, and end of tail, black shadings on face and ears.

*Dew-claws.*—Of no value.

*Objectionable Points.*—Dudley, liver, flesh-coloured, or split nose; unlevel mouth and cankered teeth; snipy muzzle; light or staring eyes; cheek-bumps; wedge head; flat skull; badly set or heavily feathered ears; too much peak; short neck; curly coat; curled tail; flat sides; hollow back; roach back; ring tail; open feet or hare feet; cow-hocks, straight hocks; fawn, black tan and white, or self-coloured.

## CHAPTER V

### THE GREAT DANE

RIGHT at the head of the list of giants among Domestic dogs stands the Great Dane, Boarhound, Tiger Mastiff, or German Mastiff—a dog that is unsurpassed for immense strength combined with activity and elegance of outline. Though at no period of its existence a popular variety in the ordinary sense of that term, yet it has a very decided following. In the past probably the fact that it was necessary to crop the dog acted more or less prejudicially against the breed; but this ear-cutting is now abolished, and as the variety becomes better known, and the erroneous impressions formed about it are dissipated, we may confidently look forward to an increase in its number of admirers. Unlike many breeds, the Great Dane has not been taken in hand by royalty, but it has always had a number of exalted personages amongst its followers. If we mistake not, Lord Salisbury favours the hound as a companion; while the Iron Chancellor had a Great Dane—one Tyras—as his most devoted companion.

When the First Edition of this work appeared, the variety was comparatively little known in England; but it was therein suggested that the Great Dane was a breed that was well worthy of recognition. By such eminent naturalists as Linnæus and Buffon it was classed as a distinct variety, though none of the earlier naturalists described the breed with the detailed accuracy that leaves no doubt as to the actual conformation of the dog at the time. Buffon classed the Great Dane among those varieties that had been modified and formed by climatic influence, and asserted that it originated from the sheepdog. He also held that the small Danish dog was a modified Bulldog.

Sydenham Edwards, writing in the early part of the last century, said that the Harlequin Dane was occasionally used in England as an ornamental appendage to run with the coaches of the wealthy, instead of the smaller Dalmatian.

Richardson was evidently well acquainted with the dog, which he describes as rarely standing "less than 3oin. at the shoulder,

and usually more." He further describes a Great Dane named Hector, the property of the Duke of Buccleuch, that measured, when eighteen years old, and his legs had given way, 32in. at shoulder, and computed that when in his prime the dog must have measured 32½in.

Of writers and students of our own time the most consistent and also the most persistent was Mr. Frank Adcock, whose monster specimens Satan and Proserpina were dubbed by the Fancy "the Devil and his Wife." Mr. Adcock thus eulogises the breed: "Enormous in size, sensitive in nose, of great speed, unyielding in tenacity and courage, and full of intelligence, there is no variety that can so well sustain the part of the dog of the hunter of large game."

The latter part stands in need of some slight modification; for however suitable the Great Dane may be for hunting in climates akin to our own, yet in India it has not been found suitable for the plains during the hot season.

To judge by records of the past, there seems to be no doubt that the Great Dane is as old a pure breed as any that we now possess. From ancient pictures it will be seen that the Great Dane as we know him now existed hundreds of years ago. He is, moreover, one of the few dogs depicted upon coins. One such coin in particular was recently referred to by Herr Gustave Lang as being in the Museum at Munich, and is said to bear the head of a typical modern Great Dane, with square muzzle, cropped ears, and long, clean neck. This coin belongs to the fifth century B.C.

A few years ago the *Badminton Magazine* published a series of "Old Sporting Prints," several of which contained excellent likenesses of the modern Great Dane. Take, for example, the November number for 1895 (pp. 511 and 513). This illustrates boarhounds from an etching by Antonio Tempesta, copied by him in 1609 from an old tapestry. Again, in the February number for 1896 (p. 264) there is a picture, dated 1640, of five hounds attacking a wild boar. In fact, one black dog in particular almost exactly agrees in conformation with the dogs of our own day.

The name Boarhound (by which the Great Dane was formerly known) is said to have originated from the German word *Bauer* (meaning peasant), as at one time the breed was largely in the hands of such people. Far more likely, however, are they to have been called Boarhounds from the fact that they were actually employed in hunting wild boars, as must have been the case, if we may rely upon numerous old sporting pictures and writings. Occasional Great Danes must have been imported into England long before the breed was known in the show-ring. For instance, the writer knows of an oil painting from life that depicts a most typical fawn Great Dane that was imported about 1812, and said to

**FIG. 26.—MRS. VIOLET HORNFALL'S GREAT DAN CHAMPION VICEROY OF REDGRAVE.**

**THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**



stand 33in. at the shoulder. The dog has cropped ears, a short coat, and all the points of a Great Dane, but is called at the back of the picture "an Irish Wolfe Dog."

Unfortunately, some of the first Great Danes that were exhibited were very bad-tempered, and this helped to give the breed a bad name. Many people fancied them savage and uncontrollable, and quite unsuitable as companions. As a matter of fact, of all the larger breeds the Great Dane is the most suitable as a house dog, especially if he always lives indoors and has to act as guard and companion as well as pet. His smooth, sleek, short coat is so easy to keep clean and free from "doggy" smells. He is, as a rule (if properly trained and not treated as a savage brute), most docile and good-tempered, and easily taught anything; while his courage and determination as a guard are unequalled. From his earliest puppyhood his devotion to his master or his mistress is remarkable, and he will not go trotting off after strangers, as so many puppies of other breeds have the annoying habit of doing at an early age.

Great Danes are fairly hardy, but cannot stand damp or draughty kennels. Most of them have good constitutions, and they do not suffer from being in-bred. If kept in the house all day and turned out at night, this breed of dog should have a rug on and plenty of straw during the cold weather, when he will take no harm. Great Danes are often good water dogs, and may be taught to retrieve from the water and even to dive after objects; while as companions for a country walk they are unequalled: even if absolutely harmless and timid, their great size is a terror to tramps and beggars.

It is extraordinary how such a huge animal may be kept in quite a small house, curling himself up, as he does, in a corner, and not always being on the fidget like a smaller animal. One often hears remarks from people that they have no room for a Great Dane; but those who have tried know well how little room they really take up. When always kept indoors they become wonderfully gentle, and learn to move about without doing any damage. One that is kept outside and brought in now and then as a treat is generally the cause of disaster. His joy and romps soon bring destruction, in the way of china and ornaments smashed by each wag of his extremely long and powerful tail.

Great Danes have very strong sporting instincts, and they may be easily taught to retrieve. Curiously enough, the writer has known them have tender mouths, and many times her dogs have brought rabbits they have caught, quite unhurt; while the same dogs would kill a strange cat with one bite of their strong jaws. She has also noticed that some of them, whilst walking up-wind and getting the scent of birds or rabbits in front, will draw on them very like a Pointer. The Great Dane hunts mostly by

sight, but he can also use his nose with quite remarkable success in tracking his master or while hunting in covert.

When galloping in the open in full view of their quarry, these hounds do not seem to wish to kill immediately ; their idea seems rather to be of tiring the animal out. They gallop along, with heads up, without trying to lessen the distance ; then, when the right time comes, they dash in and seize hold just at the back of the neck. Should two dogs be after the same animal, one will always wait for the other to catch hold at the same time on the other side ; this surely is a relic of their old boar-hunting ancestors.

Without doubt Great Danes would prove wonderfully successful if trained for hunting big game. Their courage, great turn of speed, and strength, combined with wonderful intelligence and the ease with which they learn what is required of them, would prove invaluable to any one who had the opportunity of training them properly.

At the present time the breed is in a very flourishing condition. The Great Dane Club has over fifty members, with R. Leadbetter, Esq., as President, H. L. Horsfall, Esq., as Vice-President, and R. Hood Wright, Esq., as Hon. Secretary. The entries at shows where a good classification is given are generally very satisfactory, and plenty of first-class home-bred Great Danes are exhibited each year, in spite of the many vicissitudes through which the breed has passed. First, there was the Kennel Club rule against cropping—this induced many fanciers to give up the breed ; while later came the quarantine regulations that now practically prevent fresh blood from being obtained from abroad.

It is worthy of note that none of the successful show Great Danes of to-day can trace their pedigrees back to the many excellent dogs that were imported several years ago. In fact, one cannot help thinking that in those days judges went more for size than for type, and that gradually the beautiful outline and general alertness that a Great Dane should possess were lost. The writer has often been told that at one time any Great Dane, cow-hocked or bent in front, would win, providing he was of huge size. Now cripples are very few and far between, though it is much to be feared that size has been sacrificed to a great extent, and every effort should be made to regain this point, providing, of course, type can be maintained as well. It is useless to try to breed a show Great Dane from anything except very high-class parents. It seems that in other breeds a bitch, providing she is well bred and is judiciously mated, may breed champions. This is not so with Great Danes, save in a very few exceptional cases. In fact, unless the dam herself were good in show points, it would not be worth troubling to breed from her—that is, if any very high-class

progeny were expected. It is very important that both sire and dam should be in perfect health and condition, or the puppies will most probably be small and puny at birth. As size is of great importance, the bitch should be exceedingly well and carefully fed all the time she is in whelp, varying her food as much as possible, and giving nourishment without letting her get too fat. Walking exercise is best at this time, and during the last month the bitch should never be allowed to gallop or jump. With such very heavy dogs the result, if they are allowed to do so, is generally dead puppies. No Great Dane bitch should be allowed to rear more than five or six puppies to do them really well. It is unnecessary to destroy the others, as there are always plenty of foster-mothers advertised in the doggy papers, and this method is invariably successful if the foster-mother is taken out of sight and hearing while the puppies are changed. The puppies should all be left together for half an hour while the foster is away, and then *all* the foster-puppies should be removed where the mother can neither smell nor hear them, and with a little patience and watchfulness for an hour or two there is little fear of any mishap occurring.

At ten days, or at latest a fortnight, the puppies should be fed with milk thickened with any of the advertised infant foods. At first dip their noses in and let them lick off what remains, and in a day or two they will lap nicely. This will help them greatly, and prevents their feeling the ill-effects of weaning, which should be done gradually, removing the mother for longer and longer intervals during the day, and at last returning her only at night, and then keeping her away altogether. The puppies ought now to be fed at least five times a day, giving the first meal as early and the evening meal as late as possible. Twice a day they may have the milk thickened with food—well-boiled oatmeal or rice, good, reliable biscuits crushed very small and only prepared as required, cods' heads, paunches, and meat, occasionally giving a little raw. Melox Food the writer has found very successful, if given in small quantities once a day. If cods' heads are boiled long enough, the bones will become so soft that they will not harm the puppies to eat, only care should be taken that they *are* soft.

At this stage the puppies require no regular exercise. A large paddock or yard with shade, a warm, dry house to sleep in, plenty of large bones to gnaw and play with, and plenty of sunshine are, however, essential.

Great Dane puppies, save under exceptional circumstances, should not make their appearance in the winter or, still worse, the autumn. February and March are the best months, as then they have the whole summer in which to grow. The writer's puppies have the run of their paddock during suitable weather night and day all through the summer, and are never shut up at all. Small

kennels, small yards, hours at a time of being shut in, are the causes of most of the crooked fore legs and cow-hocks. At five or six months old the puppies may be taught to lead and go for short walks, but not much galloping exercise should be indulged in till their legs become firmer, and above all things they should not be encouraged to jump till fully twelve months old, as their enormous weight suddenly thrown on the young, unformed knee-joints causes them to bend and contract, especially if the puppy is big and heavy boned. On no account should a growing puppy be chained or fastened up; at any time it is a great mistake, as it tends to make the best-tempered one savage.

Distemper is almost certain to come after the first dog show, but with care, the use of Rackham's distemper remedies, and keeping the puppies warm by means of a rug and artificial heat if necessary, they will usually weather the disease. The temperature of the room should never fall below 60° Fahr., and on no account should the dog be allowed outside for any purpose till his temperature is normal and the worst symptoms are over. As well as Rackham's Distemper Cure five grains of salicylate of soda twice a day will help distemper patients wonderfully, but this should not be given without the advice of a veterinary surgeon. Plenty of light nourishment should be given to keep up the strength; but beware of the danger of drenching dogs with sloppy foods given by an inexperienced person. This is often the cause of lung troubles during this disease. Brand's Essence of Beef given in the jelly is far safer. A tablespoonful put at the back of the tongue is easily swallowed, and there is not so much risk of it going the wrong way.

When preparing a Great Dane for exhibition, he should be well brushed and rubbed over half an hour each day, and if deficient in muscle, long walking exercise on the roads will put it on far more quickly than galloping or any other kind of exercise. Boiled linseed brightens the gloss of the coat and is useful to improve the look of the skin. And now a hint (which may be of use to novices, but which is probably known to experienced breeders) as to the often unknown cause of skin troubles, such as eczema, blotch, surfeit, etc. These skin diseases often arise from the grease not having been carefully removed from the gravy before using it to soak the biscuits. If the gravy is left to stand till cold, the grease can easily be removed, and the gravy warmed up again if so required.

The training of a Great Dane as a companion requires great care. He should be handled firmly, but as gently as possible. A puppy ought never to be thrashed, even under the most provoking circumstances. Its skin is very tender, and one or two cuts with a thin switchy stick are quite enough. Violent beatings will make a Great Dane grow up a cowed, slinking, cringing creature, without any of the fire and spirit that he should possess, or he

will be bad-tempered, sullen, and savage, and his character quite spoiled.

Another good thing to remember is to put the collar and lead on before correcting a puppy, and not to unloose him until sufficient time has elapsed after the correction to enable you to again make friends with him.

In choosing a puppy from the litter, there is generally one or perhaps two that stand out superior to all the others. The first point to look for is depth and squareness of muzzle at the nose; next, a clean neck carried high, with no loose skin (this, in the writer's experience, never decreases, but, on the contrary, increases as the puppy grows). The skull, too, ought to look narrow between the ears in comparison with the breadth across the muzzle. Long straight legs, with plenty of bone and big knee-joints, are also points to look for in a puppy six weeks to two months old. After that the description as given by the Great Dane Club should be the guide. This description, which has recently been rewritten with the idea of helping novices, will be found below. Such vague statements as "skull not too broad," "back not too long or short," are all very well for those knowing the breed, but are quite useless for those novices desirous of selecting a good dog.

The description and standard of points of the Great Dane adopted by the Great Dane Club are as follow :—

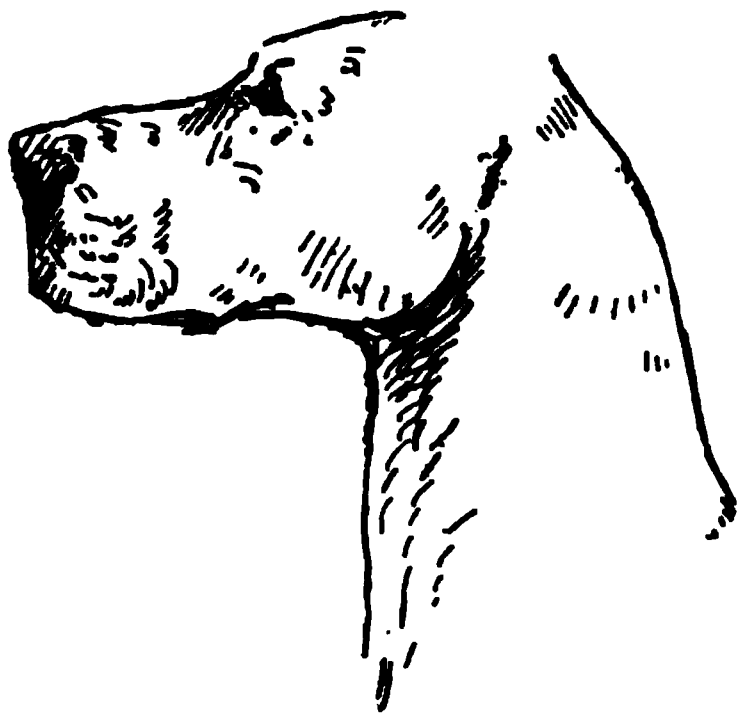
*General Appearance.*—The Great Dane is not so heavy or massive as the Mastiff, nor should he too nearly approach the Greyhound type. Remarkable in size and very muscular, strongly though elegantly built, the head and neck should be carried high, and the tail in line with the back, or slightly upwards, but not curled over the hindquarters. Elegance of outline and grace of form are most essential to a Dane; size is absolutely necessary; but there must be that alertness of expression and briskness of movement without which the Dane character is lost. He should have a look of dash and daring, of being ready to go anywhere and do anything.

*Temperament.*—The Great Dane is good-tempered, affectionate, and faithful to his master, not demonstrative with strangers, intelligent, courageous, and always alert. His value as a guard is unrivalled. He is easily controlled when well trained, but he may grow savage if confined too much, kept on chain, or ill-treated.

*Height.*—The minimum height of an adult dog should be 30in.; that of a bitch, 28in.

*Weight.*—The minimum weight of an adult dog should be 120lb.; that of a bitch, 100lb. The greater height and weight are to be preferred, provided that quality and proportion are also combined.

*Head.*—Taken altogether, the head should give the idea of great length and



strength of jaw. The muzzle, or foreface, is broad, and the skull proportionately narrow, so that the whole head when viewed from above and in front has the appearance of equal breadth throughout.

*Length of Head.* The entire length of head varies with the height of the dog; 13in. from the tip of the nose to the back of the occiput is a good measurement for a dog of 32in. at the shoulder. The length from the end of the nose to the point between the eyes should be about equal or preferably of greater length than from this point to the back of the occiput.

*Skull.*—The skull should be flat rather than domed, and have a slight indentation running up the centre, the occipital peak not prominent. There should be a decided rise or brow over the eyes, but no abrupt stop between them.

*Face.* The face should be well chiselled and foreface long, of equal depth throughout, and well filled in below the eye, with no appearance of being pinched.

*Muscles of the Cheek.*—The muscles of the cheeks should be quite flat, with no lumpiness or cheek bumps, the angle of the jaw-bone well defined.

*Lips.*—The lips should hang quite square in front, forming a right angle with the upper line of foreface.

*Underline.*—The underline of the head, viewed in profile, runs almost in a straight line from the corner of the lip to the corner of the jaw-bone, allowing for the fold of the lip, but with no loose skin to hang down.

*Jaw.* The lower jaw should be about level, or at any rate not project more than the sixteenth of an inch.

*Nose and Nostrils.*—The bridge of the nose should be very wide, with a slight ridge where the cartilage joins the bone. (This is quite a characteristic of the breed.)

The nostrils should be large, wide, and open, giving a blunt look to the nose. A butterfly or flesh-coloured nose is not objected to in harlequins.



*Dotted Line shows Faulty Lip.*

*Front View.*



*Greyhound Ears.*



*Terrier Ears.*

*Ears.*—The ears should be small, set high on the skull, and carried slightly erect with the tips falling forward.

**Neck.**—Next to the head, the neck is one of the chief characteristics. It should be long, well arched, and quite clean and free from loose skin, held well up, snakelike in carriage, well set in the shoulders, and the junction of head and neck well defined.

**Shoulders.**—The shoulders should be muscular but not loaded and well sloped back, with the elbows well under the body, so that when viewed in front the dog does not stand too wide.

**Fore Legs and Feet.**—The fore legs should be perfectly straight, with big flat bone, the feet large and round, the toes well arched and close, the nails strong and curved.

**Body.**—The body is very deep, with ribs well sprung and belly well drawn up.

**Back and Loins.**—The back and loins are strong, the latter slightly arched as in the Greyhound.

**Hindquarters.**—The hindquarters and thighs are extremely muscular, giving the idea of great strength and galloping power. The second thigh is long and well developed, as in a Greyhound, and the hocks are set low, turning neither out nor in.

**Tail.**—The tail is strong at the root and ends in a fine point, reaching to or just below the hocks. It should be carried, when the dog is in action, in a straight line level with



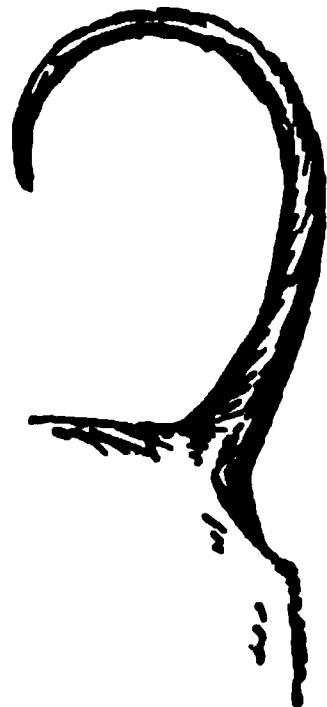
*A Well-carried Tail.*

the back, slightly curved towards the end, but should not curl over the back.

**Coat.**—The hair is short and dense and sleek-looking, and in no case should it incline to coarseness.

**Gait or Action.**—The gait should be lithe, springy, and free, the action high. The hocks should move very freely, and the head should be held well up.

**Colour.**—The colours are brindle, fawn, blue, black, and harlequin. The harlequin should have jet black patches and spots on a pure white ground; grey patches are admissible but not desired; fawn or brindle shades are objectionable.



*A Badly-carried Tail.*



## CHAPTER VI

### THE NEWFOUNDLAND

AROUND the Newfoundland centres a halo of romance hardly less bright than that investing the St. Bernard. Both are life-savers, and, strange to say, both are importations so far as this country is concerned; while they are two varieties of the Domestic dog that even the child is from very early times taught to venerate. As to whether Sebastian Cabot, when he discovered Newfoundland in 1497, found dogs of a remarkably large size and noble appearance, history is silent. No naturalist, sportsman, or other writer that treats of dogs before the end of last century says anything about the Newfoundlander, as he has sometimes been called.

The European settlers in Newfoundland were at one time principally Irish and natives of the Channel Islands. The question arises, Did these settlers, or others from England or France, take with them dogs of a large sort from Europe, which, being crossed with the native dogs, improved the latter, and gradually formed a new variety? It is not necessary to suppose this to have occurred in the earliest days of the settlement, for there has been a growing intercourse ever since, and the introduction of one or more of our large and superior races of dogs, from the beginning to the middle of the eighteenth century, would give ample time for the formation of a new breed of dog in Newfoundland, by commixture of their blood with that of the native race, before imported Newfoundland dogs became popular in this country.

Writers constantly speak of the pure breed of dog indigenous to Newfoundland, and lament that he is now only to be met with mongrelised through crosses with inferior races. If the native inhabitants—the Mic Macs—possessed a dog of the high intellectual and moral character of the Newfoundland as now known, it would indeed be an astonishing fact. Such a supposition is highly improbable, the more probable theory being that Europeans made the breed now recognised as the Newfoundland. The breed seems to have become popular in England during the last half of the eighteenth century, Bewick and other contemporary writers referring to it as being then well known. Many interesting stories of the time are



told of lives saved from sea and river by the intelligence and bravery of this noble dog.

The Newfoundland undoubtedly had its full share of public attention, and long before dog shows were in existence, or the finely drawn distinctions respecting "points" were called into being, he reigned paramount in the affections of the British public as a companion, an ornament, and a guard. But in those days every man had his own ideal standard of excellence, or borrowed a suitable one from a doggy friend, the suitability being insured by alteration sufficient to make it applicable to his own pet—a process not yet entirely obsolete.

Many of these large, so-called Newfoundland dogs of forty-five to sixty years ago had been imported, or were the immediate descendants of such; but they differed materially in colour, coat, and in other minor points, from each other, and still more from what in this country is now held to be the Newfoundland proper.

There was a decided difference between dogs imported from Newfoundland into Liverpool some fifty years ago, though by their importers each believed to be the pure breed. The difference, however, was more in the sort of coat and the colour than in the other marked characteristics of the breed, which they all had in common with the recognised dog of the day.

The decided differences then existing in these dogs in this country was also common in those of the Island of Newfoundland, and still continues; and this obscures the interesting question, What was the original breed of the Island really like? and prepares us for the very wide difference and rather dogmatic expression of opinion on the subject by gentlemen who have had the advantage of a residence there, and who have afterwards joined in public discussion on the question.

Many years ago the late Mr. William Lort (who spent some portion of his early life in Newfoundland), in giving some reminiscences to a few friends, referred to the dogs. He said that, although a variety of big mongrels were kept and used there, those that the natives of the Island looked on as the true breed were the black or rusty black, with thick and shaggy coats, and corresponding in all other points—although, from want of proper culture, inferior—to our best specimens of the day.

Against this testimony may be quoted the opinion of "Index," who in the *Field*, nearly a quarter of a century ago, wrote on this subject with great pertinence, and, evidently from personal observation, declared the true breed to be of "an intense black colour," and "with a small streak of white, which is upon the breasts of ninety-nine out of every hundred genuine dogs."

*Per contra*, "Otterstone," in the *Country*, January 6th, 1876, says: "The predominant colour of the 'Newfoundland proper'

is white. His marks are nearly invariable, namely, a black head or face mark, a black saddle mark, and the tip of the stern also black." "Otterstone" also wrote from personal observation of the dogs accepted as pure Newfoundlands in Canada.

Others wrote not only about colour, but also about texture of coat, some holding that it should be curly, others wavy, others shaggy; while as to the height of the original, this is variously stated as 24in. to 26in., up to 30in. and 32in.

In the "Sportsman's Cabinet," published in 1802, is an engraving of the Newfoundland from a drawing by Reinagle. The dog represented is like our modern one in most points, but not so big and square in head, altogether lighter in build, and *almost entirely white*. No specific description follows, the author evidently considering that the artist so well conveys the impression as to the general appearance as to render such unnecessary.

Whether there was a dog of marked characteristics from other recognised breeds found indigenous to the Island on its discovery or not, we may accept the case as proved that they are now, from various causes, a mixed lot, greatly inferior to our English Newfoundlands. At one time the lesser Newfoundland was recognised; but whatever claims to recognition such a dog may have had in the past, it is certain that none exist in the present, except such as may be found in the Wavy-coated Retriever, which variety was evolved from the smaller Newfoundlands.

The contention of those who say the original breed—using the expression to mean the breed as it was when we began to import these dogs—did not stand more than about 25in. at the shoulder is greatly discounted by references to the size and dignified appearance of the dog by older writers; and although climate and good care do much, their effects would hardly be so immediate and so great as to make a 30in. dog out of a pup which, left at home, would only have grown to 25in., or that that result would follow except after a considerable number of years of careful breeding; but in the "Sportsman's Cabinet," nearly seventy years before "Index" wrote in the *Field*, and his dictum as to height was accepted by "Stonehenge," the dog was stated to be valued for his great size. Nor is size any less highly esteemed at the present day, so long as it is not obtained at the expense of character.

By many the Newfoundland is given an unjust character as regards temperament. Taken as a breed, the dogs are good-tempered and generally to be moulded into the best of companions if their education be but taken in hand sufficiently early. That there are bad-tempered Newfoundlands cannot be denied; but such a fault is individual, and not that of the breed as a whole.

There is certainly a dignity of demeanour, a noble bearing, and a sense of strength and power, though softened by the serenity

**FIG. 27.—WHITE-AND-BLACK NEWFOUNDLAND HIS NIBS.**

**THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

of his countenance and deeply sagacious look, which cannot be dissociated from great size, and these were among the good qualities which commended this dog to public favour. The Newfoundland's good qualities, however, do not rest here; he is of a strongly emulative disposition, extremely sensitive to either praise or censure, and should therefore, especially when young, be managed with great care. He is never so well satisfied as when employed for either the pleasure or the advantage of his master, and his strong propensity to fetch and carry develops itself naturally at an early age.

As a water dog the Newfoundland has no equal—he delights in it, will almost live in it—and his high courage and great swimming powers might with benefit to mankind be oftener turned to account.

If we continuously breed from prize winners, however grand in appearance, which are uneducated, and have their natural powers undeveloped—indeed, checked—we shall soon have lost sterling qualities, and get in return mere good looks. But the two things—fine physical development, with high cultivation of those instincts and natural powers—are not incompatible, and should be simultaneously encouraged by dog-show promoters, just as the Kennel Club does for Pointers and Setters by their field trials.

Water trials of Newfoundlands were held at Maidstone Show and at Portsmouth some twenty-five years since; but neither could be pronounced a brilliant success. They were each of them in many respects interesting, and proved that, with more experience, and if well carried out, such competitive trials might become more than interesting—highly useful.

Later the British Kennel Association had a dog show at Aston, near Birmingham, and had water trials in connection with it. Many of the competing dogs exhibited intelligent capacity, but the place was unsuitable and the arrangements were very defective.

Competitive trials will one day perhaps be established as a means of proving to the public, in an interesting way, how best to use the valuable services of the Newfoundland dog in the saving of human life. If so, the following excellent rules, drafted for the conduct of public water trials of dogs at Maidstone, may be of service:—

#### TESTS FOR WATER DOGS

1st. Courage displayed in jumping into the water from a height to recover an object. The effigy of a man is the most suitable thing.

2nd. The quickness displayed in bringing the object ashore.

3rd. Intelligence and speed in bringing a boat to shore—the boat must, of course, be adrift, and the painter have a piece of white wood attached to keep it afloat, mark its position, and facilitate the dog's work.

4th. To carry a rope from shore to a boat with a stranger, not the master, in it.

5th. Swimming races, to show speed and power against stream or tide.

6th. Diving. A common flag-basket, with a stone in the bottom of it, to sink it, answers well, as it is white enough to be seen, and soft enough to the dog's mouth.

In the early days of the Newfoundland the dog was met with in colours other than black and white-and-black, and not only that, but prizes were awarded to livers and bronzes. To-day the two varieties most sought are the Black and the White-and-black (Figs. 27 and 28). The latter has been immortalised by Landseer in his world-famous picture of "A Distinguished Member of the Humane Society," though it must be confessed that the dog taken as a model would certainly not pass muster in the present day, the coat, to go no further, being of the curly order, instead of flat, as the Club's description requires. The White-and-black has not progressed so rapidly as the Black, except perhaps in the south, where it has made great strides, though neither may be said to be popular in the strictest sense of that term. This, however, is due rather to Fashion's vagaries than to any shortcomings on the part of the variety. The first year of the twentieth century certainly shows an improvement as compared with the declining years of the nineteenth. Coats generally are alike better as to texture and arrangement, and what in the case of the show dog of old had largely to be done by resorting to little tricks has been remedied to a very great extent by the breeder. Eyes, again, are darker in colour, much better placed, and smaller in size than once they were, and as it is the eyes that are largely responsible for the expression so noticeable in the Newfoundland, the improvement in the directions stated are not without their value upon the breed.

Allusion has already been made to size, and the value set upon it so long as it is obtained without the loss of quality. And here, also, the present-day dog scores over those of a decade ago. The improvement shown in the White-and-black dogs continues, as breeders have recognised that if these are to equal in type the best of the Blacks, the finest specimens of both will have to be "worked." The old-time breeder, in his anxiety to obtain a big dog, often only succeeded in producing a long-legged, weak-faced, slab-sided, straight-behind monstrosity, and not a typical Newfoundland. The defects just mentioned must be carefully guarded against when breeding, as also must light eyes and badly carried and twisted tails. Faults of any kind are always easier of perpetuation than they are of eradication.

No really practical purpose is to be served by enumerating the many good dogs that have been produced since the publication of pedigrees. These may be learned by a careful study of the Kennel Club Stud Book. It may, however, be remarked that of the older dogs some of the more renowned, and that have become pillars of the Stud Book, are: Nelson I., Courtier, Thora I. and Thora II., Mrs. Cunliffe Lee's Nep, Leo, Lion, Lady Mayoress, Lord Nelson, Lady-in-Waiting, Merry Maiden, Triumph, Hanlon, etc. And for a strain of Blacks those associated with either Courtier or Nelson

would be difficult to beat. Of the White-and-black, or Landseer variety, as Dr. Gordon Stables named it, Dick, Prince Charlie, Bonnie Swell, Bonnie Maid, Rosebud, His Nibs (Fig. 27), Kettering

FIG. 28.—MRS. INGLETON'S BLACK NEWFOUNDLAND WOLF OF BADENOCH.

Wonder, are but a few that occur. As an excellent example of the Courtier type of dog Wolf of Badenoch (Fig. 28) may be cited.

The Newfoundland does not call for any special treatment by way of show preparation, except perhaps in the grooming. Novices sometimes err in respect of this latter by parting the hair. This should never take place: the dog should be brushed and combed from head to tail. Though, as stated by Mr. Lort, it is not uncommon

to find a sort of rustiness of hue in many Black Newfoundlands, and these too of the best, yet this must not be confused with the all-brown specimens sometimes occurring in litters. The Newfoundland, like all the giants of the canine race, takes some two years and more to build up its massive frame, and this must be duly borne in mind. Meat should oftener enter into the dietary than is the case with the smaller varieties, though when using this for young puppies, it should be of such a kind that it is readily assimilated. For that reason such meat as well-cooked tripe or paunch will be found the best for the puppies until such times as the permanent teeth commence to be erupted. Exercise for heavy breeds should be of the walking kind, and as soon as the feet are hard enough upon the roads. No puppy should be chained to a kennel. If this takes place while the bones are at all soft, the heavy frame tugging at a chain will soon pull out of shape the most promising of puppies. In selecting a young puppy—say one at six months old, a most useful age to commence with—the head properties should be the chief criterion. If there is not abundant promise of a massive head at the age named, it may be taken for granted that such a puppy is not likely to finish well. A Newfoundland should also show early in life promise of plenty of bone; dark eyes, straight forelegs, and a dense flat coat must also be found on a puppy of promise. Tail-carriage in any puppy must not be too seriously regarded until after the period of dentition is complete. Many puppies carry both tails and ears irregularly while teething.

The Newfoundland Club has been established many years and has worked well in the interest of the breed. It has drawn up a description of the breed on the lines given below :—

*Symmetry and General Appearance.*—The dog should impress the eye with strength and great activity. He should move freely on his legs, with the body swung loosely between them, so that a slight roll in gait should not be objectionable; but at the same time a weak or hollow back, slackness of the loins, or cowhocks should be a decided fault.

*Head.*—Should be broad and massive, flat on the skull, the occipital bone well developed; there should be no decided stop, and the muzzle should be short, clean cut, rather square in shape, and covered with short fine hair.

*Coat.*—Should be flat and dense, of a coarsish texture and oily nature, and capable of resisting the water. If brushed the wrong way, it should fall back into its place naturally.

*Body.*—Should be well ribbed up, with a broad back. A neck strong, well set on to the shoulders and back, and strong muscular loins.

*Fore Legs.*—Should be perfectly straight, well covered with muscle, elbows in but well let down, and feathered all down.

*Hindquarters and Legs.*—Should be very strong; the legs should have great freedom of action, and a little feather. Slackness of loins and cowhock are a great defect; dew-claws are objectionable, and should be removed.

*Chest.*—Should be deep and fairly broad and well covered with hair, but not to such an extent as to form a frill.

*Bone.*—Massive throughout, but not to give a heavy, inactive appearance.



*Feet.*—Should be large and well shaped. Splayed or turned-out feet are objectionable.

*Tail.*—Should be of moderate length, reaching down a little below the hocks ; it should be of fair thickness and well covered with long hair, but not to form a flag. When the dog is standing still and not excited, it should hang downwards, with a slight curve at the end ; but when the dog is in motion, it should be carried a trifle up, and when he is excited, straight out, with a slight curve at the end. Tails with a kink in them, or curled over the back, are very objectionable.

*Ears.*—Should be small, set well back, square with the skull, lie close to the head, and covered with short hair, and no fringe.

*Eyes.*—Should be small, of a dark brown colour, rather deeply set, but not showing any haw, and they should be rather widely apart.

*Colour.*—Jet black. A slight tinge of bronze, or a splash of white on chest and toes is not objectionable.

*Height and Weight.*—Size and weight are very desirable so long as symmetry is maintained. A fair average height at the shoulders is 27in. for a dog and 25in. for a bitch, and a fair average weight is respectively : *dogs*, 140lb. to 150lb. ; *bitches*, 110lb. to 120lb.

*Other than Black.*—Should in all respects follow the black except in colour, which may be almost any, so long as it disqualifies for the Black class, but the colours most to be encouraged are black-and-white and bronze. Beauty in markings to be taken greatly into consideration.

Dogs that have been entered in Black classes at shows held under Kennel Club Rules, where classes are provided for dogs Other than Black, shall not be qualified to compete in Other than Black classes in future.

Black dogs that have only white toes and white breasts and white tip to tail are to be exhibited in the classes provided for Black.

#### SCALE OF POINTS

<i>Head</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	34
Shape of Skull	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	
Ears	...	...	...	...	...	...	10	
Eyes	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	
Muzzle	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	
<i>Body</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	66
Neck	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	
Chest	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	
Shoulders	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	
Loin and Back	...	...	...	...	...	...	12	
Hindquarters and Tail	...	...	...	...	...	...	10	
Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	...	10	
Coat	...	...	...	...	...	...	12	
Size, Height, and General Appearance	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	
Total points in all ...								100

We may very well mention here a variety of dog that is occasionally met with at shows in this country and that is undoubtedly a combination of the Newfoundland and some other breed, probably the Great Dane. The dog referred to is the Leonberg. Though not very highly thought of in England, yet upon the Continent there is at least one club that fosters the breed. In colour it is reddish, and the head is well shown in the illustration

(Fig. 29), prepared from a photograph kindly placed at our disposal by Mr. W. H. Fawkes, of the Vicarage, Harrogate. The head has the occipital bone well developed, the eyes are of medium size, brown, expressive, and intelligent-looking. The ears are set on high and carried slightly forward. White patches on the body are not admissible ; but a little white upon the breast and feet (as seen in some Newfoundlands) is tolerated by those that regard the dog as a distinct variety breeding true to type. Anything, however, suggestive of a St. Bernard cross is not tolerated.

FIG. 29.—HEAD OF LEONBERG DOG.

## CHAPTER VII

### THE BLOODHOUND

HE who attempts to discover the origin and trace the history of any one of our breeds of dogs, beyond a comparatively few generations, will, in most or all cases, speedily find himself in a fog, tossed on a sea of doubt, driven hither and thither by the conflicting evidence of the writers he consults, who seem to emulate each other in the meagreness of the information they give, and the vagueness with which they convey it. To this the Bloodhound is no exception; and it is, perhaps, wiser to accept the inevitable, and frankly admit that we know very little about the origin of this or any other breed, for at best we can but guess at the most probable from the very insufficient data at our command to form any certain opinion. This is certainly a wiser and more dignified course than to prate about this, that, and the other breed being the original dog of the British Islands, as many are disposed to do. One thing is very certain, that, could we go back, say, a thousand years, and select a hundred of the finest specimens then living, and bring them as they then were into competition with their descendants of to-day, say, at a Crystal Palace show, the whole century of them would be quickly sent out of the ring as mongrels: they would stand no more chance than a herd of our ancient wild cattle would against a herd of Shorthorns.

The first printed book touching on dogs that we have is the "Book of Huntynge," by Juliana Berners. The list of dogs given by her does not include Bloodhounds, but it does the Lemor and Raches, both of which were dogs that ran their game by scent, and the former was probably the nearest approach to our notions of a hound, and was used to trace the wounded deer, etc., the name Lymer being taken from the fact of his being led in a leash, or lyam. In more ancient times the Lymehound, under the name of Inductor, appears to have been employed to lead up to the harbour of the game sought, being selected for that work on account of the superiority of his scenting powers. Xenophon (500 B.C.) describes a Lymehound as a dog that follows up by scent the quarry in quest,

and then, calling others together, rouses the game by barking. The principles of breeding were sufficiently well known to the hunting men of Greece and Italy to assure us that this special superiority of nose would be propagated and improved by mating the animals most distinguished in that quality—in fact, the first principle in breeding, and one that lies on the surface, staring the most unobservant in the face, that like produces like, would certainly be acted on, and so the earliest steps be taken in fixing a special type of hound, the particular quality of which we see inherited now by many allied breeds.

No doubt at the date at which the “Book of Huntynge” was written, and for a long time previous, English hounds were being modified by crosses from imported dogs brought in by the Norman conquerors from France, some varieties of them having originally come from the East, and the slow hunting hounds of that day have, by various commixture, produced for us the varieties we now recognise.

Dr. Caius mentions the Bloodhound as “the greatest sort which serves to hunt, having lips of a large size, and ears of no small length.” In Turberville’s “Book of Hunting” there are a number of dogs portrayed, all of the hound type, and with true hound ears; whereas, in the “Book of St. Albans,” printed a century earlier, the dogs represented have much smaller ears, and thrown back, as the dogs are seen straining on the slips, greyhound-like. Turberville has a good deal to say about hounds. If he could be credited, the progenitors of our modern dogs originally came from Greece, and the first of them that reached this country were landed at Totnes.

It was the custom in Turberville’s time to range the dogs according to colour; of these, white and fallow, white spotted with red, and black, were most esteemed. White spotted with black or dun was not so much valued. The best of the fallow dogs were held to be those with their hair lively red, with white spots on the forehead, or a white ring round the neck; and of these it is said: “Those which are well joynted and dew-clawed are best to make Bloodhounds,” clearly showing, as passages from all the old writers could be quoted to do, that the term Bloodhound was applied to the dog because of the work set him, and that, in fact, where hounds are spoken of the Bloodhound is included. That the work of this hound was varied—that he was used as a Lymehound, as well as in tracking wounded deer and deer-stealers, sheep-stealers, and other felons, even so late as two centuries ago—is clear from Blome’s instructions in his work “The Gentleman’s Recreation” (1688): “To find out the Hart or Stag, where his harbour or Lare is, you must be provided with a Bloodhound, Draughthound, or Sluithound, which must be led in a Liam; and, for the quickening his scent, it is good to rub his nose with vinegar.”

Black hounds, called St. Huberts, are described as mighty of body, with legs low and short, not swift in work, but of good scent. The following couplet shows that the St. Hubert hounds were highly thought of:—

My name 'came first from holy Hubert's race ;  
Soygllard my sire, a hound of singular grace.

The Count le Couteulx de Canteleu, in his work "*Les Races de Chiens Courans Français*," says: "The hounds of St. Hubert, famous since the eighth century, under the name of Flemish Hounds, were divided into two varieties, the black and the white. The most esteemed was the black variety, and the abbots of the St. Hubert Monastery preserved the breed in memory of their founder. They were generally black, running into tan, tan markings over the eye, and feet the same colour ; long ears.

Descendants of the white St. Huberts existed in the Duke of Lorraine's hounds, spoken of by Ligniville ; Salno also mentions the existence of the black and the white St. Huberts in their native country, the Ardennes.

In 1620 we have an account of two packs of the black and tan St. Huberts belonging to the Cardinal de Guise and the Marquis of Souvray. The St. Huberts were transported to England at the *time of the Conquest*, and Henri IV. presented a team to James I. From about 1200 to the year 1789 the abbots of the St. Hubert Monastery annually supplied the royal kennels of France with three couples of black and tan St. Hubert hounds, which were used as limiers, and were very greatly prized. At the end of Louis XIV.'s reign, according to Gaffet de la Briffardièrre, they were preserved by gentlemen in the north of France for their all-round hunting capacities. By the time of D'Yauville the breed had become rare."

There is no higher living authority on the question than the Count, and he has no doubt that the Bloodhound was derived from the St. Hubert. He considers that at the time when fox-hunting in something like its present form was first instituted, the Sleuth-hound, or hound of the country, was not found fast enough, and crosses were made with the Greyhound and other breeds, and gradually the present Foxhound was evolved. During this transition it became customary, when speaking of the hound of the country (as distinct from the Foxhound), to allude to him as the Bloodhound, meaning the hound of pure blood, just as we speak of a blood horse.

Writers are apt to lay too much stress on colour, and, in studying this question, it must not be forgotten that black and tan combined are colours common to almost every breed: Spaniels, Setters, Collies, Terriers, and even Greyhounds, have been known

of these colours, and with the characteristic spots on cheeks and over the eyes.

Turberville says: "The Bloodhounds of this colour prove good, especially such as are 'cole' black." The dun hounds are much nearer in colour to our modern dog; these were dun on the back, having their legs and forequarters red or tanned, and it is added the light-tanned dogs were not so strong.

Gervase Markham, who was a very copious writer, follows Turberville pretty closely. His description of a Talbot-like hound would, in many respects, stand for a modern Bloodhound, although certainly not in head, on which point he does not seem to have expressed his meaning very clearly. He says: "A round, thick head, with a short nose uprising, and large, open nostrils; ears exceedingly large and thin, and down hanging much lower than his chaps, and the flews of his upper lips almost two inches lower than his nether chaps; back strong and straight; fillets thick and great; huckle bones round and hidden; thighs round; hams straight; tail long and rush-grown—that is, big at the setting on, and small downwards; legs large and lean; foot high knuckled and well clawed, with a dry, hard sole."

From all this, and much more that might be quoted, it may be gathered that whilst the dun and tan—that is, the black saddle back and tan-legged—dogs most nearly agree in colour with our Bloodhound, it is a mere accident of selection, although that may have been influenced by that coloured dog showing more aptitude for the special work he was put to, and certainly the colour is admirably adapted to a dog used for night work, as he often was; for even Dr. Caius relates how these dogs were kept in dark kennels, that they might better do night work. The practice would assuredly defeat its object.

Daniels, in his "Rural Sports," says of the Bloodhound: "This singular race of dogs is nearly extinct, Mr. Astle and his family possessing a few only of the pure breed. The height of the species was seven or eight and twenty inches; of compact, muscular form; the upper part of the face broad, gradually contracted to the snout; nostrils wide; ears large and pendulous, and narrowing to the tip. One distinguishing trait of purity in the breed was the colour, which was almost invariably a reddish tan, progressively darkening to the upper part, with a mixture of black upon the back."

It appears that Daniels made the mistake, so common with modern ephemeral writers on dogs, of taking a particular strain or a kennel as the type of a breed, instead of a variation of the breed in unimportant points.

When the Bloodhound was first used to track fugitives has never been satisfactorily determined. However, an undoubted allusion to their employment in such a capacity that we have found occurs

in "Blind Harry's Life of William Wallace," the Scottish patriot, as the following lines, which have been so frequently quoted by writers on the Bloodhound, show:—

About the ground they set on breid and length  
A hundredth men, chairgit in arms strang,  
To keep a hunde that they had them amang,  
In Gillisland there was that Brachell bred,  
Sikyr of scent, to follow them that fled.  
Sae was she used in Eske and Liddesdale,  
Qhile she gat bluid nae fleeing might avail.

And even if the above is not the first mention of the subject, it is at least a very early one. Again:—

But this sleuth Brache, quilke sekyr was and keen,  
On Wallace fute followit sae felloun fast  
Quilk in thar sicht thai prohit at the last.

In the traditions of the peasantry of the West of Scotland many stirring stories of the "hair-breadth 'scapes" of Wallace and Bruce from Bloodhounds still live, and some of them at the present moment come up fresh to our mind, although they have lain buried for many years. An old MS., referring to King Edward I. pursuing Robert Bruce, when as yet a claimant only to the Scottish crown, says:—

The King Edward with horse and hound him sought—  
With men on foot, through marshes, moss, and mire;  
Through woods also, and mountains, where they fought.

By the above-quoted instances we see that the use of the Bloodhound as a tracker of fugitives was a common enough practice with our ancestors.

In the metrical legend of Owen Glendower these lines occur:—

For as the dogs pursue the silty doe,  
The Brach behind, the hounds on every side,  
So traced they me among the mountains wide.

As the term "Brach" is so often met with in old sporting writers, and as the above quotations show that it was certainly applied to the Bloodhound, as well as to other varieties of hounds, it may be as well to give the definitions of it. Brach seems to be a term of general application to all hunting dogs. In old English and old French it is spelt Brache, and in modern German Brack, and it is applied to dogs that hunt by scent. Cotgrave says that the French Braque is a kind of short-tailed dog, usually of a parti-colour; Spanish Braco is flat-nosed, from the usually blunt, square nose of dogs that hunt by scent.

Jamieson, in his "Scottish Dictionary," defines "Brachell" as

“a dog employed to discover and pursue game by scent”; but, whether by change of time or otherwise, Brachell, and also Brach, is generally applied to bitch hounds. Shakespeare seems to use the term indifferently to both sexes. In *The Taming of the Shrew* we have the lines:—

Brach Merriman—the poor hound is imbost,  
And couple Clouder with the deep mouthed Brach—

evidently referring to dog hounds; but in *Henry IV.* and other of his plays he seems to indicate bitch hounds:—

I had rather hear Lady, my Brach, howl in Irish.

And H. Taylor may be considered to apply the term to the same sex in the quaint and pretty lines:—

Down lay, in a nook, my lady's Brach,  
And said, “My feet are sore :  
I cannot follow with the pack,  
A-hunting of the Boar.”

Wright, in his dictionary, defines Brach as “a bitch of the hound kind”; and the author of “The Gentleman's Recreation” says: “There are in England and Scotland two kinds of hunting dogs, and nowhere else in the world: the first is called a Rache, and this is a foot-scenting creature, both of wild beasts, birds, and fishes also, which lie among the rocks; the female hereof in England is called a Brach, which is a mannerly name for all bitch hounds.” By “the fishes which lie among the rocks” it may be presumed that otters and seals are intended—the notable *phoca* that so much disconcerted the gallant, hot-headed Captain McIntyre.

Sleuth-hounds, or Bloodhounds, were long bred and trained to track Border raiders, and a most exciting chase it must have been through those wild moorlands, as all who have read Scott, even without having visited the scenes he so well depicts, will say. The words of eulogy on the dead Richard Musgrave, pronounced by “the stark moss-trooping Scot,” William of Deloraine, who,

By wily turns and desperate bounds,  
Had baffled Percy's best Bloodhounds,

will arise in every reader's memory, but they will lose nothing by repetition here:—

Yet rest thee, God ! for well I know  
I ne'er shall find a nobler foe  
In all the northern countries here,  
Whose word is snaffle, spur, and spear.  
Thou wert the best to follow gear ;  
'Twas pleasure, as we looked behind,  
To see how thou the chase could wind,



Cheer the dark Bloodhound on his way,  
And with the bugle rouse the fray.  
I'd give the lands of Deloraine  
Dark Musgrave were alive again.

In order to follow the Border rieurs, or cattle-lifters, a special law, imposing a tax for the maintenance of Bloodhounds as trackers, obtained in Scotland; and by the law of *Hot-trod*, which implied tracking the rieurs at once, on discovery of the loss of stock—or gear, as Scott has it—if the hounds traced the thief to a house, and showed their desire to enter, the occupants refusing admittance were held equally culpable with the cattle-lifters, and rendered themselves liable to punishment.

In later times the Bloodhound has been used successfully in tracing poachers. Meyrick, in his useful little work on dogs, gives an interesting example of a successful poacher-hunt. The hound was also often used for tracing thieves; and, as an instance of this, about the beginning of the last century the Thrapstone Association for the Prosecution of Felons—a class of institution now almost obsolete—kept a trained Bloodhound for the tracking of sheep-stealers.

So excellent an authority as Colonel Hutchinson, author of “Dog Breaking,” gives details of a case of Bloodhounds, “held with long cords,” being put on the track of a gang of poachers in a frosty night of December, 1844, and following them for nine miles into the town of Coventry; and he also quotes, as an established fact, that a discharged groom, who had mutilated a horse of his former master, was tracked by a Bloodhound for twenty miles, and followed to his bedroom, where the man was found and, in proof of the sagacity of the hound, admitted his guilt.

As late as March, 1896, a well-authenticated instance of the value of the Bloodhound for gamekeeping purposes was given in the *Field*, as below. For obvious reasons there is a desire to omit the name of the locality where this took place; but the truth of the narrative is vouched for by the superintendent of the police of the district, by his constable who used the hound, and by the breeder of the hound. The story is as follows:—

Some time this year a constable was out in the early morning, when about 6.30 a.m. he came across a couple of notorious poachers, who were walking along a footpath through some fields. They, seeing the constable, called out in alarm as a signal to their companions, who were no doubt coming behind. Owing to the darkness, the latter escaped; but the constable took some rabbits and nets from the men he had met, for being in possession of which, under such circumstances, they were later on duly punished. At daybreak the constable, accompanied by a young Bloodhound bitch, returned to the place, and was able to dis-

tinguish the footsteps of a number of men who had come out of a turnip field. They had separated, some going in one direction, others in another. The hound was put upon the tracks, and with nose to the ground she hunted them across two fields, going straight up to sundry bags of game which had been hidden in a hedgerow. So far so good; but the constable was not yet satisfied, and he took his hound back to where she had originally been laid on the line. This time she went off in another direction, and soon left the policeman far behind. He, following up, however, ultimately found her standing at another hedgerow, where more bags of game were found concealed. These were secretly watched all day, but the poachers must have "smelled a rat," for none of themselves or their families came near. This is rather to be wondered at, for the bags were numerous and their contents valuable. At night the constable and the lessee of the shooting concealed themselves near the place where the first lot of game was discovered. Now they had not long to wait, for in about half an hour there came a sound of approaching footsteps, and two men appeared, who immediately appropriated the bags and their contents, which included nets and the usual poachers' paraphernalia. These were at once recognised, and, the spoil taken from them, were allowed to go. Summonses followed in due course, and when the case was heard a plea was set up that they had not taken the game themselves, but had been sent for it by their mates. Fines of 40s. and costs were imposed, or, failing the payment, a month's imprisonment.

Now, in the above case a comparatively untrained puppy was found to be of great use; and had it not been for her the two men would never have been caught. There is no doubt they were members of the original gang, and had taken part in the capture of the game for which they were convicted.

The hound in question is one of our ordinary Bloodhounds such as win prizes on the show-bench. She is by Chaucer ex Crony. Chaucer is by Champion Bono, from Beppa by Beckford out of Bianca. Crony is by Dictator out of Dainty. Chaucer was bred by the writer, and Crony by Mr. T. W. Markland, whilst Mr. R. E. S. Cooper, of Hillmorton Paddocks, near Rugby, bred the bitch who was the heroine of the adventure.

In the Southern States of America it was customary to hunt escaped slaves with hounds and to call those hounds Bloodhounds. It is not wise to make sweeping assertions, and no doubt each district had its special strain of man-hunters, but whatever else these might be, they were not Bloodhounds. They were mainly the Foxhound of the country originally imported from England, but bred on different lines. Some slave-owners claimed to have crossed their hounds with the Cuban Bloodhound, or Cuban Mastiff, as it was sometimes called. It is doubtful whether the Cuban ever attained

any fixity of type, and as far as it is possible to ascertain it resembled a bad Great Dane (see Fig. 30) more than anything else, and was undoubtedly a savage brute. The hounds which were used for slave-hunting, and which are still used in some penitentiaries in South America, were trained to pull their man down when they had overtaken him. It would not be practicable to do this with the Bloodhound, although, partly in consequence of his sanguinary name (the innocent origin of which we have explained), and partly in consequence of his supposed association with "Uncle Tom's Cabin" horrors, the vulgar superstition is that he is a treacherous

FIG. 30.—CUBAN BLOODHOUND.

and dangerous animal endowed with almost supernatural powers. Nothing could be further from fact and there are few delusions which die so hard as this. As a matter of fact, there is no member of the canine race whose temper is more reliable, though, curiously enough, a cross between the Bloodhound and some other breed is frequently just the reverse. So far from being of a savage nature, the Bloodhound (owing no doubt to in-breeding) is sometimes rather shy.

About the early part of the last century the breed became very scarce, and if it had not been for the institution of dog shows it might possibly have become extinct.

In-breeding gradually became commoner, until now it is scarcely possible to obtain two specimens which are not more or less

closely related, and consequently it is more than ever important to breed only from hounds of strong constitution. If this precaution is taken, Bloodhounds are not more difficult to rear than other breeds, except that when they have distemper it often takes a rather severe form, and for this reason it is advisable to take all reasonable precautions against contagion until the pups are of an age to combat the disease with a probable prospect of success.

Bloodhounds generally have large litters, from nine to sixteen, and occasionally even up to nineteen. Even when the litter is not a large one, it is well to be provided with foster-bitches, as after a bitch has had two or three litters her milk becomes in many cases unsuitable for the pups, and after a day or two they die off, if not promptly removed from the dam to a good foster. Curiously enough, if the mongrel foster-bitch's pups are given to the Bloodhound bitch, they seem to thrive just as well as when on their own mother. The pups should be treated for worms as soon as they are weaned, if not earlier, and at regular intervals afterwards. There are few animals more grotesque than Bloodhound pups, and it is no uncommon thing to see them trip themselves up by treading on their ears.

In selecting pups it is well to choose those with long heads, and when quite young the thicker the head the better, *so long as it is consistently thick all the way down and wide at the muzzle*. These pups get fine in head with age, whilst the very narrow ones frequently become thick when they mature.

A Bloodhound makes a very capital companion dog, and, if intelligently trained to hunt the clean boot, may be a constant source of interest and amusement. To do this it is best to begin when quite young, even three or four months old. For the first few times it is best to let them run some one they know till they really get their noses down; afterwards, the oftener the runner is changed, the better. He should caress and make much of the pup and let it see him start away, but get quickly out of sight and run, say, two hundred yards up wind on grass land in a straight line, and then hide himself. The person hunting the hound should take him over the exact line, encouraging him to hunt until he gets to his man, who should always reward him with a piece of meat. This short lesson may have to be repeated several times before the pup takes a really keen interest in the quest, but when he has once begun to hunt he will improve rapidly. Everything should be made as easy as possible to begin with, and the difficulties increased very gradually. This may be done by extending the time before the pup is laid on the line, by crossing roads, having the line crossed by others, etc. The great thing to aim at is to prevent the hound from finding out that it is possible for him to fail to run down his man, and to do this it is needful to make haste very slowly,

and to make a good finish, and leave off before the hound becomes tired. When he has done particularly well, there is a great temptation to make the next run much more difficult, and if the runner has not been cautioned to obey orders exactly, he may think it clever (if he can see the hound working well) to make the finish more difficult, thereby probably turning what would have been a very good lesson into a very bad one. When the pups are old enough they should be taught to jump boldly and to swim brooks when necessary.

Hounds soon learn to try back when they have overrun the line and to cast themselves, and should never be interfered with as long as they are working on their own account. There is no more heartbreaking sensation than to find that you have lifted a hound wrongly when he was working out the right line for himself.

The Bloodhound can not only puzzle out a colder line than any other hound, but he has the great characteristic that he is "free from change," as the French say, and after he has had a small amount of training he should be quite reliable to stick to the line of the hunted man, although it has been crossed by many others.

It is best to train hounds singly at first, and to be very careful when hunting hounds in a pack that they shall be well matched, or there is a danger of the slower hounds running to the leading ones, instead of working out the line for themselves. Any one who is fond of seeing hounds work, but who has only a limited amount of country to hunt over, will derive an immense amount of pleasure in hunting man with one or two couples of Bloodhounds. In such circumstances it is a great convenience to be able to select the exact course, which could not be done if hunting some animal, and a great variety of different runs may be planned over comparatively limited ground.

There is nothing more delightful than to see Bloodhounds working out a line carefully under varying conditions, and, after a check and the line has been hit off again, to hear their sonorous, deep, bell-like note. There is not, of course, the slightest danger to the runner, even if the hounds have never seen him before. When they have come up and sniffed him over, they take no further interest in him. There is plenty of scope for enterprise in this direction, and no reason why the Bloodhound should not be restored to the old pitch of excellence, when he could be relied upon to run his man down on a scent twelve to twenty-four hours old.

Fortunately for the Bloodhound, it has been impossible to make him a more picturesque animal in any other way than by accentuating the special features for which he is remarkable, and he has therefore escaped the ruin which has been wrought on some breeds by the development of fancy points that are quite foreign to them. Consequently we have the special properties indicative of great

scenting power developed to an extent never known before, and the trainer has now more suitable material ready to his hand than any previously available.

During the "Jack the Ripper" outrages in 1889 Sir Charles Warren approached the writer, who took up a couple of well-known hounds, and various experiments were made in the parks, which demonstrated to Sir Charles Warren's satisfaction that Bloodhounds could hunt man on grass land, crossing roads, etc., and that they would not change when the line had been crossed by others than the hunted man; but it was not found practicable to hunt a line on a London pavement, and the writer had never held out any hope that this could be done. It is, however, interesting to note that during the two months during which the hounds were in London these murders ceased, but immediately the hounds were sent back another outrage was committed. This speaks volumes for the deterrent influence of the Bloodhound.

The chief requisite for the use of Bloodhounds in the pursuit of criminals is to have a few yards that may be relied upon not to have been traversed by any other recent footsteps than those of the particular criminal wanted. These few yards are for the purpose of laying on the hound. For this reason the ideal chance of making Bloodhounds useful is such a case as a country house dinner-time jewel robbery present. Here access to the house is usually by means of a ladder placed against an upstairs window. In such cases there is a great probability of being able to lay the hound on the right line.

The Association of Bloodhound Breeders (founded 1897—Hon. Sec., Mr. A. Croxton-Smith, Burlington House, Wandle Road, Upper Tooting) is doing much to encourage, by means of promoting trials and matches between its members, proficiency in man-hunting; but so far the competitions have been on lines only one and two hours old, and it is to be hoped that much severer tests will shortly be practicable.

The most noted winners of trials and matches have been the writer's Kickshaw, 1896 (Championship, 1900), and Clotho, 1896, Mrs. Oliphant's Chatley Rocket, and Lieut.-Colonel Joynson's Ballet. On the show-bench the most celebrated winners have been:—

In the sixties: Jennings's Druid, Cowen's Druid, Draco, Dingle, and Dauntless, Holford's Regent, Matchless, and Trimbush, Ray's Roswell and Peeress, Rushton's Duchess and Juno, Becker's Brenda, and the writer's Clotho and Rufus. Of these hounds by far the grandest were Regent, Matchless, Roswell, and the two Druids.

In the seventies: the writer's Napier and Brilliant, Bradford's Rollo, Ray's Baron and Baroness, Bird's Brutus, Morrell's Belladonna, Nichols's Diana, and Tinker's Dido; and of these the most celebrated were Napier, Rollo, Brutus, and Belladonna.

In the eighties : Nichols's Triumph and Invincible, Bird's Hebe, Beaufoy's Nestor, the writer's Bono, Beckford, Brevity Barnaby, Babette, and Beeswing, Clayton's Luath XI., Wright's Hector II., Homfray's Nell Gwynne, Cousen's Cromwell, Craven's Dandy and Chesterton Duchess, Hill's Tantrums, and Tinker's Darby. Of these the best were Triumph, Hebe, Nestor, Bono, Beckford, Brevity, Nell Gwynne, Cromwell, and Tantrums.

---

FIG. 31.—MR. EDWIN BROUGH'S BLOODHOUND BURGUNDY.

Since then the most noted hounds have been the writer's Burgundy, Bardolph, Belinda, Banner, Baretta, Brunhilda, Barbarossa, Benedicta, Betula, Babbo 96, Boscobel 96, Brocade, and Bettina, Craven's Clara and Constance, Bowker's Boadicea and Berengaria, Lee's Harlequin, Whittle's Diana of Hayes, Heydon's South Carolina, Croxton-Smith's Panther and Wandle Welcome, Mangin's Hordle Hercules and Hordle Niobe.

Burgundy (Fig. 31) is considered by his owner to have been the best Bloodhound he has ever seen, and his brother Bardolph was not

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE GREYHOUND

OF dogs hunting by keenness of sight and fleetness of foot, the Greyhound possesses an inherent right to occupy the highest place in the group. The modern Greyhound, the most elegant of the canine race, the highest achievement of man's skill in manipulating the plastic nature of the dog and forming it to his special requirements, as he is stripped, in all his beauty of outline and wonderful development, not only of muscle, but of that hidden fire which gives dash, energy, and daring, stands revealed a manufactured article, the acme of perfection in beauty of outline and fitness of purpose. Whether we see him trying conclusions on the meadows of Lurgan, the rough hillsides of Crawford John, or for the blue ribbon of the leash on the classic flats of Altcar, he is still the same—the dog in whom the genius of man has so mingled the blood of all the best varieties of the Celtic *Canes celeres*, that no one can lay special claim to him. He is a combination of art and Nature that challenges the world, unequalled in speed, spirit, and perseverance, and in elegance and beauty of form as far removed from many of his clumsy ancestors as an English thoroughbred is from a coarse dray-horse.

It is not intended here to attempt to trace the history of the Greyhound, or to follow his development from the comparatively coarse but more powerful dog from which he was evolved. It is clear, however, to those who study the history of the ancients, that more than four thousand years ago the Egyptians had developed his form, swiftness, and wind, so as to enable him to hunt with the kings of those very remote times. Of this records are actually existent; but the probability is that such a dog lived more than 30,000 years ago. This is deduced from the fact that in the very earliest times of which we have records a very high type of Greyhound is met with.

The Greyhound, having been always kept for the chase, would naturally undergo modifications with the changes in the manner of hunting, the nature of the wild animals he was trained to hunt, and the characteristics of the country in which he was used; and having always, until very recent times, been restricted to the possession of



persons of the higher ranks, he would have greater care, and his improvement be the better secured. That his possession was so restricted is shown by the Forest Laws of King Canute, which prohibited any one under the degree of a gentleman from keeping a Greyhound; and an old Welsh proverb says: "You may know a gentleman by his horse, his hawk, and his Greyhound." In the Welsh laws of Howel Dda (who died 948) the King's Buckhound, or Covert-hound, is valued at a pound, his Greyhound at six-score pence; and, in the Code of 1080, and the Dimetian Code of 1180, the Greyhound is valued at half that of the Buckhound. The alteration in the game laws of modern times, coupled with the great increase of wealth and leisure, have, by giving impetus to the natural desire for field sports characteristic of Englishmen, led to the present great and increasing popularity of coursing, and consequent diffusion of Greyhounds through all classes, heightening an honourable competition, and securing a continued if not a greater care and certainty of the dog's still further improvement.

It is impossible to separate the Greyhound from coursing as we understand it; for, although the sport existed, and was practised in a manner similar to our present system, some seventeen hundred years ago, as described by Arrian in the second century, the thorough organisation of the sport, and the condensation of the laws governing it, are not only essentially British, but, in their present shape, quite modern; and it is the conditions of the sport that have produced the Greyhound of to-day.

If we go back to the earlier centuries of the history of our country, we find the Greyhound used in pursuit of the wolf, boar, deer, etc., in conjunction with other dogs of more powerful build. Still, we can easily perceive that, to take a share in such sports at all, he must have been probably larger, certainly stronger, coarser, and more inured to hardships, whilst he would not be kept so strictly to sight hunting as the demands of the present require; but the material out of which the present dog has been made was there, and his form and characteristics, even to minute detail, were recognised, and have been described with an accuracy of which no other breed of dogs has had the advantage, else might we be in a better position to understand the value of claims for old descent set up for so many varieties.

The whole group to which the Greyhound belongs is distinguished by the elongated head; the parietal, side and upper, or partition bones of the head, shelving in towards each other; high proportionate stature, deep chest, arched loins, tucked-up flank, and long, fine tail; and such general form as is outlined in this description is seen in perfection in the Greyhound. To some it may sound contradictory to speak in one sentence of elegance and beauty of form, and in the next of a tucked-up flank; and

Fox-terrier and Mastiff men, who want their favourites with well-ribbed back, deep loin, and flanks well filled, to make a form as square as a prize Shorthorn, may object; but we must remember that beauty largely consists in fitness and aptitude for the uses designed, and the position to be filled.

This being so, in estimating the Greyhound's claim to be the handsomest of the canine race we must remember for what his various excellencies, resulting in a whole which is so strikingly elegant, are designed. Speed is the first and greatest quality a dog of this breed can possess. To make a perfect dog, there are other attributes he must not be deficient in; but wanting in pace, he can never hope to excel. The most superficial knowledge of coursing or coursing literature will show this, and it is a quality which, although developed to its present high pitch, has always been recognised as most important. Chaucer says:—

Greiounds he hadde as swift as fowl of flight;

and again, Sir Walter Scott, in his Introduction to "Marmion," thus eulogises the speed of the Greyhound:—

Remember'st thou my Greyhounds true?  
O'er holt or hill there never flew,  
From leash or slip there never sprang,  
More fleet of foot, more sure of fang.

Well does he deserve the encomium of Markham, who declares he is, "of all dogs whatsoever, the most princely, strong, nimble, swift, and valient."

In addition to speed, the dog must have strength to last out a severe course, nimbleness in turning, the capacity to catch and bear the hare in his stride, good killing powers, and vital force to give him dash, staunchness, and endurance. What a dog possessing these qualities should be like an endeavour will be made to show.

Without going deeply into the subject of coursing, it will be necessary to briefly glance at what a dog is required to do in a course, and that for two reasons: first, because practical writers are agreed that all dogs should be judged in the show-ring by their apparent suitability for their special work; and secondly, because this book may fall into the hands of many who are real lovers of the dog, and genuine sportsmen at heart, but who, from various circumstances, have never had an opportunity of seeing a course, or that so rarely as to be practically unacquainted with its merits.

The remarks of the inexperienced on a course are often amusing. The commonest mistake made by the tyro is, that the dog which kills the hare always wins, irrespective of other considerations—a most excusable error on the part of the novice, as in most or all other descriptions of racing the first at the post or object is the

winner ; but in coursing it is not the hound first there, but the one that has done most towards accomplishing the death of the hare, or put her to the greatest straits to escape, that is awarded the palm. Be it here understood that the object of the courser and the object of the dogs differ materially. The dogs' object is the death of the hare ; the courser's object is to test the relative speed, working abilities, and endurance of the competitors, as shown in their endeavours to accomplish their object : and the possession of the hare is of little consequence, except to the pothunter or currant jelly devotee, who is quite out of the pale of genuine coursing society.

Two dogs only are slipped at a hare—and this has always been the honourable practice in this country. Even the Greek courser Arrian recognises this, saying : "Whoever courses with Greyhounds should neither slip them near the hare, nor more than a brace at a time" ; and in Turberville's "Observations on Coursing" we find the maxim : "If the Greyhounds be but yonge or slow, you may course with a lease at one hare, but that is seldom seen, and a brase of dogges is ynow for such a poore beaste."

The hare being found, or so-ho'd, and given law—a fair start of eighty or a hundred yards—the dogs are slipped. In the run up, as in after stretches following a turn, the relative speed of the dogs is seen ; but the hare, being pressed, will jerk, turn, and wind in the most nimble manner, testing the dog's smartness in working, suppleness, and agility in making quick turns, and "it is a gallant sport to see how the hare will turn and wind to save herself out of the dogge's mouth, so that, sometimes, when you think that your Greyhound doth, as it were, gape to take her, she will turn and cast them a good way behinde her, and so save herself by turning, wrenching, and winding." It is by the practice of these clever wiles and shifts that the hare endeavours to reach her covert, and, in closely following her scut, and o'ermastering her in her own devices, that a Greyhound displays the mastery of this branch of his business, in which particular a slower dog will often excel an opponent that has the foot of him in the stretches ; but, with this working power, a facility in making short turns, speed must be combined, or it stands to reason points could not be made, except on a comparatively weak hare. It is, therefore, important that the conformation of the dog should be such as to combine speed with a strength and suppleness that will, as far as possible, enable him to control and guide the velocity with which he is moving, as his quick eye sees the game swerve or turn to one side or another.

As the death of the hare, when it is a kill of merit—that is, when accomplished by superior speed and cleverness, and not by the accident of the foremost dog turning the hare, as it were, into the killer's mouth—is a consideration in reckoning up the total of

good points made, it is important that the dog should be formed to do this, picking up and bearing the hare in his stride, and not stopping to worry her as a Terrier would a rat. And here many points come in which should be narrowly scanned and compared in the show-ring, but too often are not, and these will be alluded to hereafter.

In addition, there are other requirements for which the dog must possess qualities to make him successful in the field, and give him a right to a prize in the show-ring; these will be noticed in detail.

In forming an opinion of a dog—whether in selecting him for some special purpose of work, or merely choosing the best out of a lot in the prize ring—first impressions are occasionally deceptive, get confirmed into prejudices, and mislead the judgment. But, in the great majority of cases, to the man who knows what he is *looking at*, what he is *looking for*, and what he has a reasonable right to expect, the first impression conveyed to the mind by the general outline or contour, and the way it is filled in, will be confirmed on a close critical and analytical examination of the animal point by point; and it is only by such close and minute examination that a judge can become thoroughly master of his subject, and arrive at a position where he can give strong, clear, and intelligible reasons for the opinions he has formed and the decision he has arrived at. Moreover, there is that to be weighed and taken into account, in the final judgment on the dog's merits, which is referable to no part alone, and which can only be appreciated on taking him as a whole—that is, *life*—that indefinable something which evades the dissector's knife, yet permeates the whole body; the centre power, which is the source of movement in every quivering muscle, and is variously seen in every action of the dog, and in every changing emotion of which he is capable. This is probably what is often meant by *condition* and *quality*.

The judge must, however, consider, and, if need be, describe, not only the general appearance of the animal, and the impression he conveys to his (the judge's) mind, but, as it were, take him to pieces, assessing the value of each particular part according to its fitness for the performance of the special function for which it is designed, and under the peculiar conditions in which it will have to act; and, having done so, he will find his first opinion confirmed precisely in the ratio of his fitness to judge.

Before taking the points one by one, we will glance at the description of a Greyhound, as laid down in the doggerel rhymes of the illustrious authoress of "The Booke of St. Albans," Dame Juliana Berners, or Barnes, sometime Abbess of Sopewell, and since described as "a second Minerva in her studies and another Diana in her diversions." It would be sheer heresy to write of

Greyhounds without introducing her description, so universally has this been done. In doing so, there are one or two points that need a little elucidation. In his eighth year the good dame suggests that he is only a *lick ladle*, probably intending to convey that he is fit to lick a trencher; and in his ninth year cart and saddle may be used to take him to the tanner.

#### THE PROPERTIES OF A GOOD GREHOUNDE

A Grehound shold be heeded lyke a snake  
 And neckyd lyke a drake,  
 Footed lyke a catte,  
 Tayllyd lyke a ratte,  
 Syded lyke a teme,  
 And chynyd lyke a beme.  
 The fyrst yere he must lerne to fede,  
 The second yere to felde him lede,  
 The thyrde yere he is felowe lyke,  
 The fourth yere there is none syke,  
 The fyfth yere he is good enough,  
 The syxte yere he shall hold the plough  
 The seventh yere he woll avaylle  
 Grete bytches for to assaylle,  
 The eygthe yere licke ladyll,  
 The nynthe yere cartsadyll;  
 And when he is comyn to that yere  
 Have him to the tannere,  
 For the best Hounde that ever bytche had  
 At nynthe yere he is full badde.

To begin the detailed description with *the head*—which includes jaws, teeth, eyes, ears, and brain development—first the general form must be considered. It must be quite evident that “heeded lyke a snake” cannot be taken literally, the heads of the two animals having nothing in common; and the thing savours rather of literary licence than of physiological accuracy.

Arrian says: “Your Greyhounds should have light and well-articulated heads, whether hooked or flat-nosed is not of much consequence, nor does it greatly matter whether the parts beneath the forehead be protuberant with muscle. They are alone bad which are heavy-headed, having thick nostrils, with a blunt instead of a pointed termination.” Edmund de Langley, in his “Mayster of Game,” says: “The Greihound should have a long hede and somedele grete, ymakyd in the manner of a luce; a good large mouth and good sessours, the one again the other, so that the nether jaws passe not them above, ne that thei above passe not him by neither”; and coming down to Gervase Markham, in the sixteenth century, we have his description: “He should have a fine long leane head, with a sharp nose, rush grown from the eyes downward.”

The general form and character of the head is here pretty fairly sketched, and we see a very close agreement between these old authorities. The "Mayster of Game" seems the happiest in his illustration, "made in the manner of a luce"—that is, a fullgrown pike—as the heads of the Greyhound and pike will bear a fair comparison without straining; and who can say it was not the exigencies of rhyme that compelled our sporting Abbess to set up for us that stumbling-block, the head of a snake? Or was it that she thought of the very fair illustration that the neck of the drake offered her, and had to find a rhyme to it?

Markham is right in desiring a "long leane head," though even that may be carried to a fault; but we do not want the "part beneath the forehead protuberant of muscle," or the "heavy-headed, with thick nostrils and a blunt nose." Looking at the whole head, we see by the sloping in of the side walls of the skull how the brain capacity is diminished, and how the elongation and narrowing of head and jaws have almost obliterated the olfactory organs, the internal cavities becoming contracted, and presenting so much less surface that the scenting powers are necessarily limited, although it is a mistake to suppose that they are entirely lost. This is just what we want in the Greyhound: he must run by sight, never using his nose; he must have the brain developed where it shows courage, not intelligence. A Greyhound should measure well round the head by the ears, which is a sure indication of the courage that gives dash and persistence to his efforts.

If by "hooked nose" Arrian meant that the upper jaw protrudes, then that would decidedly be a fault, as a dog so formed would be at a disadvantage in holding and killing his hare. This formation, called overshot, or pig-jawed, is met with in various breeds of dogs, but if at all excessive is most objectionable. The opposite to that is sometimes seen, and we have them undershot, though such cases are comparatively rare, and are oftener met with on the show-bench Greyhound than in the courser. They owe their origin to the cross with the Bulldog, which was resorted to in order to give stamina, courage, and staunchness. The form to be desired is the level mouth, with the "good sessours, the one again the other."

There is a formation of muzzle met with which is slightly ridged or Roman-nosed; if not excessive, this is no detriment to the dog's practical usefulness, although it may not add to the beauty of his appearance. This peculiarity may exist with a good level mouth.

*The teeth* themselves are important, and should be large, strong, and white, the fangs sharp and powerful—the upper ones just overlapping those in the lower jaw; this is not only necessary for their work, but is indicative of health.

"*The eye*," Arrian says, "should be large, upraised, clear, and

strikingly bright. The best look fiery, and flash like lightning, resembling those of leopards, lions, or lynxes." The clear, bright, and fiery eye is always a necessity, although, of course, the condition of the dog and the circumstances under which he is seen must be considered in judging of it. A medium-sized eye, however, is better than a large one. The colour usually varies with that of the coat, as in all breeds, though light eyes are met with in dark dogs, and are objectionable.

Of *the ears* Arrian writes: "They should be large and soft, so as to appear broken; but it is no bad indication if they appear erect, provided they are not small and stiff." This description would not be accepted as satisfactory now, as ears are preferred small, and free from all coarseness. Neither does Markham's "a sharp ear, short, and close-falling," quite convey the modern idea of a Greyhound's ear; it should be soft, fine in leather, and folded, with the shoulder of the ear strong enough to carry the whole up when the dog is excited or his attention fixed.

*The neck* is the next point, and it is one of very great importance. It must be long, strong, well clothed with muscle, yet withal gracefully set on, well balanced, and wonderfully flexible and supple. A long, supple neck is necessary to enable the dog to strike the hare without stopping.

Continuing from the neck we have the beam-like *back*—that is, of good breadth and strength; without this the dog could not endure the exhaustive process of the "pumpers" he is submitted to.

*The chest*, too, must be deep and fairly wide. Arrian says: "Broad chests are better than narrow; shoulders wide apart, not tied together, but as loose and free as possible; legs round, straight, and well jointed; sides strong; loins broad, firm, not fleshy, but sinewy; upper flanks loose and supple; hips wide asunder; lower flanks hollow; tail long, fine, and supple; haunches sweeping, and fine to the touch." In respect to the chest, it is needless to say how all-important it is that it should be capacious; but we must get capacity from the depth and squareness, not from the bulged-out, barrel form, which would produce slow movement and a heavy-fronted dog that would soon tire.

*The shoulders* should be set on as obliquely as possible, to enable the dog to throw his fore legs well forward in his gallop, the shoulder-blades sloping in towards each other as they rise; they should be well clothed with muscle, but not fleshy and coarse so as to look loaded; the shoulders should not be tied together, but have plenty of freedom—this, with the strong muscles of the loin, enables the dog to turn fast and cleverly; the elbows must be neither turned out nor in; the bone of the leg must be strong; there must be good length of arm; and the leg below the knee must be short and very strong, and the foot roundish (but not of



that cat-like roundness that the Abbess and many other authors suggest) and compact.

The beam-like back is to give the necessary strength ; the deep chest is needed with sufficient width to give plenty of room for the lungs and heart to freely perform their functions ; width is needed that the necessary room may be got without making the chest so deep as to be in the way and catch against stones, tussocks, and lumps of turf on rough, coarse ground, when the dog is fully stretched in the gallop ; the oblique shoulders enable the dog to throw his legs well forward and close together, thus enabling him to cover a lot of ground at each stride, and also, in connection with his long and supple neck, to throw himself through an astonishingly small meuse (gap in the hedge). The necessity for sufficient bone, big, strong joints, and muscular legs is apparent where such violent exertion is called for, and the roundish, compact foot is a necessity for speed.

*The loins* must be strong ; a Greyhound weak there might be fast for a spurt, but he would prove merely flashy, being neither able to endure nor yet be good at his turns. When Markham says "short and strong fillets," he means the loin—the term being used in speaking of the horse—not the fleshy part of the thigh, which the term might seem to indicate. The hips must be wide asunder, and the hind legs straight as regards each other, "not crompyng as of an ox"—that is, as we now express it, not cowhocked—but they must be bent or sicklehocked, and the thighs with immense and well-developed muscle. The same strength of muscular development is needed as in the fore legs, and especially there should be no weakness below the knee. The dog should stand rather wide behind, and higher than before ; the slight width gives additional propelling force, and the higher hindquarters additional speed and power in racing up hill, as hares invariably do, if they can, unless there is temptation of a covert near.

In respect of *the tail*, all agree that it should be long and fine ; but, as a matter of fact, the latter term requires slight modification, as all tails are not of that fineness that usually obtains. The tail, no doubt, acts as a rudder, and as such must play an important part in swerving and turning.

*Colour* in Greyhounds should go for little ; for although many persons have a prejudice in favour of a special fancy, experience proves that there are good of all. "Stonehenge" says the colours preferred are black, and red or fawn, with black muzzle ; and it may be worth notice that, in quoting him, "Idstone" falls into the singular mistake of saying that they should have red muzzles.

At the sale of the Greyhounds of that eminent courser Lord Rivers, in May, 1825, a list of which is given in Goodlake's "Courser's Manual," there were, out of fifty-two dogs, twenty-three



all black, fourteen all blue, six red, four blue-and-white, and one all white. There are still many coursers who prefer the pure black or the red; but the following short list, taken from the *Coursing Calendar*, shows good Greyhounds of many different colours: Scotland Yet and her sons Canaradzo and Calioja were white; Cerito, fawn-and-white; Lobelia, brindled-and-white; Lady Stormont, black-and-white; Master M'Grath, black-and-white; Beacon, Blue Light, and Sapphire, all blue; High Idea, blue ticked; Bed of Stone, Bab at the Bowster, and Sea Cove, red; Cauld Kail, red ticked; Mocking Bird, Cashier, and Black Knight, all black; Landgravine, Elsecar, Herschel, and of course the mighty Fullerton, brindled.

As regards *size*, the medium-sized dog is preferred by most. There is a considerable difference, in both height and weight, between the dog and the bitch. Prejudice against small dogs received a shock by the double victory of Coomassie in the Waterloo Cup, she being a bitch of only 44lb. running weight; and her appearance, also, was not prepossessing, her colour being a washed-out fawn. Again, Penelope II., the runner-up for the Cup in 1886, weighed but 41lb., her victor, Miss Glendyne, weighing 54lb.; this seeming to confirm the courser's adage, "A good big one will always beat a good little one."

Even more famous as a winner than Coomassie was Lord Lurgan's Master M'Grath; but, like the celebrated little bitch, he was on the small side, not scaling more than 54lb. Judged by performances he was a giant, but by appearances he was mean-looking, and was often disparagingly referred to as the Irish Terrier. However, he was decidedly one of the finest Greyhounds of the last century, and worthy to rank with such meritorious animals as the redoubtable Fullerton and Bab at the Bowster. His performance in the deciding course for the Waterloo Cup of 1869, when he met Bab at the Bowster, will long remain green in coursing annals. It was a contest never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it, and was equalled only by that of Fullerton and Herschel in the final for the Cup of 1889. The famous Irish Greyhound placed the Blue Ribbon of the Leash three times to his owner's credit; while Fullerton topped that performance by dividing with Troughend. Fullerton was purchased under the hammer for £860, a record price for a Greyhound, and that his late owner was justified in paying such a figure subsequent performances amply proved. As a sire Fullerton, however, was a failure, and this was deplored doubtless by owner and breeders alike. The only other dog that won the Cup three times was Cerito, but that was at a time when the stake was only half the size that it is now—namely, a thirty-two dog one. He also was a failure as a stud dog, in which category also falls the great Master M'Grath.

Lesser lights perhaps than the bright particular stars referred to above, yet none the less worthy of being enshrined in the Valhalla of coursing Greyhounds, are : Judge, Greentick (that prince of sires), Patent, Honeymoon, Canaradzo, Lobelia, Misterton, Princess Dagmar, Scotland Yet, Bed of Stone, and a few others.

It is not intended here to treat of the practical part of Greyhound training and management. These have been fully dealt with in the companion volume of "Practical Kennel Management." Contrary to the general practice pursued with regard to the breeding of dogs generally—namely, to as far as possible avoid having a litter of winter whelps—the Greyhound courser does not at all object to whelps in the first month of the year, though spring is undoubtedly a better time, if it can be managed. If, however, born in late summer, there is no chance of their being able to compete as puppies. Here it may be as well to refer to what constitutes a puppy and what a sapling. The former is applied to a Greyhound whelped on or after January 1st of the year preceding the commencement of the season of running ; the term sapling is applied to a Greyhound whelped on or after January 1st of the same year in which the season of running commenced.

The following is a summary of points of the modern Greyhound :—

*Head.*—Long and lean, but wide between ears, measuring in girth, just before or close in behind, about 15in. in a dog 26in. high, with a length from occiput to nose of about 10in. to 10½in.

*Ears.*—Set on well back, small and fine in the flap, falling gracefully with a half fold back, exposing the inner surface when at rest, slightly raised when excited.

*Eye.*—Varying in colour ; must be bright, clear, and fiery.

*Teeth.*—Strong, white, and level.

*Neck.*—Length and suppleness are of great importance, to enable the dog to seize the hare as he runs at full speed. It is elegantly bent or arched above the windpipe, giving it a slightly protuberant form along the lower surface, the whole gradually swelling out to meet the shoulders.

*Chest and Forequarters (including Shoulders and Fore Legs).*—The chest must be capacious, and the room obtained more by depth than width, to give free action to the heart and lungs. The scapula, or shoulder-blade, must be oblique, that the fore legs may be readily stretched well forward. The arm from shoulder to elbow, and fore arm from elbow to knee, should be both of good length, and short from knee to the ground. The *elbows* must not turn either in or out, but be in a straight line, so that the action may be free. The *muscles*, for expansion and retraction of the several parts of legs and shoulders, must be large and well developed.

*Loin and Back Ribs.*—The back should be broad and square, or beam-like, slightly arched, but not approaching to the wheel back of the Italian Toy Greyhound. The loin should be wide, deep, and strong, the muscles well developed throughout, so that, although the flank is cut up, it yet measures well round—and this is important, as showing strength.

*Hindquarters.*—Strong, broad across, the stifles well bent ; first and second thigh both big with muscle ; the legs rather wide apart, and longer than the fore legs, short from the hock to the ground.

*Feet.*—Roundish, with the toes well sprung, the claws strong, and the pad, or sole, compact and hard.

*Tail.*—Long, usually fine, and nicely curved.

*Coat and Colour.*—Coat fine, thick, and close, and colour clear.

Experience has proved that for breeding purposes a medium-sized bitch is preferable to a large one, so long as she be well bred. Unless she possesses blood, it is useless expecting first-class stock, even though she be mated ever so carefully. The family tree upon both sides must be carefully studied, together with the laws of prepotency and heredity. Then, and not till then, is a man likely to

FIG. 32.—GREYHOUND MANEY STARLIGHT.

breed anything good, except by accident. And that nature occasionally produces an accidental good sport in animals as well as in vegetables is indisputable.

The classes of Greyhounds seen at our shows vary very much as to numbers. As a rule they are not well filled, and it is the exception rather than the rule to find any coursing dog of merit entered. Occasionally, however, this does occur, as in the case of Maney Starlight (Fig. 32), a Greyhound that has rendered good account of herself as a courser and as a show-bench winner. As in the case of sporting field dogs, a dog cannot be fitted for both work and ornament at one and the same time. Dr. Salter has frequently

won stakes and show-bench honours with dogs, and so have some few others.

Occasionally, when well-known coursing men have been appointed to judge, classes have filled well. This seems to indicate that, if only such were selected to officiate, and a different classification adopted, we might see large numbers competing at our more important summer shows. Classes for winners at their legitimate work would not merely be interesting, but would have a wholesome effect in modifying the extravagancies of theoretical ideas of fitness, which are too apt to prevail.

The best classes of Greyhounds are to be met with at provincial shows, in coursing counties, where the local celebrities are shown by their owners ; but at many shows one or more good-looking dogs that have been brought out—generally in the North—are first run round a few of the summer shows, and then, getting into the hands of regular exhibitors, snap up most of the prizes throughout the country. Some of these prize dogs have been fair performers, and are eminently handsome specimens, and invariably well bred.

Popularly it is supposed that the Greyhound is a brainless dog, savage and treacherous as to temperament, and of not the slightest use as a companion. No greater fallacy ever existed. Properly brought up and educated, the Greyhound makes an excellent companion, and is almost invariably well disposed and intelligent, added to which it is a dog that occupies very little room, even when brought into the house, as it curls up into a small space ; while it is one of the few that may be allowed to follow either a trap or a cycle, providing the distance be not too great. The great thing when exercising Greyhounds that are kept solely for companions is to prevent them from cheyving and running riot. Once the habit of rioting becomes fixed, the dogs are an intolerable nuisance, and no small domestic animal, from grimalkin to the cocks and hens that fly excitedly before them, is safe.

In selecting a puppy, care should be taken to secure one that shows a long, lean head with slightly domed skull, straight fore legs, good bone, muscular hindquarters, a nicely arched back, bent stifles, long neck, shoulders set obliquely, not straight, and deep chest.

Before leaving the Greyhound it will not be out of place to refer to a crossbred dog—the Lurcher—that, if not remarkable for elegance, is noteworthy on account of the cunning it displays. It is the poachers' dog, and is by no means the ugly brute he is sometimes described. The Lurcher proper is a cross between the Scotch Collie and the Greyhound. Some, however, have a Terrier cross, while others may have a dash of Harrier, Pointer, or Setter. An average Collie-Greyhound Lurcher will stand about three-fourths the height of the Greyhound. He is more strongly built than the

latter, and heavier boned, yet lithe and supple withal ; his whole conformation gives an impression of speed, just as his blinking, half-closed eye, as he lies pretending to sleep, impresses one with his intelligence and cunning. His coat is rough, hard, and uneven ; his ears are coarse ; and altogether there is an air of vulgarity about him. No yelp, youf, or yowl from the Lurcher. Steady at heel, or keeping watch at the stile till the wire is in the meuse and the net across the gate ; then, at a motion of the hand, and without a whimper, he is round the field, driving rabbit and hare into the fatal snare.

Lurchers will run by either nose or sight, as suits them, but always cunning. Let them start a hare—they will probably make for the meuse and meet poor Wat ; but their great game is, with crouching, stealthy step, to pounce on him in his form. All Lurchers will retrieve their game. They vary greatly in general size and shape, as they do in colour ; but an ideal Lurcher is an animal with a heavyish Greyhound conformation, with just enough of the Collie to make him look intelligent, and in colour, red, brindle, or grizzle.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE WHIPPET

THOUGH it is not until recent years that the Whippet, or Snap-dog, has come into such prominence as to warrant its recognition by the Kennel Club as a variety, yet for many decades the animal has been known to the miners and other workers in the North of England. More than thirty years ago at least the name Whippet was bestowed upon a dog built very much on the lines that to-day find favour. It is, however, only some ten or twelve years since the effort to popularise the dog in the South of England was attempted. Somehow, straight-running, as the sport for which the Whippet is chiefly used is called, did not catch on in the South as it already had in the North, and the efforts of those who provided an opportunity for the public to see how the sport was conducted did not meet with much success.

Prior to the appearance of the First Edition of this work, no mention of the variety as such had been made by any previous writer. To-day no work upon the dog could be regarded as complete that did not deal fully with the Whippet. Moreover, the variety is one of the few that can now boast a handbook devoted to its uses, breeding, training, and general management.\* How the name Whippet came to be given is not with certainty known. The probability is that it is a provincial one, expressive at once of the diminutive size of the dogs and the quick action they display in the sports in which they are used, especially that of rabbit-coursing—or, rather, running rabbits, for the laws of coursing are not followed, but the dog that soonest reaches and kills, or snaps, the rabbit, wins; hence the appellation of Snap-dog, a name by which they used to be known at the Darlington Show, where, in years gone by, good classes of them were annually found. The Whippet was originally produced from a cross between the Greyhound and the Terrier; but to-day it breeds as true to type as any other variety. In conformation it is Greyhound-like; in fact, it may be most truthfully described as a small edition of the Greyhound. There

---

\* "The Whippet and Race-dog," by Freeman Lloyd (London: L. Upcott Gill).

are two kinds of Whippets, distinguished respectively by a rough and a smooth coat, the latter being the favourite and the one usually seen.

Whippets are kept in great numbers throughout the counties of Lancashire, Yorkshire, Durham, Northumberland, and the northern districts of the Midlands, but for sporting rather than for show purposes.

First with regard to the racing for which these dogs are used, and which is so popular with the working classes in many parts of the North. And here it may be well to state that as a sprinter there is no dog that can touch the Whippet for pace. The race-dog may be anything from 9lb. to 24lb., the latter being the maximum. The dogs are handicapped according to their known performances, etc., the distance run being 200yds. They are entered as "Thomson's Rose, 19½lb.," etc., as the case may be, the weight appearing on the handicap card. Dogs are weighed out an hour before the time set for the first heat, and are allowed 4oz. over the declared weight. The winners of the heats are weighed again immediately the heats are run. If the meeting extends over one day an allowance is made of 8oz., provided, of course, the dog has run on the first day. In the final heat dogs are generally allowed 6oz. in addition, making 14oz. in all. This allowance should, however, only be made when a handicap that commences one week is finished the next. The dogs generally get a light meal—half a pigeon, or a chop, or a piece of steak—after running the second trial heats, and so weigh a bit heavier the second time of scaling.

The *modus operandi* will be best illustrated by the following description of a race meeting held at Farnworth Recreation Grounds, near Bolton, when there were sixty odd heats of three dogs. The course is a perfectly level path of 12yds. in width. The dogs are stripped and put on their marks, each being held by his owner, or a man for him, and the starter goes behind them with the pistol. Meanwhile, a man the dog knows starts off in front of him, carrying a big piece of linen rag, a handkerchief, or some conspicuous object; and every now and then, as he runs up the course, the man will turn round and "Hi" to the dog, at the same time waving the cloth up and down. When these runners-up have got pretty near the finish, the pistol is fired, and the dogs are started on their journey. There is a good deal in the slipping of the dogs, and an expert man at the game will score considerably over a novice. The dogs are pushed or even thrown into their stride, and to do this work nicely and to get the best results requires plenty of skill and not a little practice. With a view to obviate any unfairness in slipping a Starting Box has been invented and has been successfully used at some meetings. The runners-up must then get over the 10yds. mark, beyond the finish line. Each dog has a piece of ribbon round his neck—according to

his station, red, white, or blue—and the judge, or referee, as he is called, holds up a flag of the winning colour to show which has won. The cloth carried by the men who run before and encourage the dogs is called "bait," and "live bait" is prohibited. The accompanying diagram (Fig. 33) shows an ideal Whippet track.

The following rules governing straight-running with Whippets

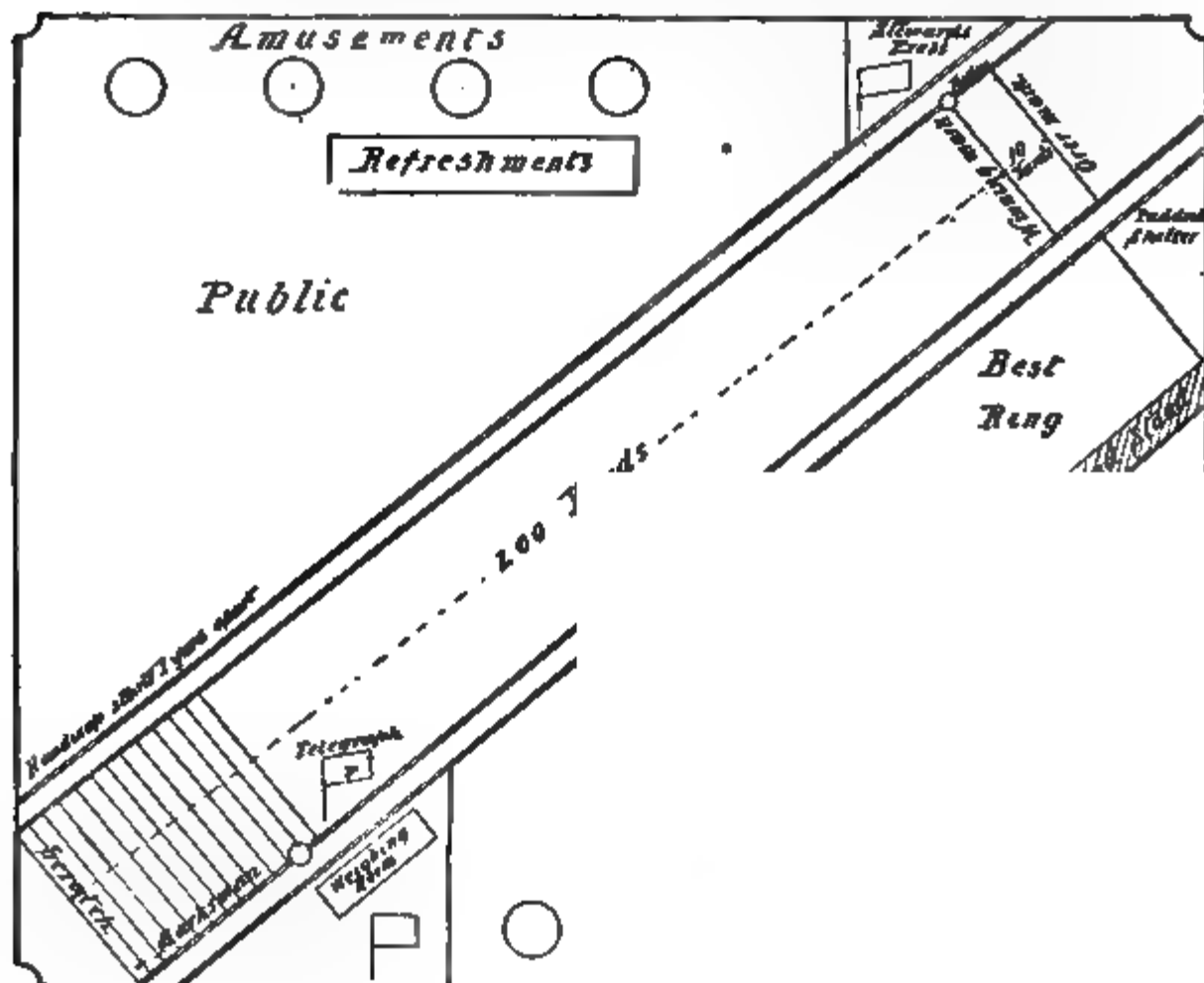


FIG. 33.—AN IDEAL WHIPPET TRACK.

will serve to show those interested in the sport the chief points to be observed:—

1. No Whippet shall be qualified to run unless duly entered for the race.
2. The name of any Whippet qualified to run in a race must be notified as a starter to the Clerk of the Scales at the time appointed for weighing in.
3. In weighing the Clerk of the Scales shall allow 8ozs. over and above the weight the Whippet is entered to run at.
4. No Whippet shall run unless it has been weighed out and passed by the Clerk of the Scales.
5. The Starter shall give all orders necessary for securing a fair start. Whippets must be started with fore feet behind the mark.
6. Any slipper wilfully throwing his Whippet against another, or starting before the report of the pistol, or being guilty of any other misconduct or disobedience while under the Starter's orders, shall be reported to the Stewards of the meeting, and the Whippet shall be liable to disqualification.



7. The runners-up to be 10 yards over the trigg mark before the pistol is fired, the Judge to signal to pistol firer when the runners-up are in their place. Any runner-up moving in front of trigg mark after once having taken his place, shall cause the Whippet for which he is runner-up to be disqualified. No person shall be allowed to run with live bait.

8. Any Whippet wilfully slipped before the pistol is fired shall forfeit all claim to the handicap.

9. Each Whippet must run with the right coloured ribbon round its neck or it will be disqualified.

10. The Judge must announce his decision immediately, which decision shall be final unless an objection to the winner or the placed Whippets be made and sustained. This rule shall not prevent the Judge from correcting a mistake.

11. If a winning dog be disqualified after running, the second dog in the heat shall be placed first, and if impossible to tell the second dog, all in the heat shall run again with the exception of the disqualified dog.

12. If an objection be made to a dog, the winner in the final, such objection shall be in writing and signed by the owner of some Whippet engaged in the race or by his deputed agent, and must be made to one of the Stewards, the Judge, or the Clerk of the Scales. The objector shall, at the time of lodging same, deposit £1, which, in the event of the objection being declared to be frivolous or vexatious, shall be forfeited to the funds of the meeting ; or if otherwise, returned to the objector.

13. All disputes to be settled by the Stewards, of which there must be not less than three, whose decision shall be final, subject only to an appeal to the Committee of the Whippet Club.

The following information was contributed to the First Edition of this work by the late Mr. Angus Sutherland, of Accrington, well known as a writer on dogs, coursing, and other sports, and who had exceptional experience of this breed of dog and every phase of the sports in which it is used :—

“These dogs, which are kept in large numbers by the working classes in the northern counties of England, may be called the Poor Man’s Greyhounds, being similar in form, and having to undergo the same preparation for work, by severe training and a prescribed diet, as Greyhounds, and, like them, require to be protected from the effects of severe weather by the use of thick woollen covers, both breeds being very susceptible to chills in the sudden changes of our fickle climate.

These remarks specially refer to the smooth-coated sort, which form an immense majority of those kept in Lancashire, Yorkshire, and the Midlands ; but amongst the pitmen of Durham and Northumberland are found a great many rough-haired ones, many of which are the result of crossing with the Bedlington Terrier, and these are naturally hardier.

The breed is kept for the sport termed straight-running, and also for rabbit-coursing. The fastest dogs have been produced by a first cross from the Greyhound ; but those used for rabbit-coursing have generally an infusion of Bull-terrier, or some other game blood, calculated to give them staying powers ; for to run thirty-one courses in one day is not only a trying test of condition, but also a severe trial of gameness.

The fleetness of the modern Whippet is not generally known to the outside world; but, considering their weight, these dogs may be termed the speediest four-legged animals known. As an illustration, I will adduce Mr. William Whittaker's red bitch Nettle. This bitch was not only the handsomest, but about the fastest, ever bred; her running weight was 19lb. She will be known to many from her show-bench career, having, when exhibited by Messrs. William Whittaker and Abraham Boulton, won a great number of first prizes; in fact, in this line she had an unbeaten record. But it is to her extraordinary fleetness I wish particularly to refer. Upon a favourable day, and given a good course, she could traverse 200yds. in 12sec., which gives a speed of  $16\frac{1}{3}$ yds. per second, her stride, when thoroughly extended, as measured from toes to toes, being a trifle over 15ft.; such cannot but be considered astounding when performed by a 19lb. animal. By way of comparison, I will take the fastest celebrity in the annals of the equine race, Colonel Townley's Kettledrum, who, strange to say, sprang from the same town as the bitch Nettle—viz. Burnley, in Lancashire. He traversed the Derby course, Epsom ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles in extent), in 2min. 43sec. or at the rate of  $16\frac{1}{3}$ yds. per second; consequently, the rate of speed is in favour of the canine heroine."

The parallel here drawn by Mr. Sutherland is scarcely fair to the horse, as his average is taken on a distance more than thirteen times that covered by the dog.

Up to the present the handicap is the only form of racing in vogue; but there is no reason why this should be so, for, as Mr. Tatham in a most interesting series of papers that he contributes to the *Dog World* points out, the possibilities of this sport, if not endless, are at least great. He says that:—

"When the sport obtains the support it is entitled to, I have no doubt whatever races other than handicaps will crop up. They cannot be introduced too soon, for obvious reasons. Moreover, numbers of persons ignorant of the niceties of dog-racing, yet anxious to own and run dogs, hold back through being lost amid the intricacies of handicaps. The class of race I allude to would initiate them into the mysteries of yards and pounds in a very short time, and they would then know what mark their dogs would have just as readily as an owner of racehorses knows what weight his animal will have to carry in a weight-for-age race.

"To put forth a race, say, for dogs and bitches any weight, yards or pounds, bitches allowing dogs three yards to the pound, would be, of course, a foregone conclusion, and there would be very few starters. But a person putting forth a programme of a meeting is supposed to know what conditions to make in order to provide good sport, and by the insertion of those conditions quite a new complexion is put on the matter, the race at the same time being essen-

tially according to the scale of yards for pounds. By such means high-class dogs will be meeting high-class dogs, and in races meant for them; the moderate ones also would find races suitable for them, and the handicap would still remain for any class of animal.

Again, no more interesting race could be inaugurated than one for dogs whelped in the spring of one year and entered for a yards-for-pounds race to be run in the spring of the following year. Equally interesting would be a similar race for bitches, and more interesting still would be one for dogs and bitches run some months after, say in the autumn. The difficulty as to *time* of whelping would be no greater than it is in coursing or time of foaling in horse-racing. In fact, there are no difficulties in dog-racing greater than those found in coursing and horse-racing, and they can be overcome by the same means as the National Coursing Club and the Jockey Club employ in overcoming their difficulties."

Mr. Sutherland next refers to the Whippet as used for rabbit-coursing, as follows:—

"The matches in connection with rabbit-coursing invariably take place in enclosed grounds set apart for that and other sports. These matches are ruled by what is termed the '6oyds. Law'—that is, the rabbits are allowed 6oyds. start of the competing dogs. The slipper, who is selected for his known impartiality, grasps the competitors by the napes of their necks, despatching them as evenly as possible the instant the rabbit is dropped at the stipulated mark by the judge, who immediately takes up a favourable position to view the course, and decides in favour of the dog first seizing and holding bunny.

It will thus be seen that the duties of judge are not so intricate as those of the Greyhound judge, who is called upon to decide the knotty points of pace, the working turns, go-byes, and merits of the kill.

The weight of the dogs is generally the guide in match-making, the heavier dog having to give his opponent a certain number of dead rabbits; but height in some districts rules the handicap. In rabbit-coursing, however, as in straight-running, there are at all times a few dogs more proficient than others; these are handicapped by dead rabbits, according to merit; and, as in the latter sport, bitches, being considered greater adepts at the game, are handicapped accordingly. A good weight for a Snap-dog is from 22lb. to 25lb."

The Whippet for straight-running needs to be trained much upon the same lines as his near relative the Greyhound. Upon this subject Mr. Freeman Lloyd has a good deal to say in his monograph. Suffice it for the purpose here to refer to his directions in a condensed form. Sharp walking is advocated, the actual distance depending upon the individual dog's feeding and constitution.

These the owner will know all about. If the dog be a heavy feeder, he will need to be galloped oftener than a less hearty one. He should be taken on to a piece of level grass and allowed to play and to gallop himself into form, getting over a lot of ground, and at the same time doing some sharp work, which latter is very important. If long walking exercise be indulged in, the Whippet not only gets slow but also loses dash at the finish. In commencing to train, care must be taken to avoid galloping a dog too often before he is fit enough to sprint the distance without showing signs of tiring; this makes an animal finish badly and grow false. Puppies should not be galloped too far. Fifty yards will be quite a sufficient distance for youngsters, increasing the run as the dog conditions. It is also

FIG. 34.—A TYPE OF SHOW WHIPPET.

a bad plan to keep on trying them. If there be a promising one, he should be tried with one that he can beat. He should not be tried against an animal far his superior in pace, or it will take the dash out of him.

In feeding, wholesome and plain food must be the order of the day. Fatty scraps must always be avoided. Sheep's heads well boiled (and once or twice a week an onion and a parsnip may be boiled with these and afterwards mashed) will prove beneficial. Brown bread a fortnight old should be well covered with the broth from the heads, and a new-laid egg be beaten in with it. This dietary will suffice for a few days, when beef, boiled to "rags" or else cooked in the Dutch oven to such a condition that when cut the gravy follows the knife, should be given. If the Whippet be a bad feeder and somewhat delicate, he may have an egg beaten up and given with a little toast before taking him out for the morning's

work. In the last few days before running a cut out of the middle of a leg of mutton, nicely stewed, with some toast made from a brown loaf, a little of the broth, just a sprinkling of the vegetables already named, and an egg beaten in the broth, are advocated. All stimulants should be avoided.

As a companion the Whippet has many superiors, though to some he has his good points—not the least attractive of which are his conformation, speed, the fact that he occupies but a very small space indoors, and has no long coat to lick up the mud. Nor as a sporting dog is he without his admirers, though the possession of a brace, it must be confessed, is not unfrequently regarded with suspicion by farmers and game-preservers. For rabbit-catching the rough-haired variety is more fancied, such a coat standing them in better stead than the smooth one. When employed for rabbit-catching it is usual to work a brace of Whippets with a smart terrier.

As a show dog the Whippet does not meet with a large share of support, though there is no reason why so easily kept a variety should not. For this purpose one from 16lb. to 20lb. is about the correct weight; but to win the dog must be built upon the lines of the Greyhound, and look all over like a racer. He must be shown in good, hard condition, but not so finely trained as if he were intended for straight-running. Exercise behind a trap or a cycle, if judiciously given, combined with good grooming on return, in which there is plenty of hand-rubbing employed, will soon bring a typical Whippet into really excellent show form.

The following is the description of the Whippet as drawn up by the Whippet Club:—

*Head.*—Long and lean, rather wide between the eyes, and flat at the top. The jaw powerful yet clearly cut. Teeth level and white.

*Eyes.*—Bright and fiery.

*Ears.*—Small, fine in texture, and rose shape.

*Neck.*—Long and muscular, elegantly arched, and free from throatiness.

*Shoulders.*—Oblique and muscular.

*Chest.*—Deep and capacious.

*Back.*—Broad and square, rather long, and slightly arched over loin, which should be strong and powerful.

*Fore Legs.*—Rather long, well set under dog, possessing fair amount of bone.

*Hindquarters.*—Strong and broad across, stifles well bent, thighs broad and muscular, hocks well let down.

*Feet.*—Round, well split up, with strong soles.

*Tail.*—Long, tapering, and nicely carried.

*Coat.*—Fine and close.

*Colour.*—Black, red, white, brindle, fawn, blue, and the various mixtures of each.

*Weight.*—20lb.

In selecting a Whippet, practically the same rules hold good as in the case of a Greyhound.

## CHAPTER X

### THE IRISH WOLFHOUND

PROBABLY no dog has been the subject of so much contention or misapprehension as Ireland's historic hound. This has been due in great part to the exaggerated statements respecting the size to which it, in some instances, attained. Its early history is also enshrouded in mystery, and we are apparently, in the twentieth century, no nearer a satisfactory solution of it than we were in the seventeenth and even earlier times. Oliver Goldsmith, who was not distinguished, as a naturalist, by strict accuracy, was certainly very far wrong in stating that the Irish Wolfhound attained to a height of 4ft., as we measure dogs and horses—that is, from the ground to the level of the top of the shoulders; though a tall, long-necked, and long-headed dog, with his snout held pointing up in air, might reach very near that height. That, however, would be a totally misleading way of taking and stating the dog's height.

Doubtless the size of the Irish Wolfhound has also been exaggerated by the use of loose expressions; but that he was the giant of his race, so far as these islands are concerned, there appears to be very good grounds for believing. That there should have been, by many, a strong desire entertained to save from utter extinction so noble a breed, is most natural. The astonishing matter is that so few persons comparatively have taken practical steps towards its resuscitation, for if the breed did not altogether cease to exist early in the eighteenth century, it went dangerously near to extinction. That much even its most enthusiastic admirer, Captain Graham himself, admits when, in the previous Edition of this work, he says: "That in its original integrity it has apparently disappeared cannot be disputed; yet there can be little doubt that so much of the true breed is forthcoming, both in the race still known in Ireland as the Irish Wolfhound (to be met with, however, in one or two places only) and in our modern Deerhound, as to allow of its complete recovery in its pristine grandeur, with proper management, in judicious hands." It is easy to see from this the theory of Captain Graham with regard to the breed; but whether or not there really

existed a sufficiency of the original blood on which to rebuild the breed "in all its pristine grandeur," is still a vexed question. We have not the space to enter into all the interesting points that Captain Graham raises in his well-thought-out monograph. Here we are chiefly concerned with the dog as we know it now, rather than as it was some centuries ago. Before, however, leaving this part of the subject, we will quote another passage or two that Captain Graham has written in support of his theory that in the modern Deerhound lives the Irish Wolfhound of old:—

"That we have in the Deerhound the modern representative of the old Irish dog is patent; though of less stature, less robust, and of slimmer form, the main characteristics of the original breed remain, and, in very exceptional instances, specimens 'crop up' that throw back to, and resemble in a marked manner, the old stock from which they have sprung. For instance, the dog well known at all the leading shows as Champion Torunn (now for some years lost to sight), although requiring a somewhat lighter ear and still more massive proportions, combined with greater stature, evidently approximated more nearly to his distant ancestors than to his immediate ones. The matter of ear alluded to here is probably only a requirement called for by modern and more refined tastes, as it is hardly likely that any very high standard as to quality or looks, was ever aimed at or reached by our remote ancestors in any breed of dogs. Strength, stature, and fleetness were the points most carefully cultivated—at any rate, as regards those dogs used in the pursuit and capture of large and fierce game.

It is somewhat remarkable that, whilst we have accounts of almost all the noted breeds, including the Irish Wolfhound, there is no allusion to any such dog as the Deerhound, save in writings of a comparatively recent date.

The article or essay on the Irish Wolfhound written by Richardson in 1842 is, it is supposed, the only one on this subject in existence; and whilst it is evident to the reader of it that the subject has been most ably treated and thoroughly sifted, yet some of the writer's conclusions, if not erroneous, are at least open to question. It is a matter of history that this dog was of very ancient origin, being well known to, and highly prized by, the Romans, who frequently used him for their combats in the arena; and also that he was retained at home, in a certain degree of purity, to within a comparatively recent period, when, owing to the extinction of wolves, and, presumably, to the indifference and carelessness of owners, this most superb and valuable breed of dog was unaccountably suffered to fall into a very neglected and degenerate state.

From the general tenor of old accounts we have of this dog's dimensions and appearance, it is to be gathered that he was of



considerably greater stature than any known race existing at present, and, apparently, more than equal to the destruction of the wolf.

It is an incontestable fact that the Domestic dog, when used for the pursuit of ferocious animals, should be invariably larger, and apparently more powerful, than his quarry, as the fierce nature, roving habits, and food of the wild animal, render him usually more than a match for his domesticated enemy if only of equal size and stature. We know that the Russian Wolfhound, the equal in stature to the wolf, will attack him single-handed ; but he ought not to be allowed to do so, as he would almost invariably be worsted in the combat.

The Irish Wolfhound, being used for both the capture and despatch of the wolf, would necessarily have been of Greyhound conformation, besides being of enormous power. A heavy dog, such as a Mastiff, would be equal to the destruction of a wolf when caught ; but to obtain a dog with Greyhound speed and the strength of the Mastiff, it would stand to reason that his stature should considerably exceed that of the Mastiff—one of our tallest as well as most powerful breeds. The usual height of the Mastiff does not exceed 30in. ; and, arguing as above, we may reasonably conclude that, to obtain the requisite combination of speed and power, a height of at least 33in. would have to be reached. Many writers, however, put the stature of the Irish Wolfhound down as far exceeding that."

Mr. G. W. Hickman, who has equally devoted time and ability to an examination of the subject, suggests that—

"There is not a particle of direct evidence to identify the Irish Wolfhound with the Deerhound, and such evidence as we have goes in the opposite direction. Until some time in the 'thirties' of the past century all the naturalists who described or depicted the Irish Wolfhound concurred in representing it as an animal of a certain kind, both in their descriptions and their pictures. But about the time mentioned, a Mr. Haffield, who appears to have been prompted by that desire for starting new theories and demolishing old-standing beliefs which actuates men of science, read a paper before one of the Dublin philosophical societies, in which he departed from all existing ideas, and enunciated views which suggested—as it seems—to Richardson his enlarged Deerhound theory. Richardson, who admits that he had previously entertained the orthodox views, in accordance with the existing evidence, appears to have had an accommodating mind, and to have considered that evidence equally applicable to 'the new departure,' which he hastened to advocate. The theory of Richardson and his followers is merely one of conjecture and inference. The practice of these writers has been to start with a theory, and to adapt their evidence to it, instead of deducing



their theory from the existing evidence. They pick out such passages as suit their views, with more or less of misquotation, draw their own inferences from them, and totally ignore all the authorities that are opposed to them.

No doubt what first suggested the identification of the Irish Wolfdog with the Deerhound was Macpherson's 'Ossian,' and the accounts in the Fingalian legends of the marvellous doings of the hero's 'white-breasted,' 'hairy-footed' Bran, and others. As Ireland claimed some common property in this legend, Irish *amour propre* seized the idea of associating with their already extinct and almost mythological Wolfdog—as harmonising with his traditional gigantic size—all the glamour and poetical colouring belonging to the dogs of 'Ossian.' But as it is a matter of doubt with some 'if'—as Gibbon says—'we can with safety indulge the pleasing supposition that Fingal lived and Ossian sung,' there is no value in such an argument; and even granting that there is foundation for those legends, it is absurd to draw any conclusions as to the gigantic character of the dogs from the poetical exaggerations of mere legends; whilst their rough coats would only be an instance of the 'local colouring' supplied by the bards from the dogs they were accustomed to, as no one disputes that the Deerhound, or rough Greyhound, was a common dog enough in olden times. The Ossianic argument may therefore be put aside."

Having given some opinions of the two principal modern writers upon the early history of the Irish Wolfhound, the one a supporter of the theory that the ancient dog survives in a modified form in the Scottish Deerhound, and the other a great opponent of such a theory, we now pass on to the writings of a still more recent date—1897. In that year an Irishman, the Rev. E. Hogan, issued an interesting little work entitled "The Irish Wolfdog." \* This gentleman's opinions in the main coincide with those of Captain Graham, though the arguments in support of them are not always very conclusive. In tracing the descent of the modern Wolfdog, he writes:—

"Friend and foe say he has the Highland Deerhound strain. Now, the Deerhound has the old Irish Wolfdog blood. Therefore the modern Wolfdog has it also. . . . Taking for granted that the Irish Wolfdogs and Scotch Deerhounds were the largest, most notable, and among the most ancient dogs of their respective countries, I say, whereas it is certain (1) that the Irish conquered Scotland centuries ago, and (2) that they took their wolf, boar, and deer-hunting Greyhounds with them, it follows that the Scotch Deerhounds are descended from these Irish dogs. . . . Centuries ago Irish warriors, then called Scots, conquered and colonised Caledonia, gave their name and language and its kings to that country, and

---

\* "The History of the Irish Wolfdog," by the Rev. Edmund Hogan, S.J. (Dublin: M. H. Gill & Son).

kept up a long and constant communication with Ireland. . . . Now, these Irish warriors came from a land famous for deer-hunting, as Bede informs us, the inhabitants of which were ardent in the chase of stags and wolves. . . . Being hunters, then, those warriors took their big Greyhounds with them to 'Caledonia stern and wild,' and kept up the breed for hunting, being able through their close connection with Ireland for centuries to import dogs from thence if necessary. In that case, as the wolf-hunting Greyhound of the seventeenth century was descended from the dogs that remained in Ireland, so the Deerhound was descended from the old Irish dogs that were exported. Hence we find that the Highland Deerhounds were called Irish Greyhounds, as the Highlanders are called Irish (Gaels) and their language Irish (Gaelic)."

The opinions above quoted by no means exhaust those put forth with regard to the early history of the breed by the more modern writers. With the exception perhaps of Richardson (of whom Captain Graham is a disciple), who wrote in the "forties," they may be regarded as the chief.

If we look for enlightenment in the writings of the older authors, we find little; indeed, rather is it a case of confusion worse confounded. In some descriptions seem grossly exaggerated; while in others they are lacking in those essential details that, if forthcoming, would have helped us with greater accuracy to piece together the unwoven threads of history. Take, for instance, the coat, which is one of the most debatable of all points in connection with the hound. Was it a rough or a smooth coat? The weight of evidence is in support of the latter. Nor is there more unanimity among, or greater assistance from, the artists of the time. Bewick depicts a smooth dog, as did Lambart some four years later; but whereas the former shows a dog of Greyhound type, the latter's depiction more closely approximates to the Mastiff. Reinagle, a Royal Academician and a contemporary of Bewick, illustrates in the "Sportsman's Cabinet" a dog that is quite out of harmony with the description, which applies to a Great Dane-like animal. It must, however, be confessed that Reinagle's picture (Fig. 35) accords more with the popular creation of the Irish Wolfhound than anything that we know. It has been suggested that Reinagle's is a fanciful creation rather than a representative picture of the Wolfhound of the time—a time, be it noted, that accords with that in which Lord Altamount's dogs were supposed to be in existence.

By some the Irish Wolfhound is thought to have disappeared with the last Irish wolf—somewhere about 1710; but in a work on "Canine Madness," by Dr. James, and published in 1733, he refers specifically to an Irish Wolfhound of uncommon size. The dog attacked his owner's child, and would have killed it but that he wore a garland; this, the author explains, consisted of two cross-hoops,

that were hung before a dog's fore legs to prevent him from sheep-worrying or being otherwise mischievous.

Whether the modern Irish Wolfhound is to be regarded in the future as containing sufficient of the blood of the old Wolfdog to be considered but a resuscitation, or whether it is to be judged in the light of a new creation (and we are personally of this opinion), will probably never be satisfactorily determined. One thing, however,



FIG. 35.—THE IRISH WOLFHOUND, AFTER REINAGLE.

is certain—that to Captain Graham, of Rednock, Dursley, belongs the chief credit of either creating or resuscitating the breed. This he began in 1862 with the two hounds Faust and Old Donagh, the latter bred by Mr. Baker, of Ballyrotune Castle, Kilkenny. Other dogs that played an important part in the resuscitation were Young Donagh, Islay, Swaren I., Brenda, Oscar, Wolf, and Torunn. In the process Great Dane, Deerhound, and later Russian Wolfhound blood have commingled with what is supposed to have remained of the original Irish Wolfhound, and the dog as we know it to-day has

been gradually evolved, though close upon half a century has been occupied in the work. Even now the Irish Wolfhound Club and those outside its pale that are interested in the breed, cannot afford to rest upon their oars. There is yet a great deal more to be done before that uniformity of type so desirable in any breed is obtained. One is impressed with these divergencies of type at each gathering where these magnificent hounds are brought together in any number, and probably this will continue until the rival sections of the Fancy are united in a common cause and one type only is recognised. If one looks carefully at the family tree of the majority of present-day champions the particular blood favoured will be at once apparent, and it is this probably that is responsible for the difficulty experienced also in the rearing of present-day whelps. To stamp the progeny with the chief characteristics of the Brian II. type of dog considerable in-breeding has been resorted to this last five or six years, and with the inevitable result in such cases—weakness of constitution. Many Irish Wolfhound breeders swear by the O'Leary type of hound in preference to Brian II., but the infirmity that the former suffered from probably prevented the dog being used as much at stud as he otherwise would. At the present time there are not lacking plenty of splendid material on which to set to work and still further perfect the magnificent hound that Captain Graham, Colonel Garnier, Mr. Crisp, Mr. Hood Wright, the Hon. Miss Dillon, Mr. Angelo, Mrs. Williams, Mrs. Compton, Mrs. Gerard, and a few others have worked so assiduously for.

We will now consider the Irish Wolfhound as a companion and personal guard, as the day has long passed since he can be utilised for any other purpose in these islands. He may, perhaps, be casually employed in other countries as a big-game dog; but in hot countries, whatever his suitability as regards activity and courage, he probably would not be able to live the year through. In India, at any rate, the closely allied Scottish Deerhound has often been tried, and though for a part of the season the sportsman has found him useful, yet when the hot weather arrives the dog has had to migrate from the plains to the hill country. And this doubtless would be necessary in the case of his bigger relative the Irish Wolfhound.

As a companion and personal guard we hold this hound in high repute, and for either a lady or a gentleman he is eminently suitable. Dignified and quiet of manner, though of immense strength, may truthfully be written of the Irish Wolfhound; added to which he boasts an excellent temperament. As is the case with all the Greyhound family, they are big dogs but not bulky ones, and they may therefore be kept where the St. Bernard, Mastiff, and such-like huge-framed varieties could not be tolerated. We have often known the dog brought up in a house "quite as one of the family," and any one who has noticed an Irish Wolfhound "curled up" on

the rug or under the table cannot fail to be struck with the comparatively little room that he then occupies.

For following a trap, if the pace be not too great or the distance too long, the Irish Wolfhound is admirably suited; while he is one of the very few breeds that may be taken by a lady cyclist on a lonely road. In fact, we can conceive no better dog for a lady's companion than a really well-trained, good-tempered specimen. Our only wonder is that a dog having so many good qualities has not found a more numerous following. Doubtless some of this

FIG. 36.—IRISH WOLFHOUND DERMOT ASTHORE.

lack of appreciation of the breed is due to the fact that, so far as outward appearances go, the Irish Wolfhound, as judged by the "man in the street," has none of the personal attractions that go such a long way towards "making" a breed; nor has he been "boomed" to anything like the extent that some breeds have. Where good qualities lie hidden under a somewhat rugged exterior it is always a difficult and uphill task to get the merits of a variety properly recognised. It is this undoubtedly that in a great measure has helped to keep the Irish Wolfhound in the background. The more's the pity. His day will, however, assuredly come. Forty years of patient work in connection with the evolution of the breed

have been absorbed, and with little monetary reward for those who have laboured so long. Still, breeders have manfully stuck to their recreated or regenerated animal, and at the present day are even more enthusiastic over the noble hound than they were in the early "sixties." Fig. 36 is an excellent type of present-day Irish Wolfhound, and a great winner upon the show-bench.

It has already been suggested that the Irish Wolfhound makes an excellent companion and guard. The variety, however, is not one to be confined to a lonely backyard, chained to an apology for a kennel. With this and similar breeds the chain should be practically unknown, save that the hound, like any other, should be acquainted with both collar and chain. No young puppy should ever be chained if straight limbs and decent body-conformation are sought. Plenty of exercise is required for all the members of the Greyhound family, and road-walking exercise is especially beneficial for hardening the pads. If, in addition to this, young dogs can have access to a meadow, preferably with a hill, this will soon develop them to the full.

The kennels should be well positioned, roomy, light, and well ventilated. If a range of kennels be not required and a nice loose box is vacant, this will make a capital home for the average Wolfhound when it is necessary to restrict him in any way. The more, however, that such a dog, when required as a companion and guard, is allowed to associate with the owner and his family, the more useful is it likely to become. Seclusion and chaining, when carried to excess, either mean a savage or a broken-spirited animal—the one a nuisance and a source of danger, and the other a canine fool.

Although with all large breeds it is most desirable to start with a puppy, yet the novice would do well not to purchase one that is too young. As a matter of fact, the Irish Wolfhound up to the age of four or five months is more than ordinarily delicate or susceptible to certain ailments incidental to that period of a young dog's life. Distemper, and the complications that follow, claim a good many victims. It will, therefore, be politic to look out for a puppy that is some six months old. Breeders of repute always have in their kennels puppies which, while they just miss being show specimens, nevertheless make first-class companions and guards. The Irish Wolfhound is not mature until two years old.

The Irish Wolfhound is another of the varieties of British dog that vary much in colour as puppies. They may not show such a marked difference as do the Airedale or the Yorkshire, but it is sufficiently so to be worth recording. We have it on no less an authority than Mr. Hood Wright that the really blues are born black, while the slates are born that colour. There is always a tendency, he says, for them to get lighter. In support of this he instances the case of his old bitch Champion Selwood Callach.

She was as black as her brother Champion Selwood Dhouran at birth; at the age of six months she was a medium shade of fawn grizzle, while her brother remained black. Mr. Hood Wright also states that he has known of a case of a red-fawn dog (but one with a blue skin) that after he had attained the age of two years became a blue. The dog was sold as a fawn, but the next time that the late owner met the animal he was an undoubtedly natural blue.

In selecting a puppy, the head-points, as noted below, should be carefully considered, especially as to length, position, and size of ears. The head as a whole must not promise to be too Deerhoundy on the one hand, or Great Dane-like on the other. Other points that should be looked for are a deep chest, straight legs, large, rounded feet, a long neck, and of course a well-arched loin.

Of late Irish Wolfhound type has been freely criticised in the Press, and the more practical fanciers have advocated a readjustment of points, as it were, with a view to strengthening those characteristics that appear weak. With that end in view a most commonsense letter appeared in *Our Dogs* over the simple *nom de guerre* of "Breeder." In it the writer not only suggests a suitable scale of point-values for the breed, but also gives an idea of how an ideal hound should be made up. The description therein given so closely accords with our own that we give it for the benefit of those that are beginning :—

Height, 34in. ; weight, 140lb. ; girth, 38in. ; head, 14in., avoiding the broad forehead, and with strong muzzle. Eyes small and dark. Ears neatly tucked and cocked. Body long, deep, and supple. Tail long and lashing. Neck clean and arched. Hocks well let down, and without a suspicion of "cow." Legs like parallel rulers. Coat rough and wiry. Beard and eyebrows plentiful. Colour, any met with in the Deerhound. Muscular all over, of course.

The Irish Wolfhound boasts an excellent club to watch over its interests, and the following is the description of the breed as drawn up by that body :—

*General Appearance.*—The Irish Wolfhound should not be quite so heavy or massive as the Great Dane, but more so than the Deerhound, which in general type he should otherwise resemble. Of great size and commanding appearance, very muscular, strongly though gracefully built, movements easy and active; head and neck carried high; the tail carried with an upward sweep with a slight curve towards the extremity.

*The Minimum Height and Weight* of dogs should be 31in. and 120lb.; of bitches 28in. and 90lb. Anything below this should be debarred from competition. Great size, including height at shoulder and proportionate length of body, is the desideratum to be aimed at, and it is desired to firmly establish a race that shall average from 32in. to 34in. in dogs, showing the requisite power, activity, courage, and symmetry.

*Head.*—Long, the frontal bones of the forehead *very* slightly raised, and *very* little indentation between the eyes. Skull not too broad. Muzzle long and moderately pointed. Ears small and Greyhound-like in carriage.





## CHAPTER XI

### THE SCOTCH DEERHOUND

FROM his superior size and rough coat the Deerhound has a more imposing appearance than his refined brother the Greyhound, and many would place him at the head of the family. He is frequently referred to as the Staghound. It is well to note this, to prevent confusion, as in England the Staghound is a totally different dog, hunting by scent alone, and often simply a large Foxhound. He is also named the Rough Greyhound, and the Northern, or Fleet-hound.

Blome, writing of the various hounds of his time, after describing the deep-mouthed hound, says : "For the Northern, or Fleet-hound, his head and nose ought to be slenderer and longer, his back broad, his belly gaunt, his joynts long, and his ears thicker and shorter—in a word, he is in all parts slighter made, and framed after the mould of a Greyhound." It is, however, uncertain whether Blome here meant to describe the Deerhound, or the light-built and swift Foxhound of the North, which, by comparison with the slow, deep-tongued, Southern hound, approached to the Greyhound form.

In that much-valued work the "Sportsman's Cabinet" no mention is made of the Scotch Deerhound, and the Staghound described and illustrated by Reinagle is a pure modern Foxhound.

Richardson, a well-known authority on dogs, writing nearly sixty years ago, gave it as his opinion that the Irish Wolfhound was the ancestor of the Highland Deerhound, an opinion not by any means well supported ; this question, however, is discussed at some length in the chapter on the Irish Wolfhound. Equally open to doubt are the crosses suggested by some as having been resorted to in order to prevent the Deerhound from dying out—and particularly those of the Foxhound and Bloodhound.

In treating of the Deerhound, "Stonehenge," who is usually careful and accurate, says : "On carefully examining the description given by Arrian, no one can doubt that the dog of his day was rough in his coat, and in all respects like the present Scotch dog." On the contrary, Arrian is very clear on this point, showing he was

well acquainted with both varieties, for he says: "The hair, whether the dog be of the rough or smooth sort," etc. This is quoted in support of the views of a common origin for all the members of this group. "Idstone" is "inclined to think it is an imported breed"; but he gives no reason for thinking so, and declares it "is one of the oldest breeds we have."

Sir Walter Scott did much to draw attention to the breed, and the description of the Deerhound he puts in the mouth of the Knight of Gilsland has never been equalled, and no article on the breed is complete without it: "A most perfect creature of heaven; of the old Northern breed—deep in the chest, strong in the stern, black colour, and brindled on the breast and legs, not spotted with white, but just shaded into grey—strength to pull down a bull, swiftness to cote an antelope."

Of present-day writers none are better qualified to speak than Mr. G. W. Hickman, who has devoted so many years to the practical study of the race as a breeder and judge, and whose literary tastes have naturally led him to make, in addition, a study of its history.

Mr. Hickman's contribution to the last Edition of this work was one of the most interesting and instructive of the many to be found. It combined the historical and the practical in a manner not always, or indeed often, associated. The time that has elapsed since it was published has brought about some slight modifications and changes for the better in the breed as a whole; but Mr. Hickman's advice and words of warning are as sound and necessary now as they were then. We therefore unhesitatingly reproduce as much of the original article as our more restricted space will allow.

"The thing to be feared in connection with the Scottish Deerhound is that the breed, as its use gradually dies out in the Highlands, may lose all its character and quality, and thus be theorised into extinction.

Of late years many men have bred solely for size, and trusted to Providence for quality. The outcome of this has been that we have had on the show-bench animals wanting in all the grace, elegance, and symmetry which should characterise the Deerhound; with big, heavy heads, bulging out at the eyes; with blunt muzzles, nearly as thick at the nose as just in front of the eyes; with big, heavy, drooping ears, often heavily coated and fringed in addition; and with a large but overgrown and weak-looking frame and coarse but doubtful-looking limbs.

I do not say that most of our show dogs have been of this kind, but we have had several notable instances, whose success has been perplexing and disheartening to those who have kept the Deerhound for his proper work, and whose occasional patronage of shows has thus been alienated. This is the more to be regretted,

as the use of the Deerhound in his native country is decreasing day by day; and in this fact we come to another of the chief causes which have been prejudicial to the breed, and will be still more so unless care be taken not to lose sight of the purpose for which it was used. As soon as the Deerhound begins to be regarded solely as a show dog, then will the breed be in imminent danger of losing its character; but as long as an animal is bred and used for a practical purpose, so long can reference be made to the product which is found best suited to such requirements.

'Man,' says Darwin, 'closely imitates natural selection'; that is, man in breeding Greyhounds for coursing, Deerhounds for deerstalking, and St. Bernards for use in the snow, selects and breeds from those specimens only which are likely to produce the requisite combination of qualities for his purpose. Thus each product becomes, as far as it can be, a naturally perfect animal for the designed purpose, inasmuch as there is always being applied the infallible criterion of utility and experience to test the results. In each case, mere appearance or outward form has not been the primary consideration with the breeder—the essential qualities are what he aims at; but, finding that those qualities are associated with certain outward characteristics, he is guided by the latter in his selection of breeding specimens. So each breed settles down into a uniform type, and this is maintained by the most rigid of all examiners—experience.

At this point, perhaps, in steps the fancier, or, the man who takes up the breed rather from its appearance than its practical qualities. At first he accepts what he finds, and does not get far away from the proper type; but presently, as he has no other means of testing his results, he lays down certain rules or points for his guidance, and very often attaches undue importance to some one of these that readily strikes the eye, forcing it unduly to the expense of, and out of its proper relation to, the rest; and as he does not apply the touchstone of a practical trial in its proper vocation to his production, he errs more and more in the direction of his arbitrary requirements, and the breed loses that harmony of combined qualities which constituted its original 'character,' and which had been kept in due relation by practical requirements.

That the Deerhound has suffered considerably from a mania for size is only too certain, and that it will suffer more yet is to be feared, unless judges will set their faces against allowing themselves to be influenced by mere size and bulk. In proof of my assertion, subjoined is an extract from a letter received, some quarter of a century ago, from a gentleman who bred and exhibited some of the best specimens when shows were in their infancy:

'Some twenty years ago, before shows began, there were two or three owners of the breed, and a few dogs might be called pure.

The late Duke of Leeds had as pure blood of the old breed as any one. After shows were the fashion, great size, at the expense of other qualities, was considered necessary, and lately there has been much resort to crossing. I am an advocate for size myself, but speed must not be sacrificed to it. If you desire a true guide to tell whether a dog has been crossed, look at his ear first. If that is SMALL, and lies folded close to his head, like a Greyhound's, I should consider *that* a very great point in his favour as to his purity; but if his ears droop, and are large, no matter what his size and appearance were, I should be quite certain he had a cross somewhere. I consider size and shape before colour, and the purest dogs of old time had little white upon them—the less the better on the feet and legs; but colour is always a superficial matter, and can always be regulated as the breeder chooses. Size and FORM, especially combining strength and great speed, are far more difficult to obtain.'

I can commend every word of the foregoing to the careful consideration of every admirer of the Deerhound, especially those with regard to the ear, as close observation has convinced me of their perfect truth, as I have invariably noticed, in those strains which have been notoriously crossed within a recent period, that, though they might pass muster in other respects, they had large, heavy, hanging ears.

As regards the size required in the Deerhound for work in the Highlands, there seems to be no doubt that a dog over 30in. at the shoulder would be useless. Indeed, one authority, whose family claim to have kept the purest breed in the Highlands, solely for work, for upwards of the last sixty years, puts the height at 26in. up to 28in. He says: 'Larger dogs may be good enough for racing, but for hard work, so far as my experience has gone, I always found an ordinary sized dog do his work much better.'

The following opinions of the two greatest authorities that could be produced, Lochiel and Horatio Ross, Esq., must convince even those who, by their arguments and aims, seem to think that the Deerhound can never be too large for his work. The former observes: 'Personally, I do not like dogs over 30in., and prefer them between 28in. and 30in. They get too coarse at a great height, and quite useless for real work. Great size too often depends on feeding, and if thus produced gives a coarse and soft dog, quite unsuited for the purpose for which he is intended.' The latter states, that for deerstalking a height of '28in. to 30in. is ample. A very large dog is never a good dog; he gets beat going up hill.' What is the use of theory against opinions like these?

The late Lieut.-Colonel Inge, who for many years possessed one of the most extensive deer forests in Scotland, and whose kennel of

Deerhounds fetched large prices on their disposal at Aldridge's many years ago, was of the same opinion, and informed my father that large dogs were useless for deerstalking. I have had personal knowledge of five kennels of Deerhounds, kept for work alone in the Highlands, and from all connected with them I have always heard the same opinion expressed as to the uselessness of the very large dogs. In the case of three noted show dogs of late years, all about 31in. high, and of another that created a sensation in America, I was informed by each of their owners that they were parted with because they were too big for work in the Highlands—and not one exceeded 31in. at the shoulder, and three of them were symmetrical, and well made for big dogs. These three were (Old) Torunn, Bran (1st prize, Crystal Palace, 1872), and Sir Boriss. The remaining one was never exhibited in England. It will be recollected, perhaps, that McNeil's Buskar, the largest of the dogs which took part in the deer course described in the Appendix to Scrope's 'Deerstalking,' was only 28in. in height. Those who wish to see the original of Landseer's sketch will find it in the Bell Collection in the National Gallery. The animal certainly looks rather light in substance, but it is fair to call to mind that McNeil, referring to it, stated that the portrait scarcely gave a correct idea of the muscle and bone of the original; and this must have been so, as the dog girthed 32in., or 4in. more than its height, and few Deerhounds exceed, or attain to, this proportionate depth of chest. McNeil's dogs, as is well known, were used for coursing the deer in the Island of Jura, and from the very fact of the place being an island, the practice was not subject to the disadvantages which it would have been on the mainland, by driving the deer far away. Now, if McNeil's dogs, which did not exceed 28in. in height, were equal to the task of coursing and pulling down a cold (*i.e.* unwounded) stag, it seems reasonable to infer that a larger dog could hardly be necessary for deerstalking where it was only, or chiefly, used for the purpose of retrieving the wounded deer.

From the above remarks and authorities it will be gathered that very large dogs are of little use in deerstalking. It must not, however, be supposed that I would necessarily confine the show Deerhound within the same limits. Everyone likes a fine, upstanding dog, and a little extra height may, perhaps, be tolerated in a show dog; but what is deprecated is the awarding of a prize to a dog simply and solely because he is large, coarse, and bulky—in fact, for the very and only reason that he possesses those qualities which would entirely unfit him for the purpose which his names implies. Personally, I think dogs of 30in. tall enough for anything; and that, instead of trying to raise them beyond this, the efforts of breeders would be more usefully directed to improving their quality, and obtaining the requisite combination of strength and speed.

The causes of the disuse of the Deerhound in the Highlands are, as is pretty well known, the greater precision of modern rifles, and the great demand for, and consequent sub-division of, deer forests and shootings. Years ago, when the large Highland proprietors, or chieftains, held their vast tracks in their own possession, before they had begun to realise what a gold mine their barren hills and wild expanse of heather contained, it mattered little how much the deer were disturbed or how far they were driven. But now that forests, by sub-division, have become far more numerous, and as nothing frightens away deer more than chasing them with Deerhounds, the use of the latter has died away, and, indeed, is prohibited in many leases.

Another circumstance which threatens to seriously injure and coarsen the Deerhound is the modern craze that seeks to identify the Irish Wolfhound, long extinct, with a gigantic Deerhound. To attain the required standard, the Deerhound has been crossed with various large breeds, even, I believe, with the St. Bernard; but the results have not been satisfactory, as, though bulk and coarseness have been obtained, the height does not appear to have been increased. Some of the animals thus bred have found their way on to the show-bench as Deerhounds, and will certainly, with their mixed blood, do no good to the breed if they transmit the qualities for which themselves are conspicuous.

Having now seen what the Deerhound, in my opinion, was not, let us see what he is. He is doubtless the tall, rough Greyhound of ancient days, appointed, as Holinshed says, to hunt the larger beasts, such as stags and the like, and probably at one time as common in England as in Scotland. The disappearance of the larger animals in a wild state from England at such an early period contrasted with Scotland would account for his being found in the latter country so long a time after he had totally died away here. There can, indeed, be no doubt, from the accounts of Caius and Holinshed, and those we get from others, that large 'shagg-haired' Greyhounds were used in England. This affords another inference against the theory of Richardson, for, if the Irish dog had been no more than a large, rough Greyhound, it would not have been in any way remarkable. It was clearly a specific animal, peculiar to Ireland, which merely rough Greyhounds evidently were not. The Russian Wolfhound is an analogous example of the tall, rough Greyhound of ancient days, yet I have never heard it claimed as an Irish Wolfdog.

Captain Graham, in 'The Book of the Dog,' says the earliest record of the Deerhound is that given by Pennant, in 1769, and elsewhere he founds thereon one of the chief inferences for his Wolfdog theory, 'that, whilst we have accounts of all the noticeable breeds from a remote period, including the Irish Wolfdog, we do

not find any allusion to the Deerhound, save in writings of a comparatively modern date, which in a measure justify us in supposing that the Deerhound is the modern representative of that superb animal.' Now, if my theory is correct that the Deerhound is simply the tall, rough Greyhound used for hunting the larger game, this apparent want of allusion is explained, as we have plenty of references to such Greyhounds. It is remarkable that, to this day, the Deerhound is often called 'a Greyhound' by the Highlanders. A gentleman informed me, some years ago, that his forester always used the term 'Greyhound,' and I have letters from gentlemen in the Highlands in which the terms Greyhound, Staghound, and Deerhound are used indifferently; in fact, Deerhound is a term even now far less in use than Staghound.

We cannot, therefore, feel surprised if we do not meet the term 'Deerhound' in old times, when we get mention of the Greyhound under the term of Highland Greyhound, or its equivalent. The 'Irish Greyhounds' mentioned by Taylor, in 1620, were most certainly Deerhounds; but, to save any quibbling on terms, I will now proceed to show that the specific word 'Deerhound' was used long ago, before any degeneracy from the Wolfdog can be supposed. In Pitscottie's 'History of Scotland,' published about 1600, occurs the following passage: 'The king (A.D. 1528) desired all gentlemen that had dogges that war guid to bring thame to hunt in the saidis boundis, quhilk the most pairt of the noblemen of the Highlandis did, sick as the Earles of Huntlie, Argyle, and Athol, who brought their deir houndis with thame and hunted with his majestie.'

This authority is decisive, and completely shatters the last possible remnant of the chief argument for the identification of the Irish Wolfdog with the Deerhound. The inference that both were the same is met by the irresistible fact that the Irish dog was imported into Scotland when the Deerhound existed in large numbers, and at a period when it cannot have degenerated. The further inference of the Richardsonians, that with a change of occupation came a change of name, and that the name Deerhound was not used until very late times, when the Wolfdog had degenerated into the Deerhound, is shown to be utterly unfounded by the fact of the use of the name Deerhound three hundred years ago. The last pretence for such an inference is now destroyed.

In modern times the breed of Mr. Menzies, of Chesthill, is doubtless the oldest strain we have note of. A gentleman who knows the district well, and purchased a dog called Ossian at Menzies of Chesthill's sale some years ago, informed the writer that the family claimed to have had the breed pure for one hundred years. Ossian is the grandsire of my Champion Cuchullin.

Next in point of antiquity would come the strain of Mr. Grant,



of Glenmoriston, for Captain Basil Hall, who described his dogs in 1848, and who therefore saw them, probably, a year or so before, mentions that Mr. Grant had kept the breed thirty years, which would take us back to about 1815 or so. I have never seen Captain Basil Hall referred to in relation to the Deerhound, though his account is highly interesting. He states that the first dog Glenmoriston had was sent him by Captain Macdonald, of Moray in the Braes of Lochaber. Having heard of a pure and beautiful bitch, celebrated for her great courage and lasting power, then the property of Mr. Mackenzie, of Applecross, Glenmoriston suggested to him that one of them should keep up the breed. Mr. Mackenzie declined, and the bitch became domiciled at Invermoriston, from which period—then about forty years ago—the breed had remained uncontaminated in those parts. Captain Hall then remarks that he had since learnt that Glenmoriston had relinquished the breed to Mr. E. Ellis, of Glengarry.

The breed of McNeil of Colonsay, described in Scrope's work in 1839, would be the next one of which we have any account. His dogs have been already described.

It may here be mentioned that Captain Hall states that he had two Glenmoriston dogs, and one from another source, and that he gave one to a friend in Ireland. It was, perhaps, some of the descendants of this latter dog that Captain Graham's friend mistook for Wolfdogs in the early part of the 'Forties' of this century. At all events, we see that Deerhounds had been sent to Ireland.

General Hugh Ross and Colonel David Ross had also a fine kennel in Glenmoidart some years ago, the remains of which, including Oscar, winner of first prize Birmingham in 1865 and 1866, passed into the hands of their relative Major Robertson, who, unfortunately, lost the stud records. I have no very distinct recollection of Oscar, but he has been described to me by the breeder of Morni—whose sire Oscar was—as a dog not over large, but with grand hindquarters and thorough Deerhound character. Colonel Campbell, of Monzie, was also noted for his kennel of Deerhounds some thirty years or more ago. I never saw but one actually bred by Monzie—an elegant yellow dog, called Rob, exhibited by Mrs. Cameron Campbell, at Birmingham, in 1870, good sized, and with plenty of character. Monzie's Gruamach, the sire of Lochiel's Torunn (afterwards belonging to Mr. Musters) and Pirate, is perhaps the best known of this strain. He was, doubtless, a very fine dog, and I may perhaps be permitted to mention, without being charged with egotism, that I was informed by a gentleman who has kept Deerhounds for work for nearly thirty years, and who was well acquainted with Monzie's dogs, and bred from them, that Gruamach and Morni were the two finest Deerhounds he had ever seen. The same gentleman informed me—*horresco*



*referens*—that Gruamach, in his old age, was killed and eaten by his kennel companions ! This is the worst blot on the Deerhound's character that I ever knew, and is almost incredible. In conversation, some years after, with the kennelman who had charge of the dogs at the time, he repeated the circumstance, with particulars. It appears that Gruamach had been the master of the kennel so long, that his younger companions rose one night in a body against his tyranny, and treated him as I have described.

Perhaps the happiest hit ever known in breeding show Deerhounds was made by my friend Mr. Pershouse Parkes when he sent Brenda, the own sister to Morni, to Mr. Musters's Torunn. The one litter contained such noted dogs as Mr. Musters's Torunn (the Younger), Mr. H. P. Parkes's champion bitch Teeldar, Lord St. Leonard's Hylde, and Mr. Lewis's Meg, all great winners on the show-bench at Birmingham and the other large shows. In addition to this, their blood, or that of their near relative Morni, is to be found in nearly every show dog of the present day.

As an example of the uncertainty in choosing a puppy in dogs like the Deerhound, it may be mentioned that Morni and his sister Brenda were the two selected by their breeder for weeding out from a litter of six. I selected the dog for a small sum, and the bitch was given away to a friend. The one grew up into Champion Morni, the most successful show dog of his day, though he retired at six years old ; and the other became the dam and ancestress of more prize winners than any other bitch that can be mentioned. Such is luck. Allowance must be made for the fond prejudice of ownership, and perhaps a discount taken off accordingly ; but I cannot call to mind a dog that combined in a greater degree than Morni the qualities of symmetry and strength : of a good height, and a greater proportionate length than is usually seen, he nevertheless possessed an extremely deep chest and enormous loin, with a wonderful breadth of hindquarters, a grand forearm, and yet withal a perfect Greyhound frame. There was, moreover, that appearance of quality and character which is so wanting in some specimens nowadays. One fault was ever found with him—viz. that his coat was too soft ; but that arose from the way he was treated, in being made a pet of. Had he been kept out in a kennel, and roughed it, the coat would have been hard enough ; and, as it was, it was hardness itself to that of most of the prize winners we have seen since. Morni had but few chances given him at the stud, his services being only allowed to a select few. He was chiefly used by a gentleman who bred dogs for work alone, and the few of his progeny that have found their way on to the show-bench have been odd dogs out of such litters. Nevertheless, every dog but one by him that has been shown has been a prize winner ; and, what is more, the pups that were bred for work all showed themselves

possessed of speed, courage, and all the qualities of the Deerhound in their vocation in the Highlands.

Lochiel's Pirate was one of the finest dogs I ever saw ; he stood about 29in., had good bone, fine symmetry, and a hardish coat of a fair length, and altogether looked what a Deerhound should—a combination of speed and power. He was of the dark blue colour, so much prized, and so seldom seen. The Duke of Sutherland exhibited two very fine dogs of this colour at Birmingham in 1869, and a descendant of theirs, in the person of Lord Fitzhardinge's Tom, a powerful dog of like colour, took first at Birmingham in 1880. Another beautiful dog, in shape and symmetry, was Mr. J. Addie's Arran, a well-known dog some thirty years ago. He stood over 30in. at the shoulder, had a wonderfully deep chest, capital loin, strong limbs of the best shape, and was of a dark blue colour, approaching black. His great failing was his want of coat, it being extremely scanty, especially on the head and legs. From the union with Mr. Parkes's Brenda he is the grandsire of that gentleman's Borva and Leona and of my Lord of the Isles, in all of which dogs some of his best qualities can be traced. Wallace, son of Arran, was a well-shaped dog, of but medium height, perhaps not more than 28in. For this reason, and from a deficiency of coat as a puppy, he was not destined to the show-bench, but given away. He afterwards, I am told, developed a splendid coat ; but it was almost by a chance that Mr. H. P. Parkes bred from him, as he was thought not to have sufficient size. The result was, however, that his first litter produced some dogs of the largest size in Lord of the Isles, Mr. Parkes's Duncan, and Mr. Sherman's Haco. Duncan, whose loss Mr. Parkes never ceased to regret, though larger than I care for, was certainly the best-made giant I can call to mind. His owner states that he was 31½in. in height, girthed 35in., and weighed 97lb., at thirteen months old, when he was exhibited for the first time. He then caught distemper and died, as so many puppies do. Haco was over 29in. high at nine months old, when purchased by me for Mr. W. S. Sherman, of Rhode Island, and sent out to America. On his voyage out he was shipwrecked on his 'native' shore of Scotland, off the Mull of Cantyre ; but after being transhipped he arrived safely at his destination, and won first prize at the great New York Show in 1881.

Wallace's second litter from the same bitch produced Mr. Parkes's Borva and his well-known bitch Leona, the latter one of the best of her time. Borva was a true Deerhound, a wonderfully fast dog and a magnificent fencer, and would have made a perfect dog for work. Owing, however, to his not being an overgrown animal, but only about 28in., he was not so successful as a show dog as he should have been.

Here we have the case of a moderate-sized dog like Wallace

getting unusually large stock ; showing that, if an animal has size in its breeding, it is just as likely to transmit size as one of its larger relations, thus giving encouragement to the plan, advocated by me, of not always selecting the largest and coarsest specimens of a strain in the hope of getting size merely because they are big, a system which simply perpetuates coarseness and clumsiness, very often unaccompanied by what is the chief aim. But if you breed from the smaller specimens of a large strain which possess character and quality, you will be nearly sure to get the latter, and very probably the size : 'a giant's dwarf may beget a giant.' Dr. Hemming's Linda, whose portrait was given in the First Edition of this work, was a splendid bitch, but her portrait was a mere caricature, and must have been taken in the last stage of decrepitude and decay.

It has been a matter of remark how much superior in late years the bitches have been to the dogs. For one good dog we can count three or four good bitches. Amongst the latter Dr. Haddon's Maida must not be forgotten. She was a grand bitch, with a fine coat, and would doubtless have been the greatest prize winner of her sex, had she not been killed in transit to the Alexandra Palace Show before she had got to her best. Mr. Parkes's Teeldar and Leona were also of the highest class, and several others I might mention. Indeed, a long string of first-class ones could be given, beside which an equal number of the dogs contemporary with them would make a poor show.

The great fault of the show Deerhound of to-day is the want of length and Greyhound form, the coarse, thick muzzles, heavy ears, woolly coats, and want of quality, arising from breeding for size alone. A dog standing 30in. at the shoulder, girthing 33in. to 34in., and with a loin of not less than 24in. round, should be the highest standard aimed at. The rest of our efforts should be directed to getting the highest combination of strength and speed with the greatest amount of character, aiming at improving the length to such a degree that the dog should, with all his size, have a long, low frame, rather than a tall, stilty one.

As companionable animals, Deerhounds cannot be excelled. Their chief drawback is their eagerness, when young, to chase any running object. If, however, they are taken out constantly, or reared amongst animals in the country, they soon become easily restrainable and capital followers. They are not quarrelsome, but when they get three or four years old will not stand any nonsense from other dogs. They are of a gentle and affectionate disposition, strong in personal attachment, and may safely be let run about the premises without any fear of their biting any lawful comer. They are delicate dogs to rear, and should never be shown as puppies unless they have had distemper.

The great difference in size between dogs and bitches of this

breed has often been a matter of notice ; and, as has been often correctly remarked, the purer the breed the greater the difference. Crossing increases the height of bitches, but not so much so that of the dogs. I do not believe in crossing ; but, if it be resorted to, the best cross, there can be no question, is that with the Russian Wolfhound, a very pure bred dog, and of an analogous breed. Improvement in Greyhound shape might certainly be looked for, and the chief defects to be expected are the soft, silky coat and

FIG. 37.—MR. R. HOOD WRIGHT'S SCOTCH DEERHOUND SELWOOD DHOURAN.

the white colour. But plenty of material is at hand nowadays, if breeders will have the courage not to neglect good strains simply because they are not of very large size."

It must not be imagined that the breeders enumerated by any means exhaust the list of those who are entitled to rank as among the more noteworthy even. No article upon the Scotch Deerhound would be complete that did not give credit to the brothers Bell, of Forgandenny, for the many fine hounds produced within their

kennels ; or to the indefatigable Mr. Hood Wright, who has laboured so long for the breed whose cause he has chiefly espoused, and who, moreover, has shown all those practical qualities that go to make a successful fancier. Like the Bells, his name has been associated with a host of good dogs, of which Selwood Morven, that afterwards passed into the hands of Mr. Harry Rawson, Selwood Dhouran, and Selwood Boy are but a trio that come readily to mind. Mr. W. H. Singer, too, at one time owned and bred some noteworthy specimens, of which Champion Swift was the best known. Of other names writ large on the scroll of Deerhound fame, those of the Duchess of Wellington, Mr. W. Evans, Mr. G. E. Crisp, Mr. Morse Goulter, Mr. W. B. Gibbin, Mr. W. C. Grew, Major Davis, Dr. and Miss Rattray may be named. Fig. 37 illustrates Champion Selwood Dhouran, a dog that has had a most remarkable show-ring career. He stands over 31 in. at shoulder, and is by Champion Swift (30,617) out of Selwood Morag (37,981).

Mr. Hickman has already referred to the good qualities of the Deerhound as a companion, and he certainly does not at all colour the picture. Of recent years the Kennel Press has received many testimonials from ladies testifying to the full to the hounds' excellent qualities. What has been said in respect of the Irish Wolfhound as regards details of management, colour of puppies, etc., apply equally to the Scotch hound, which only needs to be better known to be more highly appreciated.

The following excellent description of the Scotch Deerhound was drawn up by Mr. Hickman and Mr. Hood Wright, and it received the approval of the Scottish Deerhound Club in 1892 :—

*Head.*—The head should be broadest at the ears, tapering slightly to the eyes, with the muzzle tapering more decidedly to the nose. The muzzle should be pointed, but the teeth and lips level. The head should be long, the skull flat, rather than round, with a very slight rise over the eyes, but with nothing approaching a stop. The skull should be coated with moderately long hair, which is softer than the rest of the coat. The nose should be black (though in some blue-fawns the colour is blue), and slightly aquiline. In the lighter-coloured dogs a black muzzle is preferred. There should be a good moustache of rather silky hair, and a fair beard.

*Ears.*—The ears should be set on high, and, in repose, folded back like the Greyhound's, though raised above the head in excitement without losing the fold, and even, in some cases, semi-erect. A prick ear is bad. A big thick ear, hanging flat to the head, or heavily coated with long hair, is the worst of faults. The ear should be soft, glossy, and like a mouse's coat to the touch, and the smaller it is, the better. It should have no long coat or long fringe, but there is often a silky, silvery coat on the body of the ear and the tip. Whatever the general colour, the ears should be black or dark-coloured.

*Neck and Shoulders.*—The neck should be long—that is, of the length that befits the Greyhound character of the dog. An over-long neck is not necessary, nor desirable, for the dog is not required to stoop to his work like a Greyhound, and it must be remembered that the mane, which every good specimen should have, detracts from the apparent length of neck. Moreover, a Deerhound

requires a very strong neck to hold a stag. The nape of the neck should be very prominent where the head is set on, and the throat should be clean-cut at the angle and prominent. The shoulders should be well sloped, the blades well back and not too much width between them. Loaded and straight shoulders are very bad faults.

*Stern.*—Stern should be tolerably long, tapering, and reaching to within 1½ in. of the ground, and about 1½ in. below the hocks. When the dog is still, dropped perfectly straight down, or curved. When in motion it should be curved when excited, in no case to be lifted out of the line of the back. It should be well covered with hair, on the inside thick and wiry, underside longer, and towards the end a slight fringe not objectionable. A curl or ring tail very undesirable.

*Eyes.*—The eyes should be dark, generally they are dark brown or hazel. A very light eye is not liked. The eye is moderately full, with a soft look in repose, but a keen, far-away look when the dog is roused. The rims of the eyelids should be black.

*Body.*—The body and general formation is that of a Greyhound of larger size and bone. Chest deep rather than broad, but not too narrow and flat-sided. The loin well arched and drooping to the tail. A straight back is not desirable, this formation being unsuitable for going up-hill, and very unsightly.

*Legs and Feet.*—The legs should be broad and flat, a good broad fore arm and elbow being desirable. Fore legs, of course, as straight as possible. Feet close and compact, with well-arched toes. The hindquarters drooping, and as broad and powerful as possible, the hips being set wide apart. The hind legs should be well bent at the stifle, with great length from the hip to the hock, which should be broad and flat. Cow hocks, weak pasterns, straight stifles, and splay feet very bad faults.

*Coat.*—The hair on the body, neck, and quarters should be harsh and wiry, and about 3 in. or 4 in. long; that on the head, breast, and belly is much softer. There should be a slight hairy fringe on the inside of the fore and hind legs, but nothing approaching "the feather" of a Collie. The Deerhound should be a shaggy dog, but not overcoated. A woolly coat is bad. Some good strains have a slight mixture of silky coat with the hard, which is preferable to a woolly coat, but the proper coat is a thick, close-lying, ragged coat, harsh or crisp to the touch.

*Colour.*—Colour is much a matter of fancy. But there is no manner of doubt that the dark blue-grey is the most preferred. Next come the darker and lighter greys or brindles, the darkest being generally preferred. Yellow and sandy-red or red-fawn, especially with black points—*i.e.* ears and muzzles—are also in equal estimation, this being the colour of the oldest known strains, the McNeil and the Chesthill Menzies. White is condemned by all the old authorities, but a white chest and white toes, occurring as they do in a great many of the darkest-coloured dogs, are not so greatly objected to, but the less the better, as the Deerhound is a self-coloured dog. A white blaze on the head or a white collar should entirely disqualify. In other cases, though passable, yet an attempt should be made to get rid of white markings. The less white the better, but a slight white tip to the stern occurs in the best strains.

*Height of Dogs.*—From 28 in. to 30 in., or even more if there be symmetry without coarseness, but which is rare.

*Height of Bitches.*—From 26 in. upwards. There can be no objection to a bitch being large, unless too coarse, as even at her greatest height she does not approach that of the dog, and, therefore, could not have been too big for work, as over-big dogs are. Besides, a big bitch is good for breeding and keeping up the size.

*Weight.*—From 85 lb. to 105 lb. in dogs; from 65 lb. to 80 lb. in bitches.

## CHAPTER XII

### THE BORZOI, OR RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND

IF for nothing else, we have at least one thing to be grateful for to Russia—she has given us the Borzoi, one of the most beautiful of the canine race, combining at once strength, symmetry, and grace. The manner in which in recent years the Borzoi has steadily advanced in the public favour, while other foreign breeds, and unfortunately some of our own (*e.g.* the Mastiff) have gone to the wall, is in itself sufficient evidence that this breed, at all events, has come to stay.

Some fifteen or twenty years ago an occasional specimen was shown in variety classes, but it was then generally catalogued as a Siberian Wolfhound. Nowadays every show worthy of the name provides classes for the breed. In March, 1892, the Borzoi Club was founded—of which more anon—with the Duchess of Newcastle as President. Indeed, in a great measure the Borzoi owes its present position in the English dog world to her Grace, who takes a keen and active interest in the welfare of the breed, and who is acknowledged to be the best judge of the variety we have. Her Grace, between the years 1889 and 1892, laid the foundation of her now famous kennels, importing, among others, Champion Ooslad, Kaissack, Champion Milka, Oudar, Champion Golub, and others, all pillars of the stud book. It was not, however, until the year 1894 that Borzois received a separate classification in the Kennel Club Stud Book (Vol. XXI.).

In England, of course, the Borzoi is kept chiefly for companionship and exhibition purposes, although there is no reason why the dog should not be more generally used for coursing. A friend of the writer's owns a bitch which, when ten years old, successfully competed against trained Greyhounds. In their native country they are used for wolf-hunting, and regular meetings (or trials) are also held, much after the style of our own coursing events.

The trials take place in an enclosed place—*i.e.* with high fence all the way round—and the wolves are brought on to the scene in similar carts to our deer-carts. The hounds are always slipped in



*couples* on a wolf, and judging takes place on the performance of *the brace* let loose on the wolf. The whole merit of the course is where the two hounds can overtake their wolf and pin him down so that the keeper can secure him alive. It means, therefore, that if in a brace one dog should prove faster and stronger than the other, he would not add any more points to the score, as he would be working alone, and alone would be quite incapable of tackling a wolf. In order to win, one has to have two good dogs as equal as possible, but of course at the same time fast and powerful. Of late it is a very, very rare occurrence for any brace of Borzois to succeed in holding a wolf at all.

Some of the first specimens imported were not all that could be desired as regards temper, and people fought shy of the breed as "vicious." "One swallow does not make a summer," neither do two or three ill-tempered dogs constitute a breed a "vicious" one. That idea is now, however, happily exploded, and it may truthfully be said that the writer has never possessed a "vicious" Borzoi, and he can only remember seeing two that could fairly be described as such. On the contrary, a Borzoi properly reared—not dragged up, chained to a kennel, a method of procedure warranted to spoil the temper of any dog—invariably turns out an affectionate and intelligent dog, devoted to those he knows. At the same time, the nervous system in the Borzoi appears (whether from inbreeding or other causes it is impossible to say) to be very highly developed, and a puppy's temper may easily be ruined by any undue harshness. A highly bred Borzoi puppy is a mass of nerves, and if beaten, either becomes a miserable, cowed brute or a snappy, bad-tempered one, and the same applies in a lesser degree to the adult hound. There is probably no breed of dog less quarrelsome than the Borzoi. In the writer's kennel there are invariably a large number running loose together, both dogs and bitches, and kennel fights are few and far between. If attacked, however, their strength of jaw and rapidity of movement make them very unpleasant antagonists. Bitches, as a rule, are more inclined to quarrel than dogs.

The Borzoi makes an excellent house-dog, taking up little room, in spite of his size. He is a thorough aristocrat, quiet and dignified in his manner, never rushing about to the detriment of the "household gods," and seldom given to unnecessary barking. In fact he is, as the advertisements say, "an ornament fit for any nobleman's drawing-room."

In constitution the Borzoi is hardy, and may safely be kept in any good outdoor kennel or stable, provided his quarters are dry, and a plentiful supply of straw be allowed in winter. The colder the weather, the better the dogs seem to like it. Damp, of course, must be avoided.



**FIG. 38.—MRS. BORMAN WITH CHAMPION STATESMAN.**

**THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

The accompanying illustration of Champion Statesman (Fig. 38)—although the photograph from which it was made was taken when he was dead out of coat—together with the appended list of points, as laid down by the Borzoi Club, and the following measurements of some of the leading dogs of the present day (1902) may be useful as a guide.

Mr. Gardner, head kennelman to her Grace the Duchess of Newcastle, kindly furnishes particulars of the following dogs, the property of her Grace:—

1. Champion Velsk (dog). Height at shoulder,  $31\frac{3}{4}$ in. Length of head,  $12\frac{1}{2}$ in. Girth of chest,  $35\frac{1}{2}$ in.
2. Champion Velasquez (dog). Height at shoulder,  $32\frac{1}{2}$ in. Length of head,  $12\frac{1}{2}$ in. Girth of chest, 36in.
3. Champion Tsaretsa (bitch). Height,  $31\frac{1}{2}$ in. Length of head,  $12\frac{1}{4}$ in. Girth of chest, 36in.
4. Champion Tatiana (bitch). Height at shoulder,  $30\frac{1}{4}$ in. Length of head, 12in. Girth of chest,  $35\frac{1}{2}$ in.

To Mr. P. Farrer Baynes, owner of the late Champion Caspian, I am indebted for the following measurements:—

5. Champion Caspian. Height (when standing smartly),  $34\frac{1}{2}$ in. Length of head,  $12\frac{3}{4}$ in. Girth of chest,  $37\frac{1}{2}$ in. Heaviest weight, 128lb.
6. Champion Statesman's (owned by Mrs. Borman) measurements are as follows: Height,  $31\frac{3}{4}$ in. Head,  $12\frac{1}{4}$ in. Girth of chest,  $35\frac{1}{4}$ in.

Besides the above there are at the time of writing five other Borzois living entitled to the coveted title of Champion—viz. H.M. the Queen's Alex (dog), her Grace of Newcastle's Velsk Votrio (dog), Theodora (bitch), and Vikhra (bitch), and Miss Kilvert's Knoeas (bitch).

It will be noticed that the Borzoi Club list of points give the height of dogs as from "28in. upwards." At the present day dogs of 28in. would hardly be looked at by the majority of our judges; indeed, few of our best bitches are less than 29in. to  $29\frac{1}{2}$ in. at shoulder. Mere height is not everything, and breeders nowadays, it is feared, are sacrificing many other points to obtain height, and great height is only too often accompanied by coarseness. In the case of Champion Caspian (whose death last year was certainly a loss to the breed) this was not the case—he combined quality with quantity. What was a record price for a dog of this breed—viz. £700—was offered for Caspian.

Another fault which is unfortunately gaining ground is *light eyes*. These are not mentioned among the Club's list of faults, but they certainly *are* a fault, and a bad one. One of the Borzoi's greatest

charms is his expression—and a light-eyed Borzoi *cannot* have this desired expression to any great degree!

The predominating colour is white, with or without fawn, lemon, grey, brindle, blue, or black markings, too much of the last colour being considered a detriment. There are also self-, or whole-coloured dogs; but these, unless especially good in other points, generally find themselves handicapped in the show-ring. There are, of course, exceptions, Champion Velasquez, for instance, being a handsome whole-coloured brindle.

To the intending purchaser, if a novice, the following hints on purchasing may be helpful. Do not be satisfied with particulars of measurements sent to you in writing; one person may, according to his own ideas, make a dog's head from one to two inches longer than it actually is, and three inches difference between the actual and reputed height at shoulder is no uncommon thing. The writer has often had particulars sent of measurements that put the dimensions of the champion dogs of the day to shame; but when the dog itself arrived, there was always a difficulty in getting the measurements to agree with those of the vendor. If you have no friend who understands the breed, place yourself in the hands of a breeder of repute, pay a fair price, and you will get fair value.

In selecting a puppy, choose the one with the longest head, biggest bone, smallest ears, and longest tail. If you can get all these qualities combined, so much the better. As regards coat, it is preferable to be guided by those of the parents, if possible; a puppy may carry a splendid coat, but after casting this, may never grow a good one. Some dogs never grow a long coat, containing, as they do, much of the blood of the wavy and less profuse coated strain.

The colour will not be found to vary much in the puppy and adult dog. Some brindle or mouse-coloured markings change to fawn when the puppy coat is cast; but in this case the hair is generally of the shade it will ultimately attain at the roots. A healthy puppy at three months should measure from 19in. to 21in. at shoulder, at six months about 25in., and at nine months from 27in. to 29in., and should continue to grow up to fifteen or eighteen months old. The above is only intended as a *rough* guide, and may be exceeded. On the contrary, from many causes—distemper, worms, inattention, etc.—such measurements may never be attained. Generally speaking, a Borzoi is in his prime when three years of age, as he continues to deepen in chest and otherwise fill out until then. On the other hand, some get coarse in head after their second or third year.

As regards price, a puppy, say eight weeks old, should be had for £5 to £10. It is unwise to give more, as it is almost

impossible to say with any degree of certainty how so young a pup will turn out, and to pay less is to probably buy a "weed."

One of the best methods in starting a kennel in this as in other breeds is to purchase a good bitch, a winner for preference, and mate her to the best dog whose pedigree is suitable. Do not think to breed good stock from a third-rate bitch—the dam is quite as important a factor as the sire, perhaps more so. Again, do not seek to save a sovereign or so in the stud fee. Like produces like, with certain modifications, therefore do not try to breed champions from a second-rate stud dog, however low the fee.

Having decided on the stud dog, it is always a wise precaution to dose a bitch thoroughly for worms, before having her served. If possible, accompany the bitch and see her properly mated. After her return she will require nothing but a little extra grooming, and if in whelp will probably exhibit an increased appetite, which must of course be satisfied. No jumping or violent exercise should be permitted during the last fortnight, but steady exercise only. Borzois as a rule make excellent mothers, and, if healthy, seldom have any difficulty in whelping. The bitch's food for the first few days after the birth of the pups should be sloppy but nutritious.

Unfortunately, Borzoi pups are not the easiest of dogs to rear. They require plenty of room for exercise, and are liable to suffer badly should they contract distemper. Apart from these drawbacks they require no different treatment from other large breeds. Feed little and often: use oatmeal, rice, well-boiled meat, and butchers' offal, with good hound meal as the staple food, and as much new milk as they will drink.

Few breeds require less "preparation" for the show-bench (except the legitimate bath) than the Borzoi, and the "novice" shows on equal terms with the "old hand." For washing, nothing is better than rain water, if procurable, as it tends to soften the coat. If a little liquid ammonia be added, it will greatly assist in removing any dirt or grease. A good brushing and combing after the bath is all that is necessary. A Borzoi should not be shown in too fat a condition, or the symmetry of outline, one of the chief beauties of the breed, is lost. Some exhibitors go so far as not to feed their dogs before leading them into the ring.

The general management of the adult dog may be summed up in a few words: Regular food—say dry biscuits in the morning and a good feed at night time—plenty of exercise, and grooming, for which purpose an ordinary dandy-brush is perhaps the best. To keep the coat in perfection, the dog should be brushed every day, and the feathering and tail carefully combed out. If this is done, washing will seldom be required, except before shows—a

consideration where a number are kept. A Borzoi should never be kept "on chain"; if the dog cannot be allowed entire liberty, or at least a kennel *with a run*, the prospective owner had better confine his attentions to a smaller breed.

The interest of the breed is well looked after by the Borzoi Club, who support all the leading shows by offering their challenge cups, medals, cash specials, as well as by guaranteeing classes. Club shows are also held. The first of these took place at Southport. In 1899 and 1900 specialist shows were held at Ranelagh, and at these collections of animals were brought together that in Russia itself could hardly have been excelled. As before stated, the Club is presided over by her Grace the Duchess of Newcastle, with the Duke as joint-President, ably backed up by a committee of twelve ladies and gentlemen elected annually from among the members. The Club is represented on the Kennel Club Council of delegates by Mr. W. Blatspiel-Stamp. The Hon. Secretary and Hon. Treasurer are Mr. Hood Wright, Frome, Somerset, and Captain Borman, Billericay, Essex, respectively, either of whom will always be pleased to give any information to those desirous of becoming members.

Appended is a description of the breed as defined and adopted by the Borzoi Club:—

*Head*.—Long and lean. The skull flat and narrow; stop not perceptible, and muzzle long and tapering. The head from the forehead to the tip of the nose should be so fine that the shape and direction of the bones and principal veins can be seen clearly, and in profile should appear rather Roman-nosed. Bitches should be even narrower in head than dogs. Eyes dark, expressive, almond-shaped, and not too far apart. Ears, like those of a Greyhound, small, thin, and placed well back on the head, with the tips, when thrown back, almost touching behind the occiput.

*Neck*.—The head should be carried somewhat low, with the neck continuing the line of the back.

*Shoulders*.—Clean and sloping well back.

*Chest*.—Deep and somewhat narrow.

*Back*.—Rather bony and free from any cavity in the spinal column, the arch in the back being more marked in the dog than in the bitch.

*Loins*.—Broad and very powerful, with plenty of muscular development.

*Thighs*.—Long and well developed, with good second thigh.

*Ribs*.—Slightly sprung at the angle; deep, reaching to the elbow, and even lower.

*Fore Legs*.—Lean and straight. Seen from the front they should be narrow, and from the side, broad at the shoulders and narrowing gradually down to the foot, the bone appearing flat, and not round as in the Foxhound.

*Hind Legs*.—The least thing under the body when standing still, not straight, and the stifle slightly bent.

*Muscles*.—Well distributed and highly developed.

*Pasterns*.—Strong.

*Pect*.—Like those of the Deerhound, rather long. The toes close together and well arched.

*Coat*.—Long, silky (not woolly), either flat, wavy, or rather curly. On the

head, ears, and front legs it should be short and smooth. On the neck the frill should be profuse and rather curly. On the chest and rest of body, the tail, and hindquarters, it should be long. The fore legs should be well feathered.

*Tail.*—Long, well feathered, and not gaily carried.

*Height.*—At shoulder of dogs, from 28in. upwards ; of bitches, from 26in. upwards.

*Faults.*—Head short or thick. Too much stop. Parti-coloured nose. Eyes too wide apart. Heavy ears. Heavy shoulders. Wide chest. “Barrel” ribbed. Dew claws. Elbows turned out, wide behind.

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE BARUKHZY AND ALLIED EASTERN HOUNDS

BELONGING to the interesting Greyhound family, but approximating more closely to the Deerhound than to the Greyhound proper, is a curious-looking hound sometimes found in this country under the name of Afghan Greyhound, but more correctly by the name adopted above. After the Afghanistan War several of these hounds were brought to England, and occasionally the Foreign Dog classes at our shows were enriched by an entry of one. Mr. Carter, of Carshalton, had one specimen that was frequently benched—Rajah II. by name; while another was Motee, owned by Mr. Tufnell. Rajah II. was a very active dog, and lived to a good old age. He was a fawn, merging into red on the back. His coat was abundant, but fine in texture; while the dog was feathered on flank, breast, tail, and legs. The ears of the Barukhzy Hound are large and pendulous, and covered with wavy hair some 5in. or 6in. long. In the bitches especially there are tufts of hair on the loins; while there is a fringe of curly hair as a sort of topknot.

To judge by the general appearance of the Barukhzy Hound, one feels inclined to write it down as a soft, timid animal. This, however, is far from being the case. Some six years ago we received from Major Mackenzie a most interesting contribution upon these hounds, and in that the dog is described as bold and courageous to a degree. Moreover, the writer was speaking not only of a very large number that he had kept while residing in Switzerland, but also of the hound as found in Afghanistan.

Major Mackenzie thus writes: "The sporting dog of Afghanistan, sometimes called the Cabul Dog, has been named the Barukhzy Hound from being chiefly used by the sporting sirdars of the royal Barukhzy family. It comes from Balkh, the north-eastern province of Afghanistan, where it is believed that dogs of this variety entered the ark with Noah. That it is an old variety (probably the oldest domesticated breed in existence) is proved by very ancient rock-carvings, within caves of Balkh, of dogs exactly like the Barukhzy



Hound of to-day. On some of these carvings, of colossal size, are inscriptions of much later date, that were written by invaders under Alexander the Great."

To show what courage these hounds possess, Major Mackenzie

FIG. 39.—BARUKHZY HOUNDS MUGEMUL AND MOOROO II.

relates how Koosh, the grandsire of the bitch Khulm (illustrated in "Practical Kennel Management"), alone killed a nearly full-grown leopard that was carrying away her dam Mooroo II., when she was a pup. The bitches, being kept in seclusion by the women (as carefully guarded as mares are in Arabia) except when required to hunt,

are very shy. They usually hunt in couples, bitch and dog. The bitch attacks the hinder parts, and while the quarry is thus distracted, the dog, which has great power of jaw and neck, seizes and tears the throat. Their scent, speed, and endurance are remarkable; they track or run to sight equally well. Their long toes, being carefully protected by tufts of hair, are serviceable on both sand and rock. Their height varies from 24in. to 30in.; their weight from 45lb. to 70lb. Usually they are of fawn or of bluish-mouse colour, but always of a darker shade on the back, which is smooth and velvety. The Shah owned a well-known dog of this variety, named Muckmul, meaning "velvet."

Some authorities are inclined to regard this hound as but a sub-variety of the Persian Greyhound—a dog that varies much as to coat character. Specimens of this graceful variety are comparatively rare in England. The Persian Greyhound is of similar type to our Greyhound, but more slimly built, and wanting the great muscular development that the latter possesses. These dogs differ from our Greyhounds also in having the ears larger, drooping, and heavily feathered. The fore-legs, thighs, and tail are also well fringed. The coat is somewhat silky in texture, and not so abundant upon the back and at the sides.

These hounds are employed in hunting the gazelle, an interesting account of which sport appeared in the *Field* some years ago. For this purpose they are used in relays, a custom that at one time obtained in this country in deer-hunting.

The Rampur Hound, a hairless dog, built on general Greyhound lines, but heavier, and with large, close drop, filbert-shaped ears, does not often occur at shows in this country. Those who have studied most carefully the dogs of India think that the Rampur Hound is but a modification of the Persian Greyhound. Anyhow, so far as India is concerned, it is one of the most useful dogs known, especially when crossed, as it frequently is, with our Greyhound. The produce is a dog capable of withstanding the heat without going to pieces on the hard ground.

The Rampur Hound is not so fast as its English relative the Greyhound, and, like all the members of the family indigenous to the East, it is inclined to "run cunning." It is a pity that the dog-loving public is not often familiarised with these Eastern hounds—the Persian Greyhound and the Barukhzy Hound especially—as they are built on far more graceful lines than the coarser Rampur Hound.

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE CIRCASSIAN ORLOFF WOLFHOUND

YET another interesting variety of the Greyhound group is the Circassian Orloff Wolfhound. Although we have not had many specimens in this country, yet the variety is one that is worthy of encouragement, as it has a good appearance, activity, and strength to recommend it. Some seventeen years ago there was exhibited at the Crystal Palace Show a remarkably handsome specimen of this variety in M. Zambaco's Domovoy. This was a fine, upstanding dog, straight and strong in limbs, and in contour resembling a Scotch Deerhound, though shorter in comparison to height. In colour he was a cloudy red, with a useful if not very thick coat. He was a winner at many Continental shows and a descendant from winners. His weight and measurements are thus recorded: Weight, 83lb.; height of shoulder, 32½in.; length from nose to set-on of tail, 51in.; length of tail, 26in.; girth of chest, 35in.; girth of loin, 21½in.; girth of head, 17in.; girth of fore-arm, 8in.; length of head from occiput to tip of nose, 11½in.; girth of muzzle midway between eyes and tip of nose, 9in.; length of neck from joint to shoulders, 11½in.; girth round neck, 17in.; girth of thigh, 19in.; length of ear (important as showing purity of breed), 5in.; colour, fawn, mixed with black (wolf colour).

M. Zambaco, the owner of Domovoy, thus describes the variety: "The Circassian Orloff Wolfhound is the cousin of the Siberian Borzoi, but it has a few special characteristics that show it to be a distinct variety. The coat, instead of being wavy, as in the Northern animal, lies flat on the body, though it is about 2in. long. The hind part of the front legs, the thighs, and the lower part of the tail, are heavily feathered; the coat is longest about the breast and neck, forming a sort of frill. The legs of the Circassian dog are proportionately longer than those of the Siberian; the head is shorter, and the forehead not so sloping back between the ears; the eyes are more open; the colour is dark fawn or black. This hound is faster than the Siberian, and perhaps more intelligent, though both are suitable as companions; their aristocratic

demeanour and most graceful attitudes make them the richest ornamental hound of the hall and the drawing-room."

As supplementing the information given by M. Zambaco, in respect of the colour it may be stated that the Circassian Wolfhound is always dark. The colour preferred is dark tawny or black, and fawn on back and other upper parts, shading off into a creamy-fawn, almost white, on belly, lower thighs, and limbs.

FIG. 40.—CIRCASSIAN ORLOFF HOUND, DOMOVOY.

By some of its admirers the Circassian Wolfhound is believed to be the Siberian transported to the southern mountainous regions, and altered in colour and minor characteristics by centuries of climatic influence. This theory, however, is purely conjectural, whilst the structural affinity of both Circassian and Siberian hounds with our Deerhounds and Greyhounds suggest all of them as variations merely, and alike descendants of the same parent stock; and the little light history throws on the subject points to the Greyhound of the old Celtic tribes as the origin of all.

## CHAPTER XV

### THE PYRENEAN WOLFHOUND

UNDER various names, such as Pyrenean Sheepdogs, Pyrenean Mastiffs, etc., dogs of the Wolfhound type are sometimes met with at our shows. These are of stronger build, and shorter, in proportion to height, than the Borzoi, and shaggy. The whole head is thicker, and the skull rounder, although the muzzle is fairly elongated, and not approaching to the truncated Mastiff type. The ears are small, pointed, and dropping. From an English point of view, so far as general conformation goes, the dog suggests a cross between a Collie and a Deerhound, and about 65lb. to 70lb. in weight. It is not of very prepossessing appearance, and is evidently a dog built rather for use than for ornament. The shoulders are oblique.

The Pyrenean Wolfhounds look well fitted to tend mountain sheep, and to defend them from the attacks of such predatory animals as wolves and foxes. Their coats are thick and shaggy, especially in the vicinity of the neck, and very wiry, frequently of a rufous colour, slightly tawny, and of a lighter shade on throat, chest, and lower parts. The height appears to range from about 28in. to 30in. The tail is rather long and tufted.

It is thought by many that the Pyrenean Wolfhound was resorted to to resuscitate the St. Bernard, at a time when that breed of dog was nearly extinct; and many St. Bernards, of good pedigree, that have attained to some notoriety here, by their general conformation and length of skull and muzzle, give substantial support to that view.

The Pyrenean Wolfhound appears at our shows in the class for any breed of foreign dog not specially classified in the schedule, which many foreign breeds, from their great popularity, now are. From the specimens awarded prizes as good representatives of the breed, it is evident no very clear idea of their special characteristics prevails with the judges, for dogs very different from each other have won. Well-known prize-winners have been Captain S. M. Thomas's Bilboa (K.C.S.B. 18,328), Miss A. Bodley's Congleton

Bruno (K.C.S.B. 15,689), and Mr. R. Todd's Derwent Jumbo (K.C.S.B. 17,286)—all Crystal Palace winners; these were parti-coloured dogs—white, lemon, fawn, and black or tawny in parts. Colour, however, is not very material, as the variety is met with in practically every colour in which the Domestic dog is found.

## CHAPTER XVI

### THE COLLIES

THE origin and history of the Scotch Collie as a distinct breed are still unsolved questions. There are no solid facts to base even a theory upon, and, as in the case of many other dogs, we are left to conjecture.

Professor Low, in "Domesticated Animals of the British Islands," says that the Terrier of the Highlands was anciently the shepherd's dog; and the Rev. Dr. Alexander Stewart says that the Collie is "the old indigenous dog of the British Islands," and claims for it the honour of being at once the Deerhound, Otter-hound, Sealdog, Terrier, and shepherd's dog of the Scottish Gaels. Fingal's dog Bran, he says, was "just an exceptionally strong and intelligent Collie; nor would it be easy to persuade me that the faithful Argus of Ulysses, in far-off Ithaca, three thousand years ago, was other than a genuine Collie of the same breed as the Fingalians more than a thousand years afterwards in the hunting-grounds of mediæval Scotland and Ireland," who therefore, of course, are to be considered as identical with the Collie of to-day.

If we take Dr. Stewart's opinions as seriously meant, we can only reflect that the learned doctor, like many other worthy men, shows national predilection. Enlarged currency was given to Dr. Stewart's views by the substance of his contribution appearing afterwards as a leader in the *Daily News*, and that again being reproduced by the *Fanciers' Gazette*. If Professor Low is correct, the "ancient shepherds" of the Highlands exhibited less judgment than they are proverbially credited with when they resorted to Terriers to look after their flocks, especially as, according to Dr. Stewart, they possessed the real Simon Pure Collie.

The more likely theory with regard to the Collie's origin is that the dog is the result of selection carried on through a long series of years. There has been an attempt made by writers to circumscribe the national character of this dog by calling him the Highland Collie, as though he were peculiar to the North of Scotland. There appears to be even less justification for this than for calling the Old English Black-and-tan Terrier the Manchester Terrier, for

Manchester has done something special in making the modern Black-and-tan Terrier what he is; but it is not so in the case of the Highlands of Scotland and the Collie, and this dog is more properly described as the Scotch Collie, even to the manner of spelling the word.

This dog is peculiarly Scotch, and as a pastoral dog was originally more intimately connected with the Lowlands, where he is still met with pure in the greatest numbers, although now plentiful in both the Highlands of Scotland and the northern counties of England—and, indeed, through the influence of dog shows and the rage for the breed in fashionable circles, in London itself.

The English form of Sheepdog is described in earlier times than is the Scotch Collie; and it is not improbable that the latter may be in part derived from the former and the Scotch Greyhound. The Collie at least partakes of the form of both, having the strength of build of the English Sheepdog and the lithe, graceful action of the Greyhound. This is, of course, a mere suggestion, and not even much supported by the fact that intermediates in form between the Collie and both of these are seen in litters of what are called pure Collies.

If we endeavour to learn anything of the Collie's origin from his name, we are again met with a host of difficulties. Some writers have assumed that the name is of Gaelic origin; but they advance no satisfactory reasons, and, before that can be accepted, we must have proofs that the dog is Celtic.

In Chaucer, "Coll our dog" occurs, and it may be the name was used in reference to the colour—black prevailing in this variety of dog. It has been suggested that Coll and Collie may be from the same root as collar, and the name given to the dog because of the white collar round the neck, which is very common in this, and indeed in all breeds where we get a mixture of a dark colour and white.

Dr. Ogilvie, in his "Imperial Dictionary," and Jamieson, in his "Scottish Dictionary," both give Collie; and it is not improbable that Collie is merely the diminutive and familiar form of Coll, for in all Scotch words the "ie" is thus used—Will becomes Willie, and Lass Lassie. Bewick, in his "British Quadrupeds," indeed, had his own peculiar and original spelling of the word, which was Coaly—pardonable in a book published in a town the subject of the proverb "Carry coals to Newcastle."

The Collie is one among many Sheepdogs that writers have credited with being the origin of all our varieties of Domestic dogs; but this seems an untenable position to take on the question. Far more feasible is it to suppose that the Collie, like other breeds, is the result of crosses and selection to adapt him to the special requirements of his country and the work he is called upon to perform.



There is one point upon which most people will agree, namely, that the Collie is in physical properties more nearly allied to several races of wild dogs than any other of our domestic breeds. The Aguara dogs, and especially the Hoary Aguara, as depicted by Lieut.-Colonel Charles Hamilton Smith, in Jardine's "Naturalists' Library," bear a strong resemblance to a Smooth or a Half-rough Collie with prick ears, which feature is not uncommon in the Collie. The likeness between the Collie and the Indian Haredog, as given by Youatt, is very striking.

At once a useful and an ornamental variety, the Collie is one of

FIG. 41.—A BEARDED COLLIE.

the prime favourites with the dog-loving public of to-day. How great is the popularity achieved by the breed, may be gauged with a fair amount of accuracy by the enormous entries at all the more important shows, and these whether in the north or in the south, by the number of clubs that exist to foster the breed, and, lastly, by the phenomenal prices first-class specimens of the breed have realised over a long series of years. The only other variety that can claim anything like the same amount of popularity as the Rough Collie is the Fox-terrier. In fact, for years it has been practically a neck-and-neck race between the Collie and the Fox-terrier for pride of place in the long list of Domesticated dogs. So far as the Rough Collie is concerned, his beautiful full coat and striking

colours have combined to make him one of the most ornamental of all dogs; and though the Smooth in every respect except coat is the equal if not the superior of the Rough, the difference in value between two dogs of similar excellence in their respective varieties is so great as to be almost incredible.

As will be gathered from this, there are two varieties of Collie as generally accepted—the Rough and the Smooth; but there is also a third, the Bearded Collie (Fig. 41), which is often found in the sheep-markets of Perth, Stirling, and Falkirk. This is a purely working type of dog, and appears to be a combination of the Collie proper and the Old English Sheepdog. Unlike the latter, however, it is not bob-tailed. Classes for this distinctive-looking dog are provided at some shows, and meet with a fair amount of success.

Less than forty years ago £10 would have been considered a very fair price for a Collie, and when Mr. G. R. Krehl gave £100 for the puppy Eclipse, something like a sensation was caused. With this may be said to have commenced the era of big prices for Collies. Since that time, however, the sums that have been paid by breeders for first-class specimens have run well over the four figures. Amongst the highest prices paid for these dogs stand those in the name of Mr. A. H. Megson, of Manchester. He started with the black-and-tan Rutland (K.C.S.B. 13,948), which was bred by the Rev. Hans Hamilton, and which had a more or less chequered career and several owners before its true merits were recognised by the astute Mr. Boddington, who picked it out of a West Country show and bought it for the modest “fiver.” Soon the dog made a name for his new owner, and eventually became Mr. Megson’s property at £250.

Yet another big purchase by the same gentleman was Champion Metchley Wonder, for which no less a sum than £500 was paid. This was followed by £350 for Champion Caractacus—a price, too, that was paid under the hammer at the Liverpool fixture of 1888. At the time of his purchase Caractacus was a nine months’ old puppy, and was entered in the catalogue as for sale at £100. So promising a youngster, even if not so attractive-looking as some, did not escape the eyes of those ever on the look-out for something good, and there were several claimants for the dog at the catalogue price. He was therefore put up for auction, and bought by Mr. Megson as stated. High as the foregoing prices were, they were soon put in the shade by Mr. Megson’s subsequent purchases, which included Champion Southport Perfection at £1,005, and Champion Ormskirk Emerald (Fig. 42) at £1,300, or its equivalent. This by no means exhausts the list of Mr. Megson’s purchases, and his enthusiasm in the breed whose cause he has espoused is unabated, for at the time of writing he has acquired Annandale Piccolo for £250.

In connection with Rutland it may be interesting to breeders

to know that on the dam's side he traces back—as so many noted show-dogs do—to Mr. S. E. Shirley's kennels, through 'Tricolour, a younger brother of the more celebrated 'Trefoil,' who was a fine black, white, and tan dog and a champion of his time. On his sire's side Rutland possessed a double strain of the famous Old Cockie. His dam, Madge, was a beautiful bitch bred by Mr. W. W. Thomson; and he was sired by Marcus, an almost black dog of unascertained pedigree, but of a good working strain, brought out of the Lothians.

FIG. 42.—MR. A. H. MEGSON'S ROUGH COLLIE CHAMPION  
ORMSKIRK EMERALD.

Though numbers of three-figure sums have been paid for Collies, yet only on one occasion other than those recorded has £1,000 been given, that being in the case of Christopher, bought for America. One of the most remarkable Collie sales was in connection with the dog purchased by Mr. L. P. C. Astley at a provincial show, and that afterwards was sold as Ormskirk Golddust for £500, or about ten times the amount paid by the well-known fancier just named. The sales recorded are interesting as showing what prices are possible for the highest class stock, though the average amateur whose love for the variety may induce him to take it up as a hobby

is hardly likely to either breed or pick up animals of the calibre of those associated with the names above mentioned.

The Collie Club has, by its influence, made our exhibited Collies *en masse* more homogeneous, and its influence has, on the whole, been to give more correct ideas to the public of what a true Collie is. Naturally, too, with a breed that existed primarily as a worker, one likes to see what influence for good or ill shows, and necessarily the encouragement of a more or less ornamental animal, have exerted. It is pretty generally admitted that we have to-day an animal of a more uniform type, as well as a more pleasing one, so far as regards the Rough variety; but the craze for an extra long head and one or two other mere externals for a time at least endangered the breed. Some of those outside the pale of the Fancy may wonder why it is not possible to have the taking coat and the workmanlike appearance in one and the same animal. The fancier knows that such is practically impossible so far as the Rough Collie is concerned, and for this reason. One of the glories of a typical Collie, judged from a show point of view, is his coat, and this would be utterly ruined if he were used as a sheep-tender. Moreover, from a pecuniary point of view, it need scarcely be pointed out which is the more valuable.

The late Mr. Hugh Dalziel was one of those who thought that the influences of shows tend strongly to deteriorate the dog in his capacity as a worker, and it must be confessed that there is more than a substratum of truth in what he more than once stated. It is, however, only fair to say the contrary opinion has been vigorously upheld by a good many owners of winning stock. These have supported their views by adducing numerous instances of prize-bred dogs that have proved excellent Sheepdogs. Instances coming under personal observation cannot decide the question, for the reason that they are numerically insufficient to draw safe inferences from. Rather have we to ask, To what causes may be attributed the wonderful sense and judgment and marvellous cleverness in dealing with sheep inherent in the Collie? To this there can be but one answer: the constant education and practice in one particular work—and that in conjunction with a master—and the selection, generation after generation, of the progeny of the best to succeed to the work. Even the habit of running round a flock has become an inherited instinct, and, as Darwin points out, is seen in the action of the Collie when running round a carriage and heading the horses.

Other peculiarities that distinguish the Collie, and that are also the inherited result of education and long practice, specially aided by the selection of the best to propagate their kind, must of necessity become more and more weakly developed the farther we get from the sources that created and sustained them. Those who breed for exhibition, as already suggested, care in the main for points of beauty

arbitrarily established, for the reasons adduced elsewhere. Breeders, therefore, working with such different aims, and selecting animals for the stud on such widely different grounds as our shepherds and exhibitors do, must get wider and wider apart the farther they travel on their several courses. It is, however, quite possible to improve the outward dog without destroying the inward or intellectual Collie. There are some famous breeders of Collies—as there are of Fox and other Terriers—who send their dogs to be trained to the work for which by Nature they were intended to accomplish.

Competitive trials in gathering, driving, and penning sheep—of which there are a few held annually in Wales and the North of England—are most interesting from a spectator's point of view, and have a powerful tendency to maintain the practically useful character of this dog; but the greatest influence in that direction must always be our working shepherds, who with their trusty helps are scattered over our lonely hillsides. The placing of dogs that have been externally beautified in the hands of such men, and the drafting of good-looking and clever dogs from the shepherds to recruit the stock of exhibitors, prove mutually beneficial.

For the benefit of those who have not seen one of the Sheepdog trials, the following description, furnished by a correspondent to *The Bazaar*, may be interesting:—

“At many of the smaller agricultural shows in the moorland districts Sheepdog trials are held, and prizes given to the owners of those Collies that pen their sheep in the shortest time. Even at some of the ‘sports’ or ‘feasts’ held in the dales these trials form an important and interesting feature of the day's proceedings, and the movements of the animals are keenly watched and commented upon by the many shepherds and sheep-farmers assembled. At some of the more important agricultural shows in Wales, Westmorland, and Cumberland dogs are sent from places far distant to compete. Although at each show the details of the trial may vary, still the general conditions under which the trials take place are similar.

At a small show in the Yorkshire dales, once visited by the writer, the greater part of the afternoon was devoted to these Sheepdog trials. The diagram (Fig. 43) will aid the description. The rules here were that each dog be allowed fifteen minutes in which to pen the three sheep, which were driven through the gate (c), having first to take them a circuitous route between various flags, and then, with the assistance of the shepherd, to drive the three sheep into a triangular pen, composed of three hurdles, another hurdle acting as a gate to the pen (D).

The three sheep were let loose, the shepherd or owner of the dog took his place beside the pen, from which he was not allowed to move, although permitted by hand, voice, and whistle to guide

and encourage his dog. A rough idea of the performance may be gathered by a reference to Fig. 43. On the signal being given, the dog was allowed to go for the sheep, and had to drive them between the various flags (E) and the wall (A), then over the gap in the wall (B), turn them, and, bringing them through the other flags, drive them into the pen within the space of fifteen minutes. Of course, in a trial of this description a large amount of luck or chance is bound to occur; in fact, the winner on the after-

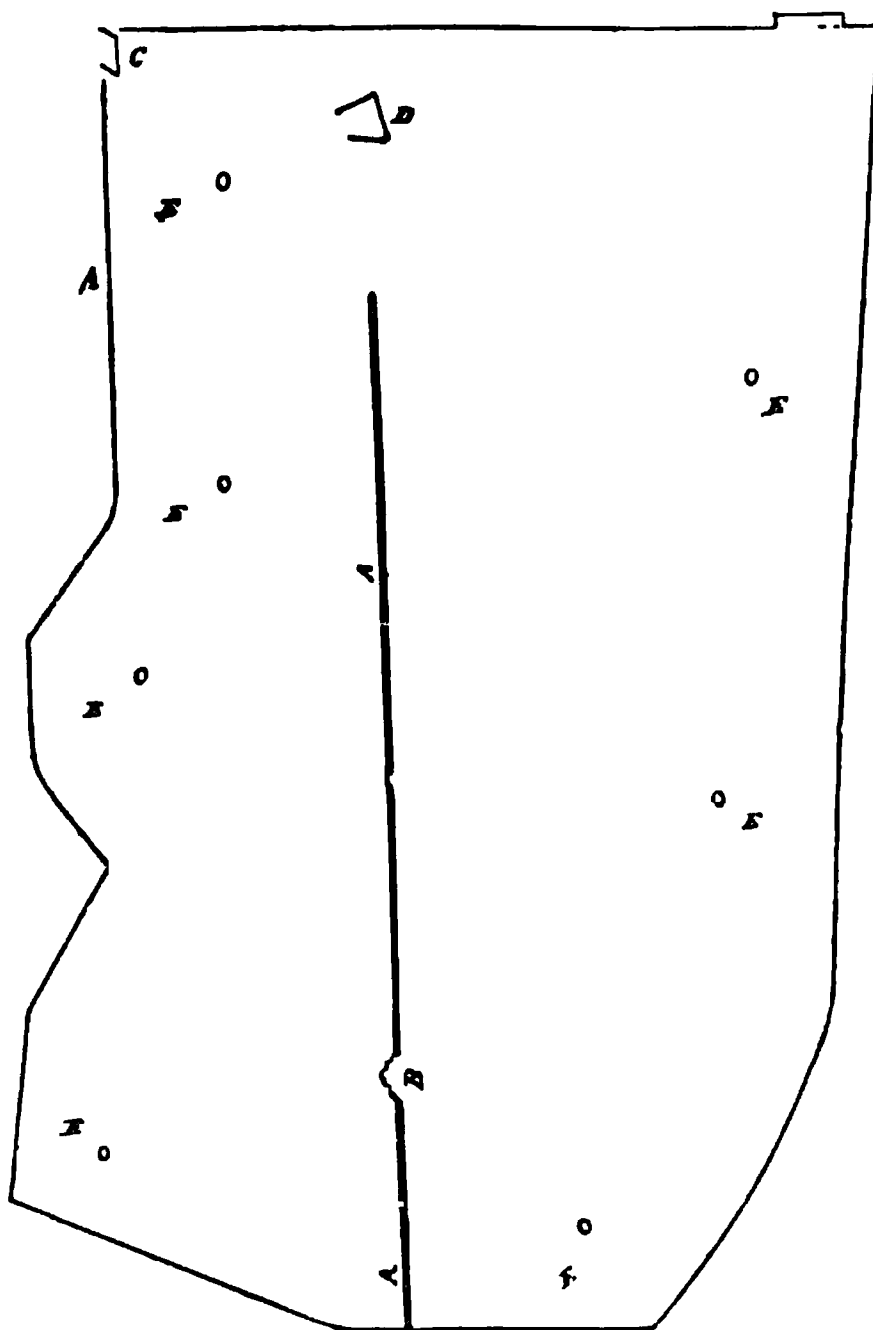


FIG. 43.—DIAGRAM SHOWING A SHEEPDOG TRIAL COURSE.

noon in question was greatly favoured in having a lot of sheep that of their own accord went between the two most difficult flags, and that were comparatively easy to pen. Still, it was most interesting to watch the almost human intelligence displayed by the various dogs, their absolute obedience to the slightest whistle, and, to the majority of the crowd, the unintelligible jargon in which they were ordered to perform their work. Gestures as well as words were employed, and the dogs at once recognised the signs when several hundred yards from their masters.

Rough, unkempt animals most of these Sheepdogs were, too, and far removed in appearance from the Collies one sees on the benches at the dog shows ; and yet, despite their appearance, these dogs are simply invaluable to their masters, and are instrumental during the heavy snowstorms which occur in the dales in saving the lives of scores of sheep by their wonderful sagacity. Locally they are termed 'curs,' not Collies, and in colour are chiefly black-and-tan, some long coated, others quite smooth, but all with that look of intelligence in the eyes that is only seen where the dogs enjoy constant companionship with man. In the case of the dogs shown here, each one from puppyhood had been in the company of man night and day, and appeared able to instinctively comprehend the desires and wishes of his master. To the dog lover a trial of this description is most interesting and instructive, as showing how the intelligence of the animal can be so trained as to become a most valuable auxiliary to man. At the trials in question, however, the sexes were not divided, and it was noticeable that the bitches were, as a rule, much smarter and sharper in their work than the dogs.

In some of the trials the sheep got utterly out of hand, and jumped the high stone walls, whilst in others they went quietly and were easily guided. The winner succeeded in penning her sheep in about twelve minutes, whilst at the termination of the fifteen minutes allowed, many of the dogs had not succeeded in getting their sheep half-way round the appointed course. Any smart or clever piece of work on the part of the dogs was vociferously applauded, and those present were loud in their praises of the excellent work put in by the winner. Doubtless the winner will figure at all the shows in the district where similar trials take place, and will considerably add to the income of her owner, whilst the work performed is really additional training for the bitch, and should add to her value. Pedigree in these dales is of little consideration in comparison with working-blood, and appearances do not count for much unless accompanied by the ability to do good work on the wild, open pastures or still wilder heather-clad moorlands. After the trials were over, considerable discussion took place as to the relative merits of the various competitors ; but so much depends upon luck and upon the manner in which the sheep act, that it is not always the best dog that succeeds in winning the coveted prize."

Amongst those in authority who believed that our modern Collie is a degenerate as regards intelligence was the late Mr. D. J. Thomson Gray. He said : "The craze for high-set ears and extra long heads has given us not a Collie, but a long-coated Greyhound, with all the latter's stupidity. Fanciers in breeding for outward points have ignored intelligence, so that the most intelligent dogs of the breed are found in those outside the

prize-lists. As a watch, as a companion, and as a sporting dog, an intelligent Collie has few equals, and what makes him the more valuable in the eyes of the non-fancier is that he is as guid as he is bonnie."

In general appearance the Collie stands clear and distinct from any other of our Domestic breeds: his build is light and graceful—no superabundance of needless bone or tissue to cumber him in his work, no sacrifice of these at the shrine of elegance; yet his style and carriage are eminently elegant in every outline and graceful movement, and there is a fitness about him for the rough yet important work he has to do, and in his countenance there is

FIG. 44 —MR. PIERPONT MORGAN'S ROUGH COLLIE ORMSKIRK ALEXANDRA.

a combination of wisdom and self-reliance, toned down by an expression of loyalty and love for his master, that commends him to us and commands our admiration. Fig. 44 represents Ormskirk Alexandra, owned by Mr. Pierpont Morgan, and is one of a remarkable quartet of bitches from one litter, each of which had won championships before the age of twelve months had been attained. She is a tricolour, and was bred by Mr. T. H. Stretch.

The general contour, with its filling-in, shows a combination of agility, speed, and suppleness, with a power of endurance that few, if any, other breeds possess. There is no waste, no lumber about him; even his heavy coat is so in appearance only, being essentially wet-resisting, and a necessity of the exposed life he leads.



There is no dog that excels the Collie in good looks, high intelligence, and unswerving loyalty to his master or his mistress, and to these qualities does he owe his high position as a general favourite with the public, whilst his practical excellences render him indispensable to the shepherd. As an instance of the sagacity shown by the shepherd's Collie the following may be quoted. A Scotch herder once bought some sheep in Edinburgh, and on the way home, as the road was crowded, lost two of them. This was not only a misfortune to John, but a slur upon his dog and a reproach to the man. Several days after John learned that a farmer who lived near the highway had found a pair of sheep, and he went with the dog to see if they were his. The farmer, with proper caution, asked him how they were marked. As John had bought sheep from many sellers, and had hurried out of town, he could not inform the farmer, who said: "Very well, then it is only right that I should keep the sheep." "It's a fact," replied John, "that I cannot tell the sheep; but if my dog can, will you let me have them?" The farmer, though hard, was honest, and, having little fear of the ordeal, had all the sheep upon his farm turned into a large park. John's dog also was turned into the park, and immediately singled out first one and then the other of the strays. That afternoon John was offered forty pounds for his Collie, and refused it, saying: "He's a good dog, and he's worth more than that to me. He does my work for me."

Of the development by training of that intelligence with which the Collie is so liberally endowed there is hardly any need to speak. Our many variety shows furnish us with abundant proof, while a decent book of well-authenticated instances of remarkably clever dogs might easily be compiled. Suffice it to say that there is hardly any limit to the many useful and ornamental tricks that the Collie may be taught by a patient and painstaking owner.

Of the many fallacies in connection with dogs that ought to be relegated to the limbo of forgotten absurdities is the very prevalent one that the Collie as a breed is treacherous. Even the judicial mind is not free from bias in respect of the dog, and one County Court judge who was called upon to adjudicate in a case in which a Collie figured stated that all he knew about Collies was that they were treacherous brutes. Further, he said that he had owned one, and that it had bitten several members of his family, so he sold it! Statements such as these are very damaging to a breed, and are the more regrettable since they are unwarranted by what is known of the breed as a whole. It is a slander, to say the least, on a most intelligent breed, for the modern Collie is not by nature treacherous, whatever may be said with regard to his remote ancestors. Shows more than anything have been instrumental in establishing that close association with men that is so desirable. That there are

individual Collies that are savage as there are individuals in every breed cannot be denied. To condemn a variety, however, simply because of the failings of a very few is manifestly unfair, unreasonable, and misleading.

The general character of the Collie is the reverse of treacherous, although he is not so ready to bestow his confidence in a "love-at-first-sight" way, as some breeds that are accustomed to fawn and to be fondled are. His affections, once placed, are strong and his memory is tenacious; and these qualities, combined with his unusually high intelligence, make him one of the most interesting and pleasant of companions. Out of doors he is active and merry, not to say boisterous, and if this last is not kept within reasonable limits it may develop into a serious fault. When, however, this does occur, it is the fault rather of the owner than of the dog. As a watch-dog he is vigilant and trustworthy, more especially if those higher qualities are developed by judicious training.

Another very prevalent but equally erroneous, if somewhat ingenious, theory at one time advanced was that the Collie owed some of its beautiful appearance to a cross with the Gordon Setter. There is, however, nothing very tangible in what has been adduced in respect of such a cross. It must be confessed to border so closely on the imaginary as not to be worth consideration, and may be dismissed accordingly.

Classes for Collies have been provided at the shows for more than thirty years; but it was not until June, 1885, that the breed had obtained a sufficient hold upon the public to warrant a specialist show. In that year a fairly successful show of Collies was organised by the Collie Club, the judges on that occasion being Mr. A. N. Radcliffe, Mr. W. W. Thomson, and Mr. J. Pirie. This was followed by a second show under similar auspices in October of the following year, when Mr. W. P. Arkwright was the judge-elect. From that time onward other shows have been held, and the breed has gradually progressed. At one time the show dogs were almost entirely in the hands of gentlemen; but of late years lady Collie fanciers have become a power in the Kennel World, and have to be reckoned with wherever classes for Collies obtain. It would not serve any good purpose to enumerate all the breeders that have contributed to the greatness of the present-day Collie, as these may be learned from such public records as the Kennel Club Stud Book and the Collie Stud Book. There are, however, a few breeders whose names stand out so conspicuously that it would hardly be just to leave them unmentioned—Queen Alexandra (when Princess of Wales), the Rev. Hans Hamilton, Mr. S. E. Shirley, the late Mr. H. Panmure Gordon, Mr. W. P. Arkwright, the Messrs. Stretch, the Messrs. Charles, Mr. Robert Chapman, Mr. A. H. Megson, Mr. C. H. Wheeler, Mr. Robert Tait, Mr. Hugo Ainscough, Mr. Barlow,

and Mr. Powers are but a few that will go down to posterity as breeders and owners of renown.

To select a Collie puppy practically from the nest is no easy matter, and even really good judges not infrequently find themselves "at sea." The usual time at which the average novice is called upon to make a selection is just after weaning. At that age the puppies have not the correct ear-carriage of the adult, and with this variety, as with all others, it is not wise to discard an otherwise promising puppy on account thereof. Often even after the time when the ears are "up" they are carried indifferently, if the teething process is incomplete. There must, however, be a great distinction drawn between ear-carriage and ear-placement, as obviously the latter does not alter. A Collie's ears should be set on high, and the smaller they are the better. The head should be long and level, and neither too broad nor too narrow—the happy medium, in fact. The eyes should be small and intelligent-looking. The back should be short and strong. The fore legs should be straight. The tail should be short, and though a gay carriage is not desirable in the adult, too much importance must not be placed upon this in the case of the young puppy. The age at which the ears are raised varies in individuals, but is usually about the sixth month.

With regard to colour in Collie puppies, it may be stated that they always darken with age. As an instance of this the well-known Metchley Wonder may be cited. As a puppy he might have been correctly described as a pale sable; but at five years of age he had developed a black saddle. Mr. A. H. Megson relates how he once thought that he had a white Collie, which was most unusual; but when three months old it was of a cinnamon colour. He also states that he has bred puppies of quite a blue shade that ultimately turned out black.

In selecting, therefore, a Rough Collie puppy, the animal that most closely approximates, so far as points go, to the one described will probably make the most typical adult. Practically everything that has been said in connection with the Rough variety holds good with the Smooth, save that in the latter the shorter and smoother the coat is, the more promising the individual—so long as the desired coat is a natural and not an artificial production.

Something here may be very well said with regard to colour in the Collie, despite the fact that in the Club's descriptions this is said to be immaterial. Sable and sable-and-white are the fashionable colours, although there is no denying the beauty of the black, white, and tan. With many of the older school of Collie fanciers the last-named was considered the colour. Mr. Thomson Gray was an admirer of them. He wrote: "There is no colour so pretty in a Collie as a black, white, and tan, the tan being confined to the lower part of the legs, and to spots above the eyes; the

chest white, with a large, broad, white collar, and the tip of the tail white. Such a dog, with a white muzzle and blaze up the face, is a picture to worship. Washed and kept perfectly clean, there is nothing in dog-flesh so pretty." The much-admired sable-and-white colour, so often found in the best specimens on the show-bench, is rarely met with in working Collies, which are mostly black and white in colour. So-called white Collies sometimes occur, but they do not command much favour. Of those preferring the sables and sable-and-whites the late Mr. Panmure Gordon was one, and he was one of the foremost supporters of the colours.

To show a Rough Collie in first-rate condition is by no means an easy matter: it requires plenty of good grooming, for which a dandy-brush is excellent, and periodical washing, say a couple of days before the show. The brushing should be a daily operation, and always in the direction of the head, or upwards. A comb is not used, except in the case of a matted coat. The Collie that is required for show should have good bedding material, straw being the best, constantly renewed. Like many another variety, the Collie in the past has not been free from the faker's attentions; but nowadays ears and tails cause the exhibitors the greatest anxiety. Lozenges are frequently employed some time beforehand in order to induce a better ear-carriage; or an extra gaily-carried tail not infrequently receives a hard knock prior to an exhibit entering the ring; while a Rough that is bad in coat has ere now been shown as a Smooth. It may be stated that the use of lozenges is forbidden by the Kennel Club, and if any tell-tale marks exist, a dog so exhibited stands a good chance of being disqualified.

Smooth-coated Collies are treated as a distinct variety. It is, however, needless to give a separate chapter to them, for, as previously stated, in all points except coat this variety is a facsimile of the more fashionable Rough-coated dog; indeed, both are often found in the same litter. A good instance of this is Mr. W. W. Thomson's Guelt, who was of the most noted strain in the West of Scotland, being a lineal descendant of the dog of a noted sheep-stealer, who—tradition says—as he drove his flock to the southern markets along the old Roman road that runs along the crest of the hills on the north bank of the river Nith, used to send his dog along the hillsides or the south side of the river to select a few sheep from several flocks, and, fording the river, add them to his master's drove. Mr. Thomson had his dog Guelt and another from the same litter direct from their breeder, Mr. Craig, of Glen, in the parish of New Cumnock, Ayrshire, and one of them was a very rough-coated one. Shepherd's prefer these to the long-coated, as they do not get matted with snow, and their coat is so dense as to prove a sufficient protection against the cold weather, and it is considered they suffer less during very hot weather.

Within the last few years the number of good Smooth-coated Collies has greatly increased, and the variety promises to become, if not as popular as the Rough, at least a good second.

A very well-marked variety of Collie is the Marled, or Marbled (Fig. 45), sometimes incorrectly called the Tortoiseshell, and from the bizarre combination of colours it also gets the name of Harlequin. The name of Welsh "Heeler" has also been given to this variety from the way the dogs have of heeling the driven cattle; but the animals are not peculiar to Wales. Until Mr. Arkwright demonstrated that it was possible to breed these Marled

FIG. 45.—MR. J. HOUGH'S SMOOTH MARLED COLLIE WHITELEY LASS.

Collies true to type, they were regarded as accidental colour variations. Since that gentleman's famous kennel was dispersed, other breeders have taken up the Marled Collie with more or less success. Mr. Arkwright set about the breeding of Marled Collies in that sound, practical manner for which he has been noted. Having found a splendidly coated dog of the colour, Scot by name, belonging to Mr. Brackenbury, Downham, Norfolk, he inbred to him and at once fixed the colour. The Marled Collies may be bred very easily and freely, but two blues must only be bred together seldom, as they have a tendency to throw all-white puppies with blue eyes, and these are deaf. To get the best coloured ones Mr. Arkwright suggests breeding a wall-eyed blue with a

black-and-tan. If two blues are bred together they must *not* both be wall-eyed. It may be well to state that the correct name for these dogs is blue-marled (a contraction of marbled), and not merled, or mired, as generally written, the word merle simply meaning a blackbird—from the Old French *merle* and the Latin *merula*, a blackbird.

Few breeds have more clubs to look after their interests than the Collie. What may be regarded as the parent society is the Collie Club, founded in 1881. There is also the Scottish Collie Club, as well as the Smooth Collie Club, established in 1898. It is proposed here to give the descriptions of the breed as laid down by the first and the last respectively.

The following is a description of the type of the Collie as revised by the Collie Club in 1898 :—

*The Skull* should be flat, moderately wide between the ears, and gradually tapering to the eyes. There should only be a slight depression at stop. The width of skull necessarily depends upon the combined length of skull and muzzle, and the whole must be considered in connection with the size of the dog. The cheek should not be full or prominent.

*The Muzzle* should be of fair length tapering to the nose, and must not show weakness or be snipy or lippy. Whatever the colour of the dog may be, the nose must be black.

*The Teeth* should be of good size, sound, and level; very slight unevenness is permissible.

*The Jaws* should be clean cut and powerful.

*The Eyes* are a very important feature, and give expression to the dog. They should be of medium size, set somewhat obliquely, of almond shape, and of a brown colour except in the case of Marles, when the eyes are frequently (one or both) blue-and-white or china; expression full of intelligence, with a quick, alert look when listening.

*The Ears* should be small and moderately wide at the base, and placed not too close together, on top of the skull, nor too much to the side of head. When in repose they should be usually carried thrown back, but when on the alert brought forward and carried semi-erect, with tip slightly drooping in an attitude of listening.

*The Neck* should be muscular, powerful, and of fair length, and somewhat arched.

*The Body* should be rather long, with well-sprung ribs, chest deep, fairly broad behind the shoulders, which should be sloping, loins slightly arched and powerful. The dog should be straight in front.

*The Fore Legs* should be straight and muscular, neither in nor out at elbows, with a fair amount of bone; the fore arm somewhat fleshy, the pasterns showing flexibility without weakness.

*The Hind Legs* should be muscular at the thighs, clean and sinewy below the hocks, with well-bent stifles.

*The Feet* should be oval in shape, soles well padded, and the toes arched and close together. The hind feet less arched, hocks well let down and powerful.

*The Brush* should be moderately long, carried low when the dog is quiet, with a slight upward “swirl” at the end, and may be gaily carried when the dog is excited, but not over the back.

*The Coat* should be very dense, the outer coat harsh to the touch, the inner or under coat soft, furry, and very close, so close as to almost hide the skin.

The mane and frill should be very abundant, the mask or face smooth, as also the ears at the tips, but they should carry more hair towards the base ; the fore legs well feathered, the hind legs above the hocks profusely so ; but below the hocks fairly smooth, although all heavily coated Collies are liable to grow a slight feathering. Hair on the brush very profuse.

*Colour.*—Immaterial.

*General Character.*—A lithe, active dog, his deep chest showing lung power, his neck strength, his sloping shoulders and well-bent hocks indicating speed, and his expression high intelligence. He should be a fair length on the leg, giving him more of a racy than a cloddy appearance. In a few words, a Collie should show endurance, activity, and intelligence, with free and true action.

*Size and Weight.*—Dogs, 22in. to 24in. at the shoulders ; bitches, 20in. to 22in. Dogs, 45lb. to 65lb. ; bitches, 40lb. to 55lb.

*The Smooth Collie* only differs from the Rough in its coat, which should be hard, dense, and quite smooth.

*Faults.*—Domed skull, high peaked occipital bone, heavy, pendulous, or prick ears, weak jaws, snipy muzzle, full, staring, or light eyes, crooked legs, large, flat, or hare feet, curly or soft coat, cow hocks, brush twisted or carried right over the back, and an under- or an over-shot mouth.

The Smooth Collie Club thus describes the variety whose cause it espouses :—

*Head.*—Should be in proportion to dog's size ; skull moderately wide between the ears, and flat, tapering to the end of the muzzle, which ought to be of a fair length but not too snipy, with only a slight stop.

*Teeth.*—Strong and white, the top jaw fitting nicely over the lower, and where much over- or at all under-shot, it should count against the dog.

*Eyes.*—Of almond shape, set obliquely in the head, and the shade consistent with the colour of the dog. A full or staring eye is very objectionable.

*Ears.*—Small, and when the dog's attention is attracted, carried semi-erect ; but when in repose it is natural for them to be laid back.

*Neck.*—Long and well arched, and shoulders muscular and sloping.

*Back.*—Rather long, strong, and straight, the loin slightly arched, and the chest fairly deep, but not too wide.

*Fore Legs.*—Straight and muscular, with a fair amount of bone. The hind legs should be rather wide apart, with stifle well bent, forming sickle hocks.

*Feet.*—Compact, knuckles well sprung, claws strong and close together, pads cannot be too hard.

*Coat.*—"Short, dense, flat coat with good texture with an abundance of undercoat."

*Symmetry.*—The dog should be of fair length on the leg, and his movements active and graceful.

*Height.*—Dogs, 22in. to 24in. ; bitches, 20in. to 22in.

*Tail.*—Of medium length, and when the dog is standing quietly, should be slightly raised, but more so when excited.

#### SCALE OF POINTS

Head	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	25
Ears	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Body	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Coat	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	25
Tail	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Total ...									100



## CHAPTER XVII

### THE OLD ENGLISH BOBTAILED SHEEPDOG

FEW varieties of British dogs are so well known by the absolute novice as the Old English Sheepdog, Bobtail, or Drovers' Dog. Nor is the reason far to seek. Long ere fickle Fashion set her seal upon the breed, or clubs and shows existed, the dog was one of those that every day, by reason of its occupation, was brought more or less in contact with man. In towns it was seen as the Drovers' Dog; while in the country its vocations were more pastoral. There was nothing of the fashionable beauty about the dog, whose monetary value was represented by a very modest sum—a few shillings, in fact, at which price more than one good dog changed hands. In the old days he was kept solely as a utility dog; to-day it must truthfully be admitted that he is more or less an ornament, for, as in the case of the Collie, to allow the Bobtail to pursue his calling would be to spoil him for show, and it is in the latter capacity that he is of the greater monetary value. Even thirty years ago specimens of the breed might have been picked up very cheaply from drovers at cattle-markets, fairs, and the like. Shows, so far as this breed was concerned, had not then begun to make their influence felt. Directly they did, however, the best specimens were snapped up, and the Bobtail as we know it to-day was gradually evolved.

The Old English Sheepdog is a very distinct variety from the Scotch Collie, as the two breeds now exist, although they may have had a common origin; indeed, there are strong probabilities in favour of the theory that the English Sheepdog was the stock from which the Collie sprang, through, it may be, a cross with the Rough Greyhound. Both breeds are, doubtless, composite, and it is quite impossible to say of what elements these, or, indeed, any other recognised breeds were originally composed. The Old English Sheepdog, as now recognised, is of a pronounced type, differing considerably from most other breeds; the nearest in general appearance to him among our show dogs is the Bearded Collie, illustrated elsewhere, and thought by some to be identical with the variety now under consideration.



The Old English Sheepdog, as he is seen with the shepherd on the South Downs, on the Salisbury Plains, and on the Welsh, Cumbrian, and Scotch hills and dales, is usually, but not invariably, bobtailed—either born so, or made so by docking. In vain have we consulted past writers on dogs for any minute description of this animal's size, build, general appearance, and, in show language, his "points." His moral and intellectual qualities are described with enthusiasm, and often in greatly exaggerated terms of praise, but as to what he was like, we are, by most who have written concerning him, left to guess.

In the "Sportsman's Cabinet" there is a drawing by Reinagle, and engraved by J. Scott, which the author of the work—"A Veteran Sportsman"—declares to be "an admirable representation" of the breed, "taken from the life." No written description applicable to the dog engraved appears in the text; but we are told that "the breed is propagated and preserved, with the greatest respect to purity, in the Northern parts of the kingdom, as well as in the Highlands of Scotland." From this it would appear that "A Veteran Sportsman" did not write from personal knowledge, for assuredly in the North the Collie type of Sheepdog was the prevailing one; and there are reasons numerous and ample for believing the dog to be more a Southern than a Northern breed.

Shepherds and farmers are not classes of men who rapidly change their habits, opinions, or even fashions; and in a matter of such practical importance to them as the sort of Sheepdog they shall have to guide and guard their flocks, there would have to be strong reasons for the admission and adoption of innovation. Now, nothing is more certain than that in the South and South-western parts of England, Sheepdogs of the type represented in Reinagle's drawing are most plentiful; and although the breed is not unknown in the North, it is, and had been long before the last century began—at which date Reinagle painted and "A Veteran Sportsman" wrote—a very small fraction in the number of Sheepdogs, the large majority having been, as they still are, of the Collie type.

Reinagle's shepherd's dog appears to be a grey, with white on upper neck and shoulder, white on ridge of muzzle, and with a diminishing, white, uneven line up the forehead to centre of skull; measured—as a living specimen would be—with a rod from point line of chest to the line of back of thigh, and with an upright and crossbar at shoulder, his height and length are very nearly equal; he is not so deep in the chest as the Collie, and the skull is rounder and the muzzle shorter and broader—in fact, an obtuse muzzle. There is far less difference in girth between chest and loin than in the Collie; the eyes, as in the Collie, are fairly close together; the coat looks rough and harsh, free from curl, long all over the body and on back of legs, but much shorter on hind legs

from hock downwards; on the face the hair is shorter but still rough, apparently about half the length or less of that on the legs, but nothing like the short hair that gives comparative smoothness to the face of the Rough Collie; the ears drop like a Mastiff's, are almost smooth, and if drawn towards the nose would not reach more than two-thirds down the muzzle; the tail appears to have had about one-third of its natural length removed.

Youatt gives a representation of an English Sheepdog with a stump tail and a very pointed muzzle; but the dog is shown galloping down hill, and in such a position that his shape cannot be judged of as the dog of Reinagle's drawing can. Youatt gives no accurate detailed description, but merely says "he is comparatively a small dog," and that under conditions where strength is needed "he is crossed with some larger dog." "Idstone" says he considers the typical Old English Sheepdog to be "the blue grizzled, rough-haired, large-limbed, surly, small-eared and small-eyed, leggy, bobtailed dog."

It has been held that the docking of the tail generation after generation resulted in pups being born tailless. Now, although such a result might follow if the practice were continued long enough, yet to attribute the cause to constant mutilation of the parents seems controverted by the fact that the Bob-tailed Sheepdog has other clearly marked features in common, which breeding from the promiscuous herd of dogs docked to save a tax would have dissipated rather than insured.

There are some people who go so far as to say such a mutilation as a docked tail represents can never become an inherited character. The subject is admittedly a difficult one. "Carrier" (a gentleman who wrote for many years over that *nom de plume* in the *Field* and other papers) says it is impossible for any one who has read Darwin to believe that a mutilation can become inherited. On the contrary, it seems that evolution teaches that a disused member changes form, and may be eventually dispensed with. It is puzzling, to say the least, to account for Fox-terrier puppies having been whelped with stump tails. So many instances of this during the last twenty years have been recorded, that it is difficult to believe such cases purely accidental, and influenced by no law of heredity.

On the point of time required to influence such change, we must not forget we may go far beyond the usual argument that docking was a result of the tax in this country on undocked dogs, for, so far into the past as the history of dogs clearly carries us, docking was practised by shepherds, as vouched for by Columella. The true reason for the practice of docking is to be found in the general superstition, which for two thousand years has prevailed among dog-owners, that the operation was a preventive of madness. This idea pervaded the minds of shepherds and others in all

lands ; and if we grant that mutilation may result in establishing reproduction of a variety minus the particular member, the history of docking shows a long period of time in which to produce the effect.

As a justification for docking, it has been argued that the shortening of the tail strengthens the back, but there is no proof of the statement ever forthcoming ; and the same may be said of the equally unsupported opinion that the absence of the tail increases the speed of the dog. One thing in connection with docking should never be forgotten, if but in the interests of humanity, and that is to get the operation performed as early as possible. Since Fashion has ordained that but the merest stump shall be allowed, it is the height of folly and of cruelty to wait until a puppy is a few weeks old before removing the portion of the tail that is considered necessary.

It is always interesting and frequently instructive to be able to compare a breed as we know it to-day with what it was, say, half a century previous. Richardson wrote in praise of the Bob-tailed Sheepdog rather more than fifty years ago. Comparing it with the Collie, he says that it is "larger and stronger, and has much the appearance of a cross with the great rough Water-dog. It is coarser in the muzzle and coat, and is destitute of tail." Further, he says, with reference to the latter, that it "is not the natural form of the animal, for the tail is destroyed when very young, not by cutting off, but by extracting the bones—an inhuman practice technically called 'stringing,' generally performed by pulling out that part with the teeth. After this the fleshy part of the tail contracts to a mere tubercle, and is wholly concealed among the shaggy hair of the animal. Dogs treated in this manner are said to endure much more exertion with less fatigue than those in which the tail is entire."

Old English Sheepdogs have been called Curs, and some writers on the subject derive the appellation from "curtail." The etymology of the word is, however, entirely against that. The term Cur has come to be applied to a crossbred, useless, or degenerate dog, but that is far from the original meaning. In the old Welsh laws we find distinct mention of three kinds of Cur dogs—the Mastiff, the House Cur, and the Shepherd's Cur. Now, the House Cur was, in the eye of the Welsh law, exalted to the name and dignity of Shepherd's Cur when it was proved he could perform the duties of the Sheepdog. The term Cur has no more reference to a docked dog than any other, and even curtail has nothing to do with tail, but is, says Skeat, a corruption of the older form *curtal* (verb, to dock) ; whilst Cur, Old English *Curre*, is from the Swedish *Kurre*, a dog ; Old Dutch *Korre*, a house dog ; named from growling, and derived from the Icelandic *Kurra*, to murmur, grumble. The

English Sheepdog, therefore, may be a *curtal-dog* without being a Cur in the sense of a degenerate dog, yet a Cur in the higher sense of the useful, shepherd's Cur of the old Welsh laws.

With regard to the character of the English Sheepdog, both old and modern writers differ greatly. Vero Shaw says: "The disposition of several rough Bobtail Sheepdogs we have met with has differed considerably from that of the Collie, being mild and affectionate."

Meyrick says: "The English Sheepdog does not possess the fidelity and sagacity of the Collie, but he is a teachable and intelligent animal. . . . In temper he is treacherous and savage, but not by any means courageous."

"Idstone" describes the dog as "surly," "slower and heavier than the Collie, and not so sprightly, nor, on the whole, so sagacious." Yet, in the same article, he says "the feats he performs are the result of his own marvellous sagacity." Then, according to "Idstone," the sagacity of the Collie is more than marvellous; or perhaps "Idstone" meant that whilst the mother-wit of the English Sheepdog was wonderful, the gumption of the Collie was incredible; or perhaps "Idstone" did not very closely consider the question in correcting his proofs.

Youatt, writing of the disposition of the Sheepdog, says: "If he be but with his master, he lies content, indifferent to every surrounding object, seemingly half asleep and half awake, rarely mingling with his kind, rarely courting, and generally shrinking from, the notice of a stranger; but the moment duty calls, his sleepy, listless eye becomes brightened, he eagerly gazes on his master, inquires and comprehends all he is to do, and, springing up, gives himself to the discharge of his duty with a sagacity, fidelity, and devotion too rarely equalled even by man himself."

It has been claimed as a characteristic of the Bobtailed English Sheepdog, that "he has the peculiar habit of running over the backs of sheep when in flock in order to head them, and on that account is highly valued in fairs and markets." "Stonehenge," "Idstone," R. J. Lloyd Price, and many others have all advanced this as special to the breed. Such a habit is not at all peculiar to the Bobtails: any Collie that is up to its business will do so when occasion requires, as every one must have observed who has attended a sheep-fair or a market.

Whatever reason there may have been for imputing bad temper to the Old English Sheepdog in the pre-exhibition days, there is certainly none now, for it is fairly well known that a more docile variety, taken generally, does not exist. A closer connection with the outside world than was possible when the breed was kept solely by the shepherd and the farmer has doubtless tended, as in the case of many other breeds, to improve the temperament. Shows,

too, have not been without their refining influence. The result is that many of the asperities inherited from those remote ancestors that were called upon not only to "work" sheep as now generally understood, but also to defend them from the co-existent wild *Carnivora*, have been smoothed down, and the Bobtail Sheepdog, when properly trained, is a model of what a canine companion should be. To dilate upon the sagacity of the variety, or to refer to the many excellent qualities that the dog possesses in a marked degree, is unnecessary. To these the measure of popularity that the breed enjoys abundantly testifies. How great

FIG. 46.—DR. BOTT'S OLD ENGLISH SHEEPDOG CHAMPION BOUNCER.

is this popularity may best be gauged by remembering that only as far back as fourteen years ago an entry of a dozen at a show providing a decent classification would have been a fair one; while to-day a three-figure entry would be the rule at a first-class show under a popular judge; while the breed is one of the comparative few strong enough to provide a show all its own. Not a little of the popularity the breed now enjoys is due to the labours of those early fanciers, Mr. W. Weager, Mr. Freeman Lloyd, Mr. C. W. Macbeth, Dr. Edwardes Kerr, Mr. R. J. Lloyd Price, and a few others; while later, Dr. Bott, Mr. A. H. Megson, Mrs. Fare Fosse, Mr. T. H. Shout, Mr. F. W. Clayton, and Dr. Locke have, with

a host of others, laboured most assiduously for the breed. Nor must one lose sight of the good work done by the Old English Sheepdog Club that was founded in 1888, and has been much in evidence ever since.

From the foundation of the Club there has been a great improvement in uniformity of type. Differences of opinion have existed, and will exist, with regard to how the ideal dog should be made up. At present size is one of the vexed questions of the Fancy. A very short time ago there was an outcry against the dog being bred too small; to-day, if anything, the other extreme obtains, the dog being too big, added to which not a few of the modern Bobtails are deficient in that indefinable if very well understood quality—expression. Colour of coat also exercised very greatly the minds of the early breeders, and it was a long time before the much coveted pigeon-blue was found combined with dogs of the right stamp. Frequently it was associated with weedy-looking specimens. Gradually, however, breeders overcame the difficulty, and the pigeon-blue came to stay. Indeed, though the blue marle is undeniably handsome, yet the pigeon-blue dog, even in the twentieth century, has a host of admirers.

To put down the Old English Sheepdog (Fig. 46) in the pink of coat condition is no easy task. Constant grooming it must have; but there is such a thing as over-grooming. If the novice be well advised, he will early in his career enter the Club already named. Once a member of that body, he will come in contact with men and women who have made the showing of this dog a speciality, and these will be willing to help him over the stile.

In purchasing an adult dog, the description of the breed as furnished by the Club should be the guide; but to select a young puppy is not so easy. The chief points to look for are the promise of a big square head, short back, strong loin, a coat that is harsh to the feel, and plenty of bone. If called upon to select from the nest, the puppy that is biggest and most closely approximates to the one described should be chosen. Colour in puppies is frequently deceptive, the very dark-coloured ones sometimes assuming the coveted blue, but after many months.

The following is the description of the breed as drawn up by the Old English Sheepdog Club:—

*Skull.*—Capacious, and rather squarely formed, giving plenty of room for brain-power. The parts over the eyes should be well arched and the whole well covered with hair.

*Jaw.*—Fairly long, strong, square, and truncated. The stop should be defined, to avoid a Deerhound face. [*The attention of judges is particularly called to the above properties, as a long narrow head is a deformity.*]

*Eyes.*—Vary according to the colour of the dog, but in the glaucous or blue dogs a pearl, wall, or china eye is considered typical.

*Nose.*—Always black, large, and capacious.





## CHAPTER XVIII

### THE OTTER-HOUND

ALTHOUGH many writers describe the Otter-hound as a dog of mixed breed, all refer him back to the old Southern Hound, or the Bloodhound, for his origin, whatever crosses may have been resorted to for producing the dog we now recognise as the legitimate hound to pursue the "Fish-slicer." Blaine says he is the old Southern Hound crossed with the Water Spaniel, and that those with a dash of the Bulldog in them are the best; the Water Spaniel being supposed to supply the roughness of coat—for Water Spaniels of the eighteenth century were very different in coat, as in other points, from those dogs of to-day called by that name—and also to give or to increase the aptitude for swimming, whilst the Bulldog cross is supposed to have infused the necessary hardiness, courage, and tenacity.

Both Youatt and Richardson suppose him to be the result of a cross between the Southern Hound and the Rough Terrier, and by others the Rough Deerhound has been held to have had a share in the production of the Otter-hound. If, however, any such cross ever occurred, by either accident or design, it is so remote and slight as to be now quite swallowed up; and as a stream is lost in the immensely larger volume of the river to which it is a tributary, so has any infusion of alien blood been absorbed by the true old English hound blood of the genuine Otter-hound.

The hunting of the otter is one of our most ancient sports. Jesse, in his researches into the history of the dog, gives many interesting quotations from ancient documents showing the pursuit with hounds to have been a Royal pastime with many of our English kings. In July, 1212, the Sheriff of Somerset received commands from King John to "provide necessaries for Ralph, the otter-huntsman, and Godfrey, his fellow, with two men and two horses, and twelve Otter-hounds, as long as they find employment in capturing otters in your shire." And John, the otter-hunter to King Edward I., had twelve otter dogs under his charge. An annual payment, called "Kilgh Dourgon," was made in Wales for



the king's water dogs with which otters were hunted ; and James I., an ardent sportsman, had for his Master of Otter-hounds John Parry, to superintend the hunt, and provide for the king's diversion ; and so on, from reign to reign, otter-hunting has, with varying patronage and popularity, remained a British sport, there being fifteen or sixteen packs at the present time, and these spread over England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland. Some of them, like the Carlisle, the Cheriton, and the Culmstock, are old-time packs.

Otter-hunting has become a most popular sport within the last few years, and the followers of a good pack are very numerous. Instead, too, of employing quite a scratch pack for the purpose, as was at one time not uncommon, we have either the Otter-hound pure and simple (that is, the dog described and figured here), or the same dog with a number of Foxhounds. According to Mr. E. Buckley, whose name is well known in connection with the sport of otter-hunting, one very often gets the best sport from hitting off the "drag" (*i.e.* scent) left by the otter who has been travelling the night before. He has had runs up to four miles, sometimes finding in a "holt" (or "earth"), and sometimes without reward. From the time when he is driven from his "wicker couch," contrived "within some hollow trunk, where ancient alders shade the deep, still pool," the mephitic otter gives his pursuers plenty to do, and when it comes to close quarters, be it with Terrier or with hound, makes, as opportunity offers, good use of his teeth. Traced by his spraints and seal, and unharboured from his kennel or couch, he finds hard work for men and dogs, as the latter follow him up from holt to holt, and pool to pool, and the huntsmen eagerly watch for his "vents," or "chain."

In recent times otter-hunting has been modified to suit different circumstances, and practices in vogue in one hunt are tabooed in another. The spear is discontinued, and the practice of tailing the otter—that is, rushing in on him when worn and pressed, seizing him by the tail, swinging him round in the presence of the hounds, to excite them, and finally throwing him among them—whilst treated as an act of prowess in some otter-hunting districts, is strictly forbidden in others.

"Whoa-Whoop," a writer in the *Field*, thus interestingly describes the pastime :—

"A pack of otter-hounds consists of from nine to fourteen couples, and the variation of their appearance, some being smooth coated and some rough, lends a peculiar contrast to the eye. Two, three, or more Terriers are also employed for the purpose of driving the otter from its holt, and of these rough-coated ones are preferred. The staff is contained in a huntsman—generally the Master—a couple of whips, and in many Hunts a 'follower,' as the field

are termed, called the 'amateur whip,' one whom, by his enthusiasm and general knowledge of the craft, has shown himself to be a useful addition to the Hunt. As in most cases, this division of the chase has its own 'calls,' the principal of which are a 'solid mark,' when the pack strike the true line of the 'trail,' which is the term applying distinctly to the scent of an otter; 'bubble avent,' for the air-bubbles which break the surface of a pool, showing the line of the otter's passage as it travels up or down stream under water. 'Heu gaze' is the term used when it appears in view, and it is 'watched' when it makes its 'holt,' as those elaborate underground workings made in the bank of the river are termed, in which it sometimes passes its time during the day, after having eaten a hearty breakfast; and then the 'spur' is the name given to its footprint.

The meet is usually made at some well-known trysting-place, which, though not always near to a railway, yet generally there may be found conveyances that will carry one to the river. The time of appointment entirely depends on the length of the river to be hunted. Those of a short course necessarily must be hunted earlier than those whose length extends far into the country, the reason for this being that it has been found that those otters which frequent the less lengthy streams generally return to the estuaries into which they empty, and unless you are up betimes the hounds will only strike a trail which will soon show that the otter has gone beyond their reach. Those, however, which inhabit the longer rivers often betake themselves up some of the smaller tributaries, and, leaving these some distance away from the main stream, find shelter during the day in the woods which are sometimes to be found in the vicinity. When the time of appointment has elapsed, the pack, which had arrived at the river side some time previously and have been duly rested, are what is called 'cast off,' or 'put to water,' and while some feather along each bank of the river, others swim the stream until at length a hound, whose note is well known to the pack, lifts its voice in quack cadence once or twice, then suddenly becomes mute. But as the rest of the pack gather round, knowing full well that their companion has not spoken without good cause, again comes the sound of their voices, which, gathering in strength in a few seconds, breaks into a lovely volume of melody. Now onward and upward dash the whole pack until, maybe, they reach a long, deep pool, to which, though they may have driven the trail with a good head, yet, as they take the deep water, all becomes as silent as the grave. Nothing discouraged, however, they begin without any hesitation at once to search silently every root and nook, while the huntsman, whips, and followers at the same time are eagerly looking along the side of the bank, seeking for some sign of the otter's presence.

At length one of the searchers lifts his head, yet still in silence, to call the attention of the huntsman, who immediately hastens to the spot, where on his knees he carefully examines that to which his notice has been drawn, and, after a few moments, raising himself from his prostrate position, winds his horn merrily. Immediately the whole pack gathers to his side, and as they rise the bank a beautiful chorus fills the air, they having once more touched the trail, the sign that had been found being the 'spur' of the otter where it had left the river. Then the hunt proceeds in all its excitement, but the certainty of a kill is always as improbable as it is probable, and in this is the beauty of the chase.

Should, however, the luck be with the pack and the hunt terminate with a good kill, the huntsman brings the now dead otter on the bank, and here he carries out the offices attached to the matter. First the 'pads' (feet) are dismembered from the legs and the 'mask' (head) is severed from the body. Then the 'pole' (tail) is cut off at the root, and now the 'pelt' (skin) is stripped from the carcase, which is then cast as a reward among the longing and excited pack. These trophies are distributed among the field of followers, the ladies, who often grace an otter-hunt with their presence, receiving their full share."

A breed of dogs selected and kept to this game, even if originally of the identical stock of our modern Bloodhounds, would naturally diverge in some characteristics, and the wet-resisting coat, so necessary to a dog so much in the water, would be developed; whereas, on the contrary, the treatment to which the companion Bloodhound is subjected tends to fine and soften his coat: or there may have been rough-coated hounds of the Bloodhound type from which the Otter-hound has sprung; and, according to both Caius and Turberville, Bloodhounds were used for this sport. But whether either of these suppositions is correct or not, he is in shape and voice and style so truly a hound that one cannot think he is indebted to a strain of either Spaniel, Terrier, or Deerhound blood for his rough and wet-resisting coat.

Mr. Buckley says: "I have tried a cross with the Bloodhound, but it was a failure, as the progeny were much too tender. I think the probable origin was the Southern Hound, Water Spariel, and old Harrier blood. This, however, is only my individual opinion, derived from ten years' breeding; but it is difficult to say, as there are at least two distinct types."

In general appearance—always excepting the coat—the Otterhound much resembles the Bloodhound; he should be perfect in symmetry, strongly built, hard and enduring, with unfailing powers of scent, and a natural antipathy to the game he is bred to pursue. The head should be large, broader in proportion than the Blood-

hound's, the forehead high, the muzzle a fair length, and the nostrils wide ; the ears long, thin, and pendulous, fringed with hair ; the neck not naturally long, and looking shorter than it really is, from the abundance of hair on it. The shoulders should slope well, the legs be straight, and the feet a good size (with as much webbing between the toes as possible, as this assists him to swim), but compact ; the back strong and wide ; the ribs, and particularly the back ribs, well let down ; the thighs big and firm, and the hocks well let down ; the stern well and thickly covered with hair, and carried well up,

FIG. 47.—MR. E. BUCKLEY'S OTTER-HOUND MAWDDWY STANLEY.

but not curled. The colours are generally grizzle or sandy, with black and tan more or less clearly defined, or black and tan with a *slight* tinge of grizzle.

The Otter-hound is one of the few varieties of the Domestic dog that is puzzling to the novice. True, the breed is occasionally represented at shows in winter and late autumn ; but it is only at the more important gatherings, like those of the Kennel Club, Birmingham, and Cruft's, that a classification is provided. There one finds represented the Dumfriesshire packs, or those associated with the names of Mr. Uthwatt or Mr. Buckley. To the latter gentleman we are indebted for the following measurements and

---

weight of a well-known show-bench winner and worker in his Mawddwy Stanley (fig. 47): Age,  $4\frac{3}{4}$  years; weight, 90lb.; height at shoulders, 26in.; length from nose to set-on of tail, 45in.; length of tail, 17in.; girth of chest, 31in.; girth of loin, 27in.; girth of head,  $19\frac{1}{2}$ in.; girth of fore arm,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ in.; length of head from occiput to tip of nose, 11in.; girth of muzzle, midway between eyes and tip of nose,  $11\frac{1}{2}$ in.; ear, 9in.

## CHAPTER XIX

### THE FOXHOUND

THE Foxhound may fairly claim to be the means of circulating more money than all the other members of the canine race put together. It has been estimated that there are now about 160 packs hunting the country at a cost of—well, anything the reader likes to fancy, per annum. Calculations more or less wild have been made by various writers, and sums named differing to the extent of from one and a half millions to four millions of pounds, a little variance which causes the cautious man to hesitate before accepting any one of them as being even approximately accurate.

How difficult it is to form a reliable estimate is shown by the difference of opinion existing at the very outset. "Stonehenge" in 1865 considered it should cost £845 per annum to maintain a three-day pack in a state of efficiency—a very low estimate, we should consider it; but other authorities place it as high as £3,000. The fact is that where so much depends upon the taste and fancy of the Master or the reputation and character of the Hunt, no general estimate can be made. That hounds can be hunted cheaply, efficiently, and in a sportsmanlike manner is well known to many an old hand who loves hunting for hunting's sake; but the Master must be here, there, and everywhere, with a personal knowledge of every detail, and a whole-hearted love for the business which takes him to the kennels at all hours and at all seasons of the year. If he lives miles away, visits the kennels "sometimes," but during the season meets the hounds at the appointed place in spotless attire, and leaves for home when a reasonable opportunity occurs, if he tires of the "honour" after a couple of seasons and makes room for another gentleman with money, or the inexperience plus the ambition of youth, then the bills mount up and the highest estimate may be often exceeded.

We live in an expensive age—everything has to be done in an expensive style; and as in Society we see people with small incomes making desperate and painful attempts to copy their rich neighbours, so we can see small, poor, and unfashionable Hunts making desperate

and unhappy attempts to be a mild and distant copy of those fashionable packs having as much money at their backs as they desire to spend. How much less their difficulties and happier their lot if they could be content with being "unfashionable," and aimed only at being "sporting"—a virtue which money cannot buy. "Stonehenge" writes: "I have seen a pack costing little more than £700 a year show more sport in the same country than another subsequently established costing £1,400 per annum.

When "money" fails to provide "sport," keepers are blamed, farmers are blamed, shooting tenants, wire fences—anything, everything, except what is often the real reason, the absence of the sporting spirit and a knowledge of the huntsman's craft. Give us "more money," is the cry; and how very often they get the money but no increase of sport! Give us men with the sportsman's knowledge, zeal, and devotion would be a more useful prayer in many a Hunt. Not that present-day difficulties should be under-estimated, for they are very great, and increasing every season, many of them being quite unknown to our ancestors.

The Foxhound has been bred with undoubted purity for very many years, and his pedigree recorded from generation to generation with the utmost care; but how he was originally obtained is an open question. Richardson, who made a careful study of hound breeding and who wrote in 1840, was decidedly of opinion that the modern Foxhound is the result of a fortunate blend between the blood of the Talbot, Greyhound, and English Terrier; other writers substitute Bulldog for English Terrier. All consider the Talbot to be the foundation stock and apparently believe in a Greyhound cross. It is, of course, quite probable that the Foxhound may have been "made" by some such method. As the country became clearer and speed more to be desired or even essential, the Greyhound would naturally have been regarded as the proper corrective for the slow, painstaking Talbot, and the high courage of the Bulldog would also have been considered a desirable commodity to introduce. It seems to be allowed that at one time some Greyhounds had Bulldog blood in their veins, and it may well be that these were found to provide what was wanting in the old Talbot. There is, however, no necessity to presume any direct cross in bringing the Foxhound to his present pitch of perfection; skilled breeders, given time and a wide choice, would in a course of years, by a process of careful selection, produce a race far lighter, quicker, and more dashing than the parent stock.

How type, size, character, and constitution can all be altered in the course of a few years by breeders with an object in view is well known to most of us, even middle-aged men being often astounded by alterations made in a breed which was perhaps the favourite of their boyhood, and then lost sight of for a time.

The Foxhound has always enjoyed enthusiastic, skilled, and wealthy owners; he has not been dependent upon the whims of ladies and gentlemen taking him up for a hobby, proud and delighted with the new toy so long as they can win prizes at shows, cast away and ignored when the owner no longer shines through his dog. On the contrary, Foxhound stud books have been carefully preserved for generations. The history of every important strain is known for many a year, fresh blood and the right stuff can always be obtained, and Masters of experience, desirous neither of making money nor of winning prizes, have, as a rule, given every facility to less favoured packs to improve their hounds and get or breed the really high-class specimens now often to be seen in very "local" Hunts. Foxhound breeders have thus for many years had an ideal opportunity, and have taken full advantage of it.

Although speed and endurance may be considered the chief characteristics of the modern Foxhound, and to have elbowed out nose from first or even second place, it must not be supposed that every strain is bred on the same lines or with the same object. In the great hunting counties of the Midlands a pack is required of beautiful clean thoroughbreds, full of hard muscle, fit and ready to "run for their lives." They skim like a flying cloud before the wind over the wide, scent-holding pasture-lands only a few minutes behind a perfect Greyhound of a fox racing in a direct line for the covert of which he knows a few miles distant. Usually there is no time for music, no time for feints and dodges, no necessity for puzzling out a line; on—on—without a pause, at a pace which one writer describes as "the envy of every second-class Greyhound." Men press down their hats and gallop for their lives in order to keep even within sight of the race. But what would be the good of all this in a country mostly composed of sticky plough, small holdings, or steep hills? In such the Master requires careful, painstaking hounds able to carry on a stale line over a cold plough or along a high road, or, as in parts of North Hampshire, over fields seemingly little else than a bed of flints. Then, in a big woodland country a pack with great push and plenty of music is of immense importance if foxes are to be forced into the open and the field to be kept informed of where hounds are. For these reasons Foxhounds which are a complete failure in some packs often, when drafted, perform most useful service and are highly valued by the huntsmen.

Still, allowing to the fullest extent for the different sort of hound required to meet the needs of a different sort of country, the English Foxhound should in make and shape follow closely certain well-defined lines. Thus, the head should be of fair size and well balanced; good length of skull and muzzle, which should be broad with wide nostrils; the eye should have a bold, keen, determined look, and the



whole head denote power. The neck should be long, clean, and muscular, quite free from dewlap, except when such is characteristic of a particular strain. The shoulders are very important ; they should be nicely sloped, and free from any suspicion of being "loaded." It is generally considered that to insure speed the elbows should be perfectly straight in a line with the body. The chest should be deep, ribs coming down well, giving a certain appearance of square-

FIG. 48.—THE FOXHOUND.

ness ; the back and loins should be very strong and disclose to the touch any amount of muscle ; the thighs should be full of power and muscle. The legs should be straight as gun-barrels and the bone great. A failure here is fatal : these legs have to carry a heavy hound for many miles at a great pace over every sort of country, consequently "legs" are the first thing at which a huntsman looks ; but bad feet will render good legs useless, so see that the feet are round and compact, with a hard, firm pad and strong nails. The stern should be thick at the root, gradually tapering, carried well up,

and is usually fringed slightly with longish hair. The coat should be short, dense, and rather hard in texture; but as a final covering for all these excellent "points" we must have a coating of "quality." A horse or a hound without "quality" is never really pleasing, and a pack of Foxhounds failing in quality can never be regarded with strong approval. Such is a verbal description of a high-class Foxhound (Fig. 48); but an object-lesson is worth all the written descriptions ever published, and any one wishing to make a study of the breed cannot do better than pay a visit to the summer Hound Show held annually at Peterborough, where he will see Foxhounds in perfection from some of the best packs in England, and as only the very best are sent, the eye is not so confused as when a whole pack is under inspection.

It is now rapidly becoming the custom to leave the ears of the Foxhound as nature intended, it being more than suspected that the time-honoured custom of "rounding" is of no real advantage. One man says he "rounds" his hounds as it "prevents canker to a great extent"; another says he does it "to prevent their being torn"; a third thinks "the loss of blood entailed by the operation does the young entry so much good"; and the great majority do it "because it is the custom." But we live in an enquiring age, and the result of enquiry is to cast considerable doubt upon the value of any of the reasons given.

A pack of Foxhounds, to look well and to work well together, should be uniform in size; what that size should be depends largely upon the country hunted and the taste of the Master. The majority seem to prefer medium-sized hounds, and always have done so, judging from the ancient literature of the breed; but there have been some wonderfully smart, quick-killing "small" packs about 21 in. It is generally supposed that bitches are smarter in their work and "cast" quicker than the dog hounds, and many packs divide the sexes and hunt all dog hounds one day, all bitches the next.

The speed of a Foxhound has been a subject of interest for very many years, and it is quite a mistake to suppose it was little thought of in old days. On the contrary, we meet with repeated accounts of matches between favourite hounds of different packs, and challenges being issued to run for sums of money up to ten thousand guineas. "Blain" reports an interesting match for five hundred guineas between a couple nominated by a Mr. Barry and another couple nominated by Mr. Meynell. The distance was four miles on a hot drag, and the time taken was eight minutes and a few seconds. It is recorded that sixty horsemen followed the race, but only twelve could see the finish. A celebrated hound called Merkin is stated by Mr. Daniel to have in a trial covered the same distance in seven minutes.

One of the most important questions a Master may have to decide is the maintenance of his pack by breeding or by the purchase of drafts. It is a curious but well-known fact that some hunts never can "breed" with the slightest measure of success, and if the Master has a buyer upon whom he can depend, or has himself a natural eye for a hound and the means of obtaining reliable information, the purchase of drafts saves an infinite amount of trouble. A draft may consist either of unentered puppies (these can usually be seen and obtained at the annual puppy show of a leading pack, for often double the number required are then returned from their "walks") or of working hounds discarded for being too fast, too slow, or for some other fault. Of course, in buying such it is of the utmost importance to obtain correct information as to the real reason.

Should the Master decide upon breeding his own hounds, he is adopting a most troublesome but most interesting course, and before attempting it he should make a careful study of the best Foxhound strains, observe results already obtained by others, and ever keep in mind that certain strains may be invaluable for one country but not at all suitable for his. Should he decide upon breeding from ten bitches and has at all a wide choice, let them be as good as he can find for the work they have to do. The dam has usually a great influence over the field qualities of her progeny, and if the bitch has peculiar value for the country in which she hunts, breed from her by all means, even if she in appearance leaves something to be desired; only in this case be careful to select a sire who in bodily conformation is extra strong in those points where the bitch is weak, and at the same time does not possess field peculiarities which would counter-balance the virtues of the bitch, for it is a lamentable fact that faults are more readily inherited than virtues. To make the point quite clear, for it is important, we will suppose you are hunting a cold plough country, and you have a bitch of rare value on those days when hounds seem almost unable to hunt—one who sticks to a line and picks it out when it has been foiled by sheep or made almost unacknowledgable by cold snow-showers, but this bitch is very slow, has wide open feet, and is wanting in bone. Well, naturally you will select for her a hound remarkable for his legs, good feet, and with some pace; but do not suppose that a "wild," "skirting," "self-hunting," or "false," hound can be used with impunity, trusting to the bitch to correct these imperfections in the progeny. On the contrary, *confirm* her good points by an alliance with a true line-hunting hound, and so far as possible obliterate her faults by seeing that he has drive and speed in the field and irreproachable legs and feet, and also, what is still more important, see that such characteristics are inherent.

Puppies should always be whelped during the spring months, thus giving them the whole summer in which to grow, play about, and get strong. When weaned they are usually placed out ("walked," as it is termed) at farmhouses or other suitable quarters where they will enjoy plenty of liberty and good feeding. The following summer it is customary to have a puppy show, at which prizes are given to those who have reared the best hounds. When a bitch becomes heavy in young, she should never be hunted or indeed left in kennel with the pack; a capital system, when it can be arranged, is to place the bitch out some time before she whelps. Some hunting farmers are proud of being trusted with a favourite bitch, and have hit upon the excellent plan of cutting for her comfort and accommodation a hole in the side of the straw stack. This is always a favourite place, and the bitch rears her pups there far better than in any kennel.

The sooner a puppy begins to hunt the better—anything he may choose to find; time enough to talk about "riot" and to begin "rating" when the hunting spirit has caught hold of the hound and burns brightly within him. The wilder and more dashing the puppy, the better he is liked by many experienced huntsmen; but a timid, slinking, frightened puppy, taking no notice of rabbit or hare is seldom of much use. It is not unusual to meet people who imagine that the Foxhound is designed by nature to hunt foxes exclusively. Of course, naturally the Foxhound would hunt any quarry leaving a scent; it is only by being "entered," "blooded" to fox, cheered when he hunts it, rated and flogged when he turns aside to other game, that he acquires the qualities of his race.

Before closing this chapter on the Foxhound, mention must be made of the Welsh Wire-coated Hound, because he is sometimes termed the Welsh Foxhound. In truth, he is simply a Welsh breed of hound used sometimes for hunting the fox, sometimes the hare, and often the otter. He is not now very often to be met with, but has at his best some valuable characteristics—a remarkably sensitive nose, great powers of endurance, considerable intelligence, and a wonderful natural aptitude for hunting, causing him to "enter" and to become, it is said, a valued member of the pack before an English Foxhound has seen a fox. On the other hand, he is reported to be seldom free from riot, to be very heady in the field and quarrelsome in kennel. A cross with the English Foxhound has been tried by some Masters. Opinions differ widely as to the result: it seems to be generally agreed that "appearances" have not been improved by the experiment; but it is stoutly claimed that the music of the pack has been greatly increased, and more foxes killed on bad scenting days.

## CHAPTER XX

### THE HARRIER

THE Harrier is an unsatisfactory breed about which to write, for it has no real title to be called a "breed"; and yet we read of the Harrier ages before many now well established were even thought of. Some authors have been of opinion that the word "harrier" was the Norman equivalent to our word "hound," and that this accounts for the name being found in the works of very early writers. However this may be, as we shall see later, Caius gives a description of the Harrier, but it does not bear much resemblance to the modern hound.

The fact is that the Harrier of one part of the country always seems to have differed considerably from the Harrier of another part; and at the present time, if any uniformity can be said to exist, it is in favour of the Harrier being simply a Foxhound bred from Foxhounds. There is a "Harrier Stud Book," kept by the "Associated Masters of Harriers and Beagles"; but as pure-bred Foxhounds find ready admittance, its value as a preservative of Harrier blood is not very clear. Quite recently an American author bringing out a standard work upon the dog made application to the Master of an English pack well and favourably known in the field and at Peterborough (where only Stud-Book hounds can be exhibited) for an authentic account and photograph of his Harriers. He has published the following reply: "I do not send you a photograph of my Harriers, for mine are all dwarf Foxhounds entered in the Harrier Stud Book. They are, however, the type that win at Peterborough Hound Show, and are my idea of Harriers." This is honest and straightforward, but does not help us in considering the Harrier as a breed.

Probably most Masters study their country and the wishes of their best supporters, forming their packs accordingly. The majority like a fast twenty-five minutes and a kill, consequently medium-sized Foxhounds are in general use; but a few consider that the very essence of hare-hunting consists in giving the quarry time to display all her consummate skill in throwing hounds off her line—they like

to see hare and hound fairly matched, they love to watch the pack "hunting," and are not anxious to total up at the end of the season an immense number of kills. In such packs the type of the old Southern Hound is generally conspicuous; sometimes slightly enlarged Beagles of 17in. to 18in. are clearly in evidence.

The Bexhill Harriers are a black-and-tan pack very striking in appearance. Some show pronounced old Southern Hound characteristics, but not all. They are as large and powerful as Foxhounds.

Probably the nearest approach to a distinct Harrier "breed" has been attained by some of the old-established Lancashire packs, a county in which hare-hunting has always been extremely popular. The Holcombe can, it is said, show hounds with a Harrier pedigree of over one hundred years; but of course this at once brings us back to the question of what is a "Harrier" pedigree. In size these Lancashire hounds (Fig. 49) usually equal Foxhounds (22in. to 23in.). A favourite colour is blue-mottle with some tan markings. This is never seen in the Foxhound, but is common enough in the Beagle, one of the most ancient breeds of our country. Although they are too big to suit some Hunts, or to be generally accepted as the ideal Harrier, they would doubtless afford the best and safest foundation on which a Master could build who had sufficient enthusiasm and skill to set before himself the task of establishing a Harrier pack free from the pottering of the old Southern Hound, and the dash, drive, and pace of the Foxhound. A few determined breeders, by forming themselves into a Club and acting together, could very soon revive a type of hare-hunting hound with characteristics of its own, suitable for most districts in which hares are hunted; and would help to save the Harrier from becoming only another name for "draft Foxhound."

Caius describes the Harrier as "that kind of dog which Nature hath endued with the virtue of smelling, whose property it is to use a justness, a readiness, and a courageousness in hunting"; and, further: "We may know these kind of dogs by their long, large, and bagging lippes, by their hanging ears, reaching down both sides of their chappes, and by the indifferent and measurable proportion of their making; this sort of dog we call *Leverarius*, Harriers."

Such a description, meagre as it is, applies more to the old Southern Hound than to the Harrier of to-day, for it is long since hare-hunting was revolutionised, and the slow, plodding hound that would dwell on the scent—giving vent to the keenness of his own enjoyment of the chase, and delighting the sportsman with melodious tongue whilst following puss in her every wile and double—has had to make way for the modern hound, possessing more dash and speed, thus forcing the hare to depend on her swiftness, rather than on cunning devices, for evading her pursuers.

Harriers, like other classes of hounds, have been bred and varied to suit the requirements of the country they are hunted in, and the taste, and even whims, of the owner. "Stonehenge," in his original work on the dog, says: "The true Harrier is a dwarf Southern Hound, with a very slight infusion of the *Greyhound* in him." But to get the increased speed required, it would seem to be quite unnecessary to go to the *Greyhound*. Beckford, a sportsman, and brilliant writer on sport, whose opinions were,

FIG. 49.—BEVER, A HOLCOMBE HARRIER.

and still are, authoritative as far as applicable to the altered circumstances of our day, writing at the end of last century, says: "The hounds I think most likely to show you sport are between the large, slow-hunting Harrier and the little Fox-Beagle. . . . The first, it is true, have most excellent noses, and I make no doubt will kill their game at last if the day be long enough; but the days are short in winter, and it is bad hunting in the dark. The other, on the contrary, fling and dash, and are all alive; but every cold blast affects them, and if your country be deep

and wet, it is not impossible that some of them may be drowned. My hounds," he goes on to say, "were a cross of both these kinds, in which it was my endeavour to get as much bone and strength in as small a compass as possible. I tried many years, and an infinity of hounds, before I could get what I wanted, and at last had the pleasure to see them very handsome, small, yet very bony; they ran remarkably well together, went fast enough, had all the alacrity that could be desired, and would hunt the coldest scent."

The so-called Harrier of to-day in most externals is a facsimile of the Foxhound. The "large and bagging lippes" of the days of Caius, with the attendant abundance of dewlap, have been bred out; the neck should be long and hairy, rising with a gradual swell from the shoulders, which must be well placed, sloping back, and clothed with muscle; the fore arms strong, elbows well let down, and in a straight line with the body; the fore legs perfectly straight, large of bone; neat strong ankles, and a foot round, firm, and close—the knuckles arched, but not immoderately so, the claws strong, and the sole firm and hard. The chest must be capacious; the back broad and strong, lined with hard muscle; the ribs, especially the back ones, well let down; the loin deep, and, like the hindquarters, very strong; the thighs very muscular; clean hocks, without a suspicion of leaning in towards each other, and the leg from the hock down should be short and strong; the stern must be thick at the setting, and gradually tapering to the point, well covered with hair, without being bushy, and carried gaily, and almost straight. The whole build of the Harrier is most symmetrical; there should be, literally, no waste about him. In texture the coat should be moderately fine, very dense, and the colour various—black, white and tan, blue mottles, black and tan, badger pied, hare pied, and a variety of combinations, in which the colours are often very beautifully blended. Delicacy of scent and perseverance are essential qualities in the Harrier, and the tongue should be rich and melodious.

The Welsh Harrier is still to be met with. This is a rough or shag-haired hound, more resembling the Otterhound than our modern Harrier, in shape as well as in coat. He is much smaller than the Otter-hound, but may be used for otter-hunting; in fact, like other varieties, he may be trained to hunt and to keep to any particular quarry he is entered to, and taught that to chase other game is riot.

In England there are (in 1902), according to the *Field* list of hounds, ninety-seven packs of Harriers kept; in Scotland, three packs only; and in Ireland, twenty-five packs; besides these, there are, in several parts of the country, what may be called scratch packs, the hounds being the individual property of, and kept by,



men who join their forces for the mutual enjoyment of the pleasures of the chase.

Although so much weaker, numerically, than the Foxhounds, the above citations respecting Harriers show the aggregate to be very considerable; and when the vast amount of incidental expenditure connected with them is reckoned, the most exacting of political economists may be reasonably expected to pause and think before proceeding further in rendering the hare as extinct as the wolf in our country.

Perhaps it would not be out of place here to say a word or two on the subject of hare-hunting. The antiquity of this pastime cannot be called into question; and we have an undoubted allusion to it by Cervantes, in his "Don Quixote," wherein he says: "Mercy on me, what pleasure can you find, any of ye all, in killing a poor beast that never meant any harm?"

The question of Sancho Panza has, by all writers, down to a very recent period, received the stereotyped answer, that it is a noble recreation, most suitable for kings, princes, and the nobility, and also a healthy recreation for knights and gentlemen; and it was usually gently insinuated that the poor beast, whatever might be its name and nature, ought to be rather pleased than otherwise to be hunted to death by such very exalted beings and their hounds. Without inquiring too curiously into the ethics of hunting, we may venture on the truism that, as hunting, in one form or another, has existed since the dawn of our history, we may assume the predatory habit to be instinctive and inherited; even in these democratic days, when the pleasures of the chase are less restricted to the highly bred, there is no diminution in the ardour with which it is pursued. One thing we may congratulate ourselves upon is that, with a few exceptions, sport is carried out with less of cruelty, and more in a spirit of fair-play to the game. No one, nowadays, would advocate breaking the lower jaw of a badger in order that a young Terrier might, with safety to itself, learn to draw it. In like manner, the hunting of the hare is carried out on fairer terms than of yore, and, from the hare's point of view, must be very preferable to the prolonged agony of the cruel trap, or the lingering death from mortification or starvation consequent upon the sportsman's shot failing to reach a mortal part. We no longer resort to nets, gins, and pitfalls to aid the dogs that drive her to destruction; nor do we uncouple hounds, one after another, at points of 'vantage, after she has been roused, in order to make the more certain of her capture.

In ancient times not only the hare, but all beasts of chase, had to run the gauntlet of relays of hounds of various kinds, and also risk being driven into toils prepared for their capture. These practices have long ceased in England, if, indeed, the use of nets

was ever in vogue here. 'The Mayster of Game says: "Men slee hares with Greyhoundes and with Rennynghoundes as in England; but ellis where they slee hem with smale pocketes and with pursenettes and w<sup>t</sup> smale nettes, with hair pipes and with long nettis, and with smale cordes that men casten where thei mak here brekyng of the smale twygges whan thei goon to hure pasture."

In the classic ages hounds and nets combined were used in hare-hunting, and Xenophon, writing 500 B.C., gives minutely-detailed accounts of the methods used, and of the dogs employed, which embraced many varieties of the type of our hounds; for the Greyhound, running by sight and outspeeding the hare, was unknown to him. It is pleasant to read that Xenophon, with the instincts of a true sportsman, forbade the nets and gins, set for the capture of the hare during the hunt, to be left standing when the game was over; that was, at least, a step towards fair-play to the quarry. From that very ancient date, down to the first part of the eighteenth century, it was the general custom to hunt hares in the early morning, so that what was considered a good day's sport, with, perhaps, several hares accounted for by the hounds, had been enjoyed, and an appetite for lunch obtained, by the hour sportsmen now think of turning out of the stableyard to go to the meet. The otter-hunters are almost the only sportsmen nowadays who can be called early risers. There was, above and beyond what has been suggested, a special advantage in hunting the hare in the early morning. The hare being, to a great extent, a night-feeder, goes to her seat, or form, in the morning, and, by taking the hounds out then, they, coming across her trail, have a stronger scent to lead them up to her seat than when she is sought in her form and then pursued. This fact, well known to every sportsman, was recognised and described by the old Greek hare-hunter, who says, according to Blaine's translation: "The scent of the hare going to her form lasts longer than that of her course when pursued. When she goes to her form, she goes slowly, often stopping; but her course, when pursued, is performed running; therefore, the ground is saturated with the one and not filled with the other." Anyone who has watched a hare in early morning, stealing leisurely along a fence, from her feeding-ground, to squat in the open, among rushes or tussocks of grass, or to shelter in the plantation, must have noticed the easy-going style, apparently unconscious of surroundings, except when every now and again, on some hillock, she stops, with ears erect, to take a general survey, and make sure that there are no enemies near.

It is about a hundred years since the fashion of late meets came into vogue, and the hunter's horn ceased to proclaim the morn in competition with shrill-voiced chanticler. With this

change, and to make the fun easy for feather-bed sportsmen, hare-finders were employed to mark down the seated game. Now the prevailing custom is to beat up the hare without such help, and the agreeable work of looking for and finding is only less than the more exciting pleasure of pursuit.

As, allowing for minor changes in the lapse of time, Beckford is still the head of all authorities, and his descriptions are generically true, we quote his remarks on hare-hunting—a sport, by the way, to which he was not partial, but took to as the best substitute for his favourite fox-hunting, because, as he declared, he could not ride along a turnpike road.

He formed his Harriers by a cross of large, slow-hunting Harriers and the little Fox-Beagle, holding that “the former were too dull, too heavy, and too slow; the latter too lively, too light, and too fleet.” He adds:—

“As the trail of a hare lays both partially and imperfectly in proportion to the length of time elapsed since she went to her seat, so is the difficulty of finding increased in proportion to the late or early hour at which the hounds are thrown off; hence it is, that the attendants upon different packs, under the denomination of hare-finders, so very little known or required at that time, are now become so truly and unavoidably instrumental to the sport of the day. Although the services of these people are always welcome to the anxious and expectant sportsman, yet it is admitted, by every judicious and competent observer, they are exceedingly prejudicial to the good order and regular discipline of hounds; for, having occasionally such assistance, they become habitually indolent and progressively wild; the game being so frequently and easily found for them, they become individually and conjunctively indifferent to the trouble of finding it for themselves. Those who are accustomed to have their hares found sitting, know the hare-finders as well as they know the huntsman, and will not only, upon sight, set off to meet him, but have their heads eternally thrown up in the air in expectation of a view holloa! Packs of Harriers well managed and disciplined are quietly brought up to the place of meeting, and, when thrown off, a general silence should prevail, that every hound may be permitted to do his own work.

Those well bred and properly broke seldom stand in need of assistance; officious intrusions frequently do more harm than good. . . . Young sportsmen, like young hounds, are too much accustomed to babbling when newly entered; and often, by frivolous questions or obtrusive conversation, attract the attention of the hounds, and insure the silent curse or public reproach of the huntsman.

Those who keep Harriers vary considerably in their modes

of hunting them, but the humane and liberal-minded never deviate from the consistency and strict impartiality of the chase. If the hare is found sitting, and the hounds are too near at hand, they should be immediately (and, as it were, accidentally) drawn off, to prevent her being chopped in her form; the hare should then be silently walked up by the individual who found her, or knows where she is seated, that she may be permitted to go off without alarm, at her own pace. The hounds should then be drawn quietly over the spot whence she started, where, being permitted to come calmly and unexpectedly upon the scent, they then go away with it in a style of uniformity, constituting what may be candidly considered the consistency of the chase."

It is of importance to the full enjoyment of the sport, whether coursing or hunting the hare, to let her steal away quietly, for, if she is hustled, being a timid creature, she is likely to double instead of giving a tolerably straight run, without which there is comparatively little enjoyment. It is in the nature of the hare to run more or less in circles, and to make ever and again for the home she has been driven from by her pursuers; and, when hard pressed, her instinct or reason often instructs her to betake herself for shelter to the midst of a flock of sheep, where, the ground being soiled by them, the effluvia from her own heated body may be overpowered by that of the sheep, and the hounds thereby baffled.

A long treatise would be necessary to do justice to the subject of hare-hunting, but the object here has been to convey to the uninitiated a general conception of the sport. No one, without practical experience, can ever be a hunting man, in the sense of fully understanding and enjoying the glories, the dangers, and the pleasures of the chase; and, as a stimulus to attain to that position, we give a graphic description of hare-hunting from Somerville's poem "The Chase":

Huntsman, take heed; they stop in full career.  
Yon crowding flocks, that at a distance gaze,  
Have haply soil'd the turf. See! that old hound!  
How busily he works, but dares not trust  
His doubtful sense; draw yet a wider ring.  
Hark! now again the chorus fills. As bells,  
Sally'd awhile, at once their peal renew,  
And high in air the tuneful thunder rolls,  
See how they toss, with animated rage  
Recovering all they lost! That eager haste  
Some doubling wile foreshows. Ah! yet once more  
They're check'd, hold back with speed—on either hand  
They flourish round—e'en yet persist—'Tis right,  
Away they spring; the rustling stubbles bend  
Beneath the driving storm. Now the poor chase

---

Begins to flag, to her last shifts reduced.  
From brake to brake she flies, and visits all  
Her well-known haunts, where once she rang'd secure,  
With love and plenty blest. See! there she goes,  
She reels along, and by her gait betrays  
Her inward weakness. See! how black she looks!  
The sweat, that clogs th' obstructed pores, scarce leaves  
A languid scent. And now in open view  
See, see, she flies! each eager hound exerts  
His utmost speed, and stretches every nerve;  
How quick she turns! their gaping jaws eludes,  
And yet a moment lives; 'till, round enclosed  
By all the greedy pack, with infant screams  
She yields her breath, and there reluctant dies.

## CHAPTER XXI

### THE BEAGLE

THE Beagle is the foot hound of our country, indigenous to the soil, and able to boast of an alliance with the sport-loving Britons so far as we are able to trace back through the misty pages of ancient history. It is at least probable that when the correct hunting-costume of our forefathers was a coat of natural paint, the Beagle even then was his favourite hound, for a translation from the poet Appian, who wrote about the year 200, gives us this version :—

There is a kind of dog of mighty fame  
For hunting, worthier of a fairer frame;  
By painted Britons brave in war they're bred,  
Are Beagles called, and to the chase are led;  
Their bodies small and of so mean a shape,  
You'd think them curs that under tables gape.

The "Agassoëi" are also thus described in the "Venatiæ Novantiqua": "They are very slender and small, and being much like the hare, hunt them out in the burrows where they dwell. . . . They are bred so that one hand may encompass the whole of their body. . . . They are great pets at the table, and it is a great pleasure to them when they are led to the chase."

Then we find the Forest Laws of King Canute prohibit dogs within the Royal Forests, "except the Velterer, which the English call Langehren [long eared], for manifestly they be too small to do harm to the King's deer." Evidently there was a well-known, popular breed in existence used in the forests, long of ear and too small to injure the deer. We may believe it to be the Beagle—at all events, such evidence as there is points to the Britons being assisted in the chase by a small breed of hounds admired and coveted by the Romans.

It is quite possible that the "Talbot" is the progenitor of all our modern scent-hunting hounds. He may have been the "Langehren"; and as forest lands were cleared, he was bred faster and larger, becoming the "Talbot," and eventually the "Foxhound,"

On the other hand, to suit a thick and uncleared country, where he had to be followed on foot, small strains were doubtless carefully preserved to track and push out the game from the dense coverts. Care was naturally taken to develop their scenting powers to the highest pitch of perfection, and as it must always have been important to know where they were, great attention was naturally paid to voice. So we may get the delightful and ready music of a pack of Beagles.

But this very ancient history, interesting as it may be to some minds, is not of much practical importance to the modern beagler: certain it is that the Beagle existed and flourished hundreds of years ago, and was under its present name the favourite hound of the great Queen Elizabeth, and not the Beagle only, but the Pocket variety of the breed, then called the "Glove," or "Singing," Beagle.

Coming to modern times, George IV., when Prince of Wales, kept a pack of Dwarf Beagles which he used to hunt on the Brighton Downs, and Colonel Thornton, who some fifty years ago had a celebrated pack of Pocket Beagles, thus wrote of them: "Naturally I inspected the Prince of Wales's kennels, and particularly his Dwarf Beagles, which were originally of the same breed as my own. The Prince's Beagles were of much larger growth than mine and more mixed; but it is a rule with me to get the most stuff in the least room. The Beagle, in point of height, should be regulated by the country he is to hunt in; but he ought, at any rate, to be very slow. In a dry country free from walls he cannot be too slow: in the country where my pack hunt the turf is like velvet—a circumstance much in their favour; but the Prince's Beagles, in point of speed, are all too fast."

Prince Albert also maintained a pack of Beagles, as recorded by Mr. Mills in the "Sportsman's Library." That interesting writer on all sporting matters some fifty years ago thus expressed himself about the Beagle: "Beagles, to be very choice, can scarcely be bred too small. The standard of perfection is considered to be from ten to eleven inches, and the latter should be the maximum height. Although far inferior in speed to the Harrier, the sense of smelling is equally if not more exquisite in the Beagle. In pursuing the hare he exercises indefatigable vigilance, energy, and perseverance. Every winding and double is traced with a degree of exactness which must be seen to be enjoyed and justly estimated, and his cry loads the trembling air with unequalled music. Nothing can be more melodious and beautiful than to hear the pigmy pack open at a hare, and if slow, comparatively speaking, in running her, should the scent be good, she stands but little chance of escape from them in the end."

Now let us consider what a Beagle should be. He is not

a small Foxhound, or a small Bloodhound, or a long-eared Terrier, but a breed as distinct as any breed can be, and those who would make him a small copy of any other breed are either ignorant, thoughtless, or possess the same class of mind as the gentleman who recently proposed to alter our cathedrals into "buildings more suited to the [supposed] wants of the present day." Still, our Beagle is a hound, and in consequence has many points in common with all hounds: the short back, compact body, straight legs, round feet, powerful loin, and nicely placed shoulders, must all be possessed by the perfect Beagle, and are of more or less importance according to the work he has to do. The really good, true Beagle head is a study: long, thin ears, a skull free from coarseness but with plenty of room, an eye full, soft, almost pleading in expression, a nostril wide and large, a lip pendulous and very full—such is the Beagle head. The great difficulty is to get it or to a perfect body and legs, and this has given rise to much loose talk and writing about "modern" and "old-time" Beagles, apparently those with good bodies and legs but unbeagle-like heads being classed as "modern." Of course, if they have not Beagle heads, they are not Beagles modern or ancient; but perfection all round has yet to be attained, and many a Master of a hard-working pack, as a choice of evils, reluctantly sacrifices perfection in head in order to maintain perfection in body and legs. His hounds are none the less Beagles, but good hounds failing a bit in head points, and, if not carefully watched, are likely to throw out pronounced unbeagle-like characteristics, such as the bold, determined stare of the Foxhound, his drive and pace and quick wide casts when at fault, impetuosity, and music faulty alike in quality and quantity. Most of us have met with these departures from Beagle style, and know that in some packs they are very marked. On the other hand, many will cheerfully sacrifice body or legs to maintain the Beagle head in perfection: such are beautiful typical headed Beagles, failing in body or legs or both. So long as we recognise such failings are faults, and serious faults, breeders will in time work a cure. The danger commences when owners pretend to take a pride in faults they find it difficult to eradicate—urge, for instance, that a Beagle need not have straight legs, or that a Foxhound type of head is correct "for a modern Beagle." Lovers of the Beagle appreciate the absurdity of the contention, realise the true reason for it, smile, and pass on; but the novice is apt to fall a victim. To counteract this danger, which a few years ago was considerable, a club was formed for the protection of the true Beagle, and has brought together many skilled breeders bent upon producing and maintaining the Beagle in perfection; consequently we now have a centre from which reliable information is disseminated concerning the breed, and where novices are always



sure of obtaining assistance and receiving a welcome into the ranks of Beaglers.

Speaking generally, 16in. is accepted as the maximum height allowable in the Beagle, and those that run to this limit seldom display the type to perfection; they are usually desired by those who have long distances to go, or are afflicted with a superabundance of hares. It is urged that smaller hounds, being for a long time far behind the hare, would be for ever changing. Harriers with a mounted "field" to follow are sometimes objected to; consequently the largest-sized Beagles are sought after, and a powerful, big-boned hound with some pace is cultivated. For hunting "jack" and bush kangaroos in India and our colonies,

FIG. 50.—MR. C. CANDY'S 14IN. BEAGLE LOFTY.

Beagles of the larger size are becoming very popular, and a few years of skilled breeding might produce 16in. packs just as typical of the breed as are the smaller hounds.

Probably the most interesting Beagle work is seen in a suitable country with a 12in. pack; these, when they match nicely and work well together, not only show hunting in its perfection, but do a wonderful amount of execution even against strong hares. Able-bodied men can run with them (not only to them) and see every bit of the work, which to many greatly enhances the pleasure of a run. Even one ignorant of all sporting matters cannot but be attracted by a pack of highly bred, well-marked Beagles puzzling out a stale line on a nice piece of green turf, acknowledging the scent here and there by a few solo notes, and finally, having made quite sure, going

away with a sudden burst of chorus music which brings a smile of gratification to the face of the most casual onlooker, for eye and ear have been alike delighted. The deep, bell-like tones down to the shrill treble blend together into a beautiful harmony of sound, just as the various shades of "blue mottle," "hare pie," "lemon and white," "black, white, and tan," and "black and tan" blend together in a perfect harmony of colour. Fig. 50 shows one of Mr. Candy's 14in. Beagles.

The "Pocket" variety, which has also been called the "Sleeve," "Pocket," "Glove," and "Toy" Beagle, must not exceed 10in. in height, and should be an ordinary Beagle in miniature. Thanks to its extraordinary beauty and love of sport, this midget hound has become a general favourite wherever known. It is usually used for rabbit-shooting, drag-hunting, or rabbit-hunting when holes have previously been stopped. Nothing can exceed the keenness with which a well-bred and well-entered pack of these marvellous little hounds will work, even for long hours and through a stiff country. The great difficulties breeders have to contend with are toyish characteristics (such should be rigidly suppressed), round heads, protruding eyes, light bone, weak hindquarters, and thin coats covering a shaking, chilly little body. When, after a long period of neglect, the variety again became fashionable, all the unthrifty, undersized, weakly puppies from ordinary Beagles were, instead of being destroyed as usual, reared and sold to the public as Pocket Beagles. They in their turn were bred from (this was termed "breeding down"), and the usual results of breeding from failures were bound to follow—weak constitutions, with a tendency to catch every disease known to dog flesh and no vitality to resist it; wholesale losses in pupping, consequent upon throwing back to a big ancestor, and in the field a want of power, go, and stamina. Some of the same results follow from over-much in-and-in-breeding to certain strains, the owners of which are perhaps reluctant to depart from the blood with which they are thoroughly acquainted.

The true Pocket Beagle is a distinct and very old variety, and although the limit of 10in. is a modern and an arbitrary one, chiefly for show purposes, it should always be ascertained by a reference to the pedigree if the strain is of small blood and that only. Then it must ever be remembered that he is a "hound," and should be built so as to be capable of performing a day's work—short back, powerful loin, and all the other points you look for in a working hound. Most difficult to get packed away in a 9in. or 10in. body, it has been the despair of many a breeder who has started on the task with cheerful confidence. To have some idea of the difficulty, the reader should cut a stick 10in. long, and then imagine a pack of hounds within that limit, with all a hound's characteristics (see Fig. 51).

A writer in the *Field* thus described rabbit-hunting with Pocket Beagles: "But supposing there are no hares, still we can get real fun out of our miniature pack. . . . By carefully netting a few rabbits and turning them down, quite uninjured, in a field of roots or a thick hedgerow far from their usual haunts, an afternoon's excellent sport may be obtained. Giving bunny twenty minutes' law to shake off any feeling of stiffness or fright and enable him to take stock of the new country, we bring up 'the toys.' Now let them find him, hunt him, kill him if they can all by themselves; *you* are not there to kill the rabbit, but to see your toy hounds hunt him like a pack of little tigers, with a burst of music which will often put to

FIG. 51.—MR. WALTER CROFTON'S 10IN. BEAGLE COLONIST.

shame the local pack of Foxhounds. A short, sharp burst followed by a pretty bit of slow hunting; up jumps bunny again, down the hedgerow, through, and out of sight, quick over for another burst, for the tiny hounds are working like demons after the excitement of their view. Many a corner you elders will have to cut if you wish to be always there; but the rules of the game must be observed. See that your rabbit is perfectly uninjured before he is turned out. Give him a fair start—*i.e.* no shaking out of a bag in front of the hounds; make them find him. Do not cramp your rabbit up in a small box or a bag for twenty-four hours before expecting him to run. Do not help your pack; bunny is sufficiently handicapped by the strangeness of his surroundings. Do not let your hounds exceed

roin.; you should be able, if necessary, to carry home in a shooting-coat pocket any member of your pack. Then even rabbit-hunting will give you and your friends many an hour's amusement and drive away many an ache and pain."

Another variety is the Rough, or Wire-haired, Beagle. The absolute purity of his descent is doubtful, a cross more or less remote of the Terrier or the Otterhound being generally alleged. He is, however, a quaint, hard little hound found useful in a very rough country, and should in all respects be a copy of the ordinary Beagle, excepting for a stiff, dense, wiry coat. He is now seldom seen at shows or in the hare-hunting packs. A revival is urgently needed if the variety is to be rescued from oblivion, and it is well worth the attention of breeders.

The Kerry Beagle is in reality not a Beagle at all, usually a black-and-tan hound the size of a Foxhound, and with much of the appearance and many of the characteristics of the old Southern Hound. The breed is seldom seen in England, and only occasionally met with in Ireland. These hounds are reputed to be very musical and most persistent workers.

To start a pack of Beagles is an easy matter, but to form one typical of the breed in appearance and manner of work, requires skill, knowledge, and time. Apparently a favourite method is to buy a hound here and another there; this usually results in an interesting collection of all the field faults to which Beagles are liable, and a process of weeding out has to be commenced during the very first season. The writer has known a pack formed in this way with some success; but the Master was a man of considerable resolution and long hunting experience. He knew exactly what he wanted, bought cheaply, and discarded *at once* every hound having bad faults in the field, however good-looking or suitable for show. Let the future Master (having made up his mind what it is he wants) attach himself to one of the leading packs of the height he has selected; let him mark a few bitches which take his fancy for both work and appearance, ascertain that the pedigree includes hounds of about the same size, and at the end of the season let him try and induce the Master, by the offer of a stiff price, if necessary, to let him have them with which to start his pack. He, of course, will not get them all, and is unlikely to get the best, but will probably be able to secure something worth having.

The next step will be to obtain a dog hound of different blood, and too much care cannot be taken about his selection, for he can make or mar your future pack. If your bitches are of a rather larger strain than you intend to keep, see that the dog comes from a smaller, and it is, as a rule, better policy to breed from the large

ones of a small-strain litter than from the small ones of a large strain, although there are exceptions to this, as to most rules. Should you have the good fortune to be offered a dog hound absolutely typical of the breed, perfect in the field and a proved sire, do not grudge any necessary expense in order to secure him, for it will be money well spent; and when spring comes, set to work and breed your future pack, strong in the confidence which the possession of the best Beagle blood will give you. In the autumn the entering of the puppies of your own breeding will be a great and an additional pleasure.

Although far more satisfactory to use your own stud hound, "services" from well-known sires can often be obtained for a moderate fee or in exchange for a puppy, but great care must be exercised in the selection. The pedigree should in all cases be asked for and carefully examined, not as a mere string of names, but with regard to the peculiarities, strong points, or failures of immediate ancestors. If possible, you should be acquainted with his work in the field and observe what sort of stock he has already generated. To have been a "prize winner" speaks for his appearance, if you know the show to have been a good Beagle show with real, not sham, competition; but it tells you nothing of his constitution, his ancestors, or his work, all of which may, or rather will, affect his progeny. A weak sire with a tendency to a delicacy of heart, lungs, or eyes should be avoided. Let him be a strong, bold, firm, upstanding little hound full of typical points. There is no greater test of the beagler's proficiency than the power to breed really good hounds; yet every novice thinks it quite easy. His idea is, buy a real good bitch, pay a proper stud fee for the service of a prize dog, and there you are. Yes, and there you remain, in nine cases out of ten. When a little more advanced, he grasps the useful but elementary idea that if his bitch is deficient in some point, he should select a mate specially strong in that direction. The best of us have much to learn about the mystery of breeding; experience will prove that some strains invariably amalgamate well, and others, in every way suitable to the eye, almost invariably fail. Very second-class-looking bitches often breed the best puppies, and the best you have sometimes never produce a puppy at all equal to themselves. It may be taken, however, that the key to success in breeding is knowledge of the strains from which you are breeding.

Sometimes a whole pack may be purchased in one deal. This saves a lot of time, and, if you have seen them at work and know them to be a good average lot, some drafting and the careful introduction of a few new hounds quickly enable a reliable pack to take the field. But supposing, as sometimes happens, the would-be Master has not had an opportunity of becoming a capable judge of

Beagles, and yet, being offered a country over which to hunt, is anxious to begin, then he will be wise to place himself entirely in the hands of some known authority and, telling him exactly how he is situated, be guided by his judgment. Masters of Beagles, if properly approached, are as a rule very ready to assist new-comers, and one of the greatest uses of the Beagle Club is to bring together beaglers experienced and otherwise.

Having obtained his hounds, the Master will then require to kennel them. The most expensive kennels are not always the best, and some of the most primitive have kept Beagles in comfort and free from disease. The writer likes his kennels to be traps to catch sunbeams, providing some temporary shade in a hot summer ; but he knows a very experienced Beagle owner and breeder who prefers having each small kennel yard surrounded entirely by a high wall of brick or iron. In any case, Beagle kennels should be kept perfectly clean, dry, sweet, and warm ; there should be good ventilation with freedom from draught. Sometimes visit your kennels at night after they have been shut up for a few hours, and ascertain how they feel. Never put hounds away wet or dirty ; either rub them dry or turn them into a loose box a foot deep in straw to dry themselves. The bedding should be on a bench raised from the ground ; straw constantly changed makes the best. Concrete is probably the most satisfactory flooring, but there should always be a fall to run off the moisture into an outside drain. It is a great advantage to have summer kennels with extensive grass runs ; this gives a change of ground, and, if space is no object, they can be easily and cheaply erected for summer use, as the runs can be enclosed by wire netting 6ft. high, and converted wooden poultry-houses make very good sleeping-boxes. It must, however, be remembered that if hounds are kept too long on grass it is apt to make their feet spread, and in wet weather a grass run is undesirable ; so that it can only be recommended for a change during the hot months. Hound-kennels are usually built of brick ; but there is some advantage in having good wooden buildings : they are cheap, last for several years if seasoned wood is used, and can then be broken up or used for poultry-houses, being replaced by an entirely fresh building. If possible, arrange for a window on the east or south side to admit the sun. By far the best roofing is a thick thatch of rye or wheat straw with overhanging eaves on the south side, under which there may be a bench on which hounds can sit in the sun ; such a roof is cool in summer and warm in winter.

Unless it is intended to board the puppies out—find walks for them, as it is called—the Master must have ready a separate kennel and as extensive a run as possible for his unentered hounds, and all puppies require as much liberty as circumstances allow, a little daily exercise being quite insufficient. A small isolation

hospital at some little distance from the kennels must also be provided; this can be as elaborate or as simple as the Master pleases, but it must be warm and easily disinfected. Then there should also be a small separate kennel for the reception of strange hounds and for isolating those returned from strange kennels or a show, until one is assured that they are free from disease. Use every effort and take every precaution to prevent disease from getting into your pack, for once it obtains a footing the loss and trouble are often beyond calculation, and many a breeder has seen the work and pleasure of years swept away in a month—a depressing and disheartening experience indeed.

Having housed his Beagles, the Master will need to feed them. If the pack is in regular hard work, there is nothing to equal horseflesh; but otherwise it will be found too heating, and of course many Beagle packs would take too long getting through a horse. Whatever food is given, it is best to allow one full meal in the evening, and the smaller variety or delicate feeders will be all the better for a good piece of bread or biscuit in the morning from the Master's hand when making his inspection, which should be daily as a matter of course. Such numbers of "foods" are now made and advertised that every Master has an easy opportunity of trying for himself which suits his pack and pocket the best; but the results should be carefully watched. A change of food is often desirable, and the writer keeps three different "inakes" of food going at the same time.

When there is little or no work to be done, "wholemeal" bread and oatmeal biscuits from a reliable maker will be found excellent, healthy and staple foods at all times for a change. Feeding is an important part of kennel management, and should be attended to with the greatest care, greedy feeders being checked and shy hounds encouraged and favoured: it will often be found necessary to draw some hounds and feed separately. The smallest Beagles generally do best kept in rather high condition—of course not pig fat, as sometimes seen. Try and exercise Beagles every day, if only for a few minutes—it helps greatly to keep them in health.

When at work, remember Beagles are not Foxhounds. They will not stand much rating and very little whip-cord—the less the better; but the necessity arises sometimes, of course. Leave them alone as much as possible; interference seldom helps a Beagle. Let them trust to their noses and puzzle out a solution of the problem for themselves—that is true Beagle work. If you take no pleasure in watching ten or twelve couples of highly bred beauties working out the intricacies caused by the cunning of puss, but feel in a desperate hurry to drive on and catch your hare, then for goodness' sake leave Beagles alone and patronise small Harriers; with

these you will be able to cut in here and there, your "field" will run "to the Harriers" instead of "with the Beagles," and the number of your "kills" may be enormously increased.

Of course, in all hunting the "kill" is the climax, the final victory of the hounds over the quarry, and as such to be desired; but the true Beagler infinitely prefers a long run over a variety of ground, with all the vicissitudes of hope and fear culminating in the last wild excitement of bursting from scent to view of a failing hare just as dusk begins to replace the daylight; and we are all well content to make tracks for home when the last, even if also the first, triumphant "whoo-whoop" has died away upon the evening air.



## CHAPTER XXII

### THE BASSET-HOUND

SINCE the time of the gentleman who at one time wrote over the *nom de guerre* of "Snapshot," and who is better known to the present generation of doggy men as "Wildfowler," the Basset-hound has, in this country, attained to very considerable numerical strength. The fact that Mr. Everett Millais, when acting as judge at the show held at the Royal Aquarium, Westminster, in 1886, had 120 entries to deal with, shows that admirers of the breed have not been wanting; and that exhibition was in strong contrast to the time—not more than ten years before—when Lord Onslow and Mr. Everett Millais were the only exhibitors of these crook-legged, slow hounds, and had to show them in the *omnium gatherum* class, which may be described as the show committee's finest-mesh net, that secures all the fish and finance that escape the regulation nets.

Though it will be necessary to take a closer view of the Basset in England since his introduction into this country, yet the following remarks, contributed by "Wildfowler" to the original edition of this work, are so interesting that they merit reproduction.

"Snapshot" was a frequent contributor, under that signature, to the *Country*, and was also well known as "Wildfowler" of the *Field*; he was the author of numerous canine articles and works, including "General Sport at Home and Abroad," "Modern Wildfowling," etc. His experience with Continental sporting dogs was considerable, which gives weight and value to his article on Bassets. He says:—

"Any hound which stands lower than 16in. (no matter his 'provincial' breed) is called in France and in Belgium a Basset. The derivation of the expression Basset is clear: *bas* means low; and, therefore, Basset means low set, a very appropriate denomination as applied to these diminutive hounds.

The vast army of French and Belgian Bassets may be divided into three grand classes—viz. Bassets *à jambes droites* (straight-legged), ditto *à jambes demi-torses* (with fore legs half crooked), and

ditto *à jambes torses* (fore legs fully crooked). And in each of these classes will be found three varieties of coats—viz. the Bassets *à poil ras* (smooth-coated), those *à poil dur* (rough-coated), and a class half rough, half smooth-coated, which is called half griffon.

The types vary for almost each province, but the general characteristics remain throughout pretty well the same. All well-bred Bassets have long, pendulous ears and hounds' heads ; but the crooked-legged breeds show always better points in these respects than the straight-legged ones, simply because, when a man wishes to breed a good Basset *à jambes torses*, he is obliged to be very careful in selecting the stock to breed from, if he does not wish his experiment to end in failure, for, should there be the slightest admixture of foreign blood, the 'bar sinister' will be at once shown in the fore-legs. Hence the Bassets *à jambes torses* show, as a rule, far better properties than their congeners.

In build the Basset *à jambes torses* is long in the barrel, and is very low on his pins ; so much so that, when hunting, he literally drags his long ears on the ground. He is the slowest of hounds, and his value as such cannot be over-estimated. His style of hunting is peculiar, inasmuch that he will have his own way, and each one tries for himself ; and if one of them finds, and 'says' so, the others will not blindly follow him and give tongue simply because he does (as some hounds, accustomed to work in packs, are apt to do) ; but, on the contrary, they are slow to acknowledge the alarm given, and will investigate the matter for themselves. Thus, under covert, Bassets *à jambes torses* following a scent go in Indian file, and each one speaks to the line according to his own sentiments on the point, irrespective of what the others may think about it. In this manner, it is not uncommon to see the little hounds, when following a mazy track, crossing each other's route without paying any attention to one another ; and, in short, each of them works as if he were alone. This style I attribute to their slowness, to their extremely delicate powers of scent, and to their innate stubborn confidence in their own powers. Nevertheless, it is a fashion which has its drawbacks ; for, should the individual hounds hit on separate tracks of different animals, unless at once stopped, and put together on the same one, each will follow its own find, and let the shooter or shooters do his or their best. That is why a shooter who is fond of that sort of sport rarely owns more than one or two of these hounds. One is enough, two may be handy in difficult cases, but more would certainly entail confusion, precisely because each one of them will rely only on the evidence of his own senses.

I have now several clever Bassets *à jambes torses* in my mind's eye, and their general description would be about as follows : Height, between 10in. and 15in. at shoulder ; longish barrels ; very

crooked fore legs, with little more than an inch or two of daylight between the knees; stout thighs; gay sterns; conical heads; long faces; ears long enough to overlap each other by an inch or two (and more sometimes) when both were drawn over the nose; heavy-headed rather, with square muzzles; plenty of flews and dewlap; eyes deep set, under heavy wrinkles; fore paws wide, and well turned out; markings, hare-pied and white, black tan and white, tan and white, black with tan eyebrows, and tan legs and belly, etc.—in short, all the varieties of hound markings will be found among them. They have excellent tongues for their size, and when in good training and good condition they will hunt every day, and seem to thrive on it. They are very fond of the gun, and many are cunning enough to 'ring' the game, if missed when breaking covert, back again to the guns until it is shot. Some of these Bassets are so highly prized that no amount of money will buy them; and, as a breed, it may safely be asserted that it is probably the purest now in existence in France. They hunt readily deer, roebuck, wild boars, wolves, foxes, hares, rabbits, etc., but if entered exclusively to one species of quarry, and kept to it, they never leave it to run riot after anything else. I have seen one, when hunting a hare in a park, running through fifty rabbits and never noticing them. They go slowly, and give you plenty of time to take your station for a shot—hence their great value in the estimation of shooters. They are chiefly used for smallish woods, furze fields, and the like, because, if uncoupled in a forest, they do not drive their game fast enough; and though eventually they are bound to bring it out, yet the long time they would take in so doing would tell against the sport. Moreover, large forests are cut about by ditches, and here and there streamlets, boulders, and rocks intervene, which difficulty the short, crooked-legged hound would be slow in surmounting. He is, therefore, not so often used there as for smaller coverts, where his voice can throughout the hunt be heard, and thereby direct the shooters which post of vantage to take.

As regards the coats of Bassets *à jambes torses*, there are both rough, half-rough, and smooth-coated specimens; but the last two predominate greatly; in fact, I have but rarely seen very rough Bassets *à jambes torses*. I saw three once, in the Ardennes. They were very big hounds for Bassets, and were used chiefly to drive wolves, roebuck, and wild boars. They were *à poil dur* with a vengeance, and, when 'riled,' their backs were up like bristles. Of course, in these matters the chasseurs breed their hounds according to the ground they have to hunt over; and, consequently, in provinces of comparatively easy coverts, such as vineyards, small woods, furze fields, etc., smooth-coated or half rough-coated Bassets are in universal demand. In Brittany, Vendée, Alsace, Lorraine, Luxemburg, on the contrary, wherever the coverts are extensive

and very rough, rougher-coated hounds are used ; but *poil durs* are scarce, as far as diminutive hounds are concerned.

Bassets *à jambes demi-torses* are simply crosses between Bassets *à jambes torses* and Bassets *à jambes droites*. They are usually bigger than the former and smaller than the latter, although it must be borne in mind that there are several varieties of Bassets *à jambes droites* quite as small as the smallest with crooked legs. In short, there are so many subdivisions in each breed that any classification must necessarily be general.

The advantages claimed by the owners of Bassets *à jambes demi-torses* are these: first, these hounds are almost as sure-nosed as the full-crooked breeds; secondly, they run faster, and yet not fast enough to spoil shooting; thirdly, in a wood with moderate ditches, being bigger in body and higher on the leg than the full-crooked Bassets, they can clear the ditches at a bound, whereas the full *jambes torses* have to go down into them, and scramble up on the other side. In points, they are pretty much like their congeners, but already the cross tells. The lips are shorter; the muzzle is not so stout in proportion to general size; the ears are much shorter; the skull is less conical, the occiput being not so pronounced; the body is not so long; the stern is carried more horizontally; the feet are rounder; the wrinkles in the face are fewer; the eye is smaller; and the coat, as a rule, is coarser. The increase in size is also great. I have seen such reaching to fully 16in.; and I believe they had been obtained by a direct cross from a regular *chien courant* (hound) with a full Basset *à jambes torses*. When sire and dam are both good, there is no reason why the progeny should not answer the breeder's purpose; but I confess to a tendency for either one thing or the other, and, were I to go in for fancy for that breed of hounds, I would certainly get either a thoroughly crooked Basset or a thoroughly straight-on-his-pins Beagle. By the way, a black-and-tan or a red Basset *à jambes torses* cannot, by any possible use of one's eyes, be distinguished from a Dachshund of the same colour, although some German writers assert that the breeds are quite distinct. To the naked eye there is no difference; but in the matter of names (wherein German scientists particularly shine), then, indeed, confusion gets worse confounded. They have, say, a dozen black-and-tan Bassets *à jambes torses* before them. Well, if one of them is a thorough good-looking hound, they call him Dachs Bracken; if he is short-eared, and with a pointed muzzle, they cap him with the appellation of a Dachshund. Between you and me, kind reader, it is a distinction without a difference, and there is no doubt that both belong to the same breed. I will, at a fortnight's notice, place a Basset *à jambes torses*, small size, side by side with the best Dachshund hound to be found, and if any difference in legs, anatomy, and general

appearance of the two can be detected, I shall be very greatly surprised. That the longer-eared and squarer-muzzled hound is the better of the two for practical work there is not the shadow of a doubt ; but, of course, if digging badgers is the sport in view, then the Dachshund Terrier is the proper article. But that is not to be admitted. One cannot breed Hounds from Terriers, whereas one can breed Terriers from Hounds, and therefore the Dachshund Terrier is descended from the Basset *à jambes torses*. As for Dachshund hounds, they are, in every respect, Basset *à jambes torses* ; at least, that is the opinion I have come to after a great deal of experience. Quarrelling about names is an unprofitable occupation. Never mind the 'Bracken' or the 'Hund,' since the two articles are alike. I say, from the evidence of my senses, that they must come from the same stock, and, since they cannot come from a Terrier pedigree, the Hound one is the only logical solution.

The Basset *à jambes droites* is synonymous with our Beagle ; but, whereas our Beagles rarely exceed 14in., it is not uncommon to see some Bassets reaching even 16in. in France ; still, it should be remembered that then, even among the French, appellations will differ. Thus, a certain school will call 16in. Bassets *petits chiens courants*, and will deny them the right of being called Bassets, being, in their estimation, too high on the leg. I agree with them. The characteristics of Bassets *à jambes droites* are—a somewhat shorter face than those with crooked legs ; ears shorter, but broader, and very soft usually ; neck a shade longer ; stern carried straight up ; good loins ; shorter bodies, very level from shoulder to rump : whereas the other two breeds are invariably a shade lower at shoulder than at the stern. Some show the *os occipitis* well marked ; others are more apple-headed ; the hair is coarse on the stern ; the feet are straight and compact, knees well placed, thighs muscular and well proportioned ; in short, they are an elegant-looking, dashing, and rather taking breed as a lot. But in work there is a world of difference. The crooked-legged ones go slow and sure ; the straight-legged ones run into the defect of fast hounds—*i.e.* they go too fast occasionally for their noses ; they are not, either, quite so free from riot ; but wherever pretty fast work is required, and when the covert requires some doing in the way of jumping drains and scrambling over boulders, etc., then they will carry the day. They are chiefly used for large game, in pretty large coverts, and run in small packs. For fast fun, exercise, and music, they will do ; but for actual shooting, commend me to the Basset *à jambes torses*. With such a little hound, if he knows you and understands your ways, you are bound to bag, and alone he will do the work of ten ordinary hounds ; and, in truth, there are few things more exciting to the sportsman than to hear his lonely, crooked-legged companion, merrily, slowly, but surely, bringing his quarry to his gun. Some of

the pleasantest moments of my life have been thus spent ; and once, having shot two wolves that had been led out to me by a Basset *à jambes torses*, I fairly lifted up the little beggar to my breast and hugged him, and I called him a pet and a dear, and all that sort of bosh, and I thought that in all my life I had never seen a pluckier and cleverer little fellow.

In short, there is no doubt that, for purposes of shooting, Bassets, of whatever breed, are pre-eminently excellent. They run very true, and are more easily taught the tricks of game than full-sized hounds. This I have found out by experience. The average large hound, once in full swing on a scent, runs on like a donkey. But Bassets seem to reason, and when they come to an imbroglio of tracks, purposely left by the quarry to puzzle them, they are rarely taken in, but, slowly and patiently setting to work, they unravel the maze, and eventually pick up again the wily customer's scent. Hence, for the man who can only keep one or two hounds to be used with the gun, there is no breed likely to suit him better than Bassets, for they are sure not to lose the scent, whatever takes place, and their low size enables them to pick it up when it is so cold that a larger hound would, perhaps, not even notice it.

They have also a good deal of pluck, to which they add a sort of reasoning discretion. To illustrate my meaning, I will give an instance to the point—viz. very few hounds of any kind take readily to hunting wolves, and when they do take to it, they hunt in a pack, each hound countenancing the other. Now, some well-bred Bassets will hunt a wolf singly. I have stated already that I have had myself the pleasure of killing two wolves that were, individually, hunted by one Basset. This, therefore, shows extraordinary pluck on the part of the little hound ; for be it known that, as a rule, any hound or dog who comes for the first time on the scent of a wolf forthwith bolts home, or hides behind his master for protection. On the other hand, Bassets are cautious. When they by chance come near a wolf, or a wild boar, or a stag, or any other wild animal on whom they could make but little impression, but who is, on the other hand, likely to do them an irretrievable injury, they never run the risk, but bay at him from a distance. As long as he chooses to stop they will not leave him ; they will resume hunting him as soon as he will start, but they will only run at him when the decisive shot has been fired.

Some Bassets are used for vermin-killing (badger, fox, etc.) ; others are employed for pheasant-shooting, woodcock-shooting, and partridge-shooting, besides their legitimate employment in hunting ground game. When used for birds, they are frequently called to, to keep them within range, and, generally, a bell or a small brass *grelot* is fastened to their collar, that the shooter may know

where they are. Some men make their Bassets retrieve, even from water; and most Bassets will go to ground readily to fox or badger.

Finally, some peasants use their extraordinary powers of scent to find truffles. Their training for that sort of business is wonderfully simple. The hound, when young, is kept a day without food, and a truffle being shown to him, the peasant throws it into some small covert, or hides it in stones, or buries it lightly in the ground, and makes the dog find it; when he has done so, he gives him a piece of bread—this sort of thing being repeated until the Basset looks readily for the truffle. He is then taken to those places in the neighbourhood of which truffles are known or suspected to be, and the peasant, pretending to throw away the usual truffle, tells the dog, '*Cherchez!—cherchez!*' ('Seek!—seek!'), whereupon the little hound, diligently ferreting about the ground, soon comes upon a truffle scent, and begins digging for the tuber. At the first sign of that process the peasant relieves him, and digs out the precious fungus; and so on. There are some other species of dogs also used for that sort of work; but the Basset, owing to his acute power of scent, is mostly preferred by the professional *chercheurs de truffes*. Some of these men, however, use pigs for the purpose.

Concerning those French Bassets which have from time to time been exhibited at our shows, some of them have shown fair points, but none of them have had the very long ears which one will notice with the Bassets in the foresters' kennels on the Continent. Moreover, in the classes set aside for Bassets, I do not remember having seen a good Basset *à jambes torses*, though there were one or two fair specimens of half-crooked and straight-legged Bassets. If my memory serves me right, the Earl of Onslow's were straight-legged, half rough-coated Bassets, with remarkably short ears. Mr. Millais' Model was a black, white, and tan, smooth-coated Basset, with very fair properties—the best I had seen in England so far—and a Vendéan Basset was a regular Griffon. I forget now the state of his legs, but his coat was just the sort of jacket for the rough woods of Brittany and Vendée.

On the other hand, in the classes for Dachshunds I have seen some first-rate black-and-tan and also red Bassets *à jambes torses*, all smooth-coated. No doubt, eventually, classes will be set apart for each individual breed, and in such a case there is a very fine field yet open for an enterprising exhibitor wishing to produce Bassets in open court."

Since the foregoing was written the Basset-hound has, by importation and breeding, greatly increased in this country; and



to all frequenters of shows this quaint animal, with his short, bandy legs and heavy body, has now become familiar; and a better knowledge of his intrinsic qualities has secured for him admirers, even among those who, on his first introduction, scoffed at him as a deformity, a disproportioned beast, with the clumsy gait and the abnormal strength often found in misshapen dwarfs.

This better acquaintance and closer study of the Basset have compelled a change in the view taken of the breed, and most unprejudiced persons are now ready to admit that these hounds possess characteristics worthy of the admiration of both the sportsman and the dog-lover; consequently, they are no longer looked

FIG. 52.—THE LATE SIR EVERETT MILLAIS'S SMOOTH BASSET MODEL.

upon—as when Mr. Millais first exhibited Model, at Wolverhampton, in 1875—as oddities or curiosities, only fit for a place in a museum of the *Canidae*, and, as the rector's wife said of Di Vernon, “of no use in the ’varsal world.”

There is reason for believing that the preceding article on the breed, contributed to the original edition of “British Dogs” by “Wildfowler,” was a powerful incentive to that study of the Basset which has resulted in its becoming a recognised British breed.

Mr. Everett Millais (who died soon after succeeding to the title on the death of his father) imported Model in 1874, the portrait of which, drawn by Mr. R. H. Moore, from an oil painting by Sir J. E. Millais, R.A., is given with this chapter (Fig. 52). Mr. E. Millais



was at that time under the impression that Model was the first of the breed imported, and that hound was certainly the first of his kind exhibited at an English dog show. It appears, however, from a pamphlet ("Bassets: their Use and Breeding") subsequently written and published by Mr. Millais, and to which it will be necessary to refer on several points, that Lord Onslow possessed, prior to Model's importation, several Bassets, which had been given to him by Lord Galway, who had been presented with them by Comte Tournon, of Montmelas. These are the first imported Bassets on record; but it would be against fair inference from undoubted evidence to suppose that Bassets, like other French breeds, had not been brought to England centuries ago, although the blood has been absorbed and lost in the flood of other varieties. At the time, however, that Mr. Millais obtained Model, no other representative of the breed could be found in this country, and his owner, therefore, resorted to a Beagle cross, claiming that in the second generation he was able to show hounds at the Agricultural Hall in 1877 which it was impossible to distinguish from pure Bassets. He gave up this strain when Lord Onslow imported Fino and Finette from Comte le Couteulx, the breeder of Model.

The next great impulse towards popularising these hounds here was, undoubtedly, the importation of specimens from the best French kennels, by "Wildfowler" and Mr. G. R. Krehl; to a remarkable extent by the latter's Fino de Paris, a hound of great beauty and of concentrated pedigree, whose blood runs in the majority of Bassets of the day.

Fino de Paris deserves a few words to himself, so potent has his influence been upon the breed. Mr. Krehl showed excellent judgment in acquiring him in 1880. Mr. Millais, who could have had him at an earlier date, believed him to be Model's brother, but he had the bloodhound type of head to which we have bred since, while Model's was more on the lines of a Foxhound's. Now we may trace the foundation of the breed as it is to-day in Great Britain. The union of Model with Lord Onslow's Finette produced Garenne and Proctor. The latter, put to Juno, a bitch imported by Lord Onslow, produced Cigarette, who became the dam of Medore by Champion Bourbon (Fino de Paris ex Guinevere). The alliance of Medore with Fino VI. (a son of Fino V. by Vivien, a granddaughter of Fino de Paris) resulted in the birth of Champions Forester, Fresco, Merlin, and Flora, all names of great moment in the Basset-hound world.

The next potent factor in the establishment of the breed in this country came into play in 1883. It is related of certain voyagers that, when in immediate danger of shipwreck, and it was found no one of their number was capable of conducting the devotions suitable to the perilous occasion, a brilliant idea presented itself to

one of them, who exclaimed: "Let us make a collection." In the doggy world, when a breed does not prosper as its devotees desire, some one possessed of specimens writes to the newspapers, and says, "Let us form a club"; and, calling a few friends together, a club is formed, and a standard framed to match existing specimens, by which all future dogs of the breed are to be judged.

In 1883, then, the Basset Club was instituted, and the immense increase of these hounds in England is largely due to its influence. The Club proposed to itself the task of defining the true type, of publishing a full and minute description of the breed, and also a book of pedigrees. A fourth edition of the Stud Book (originally compiled by Mr. Everett Millais) was published in 1900, having been corrected and brought up to date by Mrs. Tottie.

Turning, for the time being, from this part of the subject to a consideration of the uses of Bassets, it will be seen, from "Wild-fowler's" contribution, that in France their chief use is in serving the gun, and especially in driving ground game from the coverts to the open glades, rides, or avenues, wherein the shooters take up their position; and although not kept exclusively to that work, yet there is no mention of them being used as we do our Harriers and Beagles.

At the time that Arrian lived hounds corresponding to the modern Basset were used for hunting, as we use the term, many centuries before "villainous saltpetre was dug out of the bowels of the harmless earth" for the making of gunpowder. Such use of hounds was an absolute necessity of the then existing circumstances; and, no doubt, in times nearer to our own, Bassets were also used to drive game within reach of the bowman's shaft long before the "mimic thunder" of the iron tube roused the echo, as it sounded the death of hare or pheasant.

Bassets are now employed to a considerable extent in hare-hunting in this country, in packs, as Harriers are used, and, in many instances, with marked success.

Mr. Fred. W. Blain, of Bromborough, Cheshire, well known in the earlier days of the breed, wrote to the previous edition of "British Dogs":—

"During the past few years the number of Basset-hounds in this country has greatly increased, and I am glad to see that they are growing in favour as sporting dogs. For hare-hunting they are excellent, and for some reasons I think they are preferable to Beagles. They are by no means as slow as most people imagine, and they will go on for hours at top speed, showing great endurance and pluck. Like most delicate-nosed hounds, such as Bloodhounds, Otter-hounds, and the old Southern Hounds, Bassets are inclined to dwell very much on a scent, and to be rather too free with

their tongue ; they like to work out every inch of the trail, and, as they invariably cast *back* of their own accord, they hunt best when left pretty much to themselves. They should not be pressed, especially at the beginning, before they are well settled to their work.

It is well known that the formation of a fair pack of Foxhounds is the work of very many years, even with the great number of drafts to choose from. With Bassets, the number a buyer can select from is very limited—they vary greatly in size and build, and, of course, in speed ; yet some people, having got together half a dozen hounds of all sizes and shapes, never hunted before, and probably bred from parents which for generations have not done a day's hunting, are disgusted because they do not show good sport. Surely this is unreasonable. A certain amount of time and patience are required before a pack can be formed of, say, eight couple, well matched in speed, and hunting nicely together ; but with such a pack splendid results are obtained, and I have heard old Beagle men most enthusiastic in their praise. On a smaller scale very good amusement and exercise may be obtained with two couple or so, run on a plain rabbit-skin drag, or even merely letting them track their kennelman across country.

Let me advise any one trying Bassets for hunting not to attempt to teach them with the whip and harsh words, as they are very sensitive, and easily frightened, and in some cases never forget a thrashing. Headstrong they certainly are, and fond of their own way—but this failing must be put up with ; to those who know the breed they are not hard to manage, with a little tact.

I consider that, in making use of Bassets to run as Beagles, we are taking them rather out of their element, and, consequently, it will take time before they can be expected to be perfect at this work. For shooting where the coverts are too dense for beaters, Bassets in France take the place of our Spaniels, driving everything before them, and making such a noise that neither boar nor rabbit is likely to remain in cover. This was, I think, their original use in France ; but in this country game is generally too plentiful and highly preserved for them to be much used.

I hope that, in breeding Bassets for hunting purposes, owners will not neglect the heavy and somewhat ungainly appearance that they should have, and gradually get them higher on the leg and lighter in bone and body ; by so doing they may increase the speed, but they will lose the endurance, and they will in time be nothing better than deformed Beagles. I have already noticed a tendency in this direction in packs. If Bassets are not fast enough for a man, let him by all means keep Beagles instead. You cannot expect a Clydesdale to go as fast as a thoroughbred, nor would you think of breeding them to do so. Keep each to his real work : both are good, but their style may suit different tastes."

Lieutenant Munro was also the Master of a pack, which he regularly hunted, about the same period; but from a note of that gentleman, quoted by Mr. Millais, he appears rather to have used them to beat rabbits to the gun than as hare-hounds. Lieutenant Munro says: "Two years ago I had a very good pack of eight couple working hounds, all good hunting, and staunch. If one of my hounds gave tongue, I was certain that there was a rabbit. I used to shoot over my Bassets, and have often killed fifty couple rabbits a day over them. I believe, when bred carefully for this object, they are the *best* sort of dogs for rabbiting."

Speaking of the same hounds, Mr. Northcote, another well-known admirer of Bassets, says: "He [Mr. Munro] used them for rabbiting. I was delighted with them. Their lovely music, like a Foxhound; first-rate nose; and, after finding, keeping together in a pack after one rabbit, however many there were about—to me was enchanting, adding considerably to the sport."

Mr. T. Pick, who had the care and management of the Earl of Onslow's Bassets, and who continued to breed these hounds, writing at the time when the Earl of Onslow had just given up the breed, and made a present of most of his dogs to Mr. Pick, said:—

"They are the most intelligent dogs in the world. They are very keen hunters, and I have hunted a hare with them, with two inches of snow on the ground, for over two miles. I have also hunted a hare with them for a mile, over a dust-blown field, with a warm sun and a dry east wind, at four o'clock in the afternoon. Once, when out with a pup a few days under four months old, named Proctor, a rabbit crossed the gravel path, and when the pup came on the scent he immediately gave tongue, and followed up the scent for about 400 yards, when the rabbit got into his hole. That pup had never seen a rabbit, or any other game, in his life before. I once left a pup named Hector (now belonging to Mr. Ramsay, of Bray) hunting a hare or something, and, as I was in a hurry, I did not wait for him, but went on to Gomshall, a distance of four miles from home, thinking the pup would go home when he had lost me. But when I had just got to Gomshall, which was about one hour after, I heard him following full-cry; so, after he had missed me, he got on my scent, and hunted me down, though I had crossed over ploughed fields, through very large woods, and through lanes, and on a track that I had never been before. The pup was only eight months old at the time. The same pup was out with Lord Burleigh's hounds on January 1st, 1881, when only seven months old, and I had the chance of putting him on the scent of a fox, to see if he would hunt him; and he went off full-cry at once, although he had never seen a fox in his life. I have hunted

deer with them ; but the proper game for them is the hare. They seem to hunt more offhand than the Foxhound and Harrier, and they give more music, and are keener than any English hound ; and although they have short legs, they get over the ground very fast—they take the scent so very easily, and don't seem to lose time in putting their heads up and down. I was once out with twelve of these hounds in a strange country to them, and they were hunting a rabbit or something ; but as I had no whipper-in, and as it was late in the afternoon, I wanted to get home, so I ran away from them, thinking that when they could not see me, and found that I had gone, they would leave off hunting rabbits. I ran about a mile across fields, towards home, and after the hounds had their hunt out, and could not find me, being in a part of the country they did not know, they immediately got on my track full cry. When I found what they were doing, I ran as fast as possible to have a good start, but they soon ran me down."

From the opinions and experiences quoted, it is evident that the Basset may be turned to account in many branches of sport ; and, notwithstanding some slight discrepancies in the statements, the whole speaks well for the utility of the breed. Only one more quotation on this head is needed, and it is from the article by Mr. Krehl in "Stonehenge's" book. "Deer and hares," says this eminently practical follower of the chase, "will actually play before the little hounds, stopping to listen to them coming." The games the deer and hares play on these agreeable occasions are, perhaps discreetly, not declared. There is no beast of chase that does not use its ears in endeavouring to escape, no matter what the nature of the pursuer.

I have already referred to Mr. Everett Millais' essay on "Bassets : their Use and Breeding," which he subsequently followed up with "Rational Breeding." Mr. Millais has collected a mass of facts, and has so marshalled them as to show, almost to a demonstration, the results certain to follow the mating of Bassets, in certain proportions of blood, of the strains of these hounds then possessed in England. The book is not an inviting one on first dipping into it, but well repays digestion. On first reading it, it will probably appear an enigma ; but a closer reading will disclose its sound common sense. The fact is, Mr. Millais has written for those who are supposed to know, and perfectly comprehend every allusion to, the types of hounds he speaks of ; but there he is in error : he should have defined his types, in order to make his arguments clear to the uninitiated in Basset mysteries.

In a correspondence Mr. Millais declared that "type cannot be defined more than fashion." "But fashion," replied Mr. Hugh

Dalziel, "can be defined; even a male creature, without being a milliner, can define and describe the difference between the type of ladies' head-gear that used to be called a 'cosy,' and that irreverently named the 'coal-scuttle,' up the long cavern of which those who would osculate had to venture as into a railway tunnel." Mr. Millais says: "Type is as changeable as fashion; were it not so, the Foxhound of to-day would be a very similar animal to what it was 100 years ago, which it is not." On the question of what constitutes type there is a great diversity of opinion. Mr. Millais preferred a Basset tricoloured, with tan head and black-and-white body; but that is not type: the type—that is to say, the generic characters—of the Basset, as of the Greyhound, was accurately, and with very considerable detail, described nearly 2,000 years ago, and remains essentially the same. As to our English hounds, the type has not been altered, but special developments, amounting merely to variations to meet altered methods of using the hounds, and the difference in the enjoyment sought to be derived from them, have been cultivated. Our Foxhounds of to-day were formed by selection 100 years ago, to meet new requirements, but the modifications made did not interfere with the essential character of them as hounds. Those only who set up imaginary types to suit their taste as fanciers, of whatever breed, imitate, and may, therefore, be compared to the rulers of fashion in dress and other trivialities.

Mr. Millais was, however, good enough to contribute to an earlier edition of this work his views of the three divisions of Bassets existing in England—namely, the Couteulx, or Fino de Paris; the Masson, or Termino; and the Lane—holding the term Couteulx Hound, as applied to all our Bassets, to be a most erroneous nomenclature. It is right, therefore, to present his views here, especially as they supply the great want in his essay, and should always be read, in conjunction with his remarks on breeding, by those interested in Bassets. Mr. Millais wrote:—

"When asked, some seven years ago, to write a small article on the Basset for 'British Dogs,' this hound could scarcely be called a British dog, the breed having only just begun to have a footing in England. Since then it has largely increased, and may now safely be classed as a British production.

Bassets may be classed in three divisions:—

- |                        |     |     |                  |
|------------------------|-----|-----|------------------|
| 1. Couteulx Hounds ... | ... | ... | } Smooth-coated. |
| 2. Lane Hounds ...     | ... | ... |                  |
| 3. Griffons ...        | ... | ... |                  |

Of the first two varieties we have many examples at present; of the third, only one, to my knowledge, has been exhibited in England—namely, Ramoneau—though the type is common enough

at Continental shows. To go into minute particulars of how the Basset has had its origin, or how it has thriven in this country, is not the object of these notes; though it will be necessary, in dealing with the Couteulx Hounds, to show how the two subdivisions, into which they must now be classed, have come about.

In the first place, before proceeding farther, it must be clearly understood what the terms 'Couteulx' and 'Lane' mean. When Bassets first began to be imported into England—I refer, of course, to our present stock, dating back to 1874—our hounds were imported from the kennels of Comte Couteulx le Cantalan, of Étrepagny. After a lapse of a few years a new kind of Basset made its appearance on the show-bench, exhibited by Mons. Louis Lane, of Francqueville, near Rouen.

So far, then, the terms 'Couteulx' and 'Lane' were applied to hounds emanating from the kennels of these two gentlemen. Fresh importations, however, arriving, and no new name occurring to breeders' minds for these hounds, the term 'Couteulx' has gradually come to mean any hound (smooth-coated) which is not a Lane, though, in truth, our smooth-coated Bassets might, with far greater advantages, be divided into the—

Couteulx	...	...	...	Fino de Paris type.
Masson	...	...	...	Termino type.
Lane	...	.	...	Ramono type.

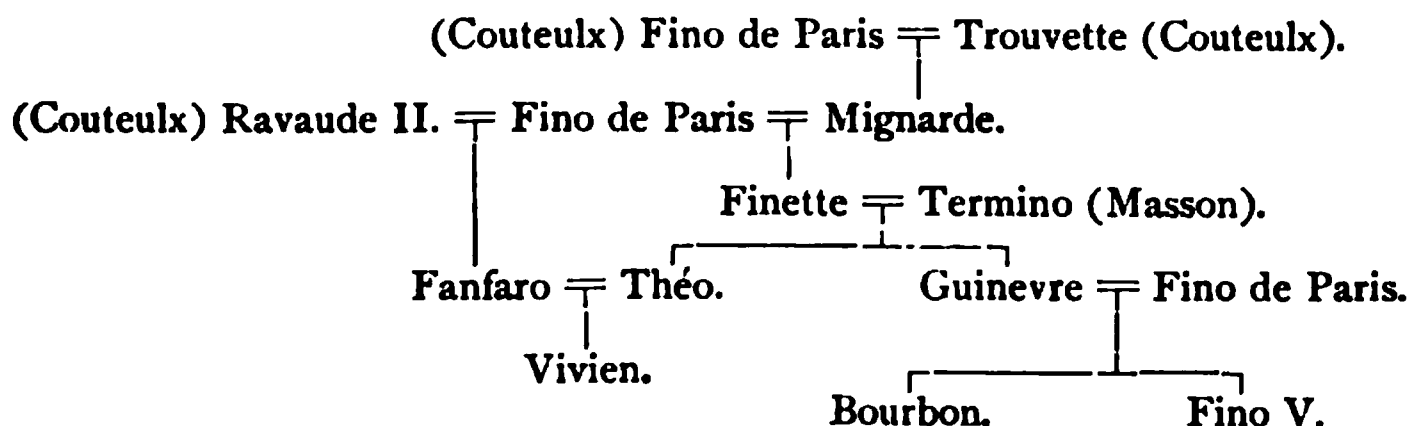
I will, however, only speak of them as two varieties, the Couteulx and Lane; the former with two subdivisions.

### COUTEULX HOUNDS

These hounds are exemplified by two types :—

1. Fino de Paris type.
2. Termino type.

Before proceeding to give the differences between the two types, it would be, perhaps, as well to understand how this has arisen. The following small pedigree table will show it :—



Although Guinevre and Théo were bred from Fino de Paris stock on the dam's side, they were of quite a different type from



Fino de Paris, or any other hound imported from Comte Couteulx's kennels; but they much resembled Bellicent, another of Mons. Masson's hounds imported into this country, which is a proof that this peculiar type is indigenous in his kennels. They must, therefore, have resembled their sire, which belonged to Mons. Masson. Bearing this well in mind, it is very easy to see how these two nearly related but different types have arisen.

On the importation of Guinevre, Théo, and Vivien into this country, the first-named bitch was mated with Fino de Paris. Had Guinevre followed the common rules of breeding, she should have given birth to pups of Fino de Paris type, but she did not; she chose to present one of them (Bourbon) in her own form, the type of Monsieur Masson's kennel, and that which I call the 'Termino type. The other pup, Fino V., resembled his sire, with the addition of some of his dam's quality.

Bourbon, being mated with his aunt, Théo, thus virtually breeding into the Masson or Termino side of the house, produced Chopette, a bitch excelling even her sire in points which make him so different from his Fino de Paris brother, Fino V.

In Vivien we have a bitch of very weak Termino type, so 'complaisant' as to throw both types whichever way mated, but who will throw her own, as in the case of Jupiter, a poor type-producer. In this way have arisen the two Couteulx types that we have at present on our show-benches.

#### FINO DE PARIS TYPE

*Colour.*—Rich tricolour—hare-pie, lemon, and white. The first object which strikes us is the brilliancy and general evenness of the markings: the tan is deep; the black, saddle-shaped on the back, running into tan on the buttocks.

*Coat.*—Thick, strong, and at times crimped even to coarseness; stern feathered.

*Head.*—In those unallied to the Termino hounds, flattish; ears set on high and small, but should be domed. In those containing Termino blood, the head is large, well shaped; ears hung low and of good size, with well-developed flews; nose slightly inclined to be Roman.

*Eye.*—Dark, sunken, and showing a prominent haw.

*Bone.*—Good; in those not too closely inbred, massive.

*Legs.*—Torses, demi-torses, droites.

*General Appearance.*—A fine large hound, of powerful physique.

*Examples.*—In the first instance, Fino de Paris as a type. In the second, Fino V., VI., Pallas II., Fresco, Forester, Merlin, Clovis, Eve, Texas Fino, Wazir, Aryan, Lælaps, Fancy, Fiddler, Flora.

#### TERMINO TYPE

*Colour.*—Tricolour (light), lemon-and-white, hare-pie, blue mottled. The tricolour of this hound is far less brilliant than in the preceding type, the tan being no longer so rich, whilst the black is distributed in uneven patches over the body, and, in addition to these markings, the hound is often "ticked," whilst frequently is to be seen a blue mottled appearance.



*Coat.*—Short and fine ; no crimping.

*Head.*—Domed, though in many of our best specimens this is not apparent.

*Nose.*—Strongly Roman, and finer than in the Fino de Paris hounds.

*Ears.*—Hung very low, and of immense length.

*Flews.*—Well marked.

*Eyes.*—Dark, sunken, and hawed.

*Bone.*—Somewhat light, except in one or two specimens.

*Legs.*—Torses, demi-torses, droites, with an inclination to height.

*General Appearance.*—A fine, upstanding hound, well put together, and of high breeding.

*Examples.*—In the first instance, Termino (?), Guinevre, Bellicent. In the second degree, Bourbon, Chopette, Zeus, Beau, Beauclerc, Narcissus, Colinnette, Blondin, Dosia.

#### LANE HOUNDS

*Colour.*—Light tricolour, lemon-and-white, hare-pie (with ticking).

*Coat.*—Short, thick.

*Head.*—Should be domed ; somewhat large and coarse.

*Ears.*—Long, heavy, broad, and hung low.

*Flews.*—Well marked.

*Eyes.*—Light.

*Legs.*—Torses.

*Bone.*—Enormous.

*General Appearance.*—A very big, heavy Basset ; coarse and clumsy, with enormous chest development.

*Examples.*—In the first instance, Ramono II. ; in the second instance, Gavotte, Blanchette II., Champion, Bavard, Chorister, Hannibal.

#### GRIFFONS

*Colour.*—Tricolour, blue-grey, hare-pie, lemon-and-white.

*Coat.*—Thick, hard, wire-haired, and like that of the Otter-hound.

*Head.*—Such as that of the Otter-hound, and well flewed.

*Eyes.*—Dark and hawed.

*Ears.*—Long and pendulous, low hung.

*Bone.*—Good.

*Legs.*—Torses.

*General Appearance.*—A strong, active hound, powerful, and well knit together.

*Example.*—Ramoneau."

Readers of the foregoing interesting contribution, will readily see that type and fashion could each be defined ; for in his article Mr. Millais has described not merely one type of Basset, but (including the broken-haired Griffon) four, and has thereby proved that he had estimated his own ability too modestly. Perhaps the term "type" is too strong to apply to the slight variations described, which, in fact, amount merely to small differences in features, always showing variations in families. We would say of the Scottish Highlanders, they are of Celtic type ; but the term would not be used to describe some minute difference that may have been observable between the Clan Macgregor and the Clan Macdonald. It is, however, the order of the day, in regard to dogs, to subdivide with such great minuteness that it is only given to those

inspired with the peculiar afflatus of "the fancy" to appreciate every microscopic difference dealt with.

It has frequently been urged that the points of a dog, of whatever breed, must, if worthy of appreciation, be capable of demonstration in terms comprehensible to every one. Mr. Millais was certainly not one of those who cannot express in language the differences they distinguish in the animals they judge; and it will be acknowledged that he did good service in plainly stating the distinguishing features of the four varieties of Basset-hounds as they were types fixed in his mind. It is a decided advantage to have the points, or, as the old school of breeders called them, "the properties," of each breed defined. If the definition proves to be wrong, or capable of amendment in any way, it can be done; but without a written definition we are left to the incompetence of egotists, who claim to be inspired, and able to see a something they call "character," indefinable by them, and invisible to all but themselves and the privileged few initiated in the mystery.

Though it is not difficult to accept Mr. Millais' distinction between the Fino de Paris and the Termino Hounds, the same can hardly be said of his theory of breeding, which appears to rest on an insufficiently solid basis, leaving out of account influences which sometimes assert themselves in a way to all of us inexplicable.

Fino de Paris was bred from brother and sister—farther than his grandparents his pedigree is unknown. Termino is said, as a sire, to show more prepotency, stamping the character of his family against odds in favour of Fino de Paris; yet the pedigree of Termino is unknown. To square results, in this case, with the accumulated experiences of breeders, Termino's pedigree, although unwritten, must be the longest, and most free from foreign admixture.

The facts of the case appear to be that Comte Couteulx and MM. Masson and Lane have each bred his own strain from the same common stock. It is, therefore, going too far to base a system on present results in England of any combinations of these strains, until several more generations of breeding from existing results are seen.

Most of the above has already appeared in earlier editions of this work, but it is of so much interest to present-day breeders that it has been deemed worthy of repetition. Since the above remarks were penned, the Basset has increased enormously in popularity, both in the field and on the show-bench. Among the successful breeders have been, in addition to those already mentioned, Mrs. C. C. Ellis, who produced a remarkable succession of champions from her kennels, Mrs. Walsh, Mrs. Tottie, Mr. Harry Jones, Mr. F. B. Craven, Mr. G. T. G. Musson, Dr. S. Isaacke, Mr. W. W. White, Major Owen Swaffield, Mr. McNeill, Captain

Stone, Mr. G. Dalton, Mr. B. F. Parrott, the Messrs. Heseltine, Mrs. A. N. Lubbock, Miss Wimbush, Mr. C. Garnett, Captain Crowe, Dr. Woodhead, Mr. Roberts, Mr. J. Stark, Mr. C. R. Morrison, Mr. Lord, Prince Pless, Hon. C. B. Courtenay, Mr. Kenyon Fuller, Mr. A. Croxton Smith, and many others. The King and Queen are acknowledged lovers of the showy little hound, and good specimens, mainly bred at Sandringham, are from time to time exhibited by them.

Quite a number of packs, too, exist for the purpose of hare-hunting, and it is pleasing to find that in the majority of instances Masters are breeding to type. One or two attempts have been made to produce a longer legged hound, but the idea has not met with favour, and most Basset-hound men of to-day will be thoroughly in sympathy with the concluding remarks of Mr. Blain, quoted on a previous page.

Below we give the points and description of the Basset-hound, originally drawn up by Mr. G. R. Krehl, and accepted at a club meeting in 1899:—

#### POINTS OF THE BASSET-HOUND (SMOOTH)

				VALUE.
Head, Skull, Eyes, Muzzle, and Flews	...	...	...	15
Ears ...	...	...	...	15
Neck, Dewlap, Chest, and Shoulders	...	...	...	10
Fore Legs and Feet	...	...	...	15
Back, Loins, and Hindquarters	...	...	...	10
Stern...	...	...	...	5
Coat and Skin ...	...	...	...	10
Colour and Markings	...	...	...	15
"Basset Character" and Symmetry	...	...	...	5
Total				100

#### GENERAL APPEARANCE

1. To begin with the *Head*, as the most distinguishing part of all breeds. The head of the Basset-hound is most perfect when it closest resembles a Blood-hound's. It is long and narrow, with heavy flews, occiput prominent, "*la bosse de la chasse*," and forehead wrinkled to the eyes, which should be kind, and show the haw. The general appearance of the head must present high breeding and reposeful dignity; the teeth are small, and the upper jaw sometimes protrudes. This is not a fault, and is called the "*bec de lièvre*."

2. The *Ears* very long, and when drawn forward folding well over the nose—so long that in hunting they will often actually tread on them; they are set on low, and hang loose in folds like drapery, the ends inward curling, in texture thin and velvety.

3. The *Neck* is powerful, with heavy dewlaps. Elbows must not turn out. The chest is deep, full, and framed like a "man-of-war." Body long and low.

4. *Fore Legs* short, about 4in., and close-fitting to the chest till the crooked knee, from where the wrinkled ankle ends in a massive paw, each toe standing out distinctly.

5. The *Stifles* are bent, and the quarters full of muscle, which stands out so

that when one looks at the dog from behind, it gives him a round, barrel-like effect. This, with their peculiar, waddling gait, goes a long way towards Basset character—a quality easily recognised by the judge, and as desirable as Terrier character in a Terrier.

6. The *Stern* is coarse underneath, and carried hound-fashion.

7. The *Coat* is short, smooth, and fine, and has a gloss on it like that of a racehorse. (To get this appearance, they should be hound-gloved, never brushed.) Skin loose and elastic.

8. The *Colour* should be black, white, and tan; the head, shoulders, and quarters a rich tan, and black patches on the back. They are also sometimes hare-pied.

#### POINTS OF THE BASSET-HOUND (ROUGH)

	VALUE.
Head and Ears ... ..	20
Body, including Hindquarters ..	35
Legs and Feet ... ..	20
Coat ... ..	15
"Basset Character," etc. ...	10
Total ... ..	100

#### GENERAL APPEARANCE

1. The *Head* should be large, the skull narrow but of good length, the peak well-developed. The muzzle should be strong, and the jaws long and powerful; a snipy muzzle and weakness of jaw are objectionable. The eyes should be dark and not prominent. The ears should be set on low, of good length and fine texture.

2. The *Neck* should be strong, of good length and muscular, set on sloping shoulders.

3. The *Body* should be massive, of good length, and well ribbed up, any weakness or slackness of loin being a bad fault. The chest should be large and very deep, the sternum prominent.

4. The *Fore Legs* should be short and very powerful, very heavy in bone, either half crooked or nearly straight. The elbows should lie against the side of the chest, and should not turn out.

5. *Hindquarters* should be powerful and muscular; the hind legs should be rather longer than the fore legs, and should be well bent at the stifles.

6. *Stern*.—Of moderate length and carried gaily; should be set on high.

7. *Coat*.—An extremely important point. It should be profuse, thick and harsh to the touch, with a dense undercoat. The coat may be wavy.

8. *Colour*.—Any recognised hound colour.

9. *Weight*.—Dogs from 40lb. to 50lb., bitches rather less.

The Rough Basset should appear a very powerful hound for his size, on short, strong legs. Body massive and good length, without slackness of loin. The feet should be thick, well padded, and not open. The expression should be kindly and intelligent. Any unsoundness should disqualify the hound.

Of recent years an emphatic stand has been made against unsoundness, and hounds that at one time would have won prizes on account of their beautiful type would now be sent out of the ring unnoticed. This is quite the right line to go upon, for the

Basset is essentially a sporting hound, and every effort should be made to breed out unsound front legs or weak loins and quarters. Though many people keep Bassets simply for show purposes or as pets, there is no reason why the working properties should occupy a secondary position in the esteem of the breeder. Indeed, the writer would almost prefer seeing a sporting breed become extinct than suffer the degradation of being propagated simply for so-called "fancy" points. We should try for a well-balanced hound, beautiful in head, with the pathetic expression which is so much of his charm, short legs, with feet beyond reproach, well-sprung ribs, and deep chest. Why some people should wish for longer legs it

FIG. 53.—MRS. TOTTIE'S SMOOTH BASSET-HOUND CHAMPION LOUIS LE BEAU.

is difficult to imagine. The Basset was never meant for speed, and, rather than take away one of his chief characteristics, those who want a faster pack should take up Beagles instead. The note of the little hound is deep and melodious.

As with so many other varieties, persistent inbreeding for the maintenance of type has resulted in a greater susceptibility to distemper. In order to strengthen the constitution and also get an increase in size, the late Sir Everett Millais made experiments in the direction of a Bloodhound cross, and the results in the third generation were certainly striking. For some reason or other, however, breeders did not lend a ready favour to the idea, and no one has followed it up. As a rule, sensational figures are not paid for Bassets, and quite a little excitement was caused at Cruft's

Show in 1900 when Mrs. Tottie claimed Mr. A. Croxton Smith's Wantage for the catalogue price of £150. At an earlier day Mr. Krehl obtained a somewhat similar sum. The illustrations (Fig. 53 and 54) show the present-day type of hound.

Bassets vary a good deal in disposition. Some make delightful companions, becoming much attached to master or mistress, while others display a stubbornness which requires considerable humouring. On the whole, it is mainly a question of early training.

FIG. 54.—SMOOTH BASSET-HOUND CHAMPION XENA. BRED BY  
MRS. C. C. ELLIS.

In choosing a puppy, select one with plenty of bone and substance. See that the ears are set on low and fold gracefully, instead of hanging flat to the side of the skull. Beware, too, of those with very narrow heads—they are likely to become snipy. The skin should be loose and fine to the touch, and the eyes should be deep set and show some haw, as with the Bloodhound. The legs should be clean at the shoulder, without any tendency to bow out: the writer prefers them wrinkled down to the feet, which should be large and clumsy-looking for the size of the puppy.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### THE DACHSHUND

BEWICK says that the Kibble-hound of his day was a cross between the old English Hound and the Beagle, which would give a low hound, but not a swift one; indeed, lowness and swiftness are incompatible. Whether the Dachshund is a Kibble-hound, or even what a Kibble-hound exactly was, is not very clear, for kennel terms vary greatly in meaning in course of time.

The word Dachshund means "badger dog," and not "hound," as that term is used by our hunting men. He has, however, notwithstanding his use as a Terrier, many of the properties of the hound, and varietally should be classed with them; indeed, our own native Terriers are classed with the hounds by Caius, although many of our existing varieties are of very different type from hounds. The term "Kibble-hound" may have been applied to such as were short and crooked in the leg, as if broken, and, in that sense, the Dachshund, the Basset, and some of our Dandie Dinmont Terriers, may be called Kibble-hounds.

During the last few years Dachshunds have immensely increased in numbers. It is, however, doubtful whether as regards quality and character the dog has progressed with equal steps. In fact, the Dachshund is becoming more and more a fashionable pet than a workman—a quality with which the breed was associated when it was first introduced in this country.

The following was contributed to the First Edition of this work by "Vert," whose large experience of Dachshunds entitles his opinions on the breed to be considered authoritative:—

"So much has been said and written on this breed of dogs during the few years that they have had a place in the prize schedules of our shows, that in treating the subject we shall endeavour to unsay some of the nonsense that has from time to time been put forth by some of those journals whose pages are opened to the discussion of canine matters, in one of which a certain amusing correspondent, in a playful moment, tells his readers

that the ears of the Dachshund cannot be too long. Another says the body cannot be too long. Then we read that the legs cannot be too short or too crooked, with such impossible measurements as could only be found in the fertile brain of the writer. At shows we have had our special attention drawn to the veriest mongrels, and been held by the button by enthusiastic owners, and had glaring defects pointed out as characteristics of the pure breed; but, being unable to draw on our credulity to that extent, we have had to fall back on our stock of charity, and call to mind that even Solomon was young once in his lifetime. There is no breed of dogs that the English have been so tardy in taking to as the Dachshund, Satan and Feldmann being the only representatives of the breed on the Birmingham show-bench for several years; and certainly we had one judge who had the courage to grapple with this little hound when he did make an attempt to emerge from his obscurity, and we have seen the best Dachshund that has yet been exhibited passed over by a couple of 'all-round' judges of high standing at an important show, one of those Solons arguing that he was a Beagle Otter-hound, and the other that he was a Turnspit; neither of them being aware that the Turnspit was little different from a moderate crooked-legged Pug of the present time, and that it would be impossible to confine a long-backed twenty-pound dog in one of those small cages in which the little prisoner had to ply his calling. We have no wish to speculate on the early history of this breed, as, like other cases, it would be a mere leap in the dark from the same source as before alluded to. We have been seriously told that the breed came originally from France, and that once on a time, when the French army invaded Germany, and were capturing towns and provinces, the German nobles, by way of retaliation, invaded France and carried off all the Dachshunds; but as we do not find this theory supported by any authority that we have consulted, possibly the writer of the story may be entitled to the invention also.

The Dachshund is a short-coated, long-backed dog, on very short legs, of about 20lb. weight, and should not be less than 18lb., the bitches being 3lb. or 4lb. less than the dogs. They must be self-coloured, although a little white on the breast or toes should not be a disqualification, as these beauty spots will crop out now and then in any breed of dogs.

The colour most in fashion just now is the fallow red and black-and-tan, but we have very good specimens of various shades of red, more or less smutty, as well as the brown with tawny markings, some of which are very handsome. In black-and-tan we do not demand pencilled toes, as in the Terrier, although, if good in every other respect, we should consider it an acquisition; but we prefer such as nearest approach the standard of excellence,



and care little for shades of colour, so that it be any of those above named. The head, when of the proper type, greatly resembles that of the Bloodhound. The ears also are long and pendulous, and in a 20lb. dog should measure from  $4\frac{1}{2}$ in. to 5in. each, and from tip to tip over the cranium, when hanging down in their natural position, from 13in. to 14in.; the length from the eye to the end of the nose should be over 3in.,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. being a good length for a dog of 20lb. weight; girth of muzzle, from 8in. to  $8\frac{1}{2}$ in., which should finish square, and not snipey or spigot-nosed, and the flews should be fairly developed; the eyes should be very lustrous and mild in expression, varying in colour with that of the coat; the teeth should be very strong and perfectly sound, as a dog with a diseased mouth is of little use for work, is very objectionable as a companion, and is quite unfit for the stud in this or any other breed of dogs; the neck should be rather long and very muscular. We have a brood bitch from one of the best kennels in Germany, in which the dewlap is very strongly pronounced; but this and the conical head are but rarely met with as yet. The chest should be broad, with the brisket point well up to the throat; the shoulders should be very loose, giving the chest an appearance of hanging between them; they should be well covered with muscle, with plenty of loose skin about them. The fore legs are one of the great peculiarities of the breed; these are very large in bone for the size of the dog, and very crooked, being turned out at the elbows and in at the knees; the knees, however, should not 'knuckle,' or stand forward over the ankles, as we frequently see in very crooked-legged dogs, which renders them more clumsy and less powerful. The feet should be very large, and armed with strong claws, and should be well splayed outwards, to enable him to clear his way in the burrow. Terrier-like fore feet cannot be tolerated in the Dachshund, as great speed is not required, the great essentials being: a good nose for tracking; a conformation of body that will admit of his entering the badger earth, and adapting himself to his situation; and a lion heart and power to grapple with the quarry, in the earth or in the open—and these are no small requirements. We are frequently told So-and-so's Terrier has finished his badger in some very small number of minutes. But there are badgers and badgers—baby badgers; and if we are to believe a tithe of what we hear on this head, the supposition is forced upon us that a great many badgers die in their infancy.

We do know that the premier Dachshund of the present day has drawn a wild fox from his fastness, and finished him, unaided, in about four minutes; but an unsnubbed, fully matured badger of five or six summers is an awkward customer, and with him the result might have been quite different.

What are called Dachshunds may be picked up in most

German towns ; but those are often of an inferior sort, or half-breds, the genuine blue blood being almost entirely in the hands of the nobles. Familiar to us in the north were those of the late King of Hanover ; those of Baron Nathasius and Baron Von Cram in the south. The Grand Duke of Baden's kennel, at Eberstein Schloss, is unrivalled. Prince Couza, Baroness Ingelheim, and Baron Haber also possessed some of the best and purest strains.

In England Her Majesty the Queen and H.S.H. Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar for many years possessed the choicest specimens of the best strains in Germany ; and we have been favoured with stud dogs and brood from some of the above-named kennels, which required something more than gold to possess them. A habit has sprung up of late—and a very bad one it is—of entering rough-coated little dogs as Dachshunds at some of our best shows, and some of them have received honours which they are in no way entitled to. This is misleading, as they are not Dachshunds, but 'Bassets'—very nice little fellows, but with no more right to be exhibited as Dachshunds than a Setter or a Spaniel would have in a Pointer class. They may be half-breds—as Dachshund-Basset or Dachshund-Spaniel. We have also met with others, hound-marked and smooth-coated, which looked like Dachshund-Beagles ; these are all Bassets, a term applied by the French to all low, short-legged dogs. The best we have met with were a leash owned by a French marquis ; these had grand heads of the Otter-hound type, with rough coats, very long bodies, and short, crooked legs, and were called 'Rostaing Bassets,' and were excellent workers in thick coverts ; but they rarely possess either the courage or the scenting powers of the Dachshund."

Having quoted the opinions of a well-known authority in the early show days of the variety, we now give the opinions of a present-day enthusiast in the breed, Mr. Harry Jones, and one whose opinions, alike as breeder, exhibitor, and judge, are entitled to respect :—

"I do not propose in any way to deal with the ancient history of the Dachshund, but simply to write about Dachshunds as we have known them in England since they have been exhibited at our dog shows. Strange as it may appear, a separate class for this breed was given at the Crystal Palace Show in 1873, five years before the earliest record of a separate class being given for Dachshunds at a dog show in their native country—viz. at Berlin in 1878 (see Vol. I. of the 'Teckel-Stammbuch,' published by the 'Teckel-Klub' in 1891).

During the seventies the numbers of Dachshunds seen at our best shows rapidly increased, and Mr. W. Schuller, of Poland Street,

imported a considerable number of the winners of the day ; but the two Dachshunds, imported about this time, to whom most of the modern Dachshunds can be traced back were Waldine (6,355) and Xaverl (6,337), the former being the dam of Chenda (6,339), Hans (8,380), Zanah (8,404), etc., and the latter the sire of Hans (8,380), Zigzag (8,393), etc. etc. The latter's son Ozone (10,502) sired the two brothers Maximus (12,767) and Superbus (12,776), probably the most successful show and stud dogs of the breed in this country, but they owed a great deal of their success to their dam Thusnelda (10,528), imported by Mr. W. Schuller. She was first exhibited by Mr. Mudie at the Kennel Club Show of 1880. She was smaller than most of the Dachshunds then being shown, and was stated to have won several first prizes at Continental shows. She proved to be the most valuable importation of all the Dachshunds that passed through the hands of Mr. Schuller. Although she left no progeny in Mr. Mudie's kennel, she bred most successfully to both Ozone and Wag when in Mr. Arkwright's kennel.

There is no doubt that nearly all our Dachshunds that were too large and houndy in type obtained this from the strain of Waldine (6,355), but this strain when crossed with 'Thusnelda soon produced the right size and the type required.

In January, 1881, the Dachshund Club was formed, and before the end of the year a description of the Dachshund with a scale of points was published. It has often been stated that the Dachshund Club when it published the description of the variety did so in direct opposition to the acknowledged German type ; but the writers who make these statements surely overlook the fact that this standard was compiled in England and published ten years before any standard or scale of points were published by any acknowledged German authority—viz. the Teckel-Klub in 1891.

The standard described the Dachshund as he was then known in this country by the imported dogs that were being exhibited, and that were stated to have won prizes before being imported, and to have been bred in the very best German kennels ; but there is no doubt whatever that these imported dogs were more houndy in type than the Dachshund described in the scale of points published by the Teckel-Klub ten years later.

Although the points of the breed as published by the two clubs had important differences, there was not so much difference in the type of the dogs themselves.

In 1882 Dachshunds that were prize winners at our shows, and bred from the most successful winners of the day, competed successfully at Hanover under a German judge.

In 1885 and 1886 I exhibited Wagtail (16,633)—a daughter of Thusnelda, and the dam of Jackdaw (20,689), the most successful English-bred Dachshund ever exhibited—at the shows of the

St. Hubert Society, under a German judge, and each year she not only won the first prize in her class, but was awarded the *prix d'honneur* for the best Dachshund of all classes. She was a small-sized black-and-tan.

In 1891 I exhibited Pterodactyl (24,854) at Spa under a German judge, who awarded him first prize in his class, but he was not permitted to compete for the *prix d'honneur*; and Pterodactyl was one of the most successful prize winners in England.

That Dachshunds of very different types do win prizes under our different judges is only what occurs in nearly every breed of dog; but since the Teckel-Klub published its scale of points there has been a decided effort on the part of English breeders to breed more on the lines of the best of the German dogs, and with this object several of the winning dogs at the trials and shows have been imported during the last few years.

I think the greatest harm that is now being done to the breed in England is to change the nature of the dog, from being a hardy, keen, sporting little dog, quite able to hold his own with any dog of his size at field sports, into the ladies' pet dog we now find him. Instead of being a merry, bold, active dog in the ring, we find half of them are so shy that they cannot be induced to walk, and some will not even stand up.

That the Dachshund in his native country is a game sporting little dog will be admitted by all who have seen the trials under ground at foxes and badgers at Continental shows. Nearly all the prize winners were good workers, and some were excellent under ground.

I think it is a far more serious matter to change this sporting little companion from a hardy, courageous dog into a pet dog, nervous, delicate, and shy, than to have a difference in the scale of points."

No less interesting and practical are the opinions expressed by another well-known breeder of the variety, Mr. J. F. Sayer. That gentleman, in his review of the breed in the *Kennel Gazette* of January, 1903, states that:—

"What we want now is a few good German-bred dogs for mating with our houndy bitches to produce better stamina and courage, better legs and feet, tails, skin, and colour. The body and chest we have fairly right, and even the head, as to skull, etc., but stronger jaws are required. I have been much impressed when judging by the comparatively few Dachshunds that are really sound on their legs and able to stand evenly on their feet. Many can stand without knuckling over; but soundness demands something more exacting than this—namely, strong (sound) feet, not too long,

outspreading, and not twisted. The twisted foot is oftenest observed, and no dog with such a fault can be considered absolutely sound. Then, again, another striking fault, though not, I believe, so damning as unsoundness, is the loose shoulder—out-at-elbow—a sign of weakness in a most vital part of a Dachshund. How rarely one sees a good level back, with proper loin development! A great number of present-day winners dip behind the shoulders, and perhaps more are higher on quarters than at shoulder.

Muscle is absolutely at a discount, and its place is taken by beefiness. I wonder how many of our show dogs get more than

FIG. 55.—MISS A. M. PIGOTT'S DACHSHUND CHAMPION PRIME MINISTER.

the minimum allowance of exercise, to say nothing of work. . . . Sterns must not be neglected—curly tails, sausage tails, crooked tails, etc., are all only too apparent; but the correct tail—not too long, strong at base, tapering gradually to the top, and moderately feathered underneath—how few do we see! Skin of the right texture we neglect, or perhaps I should say we are losing it, in spite of ourselves, by inbreeding. The Dachshund should have plenty of thick skin, but it should be thick and covered with hair that, on being stroked the wrong way is resisting to the touch, instead of soft and yielding. Colour is rapidly fading. Red dogs are nowadays chiefly yellow, shading to whitish fawn. The

beautiful cherry-red is rarely seen, and the black-and-tan is almost conspicuous on the benches on account of its unusual colour! Even the black-and-tan is losing its rich tan markings, and a lot of half-and-half colours are cropping up. Colour is certainly a minor point; but it helps to illustrate my contention that an outcross is desirable. We have long ago exploded the theory of classifying Dachshunds by colour, but there is much to be said for the care with which the Germans have preserved the colour pure. I think that we might with advantage take a leaf out of their book by classifying our dogs by weight, for the variation in size and weight of our leading winners is most extraordinary, and must be very bewildering to beginners, and even to older hands. . . . The right size and weight for a Dachshund is about 18lb. for bitches, and a couple of pounds heavier for dogs."

The practical breeder will do well to carefully digest what Mr. Sayer has written with regard to the Dachshund, for they are words of wisdom, though uttered none too soon.

Though the Dachshund (Fig. 55) in this country is not called upon, as a rule, to "work," yet occasionally we find an owner who takes a wholesome pride in those qualities that so endear the breed to its Continental admirers. We have more than once seen the working qualities of the variety put to practical test. To the fact that as a mere ornament it is of greater monetary value than as a utility animal must be ascribed the apathy exhibited by owners with regard to its working qualities; for to develop the latter to the full would be to put the dog out of court for show-bench honours. The Dachshund, taken generally, makes an ideal companion and house-guard; while it is one of the easiest of dogs to keep in first-class condition.

The matter we have quoted from Mr. J. F. Sayer's very practical contribution to the periodical above referred to sufficiently indicates the lines that the novice should go upon when selecting a dog, especially when taken in conjunction with the description of the breed furnished by the Dachshund Club and given below and the illustration that accompanies this chapter. "Vert," in his contribution at the beginning of this chapter, disapproves of the Rough-haired Dachshund; and the only addition that calls for mention in connection with the Club's description is the fact that dappled specimens are occasionally found and special classes provided for them at the larger shows.

The Dachshund standard, as settled by the Dachshund Club, November, 1881, is as follows:—

*Head and Skull.*—Long, level, and narrow; peak well developed; no stop; eyes intelligent and somewhat small; follow body in colour.

*Ears.*—Long, broad, and soft ; set on low, and well back ; carried close to the head.

*Jaw.*—Strong, level, and square to the muzzle ; canines recurvent.

*Chest.*—Deep and narrow ; breast-bone prominent.

*Legs and Feet.*—Fore legs very short, and strong in bone, well crooked, not standing over ; elbows well clothed with muscle, neither in nor out ; feet large, round, and strong, with thick pads and strong nails. Hind legs smaller in bone and higher, hind feet smaller. The dog must stand true—*i.e.* equally on all parts of the foot.

*Skin and Coat.*—Skin thick, loose, supple, and in great quantity ; coat dense, short, and strong.

*Loin.*—Well arched, long, and muscular.

*Stern.*—Long and strong, flat at root, tapering to the tip ; hair on under side coarse ; carried low, except when excited. Quarters very muscular.

*Body.*—Length from back of head to root of stern two and a half times the height at shoulder. Fore ribs well sprung, back ribs very short.

*Colour.*—Any colour ; nose to follow body colour ; much white objectionable.

*Symmetry and Quality.*—The Dachshund should be long, low, and graceful, not cloddy.

*Weight.*—Dogs, about 21lb. ; bitches, about 18lb.

#### SCALE OF POINTS

Head and Skull	...	...	...	...	...	12
Ears ...	...	...	...	...	...	6½
Jaw ...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Chest	...	...	...	...	...	7
Legs and Feet ...	...	...	...	...	...	20
Skin and Coat ...	...	...	...	...	...	13
Loin ...	...	...	...	...	...	8
Stern ...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Body ...	...	...	...	...	...	8½
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	4
Symmetry and Quality	...	...	...	...	...	11
Total ...						100

The Dachshund Club states that it does not advocate point judging, the figures given being only used to show the comparative value of the features.

The Dachshund is one of the few varieties that can boast a Stud Book of its own. "Dachshund Pedigrees" are monumental volumes, and bear eloquent testimony to the painstaking care and research bestowed upon them by their compilers, Mr. E. S. Woodiwiss and Mr. E. Watlock Allen. They contain a list of all registered Dachshunds up to date, giving their reputed sires and dams, dates of birth, colour, breeders, owners, etc. Apart, too, from the pedigrees, there are a number of admirable reproductions in black and white of "pillars of the Stud Book," English and German dogs alike. Such a feature will be a valuable one to the breeder in the future, who will not only be able to refer to the family tree, but also to see some splendid representations of animals forming its chief branches.



In the volumes referred to, which should be in the possession of every one interested in the Dachshund, occur of course the names of those fanciers who have done most to place the variety upon the pinnacle of fame it now enjoys. Already some of these have been mentioned, but there are some few others who, having espoused the cause of the variety on its introduction, have retained at least their affection for it up to the present day—Mr. A. O. Mudie, Mr. A. W. Byron, Mr. Montague Wootten, Mr. E. S. Woodiwiss, Miss Pigott, Mr. W. Arkwright, Captain and Mrs. Barry, and a few others; while the lady who at the outset was largely responsible for the dog's introduction here was Mrs. Merrick-Hoare.

To those accustomed to regard the soft-eyed, smooth-coated Dachshund as but a pampered pet-dog, incapable of little beyond the bestowal of its affection upon its owner and it may be the guarding of the house, the instructive contribution from Mr. William Carnegie ("Moorman") on the dog's working capabilities will come as a revelation. It is also to be hoped that those who have the true welfare of the breed at heart—and their name is legion—will see fit to pay attention to those workmanlike qualities that first endeared the breed to English hearts, instead of contriving to breed solely for those more ornamental ones that fickle Fashion has for the nonce ruled shall obtain:—

"The popularity of the Dachshund in this country dates now for many years back, but the curious little dogs have never achieved that position for either Terrier or Hound work that they hold in Germany, Austro-Hungary, and other parts of the Continent. They quickly secured the approval of the 'Fancy' upon introduction to English kennels and the benches of our dog shows; but to a very large, in fact, preponderating, extent their merits in field and covert, when properly trained and worked, have been either overlooked or ignored. True, there have been, and are, many owners of Dachshunds who have sought to prove their worth otherwise than as merely fancy dogs; but whatever measure of success has crowned their efforts in this direction, the generality of those interested in the breed have not sought to follow up or extend these favourable results.

No doubt the name Dachshund, with the German translation of 'badger-dog,' has handicapped the breed for work in this country, because people naturally point to the scarcity of badgers in most parts of the British Isles, and, further, to the apparent unsuitability of the undoubtedly peculiarly built dogs for drawing badgers, their inability to tackle them, and the pronounced fact that we have numberless dogs of various Terrier breeds more suitable to work of this kind than the Dachshund itself.

It is greatly to be regretted that the breed has been so closely



and so solely associated with the badger by those who patronise and stand fast by the breed. This is not the case in the Continental countries, where it chiefly predominates, and where its name has become more familiar in the semi-diminutive, semi-nicknames of Daxel or Teckel. Had the dog come to us under any other name than Dachshund, and its inevitable translation of 'badger-dog,' there would seem to be every reason to believe it would have taken better place as a worker than it has done so far.

To properly appreciate the position that the Dachshund holds in the countries that chiefly esteem it, it is necessary for the unacquainted British amateur to compare it with the position held by some of our Terrier breeds. It is unnecessary to particularise; but for the present purpose any popular breed of working Terrier may be taken as representative. In these islands we should have a standard of excellence which would govern the positions of the best-bred dogs at shows and elsewhere, a general type of well-bred members of the breed, and the usual mongrel riff-raff; we should have dogs bred and kept mainly for showing, others for pets or companions, and others bred and maintained solely for work in the special direction and under the special conditions demanded by various circumstances. Such is precisely the position of the Dachshund in the Continental countries named; but it holds an additional one, possessed by no other single breed in the British Isles—it is essentially the companion of the sportsman, the woodsman, and the gamekeeper. Whatever the resources of the kennels of the one or the other, one or more Dachshunds seem to be a *sine quâ non*, and in the vast majority of cases the Daxel or Teckel will be a useful, well-trained dog, well up to any of the chance work such as a gamekeeper or a sportsman would come across in going his rounds, or in an ordinary stroll over the preserve with dog and gun.

This class of Dachshund serves as a sort of general utility dog. If a hare or a rabbit be wounded by a shot, the dog will find or retrieve it; a varmint be found in a trap, it will kill it; if there be fur or feather to be found and driven from covert, the dog is trained and is quite equal to the task.

These are all services such as one can command from one or other of our own breeds of dogs employed for sport; but then a single properly trained Dachshund will perform them all, whilst the little hounds may also be trained to work more associated with their name, and which I shall describe in detail later on.

It has been made clear so far that the Dachshund is capable of work in wood, covert, or field, of no mean order, and it is now necessary to see how these faculties for work can be developed. To this end we must take some stock of the breed as we now possess it. Those who are responsible for the type of Dachshund have

frequently disputed between what may be termed Hound and Terrier type, and in this respect we find one of the causes of the fallacy which the name Dachshund begets influencing judgment in the wrong direction. The Dachshund never was a Terrier in the sense that we understand it of a dog for going to ground. True, well-trained ones—trained, that is, for this particular work—will go to ground and tackle fox or badger in its earth; but the Dachshund, as a working dog, is and must be regarded in the light of a diminutive hound, working slowly, but steadily, by scent mostly, and driving game or vermin to the gun.

There are few dogs more sure or persistent upon a cold trail or scent; they will follow and find wounded fur and feather where smarter breeds, such as a Spaniel or a Terrier, will over-run the quarry and remain at fault; they will also, when worked in company, follow, worry, and bring to gun or to bay far superior quarry to dogs of their own weight and size of Terrier breed.

It will therefore be seen that to promote and thoroughly bring out the working capabilities of the Dachshund, it is, to say the least, unwise to attempt to enter them upon the same lines as one would commence the education of young Terriers. It is precisely for this reason that so many failures to make good working Dachshunds have resulted.

For a portion of its work a Dachshund requires to be entered upon the same lines as the small Beagles—Beagles, that is, of about 14in., not the oversized ones, neither Beagle, Harrier, nor Hound, of 17in. to even 19in., whose size and speed are too great for one style of work and insufficient for the other. Coupled with this form of work, the Dachshund requires entering also to that portion of a sporting Terrier's work that embraces the search by scent for fur or vermin, the driving of them to gun, net, or earth, but not the actual going to earth. When Dachshunds are required to go to earth after fox or badger, whether to tackle the quarry and hold it at bay till it is dug out, or to drive it from its burrow, a specific form of training is required—upon the same lines as the low-legged Scottish Terriers are entered for work amongst the cairns and rocky grounds of our northern province where foxes are shot and caught, but not hunted with hounds.

Slow seek, sure find, is the maxim that must guide the hand that seeks to train Dachshunds to the work of which they are capable and at which they are adepts. They cannot at their best replace any of our Terrier breeds at the work at which they in their turn are *facile princeps*, but they can be brought to such a state of serviceable training in the directions which have been mentioned as will freely prove their utility and value as an addition to our list of sporting dogs. The great point is that they must receive a special course of training suited to their peculiarities of form and nature and with a

due appreciation of their possible powers. Of course, the general scheme of game-preservation and woodcraft in these islands is not the same as in the far larger and wilder lands of the countries where the Dachshund is chiefly valued and used, whilst at the same time the quarry upon which they can be worked is of far more limited character and variety. At the same time, the opportunities for employing them when properly trained are many and varied, as will be seen from the experiences of their working gained in those Continental districts where they are chiefly valued, and which will be described.

To properly appreciate what well-trained Dachshunds are capable of, it is necessary to have witnessed them at work, and shared in the sport in which their services are brought to bear. Given a concise insight into the manner in which they are employed abroad—admittedly under somewhat different circumstances from those obtaining at home—the outcome of the training to which they are submitted will serve as a guide to the possibilities of their use in our own lands.

For the most part the majority of the forests and woodlands of Germany harbour many more hares than do any of our British woods and coverts; and in districts where the Dachshund is a plentiful feature of the kennels, it is freely employed for the purpose of beating out the hares for the individual gunner, or for general beats, where several sportsmen are concerned. These woodland hares do not strike straight away when started from their forms, but display very much the same tactics as rabbits, dodging here and there amongst the undergrowth where such exists, and confining their course to lesser and more circling limits where the woods are clear and the view of the quarry is more extended.

Under these conditions the work of the Dachshund upon hares resembles very much that of a steady, slow Spaniel—less bustling and headstrong, and running more by scent than sight when once the quarry is sighted. Along drives and paths Dachshunds learn to work the ground on either side, never going deep into cover, but driving the hares to the open ground, where opportunity for shooting is greater. Many Dachshunds trained to this work will follow and retrieve a wounded hare—wounded heavily, that is, for it stands to reason that a Dachshund's pace would not be equal to running down one only slightly touched—within reasonable limits of time. Still, for all that, these dogs, when keen and thoroughly trained, are quite capable of such work, and many instances of their powers in this direction have come under my personal notice.

From the humane point of view this is a distinct merit, for the Dachshund is powerfully mawed, and makes no great fuss of cleanly killing a wounded hare and bringing it to bag. Of course we could find very little occasion for employing this breed for similar purposes

in this country ; but in connection with that form of sport known as hedge-popping, Dachshunds would serve wonderfully well if properly trained to the work, and would probably furnish better sport than many of the Terriers and Spaniels usually brought into this style of work, frequently to their detriment for that of a more legitimate description.

Naturally chief interest in the Dachshund and its work must centre upon what dogs of the breed can do in connection with the badger. To rightly appreciate the working of any dog on badgers, it must be borne in mind that it must be specially entered for tackling or driving out these vermin. None of our British breeds is in itself specially constituted for this work ; but individual members, possessing the natural ability and disposition, figure prominently for the purpose. In just the same way, many Dachshunds are specially entered and worked upon badgers. These animals are very plentiful in many districts of Germany, but are wonderfully so upon some of the Hungarian slopes of the Carpathian Mountains. Properly trained Dachshunds are employed to hunt them to their lairs, as well as to go to earth, and either hold them in their burrows or drive them from them, when they are taken alive or shot, as the case may be.

Without going into details of the badger's merits or failings as an object of sport, or enlarging upon the details of the subject, it must, however, be pointed out that the habits of the brock are mainly nocturnal ; consequently the services of Dachshunds in this respect must be attuned to the nature of the work required. The badger, seemingly a clumsy animal, can, however, go at a comparatively speaking great rate ; it follows, therefore, that any dog capable of dealing with it in the open must not only possess a certain turn of speed, but be able to cope with the varmint if it comes up with it, or if the latter should turn upon its pursuer. These conditions the Dachshund is freely capable of fulfilling, and to far better advantage than the more speedy Terriers, whilst being at the same time better provided for tackling them, if it come to such necessity.

In those particular parts of the Carpathians to which reference has been made, the lower fringe of forest-land abuts right on to the higher slopes of cultivated land, where maize is largely grown. The badgers, which are remarkably numerous in these woods, are also bad enemies of the growing maize-crop, and will commit very serious depredations amongst it just before the time of harvest. The badgers will find their way down from their haunts at dusk, and, getting amongst the maize, pursue quite a devastating course. The expanses of growing corn are at times very considerable, and to deal successfully with the vermin—for such they are—many Dachshunds are employed. The routine is to put the dogs in upon them, and the men with the guns—proprietors, foresters, or watchers, as the case

may be—take up positions between the growing crops and the woodland ; and as the dogs drive the badgers out, and the latter seek to reach their proper haunts, some are shot, and some are collared and killed by the Dachshunds.

It is found that no variety of dog is nearly so successful in this work as the Dachshund. His manner of working upon the badgers—chiefly by scent and sound—amongst the strong stalks of the maize is exactly that which seems most effective in getting them out and bringing them into the open ground, where they can be satisfactorily dealt with. There is a considerable element of sport and excitement about the whole business ; and although it is not unusual for an occasional dog to get severely mauled, still, as a general rule the dogs have the best of it, and the procedure indicated is found to be the most effective to employ in dealing with the circumstances described. It is obvious that the counterpart of this form of work for the Dachshund exists to only very small extent in Great Britain ; but there are certain districts where badgers are still fairly plentiful, and where a certain recognised form of sport is obtained in hunting them upon similar lines at night-time. As a rule, however, the badgers are either taken alive, or simply hunted back to their earths.

I believe I am correct in stating that a few years back a small pack of Dachshunds were successfully worked in connection with badger-hunting of this description ; and it is perfectly certain that some of the small hounds, properly entered and trained to this work, would show more extended and better sport than would Terriers employed for the same purpose. At the same time, if required to go to ground, the Dachshund is far superior for the work to Terriers of either large or small breed : the former are too heavy and upstanding for work on badgers below ground, and the smaller ones, be the individual members never so plucky or hard, not by nature suited for dealing with such a foe. The badger is in many ways a naturally inoffensive creature, and from the humane standpoint, if it be necessary to draw or kill it, it is surely preferable to adopt the speediest and least cruel manner of so doing.

Those who know the Dachshund best would never seek to place its work upon rabbits in front of that of either Terriers or Spaniels, except as a mere set-off against or as a comparison with the work of these breeds. It is true enough that under certain conditions the Dachshund would prove superior ; but these conditions are exceptional, and the colour of the breed is against it when working upon fur in close cover.

As furnishing an insight to the extreme possibilities of these little dogs, it may be mentioned that a well-known sportsman of my acquaintance, very keen on deer and ibex shooting in high grounds, has a couple of Dachshunds that he employs upon his stalks for

tracking wounded quarry. He has found them to work with the greatest sureness upon comparatively cold scent, and save him many a head which otherwise might never have been brought to bag.

In conclusion, it may be remarked that the proper entering and training of Dachshunds to any of the work of which they are capable is a quite easy proceeding. They are extremely intelligent, and probably the least nervous, as a breed, of any dogs employed for similar purposes. The main point is to observe that they are not Terriers; that the course of entering them to any quarry must be upon nearly the same lines as are adapted to the entering of Beagles or other small hounds; that it is only sure and steady, but not necessarily slow, work of which they are capable. With these reservations, there is no reason why great numbers of the Dachshunds now existing in this country should not become as useful members of our kennels as are their congeners in Continental countries.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### THE POINTER

THE pointing dog was first introduced into England about two hundred years ago. This seems clear; because before the eighteenth century no trace of him can be found in either the pictures or books on sport, the first record of him in this country being a picture of the Duke of Kingston, with his kennel of Pointers, dated 1725. Now, these dogs are of the same elegant Franco-Italian type as the pointing dogs painted by Oudry and Desportes for the French kings at the end of the seventeenth century; so that, in spite of this picture by Tillemans being the earliest British representation, it cannot be supposed to depict the absolute pioneers of the breed; for the name "Pointer," derived from the Spanish *punta*, implies that the first ancestors of the breed must have come from Spain, probably brought back by our returning army after the Peace of Utrecht in 1712. And it must have been by judiciously blending the blood of the heavy Spaniard with that of the racing-like French dog, that the Duke of Kingston and enthusiasts of a similar stamp first created that monarch of his race, the English Pointer.

The forms of the dogs portrayed in this Tillemans picture completely demolish the vulgarly received idea that the cross with the Foxhound was necessary to give the Pointer quality or speed. In fact, this cross was most probably an experiment arising from the superstitious belief of some that the Foxhound was so superior an animal, that any other breed whatever must derive benefit from an admixture of his blood.

Colonel Thornton, in the dying years of the eighteenth century, seems, from the unanimous voice of his contemporaries, to have been the first to try this disastrous misalliance; and no doubt his immediate success in producing in this way such an animal as his celebrated Dash (sold for about £350), has induced many others since then to imitate his pernicious example.

In the earlier decades of the nineteenth century, sporting literature began to develop very rapidly; but, imbued with the true spirit of sport as most of it is, details as to individual dogs



and registers of pedigrees were still wanting, until the era of shows and field trials made their value, and the necessity of more accuracy on such matters, apparent. Good strains of Pointers existed in many kennels, and systematic breeding for improvement was taken in hand by Mattingley and others. Many of our great families owned kennels of distinct strains, and those of Earl Derby, at Knowsley, and Earl Sefton, have pretty largely contributed to produce the excellence of our existing Pointers. The Edge strain obtained merited fame, and when the kennels were broken up, after the death of Webb Edge, there were eager buyers at the sale at Strelley, some of the Pointers going to Prince Albert, and others to Mr. Statter, to Mr. Brailsford, of the Knowsley Kennels, and to Mr. George Moore, of Appleby.

Mr. Garth's celebrated Drake, whose pedigree is given very fully in the Kennel Club Stud Book, takes us back about half a century, with an almost unbroken lineage; and since Drake's time (he was whelped 1867) most of our Pointers have had their pedigrees minutely kept.

Mr. Lort, writing in 1887, says :—

“Great improvements have been made, within the last ten or twelve years, in many of our now numerous Pointer kennels, insomuch that far better-looking dogs are now to be seen competing and winning at field trials; and many of our chief field-trial winners have figured in the prize lists of the leading shows, notably Prince Solms's Naso of Kippen, Mr. F. Lowe's Bang Bang and Duke of Hessen, Colonel Cotes's Carlo, Mr. Shield's Gladsome, and Mr. Salter's Osborne Ale, with many others. Some that have not been fortunate enough to win at field trials have shown themselves to be not only handsome but really good dogs at work.

On the show-bench, since the days of Hamlet, Wagg, and Ponto, the leading places have been successfully held by Mr. George Pilkington's Faust, Mr. Luck's Bang II., Mr. Norrish's Graphic, and last, but by no means least or worst, Mr. C. H. Beck's Naso of Upton. Amongst the opposite sex, the late Major Vaughan Lee's Maggie, Mr. Grant's Maggie, Mr. R. J. Lloyd Price's Bow Bells, Mr. Heywood Lonsdale's Peach, Mr. Beck's Nan, Mr. S. Price's Belle of Bow, and a host of others, have gained high positions.

We find the blood of old Champion Bang running strongly through the list of field-trial winners, Priam, Scamp, Bang Bang, Laurel, Lingo, Hero, and others, having done much to bring the good old blood into high repute; whilst Mr. Salter has been especially fortunate in producing such animals as Malt, Romp's Baby, Paris, and Osborne Ale, by crosses from Bang, on the Salter strain. My Naso (as good a dog as ever ran) earned a reputation, not only in this country, but also on the Continent, where many



of the strain have been in the hands of Prince Solms, among which Naso II., Duke of Hessen, and Naso of Kippen, all field-trial winners, come from the Prince's kennel; whilst Naso of Kippen, who has lately been exported at a long price, leaves behind him, in this country, three good sons in Mr. Beck's Naso of Upton and Rapid Ben (winner of the Field Trial Derby last year), and the Rev. W. J. Richardson's Rex of Milton. Mr. J. E. Lloyd Lloyd has also shown some very beautiful bitches in Daphne, Zasme, Ilma, and Lady Jane; but these have not appeared at field trials. Mr. Norrish's name, too, has been well known to the public through Graphic, Beryl, Glee, Revel, Revel III., Beau Ideal, and others. Sir Thomas Lennard, Mr. R. J. Lloyd Price, Mr. George Pilkington, Mr. J. H. Whitehouse, Mr. Barclay Field, and Mr. Heywood Lonsdale, have all done much to make the modern Pointer the most fashionable of sporting dogs."

The views of Mr. G. Thorpe Bartram, given in a contribution to the First Edition of "British Dogs," and since revised by him, are interesting. As a breeder, an exhibitor, and one devoted to the field sports in which dogs are employed, his remarks are well worthy of attention. Mr. Bartram says:—

"The Pointer is now, and has ever been, most essentially a sporting dog. Although his origin is not quite clear, nor the country from which he was imported into England satisfactorily made out, still, he is generally credited with coming to us from Spain. Even now we not infrequently hear the phrase 'That is a regular old-fashioned Spanish Pointer' applied to a heavy, lumbering dog, such as was much used by our forefathers. If his footing upon British soil cannot be traced back so far as the Setter's—or, at least, as the Setter has existed amongst us in some form or another—still, he seems to have been bred in this country for the purpose for which he is now used, and for that alone. In France, America, Spain, and Portugal, he is also used for sporting purposes.

He has always, as far as I can ascertain, been considered in England a distinct breed of dog, cultivated for finding game by scent, and trained to 'pointing' it when found—*i.e.* to come to a standstill upon scenting it. So innate is this propensity to point in a well-bred puppy of this breed that we frequently see him point the first time he is entered to game. This is regarded by some sportsmen as evidence of an original disposition to point peculiar to this breed; but all the information that I have obtained on this matter goes to show that it was first only the result of training, and now exists more as a communicated habit than anything else. It is advanced, in favour of the predisposition theory, that the Setter has been bred, trained, and used for precisely the same purpose, yet

he does not exhibit this quality—spontaneous pointing—in anything like the same degree. It is a fact that the Pointer does, as a rule, take to pointing much earlier in his training; but the cause of this I must leave for others to decide.

The Pointer, however different in form from what he now is, and in spite of the many crosses to which he has been subjected, seems to have experienced very little change in his leading characteristics. The crossing him with other dogs, which at various times has been tried, has not eradicated the 'stamp' peculiar to his breed; neither is it evident that the object sought by infusing into his veins blood foreign to him was so much to change his character as to introduce qualities that it was thought he might with advantage possess. By this I mean that it was not so much to produce, by crossing with other breeds, a dog to do the Pointer's work, as to render him more suitable to the work which he was, through change of circumstances, required to perform. In most cases, I believe, first crosses have proved failures, whether with Foxhound or other dog. The foreign blood thus imported had to be diluted (if I may use the expression) by crossing back again with the Pointer, before even so good a dog as the pure Pointer was produced. 'Droppers'—for such is the name given to the produce of the first cross between Pointer and Setter—are, in some few instances, fairly good; but they are no improvement on the Pointer or Setter proper. The Pointer of to-day is an animal that has been produced by the most careful exercise of knowledge, gained by keen observation, assisted by extensive breeding and sporting experience. He is now a dog specially adapted to his work. He has been rendered capable of doing it with the greatest amount of ease and efficiency. By careful selection he has been divested of all the lumber that was the cause of his distress in years gone by. His pace has been improved by a due regard to formation, and he is, as a consequence, capable of hunting a larger range of ground without becoming useless by excessive fatigue. The ease with which the present shape of his shoulders and chest allows him to sweep over his ground in graceful strides, and to preserve and exercise with advantage his gift of scent, is a pleasure to witness.

There is no doubt that the field trials and dog shows that have been held for the past fifteen years have greatly contributed towards the attainment of his present high state of excellence; but, much as I admire the modern Pointer, there is just one of his properties that I do not think has been improved, at least, by no means so much as have others—I mean his olfactory powers. He does not appear to possess any superior (or even equal) faculty of scenting game now to that he did years ago. But I am fully aware that the great speed at which most Pointers hunt the ground now, as compared with the old-fashioned dog of, say, twenty-five years

ago, ought to be taken into account in considering this matter. It is more than probable that, the slower a dog goes, the greater are his facilities for taking into his nostrils the atoms of scent. Assuming this to be the case, the slow dog of the past had an advantage in 'winding' game over the flyers of to-day.

I may be permitted to remark that many of my sporting friends who have used Pointers all their lives are of my opinion upon the subject. My father has used Pointers and Setters for nearly fifty years, and has within the last few trained some (and seen others at work) of my Pointers by Champions Rap, Pax, Chang, Macgregor, and Bang; and although he willingly admits their superior pace and style, yet he fails to detect any increased range of nose over that he has been accustomed to in good dogs he used very early in his sporting experience.

There is no doubt whatever that the modern Pointer, owing to his increased pace, and through being able to endure (by his better formation) harder work, with less fatigue, is of more service to the sportsman; still, there is room for improvement in him. What we want is to make him as much superior in nose as he is beyond his ancestors in pace. This as yet we have not accomplished. Of course, increased pace allows of more ground being hunted in the same time, and this of itself is a great advantage; and it is this alone, in my opinion, that gives the modern fast Pointer the advantage over his slower rival. To illustrate what I mean, I may say that I have often put down my field-trial winner Romp with good-nosed slow dogs (local celebrities, too), and, owing to her terrific pace, she could always take and keep the outside beat; consequently, her chances of finding game were much increased, and she invariably beat them 'hands down.' But it was only her *pace*, not her *nose*, that gave her the advantage. The dogs she could easily beat were her equals in nose. I have attended field trials for the last fifteen years, and in no case have I seen any Pointer exhibiting an increased range of nose over that I have seen in other good dogs.

A fear has often been expressed that, by breeding for pace, the staunchness of the Pointer would be detrimentally affected. I am pleased to say I do not find this to be the case. He is now, in this respect, all that a sportsman can wish for.

The Pointer, I am fully persuaded, is more readily trained to his duties than the Setter. He seems to take more kindly to his work, and is generally kept up to his training with less trouble. I have seen Pointers that have not been turned into a field for a year or two go and do their work in rare form, as if they had been in full training. I do not think the Pointer is such a companionable dog as the Setter. He is 'all there' when at work, but afterwards the kennel seems his proper place. He does

not acquire so much affectionate amiability of character from his association with mankind as does the Setter and other sporting dogs. Of course, there are exceptions to every rule, and I know some few Pointers that are remarkable for their attachment and sagacity.

By old sportsmen, and in books too, we have had some truly astonishing accounts given of intelligence displayed by them when at their legitimate work, and I feel bound to say that, after what I have seen, I am inclined to believe quite possible much that I at one time thought wholly incredible. Had it not been for the high authority who stated the fact that a dog, when used by him with a puppy, would worry the puppy because he flushed game, I could not have credited it for one moment; but, since this article first appeared in print, a similar fact has been demonstrated before my eyes; and more, the dog that would do this would also, when told, run after and bite the puppy that persisted in chasing game. I have also seen a Pointer leave his 'point,' and go round the birds that were running from him, apparently to prevent their getting up 'out of shot,' and this without the least instruction.

These facts serve to show what a high degree of sagacity it is possible to obtain in the Pointer. I feel sure that it will be said by many of my readers: 'No matter what you say in favour of the Pointer, he is of less service to the sportsman than he has ever been.' As far as partridge-shooting is concerned, I am compelled to admit that he is the victim of circumstances. The change made in the system of cultivation in England has been such that, from lack of cover to hide his game (which enabled him to get up to it), and not from degeneracy in himself, he has become of less service now than he was in the days of small enclosures and reaped stubbles.

The stubbles, once the chief cover, are now cut by the machine so close that it is next to impossible for game to lie to a dog on them. This, with other changes in agriculture, militates strongly against the dog. He has now to work against very great difficulties, and difficulties which are not, I am sorry to say, likely to disappear. In spite of these disadvantages, I still maintain that a good Pointer can be used during the first month of the season with pleasure and advantage. I have always thus used my dogs, whether I have been shooting alone or in company, and during the first three weeks of the season 1879, in a very rough country, over 100 brace were killed to them, and they did excellent service in finding wounded game. A friend to whom I one season lent my bitch Stella, killed over her 100 brace to his own gun, and in the latter part of September he wrote me: 'I find I can still have good sport with your dog. Stella is all that I can wish for as a Pointer, and I never lose any wounded game with her; she has rendered me excellent services. She does in her work all but talk to me.' "

Interesting as the remarks of two such eminent sportsmen cannot fail to be, they, especially Mr. Lort's, are too optimistic in their tendency. Mr. Lort, alas! fell latterly very much under the influence of the dog shows; and even Mr. Thorpe Bartram seems to take it for granted that the trials have always brought out the highest qualities of the Pointer. This is very far from the case; for the fancy work at the field trials of past years was only second to that of the shows. In fact, "Save me from my friends" would have had to be placed as an epitaph on the grave of the Pointer by this time, had not the Pointer and Setter Society arisen, born of the embers of the Pointer Club in 1895.

So far, this Society seems to be struggling manfully for the revival of its breeds, and has already brought back some semblance of reality to both the working and appearance of the public dogs, and to the judging of them both at trials and shows. Whether it will persevere until a complete restoration is brought about, of course remains to be seen. It has yet much hard work to do, if it is to be completely successful against the malign influences of vested interests, ignorance, and a Kennel Club that has in its Stud Book unduly exalted mere looks. Anyhow, it has lately allied itself with the Sporting Spaniel and Retriever Societies under the title of the International Gundog League, to which in its work of general reform all sportsmen will wish Godspeed.

Our Society is trying to foster interest in Brace Stakes, which, although they are the only ones that can lay claim to be held under conditions at all resembling real shooting, were till lately looked down on at public trials with profound contempt. It has made a *sine qua non* that all winning braces shall have been run at least twice in the Stake, thus lessening that undue amount of luck which is such a blot on these institutions. It is also making efforts to reintroduce into trial dogs good and systematic quartering of their ground, an essential that had fallen into complete abeyance at these meetings; and it is seeking to impress on the judges the necessity of penalising all dogs that, in their unrestrained eagerness to push forward into the wind, leave game unfound on their beat.

The reason for good quartering is, of course, to ensure the dogs finding all the game on a given strip of country, and never stumbling on any birds down-wind. Very much depends on the dog's first cast on a fresh beat, which should always be directly across the wind with the head inclined towards it. The head must be carried high, as the body-scent floats in the air with an upward tendency; and, therefore, it is easy to perceive the advantage of that "dished" formation of face which enables the Pointer to gallop at full speed without constricting the muscles of his throat.

As regards the advisability of the backing dog remaining

stationary in Brace Stakes while his master and the pointing dog road up the game, in contradistinction to drawing up behind the gun—opinions differ among sportsmen. This is owing, no doubt, to the difference in the sort of country that they shoot over, and to the dissimilar game that they have to pursue. But, surely, in any case, *all* young dogs should be taught at first to remain immovable when backing, as by this means they become much less jealous and more careful. And for expediency also, looking on public trials as means to the end of obtaining a supply of first-rate dogs for shooting, this absolute steadiness behind should be insisted on; as one day will suffice to convert a steady dog to the drawing-on method, but the process can never be reversed.

Roading their game is another faculty in which trial dogs have improved much of late, and, needless to say, it is of primary importance to the grouse-shooter; for the birds so frequently run on from the point of the dog that, unless on his master's approach he willingly follows them without fuss or encouragement, many a shot will be missed and many a brood escape altogether.

*Stickiness* on the point may be cured easily when a dog is young by yoking him to an old one, who will take him up to the birds in spite of himself.

Before detailing the attributes that are necessary to make up a first-class Pointer, it may be said that there can be no doubt whatever that the standard of points used of late to decide as to which is the best-looking Pointer at the shows, is in many ways fanciful and arbitrary. Indeed, it has made some points essentially necessary that are of no real practical value, because they have no direct or indirect bearing on the dog's utility, nor were they originally characteristic of the Pointer. The possession of them does not render him any the more fitted to assist the sportsman with the gun, but contrariwise. That these are not necessary to render a Pointer good at his work will be clearly understood by every sportsman; and, in support of this statement, it may be added that most dogs remarkable for their excellence in the field do not possess them. That celebrated field-trial winner Drake (sold at seven years old for 150 guineas to Mr. Price, of Bala), a marvel in his day, although possessing in a very marked degree the points of endurance, wear and tear qualities, could not raise any claim to be considered good-looking from the modern show-bench point of view. In general outline he was just the build that should be looked for in a dog of whom a lot of hard work is required; but on critical examination—that is, taking into consideration all the little etceteras which go to make up a show-ring winner—he would have been found very deficient. When compared with his kennel companion, the celebrated show-prize winner Wagg, the qualities that made Wagg



so successful seem to be entirely absent in him. These are the features that may legitimately be called "fancy points," and are chiefly derived from the Foxhound cross.

It is well known that a few show dogs have won at field trials; but the fact remains that those which are not of this type have taken the most prominent position as field-trial runners. And those that by their excellent qualities prove the best in the field are generally the most unlike what has been considered a good-looking, show-bred Pointer.

The following are the points of the old-fashioned working Pointer, to which pure type, happily, sportsmen and exhibitors alike seem to be reverting:—

*Head.*—This should be lengthy; the eye being just half-way between occiput and nostril. There should be a well-pronounced stop between the eyes, and a good drop from skull to set-on of the well-dished muzzle. At the junction between skull and muzzle the head should be cleanly cut: this seems to give character to the face; when this part is filled up, it makes the head look what is called "gummy." The skull should be wide between the ears: dogs with wide and full temples are the most intelligent and have the best noses; they should not, however, have large or prominent cheek-bones. The lips, thin yet ample, should not hang down like the Bloodhound's, nor yet taper up to nostrils so much as the Foxhound's.

*Eyes.*—These should not be sunken like the Hound's, but large and full of animation and intelligence. A sullen, hard-looking eye is to be avoided: it is frequently the indication of a headstrong, ungovernable animal, almost worthless in the field.

*Ears.*—These should be thin and silky, and of medium length. They should be set high on the skull, and hang flat to the cheeks.

*Neck.*—This should be long and muscular, springing out cleanly from the shoulders, and joined to the skull in the same way. It should be slightly arched.

*Fore Legs.*—These should be straight and strong; the arms muscular; the elbows well let down, and coming down well under the body—not out at elbow, or pigeon-toed. The pastern should be slanting and of fair length.

*Feet.*—These should be of proportionate size to the dog, and pointed like those of the hare.

*Shoulders.*—These should be long, fine, and sloping backwards. Great attention should be given to them, as a dog with a thick, loaded, straight shoulder will have a cramped, stilty, laboured gallop.

*Chest.*—This should be deep, but not too wide; the ribs well sprung from the backbone, and massive.

*Body.*—This should be well developed and powerful; a weak, tucked-up body is a great defect, indicating lack of constitution, and a dog without that will not be capable of enduring consecutive days of hard work. The back ribs should be deep, the loin appearing to spring from them, as excessive length from last rib to hip and a concave loin form a very objectionable combination.

*Loin.*—This should be slightly arched, very wide, strong, and muscular.

*Hind Legs and Thighs.*—It is upon these that a dog chiefly depends for his propelling leverage. If they are weak and ill formed, the dog is a poor "stayer." The thighs should be very long and muscular, well developed, with a prominent second thigh; the stifle long and well-bent; the hocks large and strong and parallel—not turned-in, often called "cow-hocked"; the hip-bones wide apart and placed as high as the line of the back. The dogs with wide, ragged hip-bones are generally endowed with speed and endurance.

*Tail.*—This should be rather short, fine at tip, and strong at root. It should be set on just below the line of back, but not too low down to make the dog look "goose-rumped." It must not be curled over the back like the Hound's, nor yet must it droop like the Clumber's. It should be carried in a lively manner just about level.

*Symmetry.*—This may be defined as a perfect unity of proportion in all the points before enumerated, so as to present the beautiful outline that is so pleasing to the eye—a perfect adaptation of each part of the dog for the exercise of all his powers to the greatest advantage. For instance, some dogs possess several points in a very marked degree of excellence, and still, because other parts are deficient, their symmetry will be said to be at fault. Unless all parts are considered collectively, no estimate can be formed of symmetry; and then it is very difficult to estimate correctly.

FIG. 56.—MR. W. ARKWRIGHT'S POINTER CHAMPION SEABREEZE "ON POINT."

*Colour.*—A predominance of white has been thought to be best, because it assists the sportsman in detecting the whereabouts of his dogs in high cover; but as to the colour of the markings on this white ground, it may be urged that no importance attaches; and, in support of this opinion, equally good specimens of different colours are frequently seen. Some time back the lemon or orange and whites were most fashionable, but latterly the liver and whites have been the most successful prize winners. Black and white, and the whole colours—black, liver, and various shades of yellow—are also quite correct for Pointers, but any tricolour is very suspicious. Still, in olden times the Pointer might be of almost any colour—even *brindle* being admissible, according to John Mayer (1814).

There is much that is quite essential in a first-class Pointer that mere beauty of form—however admirable and valuable in itself—does not by its presence guarantee; consequently, a great deal besides the points of appearance given in this description



has to enter into the calculations of a successful breeder. For instance, a dog may seem to comply with all the conditions here laid down, and yet be a worthless idiot at the very work for which the Pointer is bred; and as the mental qualities and capacities of the dog are transmitted from parents to offspring, it is imperative in breeding to take pains to fix in one's strain nose, and brain, and endurance.

As much difference exists between Pointers in their working powers as in their appearance, and most sportsmen know well enough

FIG. 57.—MR. W. ARKWRIGHT'S POINTER CHAMPION SANDBANK.

how to appreciate the qualities that make a dog a good performer in the field. Still, it may be as well, in writing on this subject, to define briefly those natural endowments that are of such primary importance in the breed.

Figs. 56 and 57 represent Champions Seabreeze and Sandbank, the property of the writer of this article. The latter is a winner of many cups and prizes at both field trials and shows; the former is also a big winner at shows, but has never run at trials.

First, then, it is very desirable that Pointers should have a good nose, to enable them to scent game at a distance—the farther off

the better, provided that they are possessed of sufficient discrimination in using it to prevent their false pointing ; in short, good noses without good brains are useless.

Next in order must be placed the natural love of hunting, without which no dog ever attains to perfection ; though with it many dogs, weak in other points, become, by practice, tolerably useful. Those that frequently require the words of encouragement, " Hold up," are very troublesome to break, and when broken often turn out lazy, or display a lack of energy that is painful to witness. From their nervousness and want of heart they are unable to use to advantage any other good qualities they may possess.

It is a lively, high spirited, kindly dispositioned dog that is wanted—one with plenty of pluck, and yet not headstrong or reckless. Many dogs from their self-will, although possessing other admirable qualities, become very difficult to manage, and nothing but regular and hard work will keep them under control. Such dogs are never wholly reliable, and this is especially felt when using them in braces. A good dog that is trying to do his best may be tempted into doing wrong by the provocation received from his reckless companion.

Many otherwise good dogs turn out useless because of their defective temper ; and, therefore, it is an important matter to get hold of a good-tempered dog for sporting purposes. In his work he has so continually to hold in check his natural impulses that, unless he have a good temper, he is continually forgetting his previous training. To train a dog that is thoroughly self-willed is, at best, a tiresome undertaking, and not worth the trouble it entails. When a dog of this temperament ranges a little farther than usual from his master, he as a rule gets into trouble by some wilful fault, and in addition the close attention necessary for working him destroys half the pleasure the sport should afford.

Dogs with a jealous disposition are very disagreeable. They are difficult to deal with when worked in braces, because they are not to be depended upon as " backers," and, when opportunity serves them, will steal the other dog's point—a most serious fault. This same failing makes them reckless in their range ; for they will sometimes play at *follow-the-leader*, instead of taking up an independent beat, and will always be liable to commit faults (amongst others, that of " flushing"), not from want of nose—but from giving too much attention to what the other dog is doing, instead of minding their own work.

To sum up the qualities of a first-rate Pointer : he must have a good nose, plenty of pace, and a level, sweeping stride that will enable him to hunt a lot of ground without distressing himself, and a natural love of hunting, to make him anxious to find game, with sufficient perseverance to keep him continually on the quest, even

where birds are scarce: he must also have a bright, kindly temperament, plenty of courage without being headstrong, and must tolerate a co-worker, despite his desire to undertake all the work: he must stand correction for a fault, without getting sulky and skulking, being honest, bold, and dutiful: he must carry his head well up, and never stoop to ground scent: he must have sufficient brains to make the best use of the wind in quartering the ground, and must merrily lash his tail as an earnest of his good intentions. When a sportsman has succeeded in breeding or obtaining Pointers possessed of the qualities above enumerated, he will be naturally very reluctant to part with them.

At the present time it is probable that America possesses quite as many handsome English Pointers as England; and several of the continental countries of Europe show excellent dogs in great quantities, notably Russia, Belgium, France, Sweden—while Italy, Spain, Finland, Denmark are not far behind. In fact, the dogs of some of these countries show a higher degree of average merit than those of Great Britain; owing to the foreigners having been less led away by love of Foxhound type, and their shows occurring too seldom to make the cultivation of the professional show-dog a commercial possibility. But it is safe to say that the best-looking *individuals*, like the finest workers of all, are still to be met with in the land of their origin. With trial-workers, however, certain of the continental countries, notably Belgium and France, where they run their dogs under precisely similar conditions and rules, are close on our heels.

It is more difficult to gauge the comparative merit of the American and Russian trial dogs with ours, as the work required of them is so different. Indeed, on the vast prairies of the New World, both judges and breakers are on horseback, and all methodical quartering of the ground is literally "thrown to the winds"; while the Russians require the dog to be worked in thick scrub, where he is lost to sight, and has to return to his master to "report" a find, instead of remaining firmly at the point.

## CHAPTER XXV

### THE ENGLISH SETTER

THE origin of the Setter is involved in hopeless mystery, and it would not be particularly interesting or of any great importance to endeavour to penetrate it by giving the various and irreconcilable opinions of many writers, both ancient and modern, who have given us their views on the subject. Suffice it to say that the general opinion that the Setter was the improved and selected offspring of the Springer Spaniel does not seem as probable as its converse.

There is no doubt but that the Setter was first used for hawking, and it seems far more probable that a pointing dog, rather than a flushing one, should have been acceptable for this purpose. Besides, the word Spaniel, or Spaynel, indicates Spain, as in an old book, said to be written by a son of Edward III. in 1402, it is stated: "The nature of him comes from Spain."

What appears most probable is that the Setter is the oldest of British dogs, that it was probably introduced by the Romans, and that, when in later times the Spaniel and Pointer were imported from Spain, crosses between these and the original English dog produced respectively the more modern Setter and the many different strains of Spaniels now so well known among us.

Between the old Springer and the modern Setter there is a strong family likeness, as may be seen by many plates of this dog published in old books. Setters and Pointers too were of course broken to the net long before guns were invented. Wood says: "The first person who broke a setting dog to the net was Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, in 1535"; and as late as 1818 we hear of pointing dogs being used for this purpose, and to the writer's certain knowledge they have been employed by poachers very much later than that. For this purpose the Setter appears to have been preferred to the Pointer on account of his natural crouching attitude.

Perhaps there are very few sportsmen or dog lovers of the present day who would not agree with the opinion that the Setter is the most beautiful in appearance, as well as the most affectionate in disposition, of any sporting dog. Whether the beauty of the breed, as well as its sterling sporting qualities, has been improved

in the last hundred years is an exceedingly doubtful matter. The writer inclines to a medium opinion—viz. that a hundred years ago there were a great many *more* really handsome dogs than there are now, and also a great many *more* really useful and dependable for shooting purposes, but that there are *a select few* to be found at the present day vastly superior certainly in beauty, possibly in working qualities, to their ancestors. His own recollection of the ancient Setter, which goes back to the year 1853, is that he distinctly remembers at that time three, if not four, distinctly different-looking dogs.

There were a great number of Setters in those days, mostly lemon-and-whites, in the South and West of England—great upstanding dogs with fine shoulders and hindquarters and exuberant feather. These may be taken as the pure breed. Again, there was another sort shorter in the leg, with heads broader and more massive, and coats inclined to be curly; these had no doubt been crossed with the Irish Water Spaniel. There was a third sort, of which the writer has seen but very few specimens, a short, stout dog with a short, broad nose, and as slow as a man; this may be taken as a recent cross with the Spaniel.

The fourth sort was a small, fine-limbed, beautifully feathered, straight-coated dog, with a finely cut head, generally black-and-white. Mr. Hiles, the agent for Lady Bowden, in Herefordshire, had a strain of these. The writer bought one himself from him early in the fifties, and he was one of the best in the field he ever saw and as handsome as a picture.

Now, it is a common idea that there are a great many more Setters, and Pointers too, in these days than there were fifty years ago. The writer does not believe a word of it.

There are, we know, in the present day very large kennels of both breeds, chiefly kept for show and field-trial purposes; but these are, after all, few and far between, while now, alas! even on the Scotch moors dogs are rarely used, and for partridge shooting we may almost say never. In the old days every man who shot had one or two dogs—no one ever shot without them—and some had fairly large kennels. Not only that fast-declining race the old English gentleman had his Setters or Pointers or both, but every sporting farmer likewise.

The writer has a vivid remembrance of a Setter belonging to a man of this then most worthy class, and with whom as a boy he had many a good day's sport. The dog was a huge black-and-white, nearly as big as a Newfoundland, with a massive Pointer head and a curly coat. He was very slow but exceedingly sure, and if you gave him plenty of time, he would range every inch of a field and find everything in it. His master was a fine fellow of 6ft. 3in., big in proportion, and immensely powerful, he was

celebrated far and wide in the country for his pugilistic proclivities, and was, moreover, a really wonderful shot.

One day, while out with this man and dog, the writer hit a bird hard which went on over a small hanging wood and then towered. On arriving as promptly as possible at the spot, we found it was a potato garden, in which the occupier was apparently hard at work.

"Did you see that bird fall?" said Mr. C——.

"No, sir; no bird fell here."

"Ah!" was the reply, with a knowing wink at me. "Here, then, we'll look for it." And beckoning his dog to the end of the little field to give him the wind, he gave him a cast straight across the potato digger.

The old dog threw his head up into the wind, walked a few yards, and then came to a dead point ten yards from the man. Mr. C—— walked up calmly, took his coat off, folded it up, and laid it on the ground.

"Now, then," he said, "give me that bird out of your pocket, or I'll give you the —— hiding you ever had in your life."

The man began, "I told ee——," and then, looking up and observing an ominous turning up of the shirt-sleeves, he took the bird out of his pocket and handed it over without a word.

"Whatever made you think of that?" the writer said afterwards.

"Why, because last week old Don did the same thing, only that time it was at my coat, with a brace of birds in it, that I had put down on the ground while I walked a bit of standing wheat in the hot sun."

Now, if we think of the very large number of these sportsmen, both gentlemen and farmers, who all had dogs, we cannot help coming to the certain conclusion that Pointers and Setters were far more numerous in those days than in these; and besides this, there can be no doubt whatever that their field qualities were, as a rule, vastly superior. Men in those days did not keep dogs for show or for swagger, neither did they keep them for the purpose of running them once or twice a year against Dick, Tom, and Harry; they were not therefore, forsooth, afraid of spoiling them by shooting to them, as men are now. If they kept a dog, it *had* to be a good one to shoot to, or else it would very soon itself be shot.

In the South and West of England no strains, in the writer's opinion, were kept distinct; if a man had a bitch good in the field, he would put her to an equally good dog belonging to some friend or neighbour, utterly regardless of make or shape: excellence in the field was the one thing needful. Dozens of names of men who had kennels like this before the days of dog shows could be mentioned. The late Mr. Calmady, a well-known sportsman and M.F.H., of Devon and Cornwall celebrity, had some beautiful lemon-and-whites. Mr. Webber, a Falmouth tradesman and a good

old-fashioned sportsman, had a breed that he set great store by, though the specimens thereof were the most uneven that one can imagine in general form and also in working qualities. The writer remembers seeing from one litter that this gentleman bred a tall, long-headed, light, and airy brother, a beautiful goer and very good in the field, and a thick, cobby, bull-headed sister, as heavy as a cart-horse and practically useless.

The sporting county of Salop possessed one of the best and most famous old strains of Setter, that of the well-known baronet Sir Vincent Corbet, the portraits of many of which still adorn the walls of the hall at Acton Reynald. These dogs were lemon-and-white; and one of them, Slut, became by Sir F. Grahame's Duke the dam of another Duke, far famed as the ancestor of the best modern strains of Setter. This strain of Sir V. Corbet's seems also to have been in the possession of a Shrewsbury tradesman named Hall, and was crossed in later days with the Marquis of Anglesea's breed the Beaudesert black-white-and-tan, as well as with the Grahame as aforesaid.

The Border counties of Cumberland and Westmorland and the adjacent parts of Scotland boast themselves as having been the home *par excellence* of the Setter.

The Duke of Gordon's kennel, well known to fame, consisting for the most part of the colour black-white-and-tan, was no doubt the progenitor of a great part of the fashionable blood of both ancient and modern days, and the Lords Lovat, Seafield, Cawdor, and Southesk had notable strains. The Marquis of Breadalbane also had a strain known locally as "blue marbles" and "red marbles." No doubt all these breeds were at one time kept very jealously to themselves; indeed, as late as 1872 Lord Lovat's was preserved intact—at all events, was supposed to be; but a few years later the specimens had become smaller in size and were evidently deteriorating.

Most probably these strains were sooner or later mixed together, and many an offshoot must have come into the possession of local sportsmen. There was one curious peculiarity observed in many of these Scotch dogs—under the ordinary coat there was an underlayer of a sort of soft wool. This most probably originated from their having been kept for generations in exposed kennels in the cold north-country winters.

When paying a visit in the sixties to the kennels of the Rev. T. Pearce ("Idstone") at Morden, in Dorset, the writer recollects seeing there some very handsome Setters, black-white-and-tan, orange-and-white, lemon-and-white; these, it appears, Mr. Pearce was accustomed to buy through agents from Scotland at the close of the grouse season at very low prices, he would then put his "imprimatur" on them, and sell them again at high figures. These dogs

were far superior in appearance to most of the Setters of the present day, and were no doubt blends of these old strains. The writer saw some of them on partridges: they had good noses and style, but were not well broken.

Again, there seems to have been a distinct strain of Setter in Wales, though personally the writer has only seen two specimens, and they were short, cobby things like Spaniels, with long, curly ears and wavy coats.

And now we come to a very important epoch in dog history, the period of shows and then of field trials. The first Birmingham show was held in November, 1859. The entries were very few and the animals very imperfect. For the first few years the prize honours were chiefly gained by the Black-and-tans, or so-called Gordon Setters, and then there suddenly appeared on the scene a man called Laverack with some specimens of a kennel that he guaranteed had been bred from two ancestors for forty years, and these carried all before them.

Mr. Laverack and his Setters have had such a startling effect on the Setter world that they are worthy of some considerable comment. The history of Laverack himself is sufficiently interesting.

A native of some Westmorland village, he appears in his youth to have been a shoemaker's apprentice. Early in life, however, he came into possession of a legacy bequeathed to him by some distant relative. On this he appears to have been able to gratify the exceeding love for sport which was doubtless in his blood from some remote ancestor. In those days, which would be about 1825, there was any amount of grouse-shooting to be got for nothing by any one who was not afraid of roughing it, and Laverack appears to have led a nomadic life devoted to Setters and shooting for at least forty years. He was a good sportsman, and undoubtedly a most marvellous judge of dogs, and for that reason a most successful breeder of beauty and of some excellence.

It always seemed a great pity that he "gave himself away" to the public by publishing his miraculous in-and-in pedigrees, which can be seen in the Kennel Club Stud Book. He probably believed them to some extent himself, but whether he ever succeeded in inducing others to do so, with the exception perhaps of a very few, is far more dubious. To any man of common sense, not to speak of any practical experience, they are simply an impossibility. One thing is, however, certain, that his talent for selection enabled him to breed very closely, and so to preserve and increase the beauty of his type, and that his inherent caninness, as well as his perfect judgment, enabled him to select occasional fresh strains of blood, which improved instead of destroying the excellence of the progeny.

Sometimes also he, in the soothing atmosphere of a winter



evening's fire combined with the seductive effects of some good old port, disclosed a few faint shadows of his dark secrets. One of them is here related.

Once on a time there was a tract of country on the Borders called "the Debatable Land," nominally belonging to the Earls of Carlisle. Now, this country swarmed with gipsies, and that strange people had from time immemorial claimed the right to shoot over this tract at their own sweet will, so on August 12th in each year they were accustomed to form a band of thirty or more, and with a large army of Setters, and probably Pointers as well, make a regular raid on the said moors, and it is not surprising that the keepers gave them a wide berth.

Well, on one Twelfth, Laverack accompanied this mob, and he had with him one of his best dogs. Among all the Setters which were ranging far and wide, Laverack's keen eyes noted one animal, liver-and-white, which was *facile princeps*, and beat the whole lot in both nose and pace, though by no means a good-looking one. "Well, sir," the old man said, "I hunted up those gipsies. I found that dog, I bought him, and I bred from him!"

There is some reason to suspect that in much later times a judicious cross was effected with the Pointer; but there seems to be very little doubt at all that the Irish Setter also was called in to refresh the blood. The writer feels sure that the old man, in his later days, having sold all his best dogs at temptingly high prices, was *obliged*, in order to save his strain from utter extinction, to resort to some outside agency to preserve it, and there are some good judges who fancy that they can even now trace some of these crosses in the world-wide progeny that has resulted from the, in many cases, injudicious and indiscriminate use of the Laverack Setter with the old English strains.

Now, it is commonly said among Setter men that Laverack was a great benefactor to the Setter and the Setter lover. The writer's opinion is that this idea admits of very grave doubt. One thing seems certain—viz. that the Laverack and its crosses caused a great number of men to give up shooting over dogs altogether, and that for one simple reason only—viz. that they could not break either the original or its offspring. The ancient Laverack excelled in beauty, it also had surpassing good field qualities, a very high head, a wonderful nose, great pace, endurance, pluck, and a marvellous "sporting instinct." By this last is meant such a love for game-finding that it would go on for ever, even though never a bird was shot to it; but to all these qualities it added an almost invincible headstrongness and obstinacy, and this rendered it an impossible object of training to nine men out of ten, of that day at all events. So things happened thus: every one sought to cross his breed with a Laverack, of some sort or another, and

everybody did it; and so a headstrong breed arose which no one could manage, and therefore men went out shooting without their dogs. The writer recollects Laverack himself being once asked on the moors with respect to a dog of his, which was endued with perpetual motion, entire self-hunting, and utter regardlessness of whistle, "However do you get that dog home at night?" "Why, sir, I just wait till he points, and then I put a collar and chain on him and lead him home."

The writer firmly believes that if Laverack had never existed we should now have a more even and a far more useful Setter, and that many more would be used for shooting. The writer, indeed, had several friends, shooting comrades in those now ancient days, who discarded dogs simply because they could not manage them, and when they came to shoot with him and saw a brace of tremendous rangers put down, who would gallop like lightning, fall down motionless on point in their wild career, and take a fifty-acre field in one beat, they could not understand it; they could not believe that game was not left behind in those wide quarterings, and although the dogs might never make a mistake, they got so nervous they could not shoot, as they always thought the dogs were going to do some outrageous thing.

Mr. Laverack never called his dogs by his own name—that was the doing of the British public; indeed, he never claimed to have *invented* his strain, only to have *continued* it. Here are his own words, copied from a letter written by himself: "The breed of Setters that I have found most useful and valuable, combining the essential qualities of a setting dog—viz. innate point, speed, nose, method of range or carriage, with powers of endurance—has been known in the northern counties of Cumberland, Northumberland, and the southern counties of Scotland as the old original black or silver grey, and in Scotland as the old blue Beltons. How they originated I can't say; but I can state with confidence that I can trace back this breed for a period of seventy-five years or more, having had them in my own possession forty years, and the late Rev. A. Harrison, of Carlisle, from whom I originally obtained them, had them thirty-five years previously."

The pure Laverack Setter is now as nearly as possible extinct. Mr. Pilkington, of Sandside, Caithness, had, a few years since, and probably still has, a kennel of beautiful Setters, mostly blue Beltons, and these are as good on the moors as they are handsome in the kennel. Some of these may be pure Laveracks; at all events, they are very closely allied to the strain. Mr. Hartley also, a gentleman residing in Leicestershire, has some fine specimens of the "Pride of the Border" family of Laveracks, which he has kept intact. Of course there may be some others.

And now we come to the most celebrated strain of the modern

Setter—indeed, we may safely call it the only English Setter now existing that deserves the name of a distinct strain. This was originally evolved, and has been continued up to the present time, by the judgment and devotion of its founder, Mr. Richard Purcell Llewellyn. Mr. Llewellyn, the descendant of a noted old Welsh sportsman of that name, commenced Setter breeding very soon after the first inauguration of field trials, nearly forty years ago. He began with black-and-tans and with some of the old-fashioned English Setters. He entered these at trials and was badly beaten. He then purchased some of the finest and best Irish Setters that could be procured, and with them and their progeny he won extensively at dog shows and sometimes at trials. Not yet satisfied, he tried crossing the Irish with the Laverack, and obtained thereby some exceedingly handsome specimens, which at shows were well-nigh invincible. Among these he bred a bitch called Flame, a perfectly formed red-and-white of wonderful quality. This bitch, it is worthy of note, after being sold by him, became the ancestress of the fashionable show winners of past and present days, and perhaps there are very few of these winners now which do not contain some of her blood.

His experience of the English and Irish cross was that although, as stated, the progeny was invariably most handsome, yet it did not possess the sporting instincts and capacities of either parent. Mr. Llewellyn, therefore, made further search for his ideal, and at last found it.

In 1871 he purchased, at a very high figure, the brace winners at the Shrewsbury Trials, Dick and Dan. This splendid brace of dogs was the property of Mr. Statter, Lord Derby's agent, and had been bred by him by Armstrong's Duke, of Sir V. Corbet's strain noted above, out of Rhæbe, who was nearly pure Gordon (by Gordon I do not mean black-and-tan). Mr. Llewellyn discarded Dick as vastly inferior to his brother Dan, and then crossed Dan with the best pure Laverack bitches; and thus originated this celebrated breed, individuals of which speedily eclipsed, both at shows and trials, every other strain, and which still remains in its owner's hands, pure, unstained, and as good and handsome as ever.

Mr. Llewellyn's strain embraces and includes all the celebrated blood of the old kennels that we have noted above, and it has only been by the most careful and scientific selection, which, of course, called for a judgment of which few men are possessed, that he has so notably succeeded. The more perfectly shaped animals were selected, and this with the greatest rigour, while all that was at all faulty was discarded. The character also and the innate proclivities of each individual were most carefully studied, and the minor faults and infirmities in one individual were corrected

by selecting a mate which, in those special particulars, he considered calculated to do so. In this manner Mr. Llewellyn may be said to have attained the object for which he had worked for many years—viz. the combining of great beauty with surpassing field excellence. And this was abundantly proved by the practical invincibility of his strain, both in the field and on the show-bench.

Some fine specimens of this strain were exported many years since to America, where they became very celebrated, and appear to have entirely regenerated the transatlantic aboriginal. Report says, however, that in these days "the Llewellyn Setter," as bred by American breeders, has greatly deteriorated. This is not remarkable, as inbreeding without the most scientific selection must always be a failure. Some people breed entirely from pedigree, irrespective of looks and performances, others entirely from looks, others again entirely from performances. Each of these methods by itself is suicidal, and must result sooner or later, and generally sooner, in the utter ruin of any breed.

The Llewellyn Setter has been much used for crossing with other breeds, and would have been more so if individuals had not been so very hard to procure. Mr. Llewellyn has always been very jealous of his dogs, and on several occasions has refused sums of four figures for certain individuals. Still, wherever this blood has been used, as in the kennels of Captain Lonsdale, who had some good old blood of his own, Colonel Cotes, Mr. Webber, the well-known Bishops, and others, it has had a marked effect. The most noteworthy instance of this that the writer can call to mind was in the case of Mr. Webber, who purchased, many years ago, a Llewellyn puppy at Aldridge's, and mixing the blood with his own curious breed, produced such a celebrated dog as "Prince W." In the next generations, however, the principles of selection were disregarded, and the usual result appeared.

The Llewellyn Setter has a peculiar character of its own which once seen is unmistakable. On more than one occasion the writer himself has identified individuals where he had no suspicion whatever that they could be present. He saw a dog once in the street of a town in the wilds of British Columbia, and spotted it at once.

The English Setter that one now sees at field trials and shows has dwindled down to a much smaller size than that of its progenitors. Mr. Llewellyn's strain alone seems to have preserved, very nearly if not quite, its normal stature. Here are the measurements of a dog and a bitch at present in his possession; they are of the same litter, of unstained pedigree, and about four years old; both have great beauty and quality, and are perfect in the field.

Dan Wind 'Em. Height at shoulder,  $25\frac{1}{8}$  in. ; length from tip of nose to root of tail, 34 in. ; length of head, 9 in. ; girth of chest,  $32\frac{1}{4}$  in. ; girth of loin,  $24\frac{1}{2}$  in.

Ruth Wind 'Em. Height, 23½in.; length, 34in.; head, 9in.; chest, 30½in.; loin, 24in.

Just as the appearance of the Llewellyn Setter has a peculiar character, so also have its qualities in the field—there is something as unmistakable as it is indescribable in the “go” of a pure Llewellyn, and the nose is quite unrivalled. The generality of the breed have an innate faculty for finding birds at immense distances and galloping up to them, that the writer has never seen in any other strain. There is also another peculiarity that he has never observed elsewhere, and only in a few specimens even of this famous breed. It is that of “spotting” birds in their range and leaving them till the next “quarter.” The fact is, the nose is so sensitive that the dog detects the scent of birds an enormous way off, and its courage, at the same time, is so high that it will not condescend to go to it as yet. The writer has often watched a dog of this breed ranging at a terrific pace from hedge to hedge slightly toss his chin up at right angles to his beat, without pausing, several times; on the return range he would come back like a hurricane, and take up each several point as he came to it, returning often from the first some yards down wind in order to make the second, and so on.

The shape and make of a Setter should, as far as the body is concerned, be as similar as possible to that of a perfectly shaped hunter—of the long and low type; a long neck, sloping shoulder, short back, deep but not broad chest, thighs long from hip to hock, hocks straight and stifles well bent, pasterns strong and straight, and loins strong, deep, and wide. The head should be long and fairly broad. The nose should be large and straight, with a turn if anything upwards, brown in lemons and black in other colours. The nostrils should be broad and expanded, the jaws absolutely level, ears set low and hanging level with the head. The eye should be full, sparkling, and intelligent, and the colour thereof should be brown. The hare foot is the more lasting, though it is said that many people prefer the cat foot. The stern should be of moderate length, carried straight without a curl, and shaped something like a sabre. The coat should be fine, silky, soft, and straight. The high carriage of head, which is one of the most striking attributes of a perfect Setter, cannot exist without a fine, sloping shoulder.

In selecting a puppy it is important carefully to note all these points, and with this object in view, the best way is to put the puppy on a table, and so to get it nearly level with your eye. Over and above make and shape, it is very important carefully to study disposition and temperament. If you are choosing from a litter of from seven to eight weeks old, it is a good plan to get the puppies all round you in a kennel, and to observe which takes the most notice of you, and is the most intelligent and affectionate; it is also advisable

suddenly to stamp your foot, to light a Vesuvian with a good crack, to strike an iron-shod stick against a stone floor, or any dodge of this sort which may give you an idea as to whether there is an inclination to resent noises, and so to develop into gun-shyness.

As to the breaking, or, rather, as the writer prefers to call it, the education of the puppy, this should be taken in hand as soon as your pupil is able to walk. Habits of prompt obedience can then be cultivated easily. It should be a hard-and-fast rule that the puppy should never be allowed to roam about by itself, or to go out with anybody except its master; above all, it should never be frightened in any way, it should never be struck with the hand even, much less with a whip, for many months, and it should never be *driven* into its kennel. If its owner, too, has time and patience, it may be taught by degrees to point bits of biscuit hidden in long grass, and all that sort of thing.

Any education which has a tendency to develop brain power and to cultivate intellect as well as to promote obedience and a fellow-feeling with its master will prove most valuable, as long as trick-teaching is not overdone, and above all things as long as no severity of any sort is practised. A puppy thus brought up will more than recompense all trouble, when the age for training to game is reached.

At what age this should commence it is impossible to say. The general rule would be to begin as soon as the puppy starts to range freely, but with some young dogs it is necessary to get scent into their noses before they will begin to range at all; so that the age must be left to the intelligence of "the tutor."

Now, this tutor must not be surprised or disappointed if his pupil runs utterly wild and is apparently unmanageable when first introduced to birds. Very often the puppy which has been highly educated will be wilder to begin with than a neglected one; but there will always be this difference, the educated one will know right from wrong at the slightest hint from its master, and its disobedience will soon cease.

Some years since the writer had two beautiful Llewelin puppies which he had educated most elaborately from their earliest babyhood. When they were only about three months old they would drop well to hand, stay where they were told, follow at heel, come well to whistle, and obey all orders promptly; at a very early age, too, they were very high rangers. One day they came for the first time across a brace of birds. They chased them, one giving tongue, for a good mile, flying several fences, swimming a small river, and crossing a railway, and this in spite of all whistles and objurgations. On their return they were talked to a great deal, and had a few very mild slaps with the hand. The next day one of them stood birds well and dropped to wing, and neither was much trouble

afterwards. The reason was, simply, they quite understood what they had done wrong, and had no desire, that they were unable to restrain, to displease their master by repeating the offence.

There is plenty of rule-of-thumb dog-breaking done with a thick whip and a loud voice ; but this sort of breaking ruins far more dogs than it renders useful. There is no science in the world which requires more intellect, judgment, and discrimination than the *real education* of sporting dogs.

FIG. 58.—MR. PURCELL LLEWELLIN'S ENGLISH SETTER DAN.

It is hard to prophesy as to the future of the Setter, but the writer must confess that he has great misgivings. As long as Setter men are divided, as now, into two classes—the show-bench men, who are content with a certain beauty of form which attracts the judge, but which in many respects is inconsistent with field work, and the field-trial man, who does not care if his dog is as ugly as a pig as long as it can win—it is a bad look-out. There are several very large field-trial kennels in England at the present time, but their owners,



as a rule, do not breed on any system; far oftener will they purchase any winner, with little or no regard to looks or pedigree, and then breed from it with no science or discrimination.

The original object of dog shows—*i.e.* as far as sporting dogs are concerned—was of course to promote and preserve in the greatest possible perfection the properties and attributes, as well as the form-beauty, of the various breeds used in the field, and for some years after their first establishment this most laudable and useful purpose was to a great extent accomplished. At that time, however, it must be remembered that the animals shown were invariably used for shooting, and also that the judges were always sportsmen. It naturally followed, therefore, that although the prize winners were not necessarily superior in their field work, but sometimes even inferior to the dogs which were passed over, still, the winners must have had *some* merit in their special province, or they would not have remained in existence. Now all this is changed; dog shows have become a medium for money-making, and so the breeding of sporting dogs (so called) has become a regular business in itself and entirely divorced from the proper use of the animal.

Where, twenty-five years ago, there was one show, there are now one hundred; where three prizes at most were given for one particular breed, there are now a dozen or more, and the merits of the winners are thus complicated and lessened. The judges, too, are not invariably sportsmen; it is even probable that some of them have never seen the work of a Setter or a Pointer in their lives. How, then, is it possible for them to know that that dog of beautiful *quality* to which they give a first prize has shoulders so loaded that he could not gallop for an hour, or quarters so short or so weak that he could never get to the top of a high hill at all? There seems also to be no standard for size, so the Setter gets smaller every year. Again, how can it be *expected* that the modern show Setter can be anything but useless in "the field"? He spends nearly the whole of his time in a hamper or on a show-bench; he is fed on stimulating food, kept in warm kennels, and washed and brushed and combed and pampered. What chance *can* he ever have of cultivating or even preserving the sporting instincts of his *far-away* progenitors—far away indeed, for it must be remembered that this dog showing has been going on now for many canine generations. Of course it must stand to reason that the dog should lose altogether the sporting faculties of his forbears; and the worst of it is, nobody cares a cent whether he does or not!

The show-bench winner in the seventies and early eighties may be defined as the most refined member of a family of well-formed and keen, intelligent working Setters.

Now it presents a type peculiar to itself—a heavier type more after that of the Clumber Spaniel. It is clean cut and well formed,



in head and ears and throat, and has a good coat. It is, however, very deficient in hindquarters, and has a dull, apathetic, soft, unintelligent air, betokening a want of constitution begotten by the unnatural existence of shows, instead of the natural and invigorating life of the moors and fields.

Between the Show and the Field Setter there *ought* of course to be no difference; on the contrary, the show should help the sportsman to preserve in their fullest perfection the shape, the make, the attributes which are positively necessary for the proper performance of the field duties of his canine assistants.

Mr. Llewellyn has preserved his peculiar blend of Setter blood

FIG. 59.—MR. PURCELL LLEWELLIN'S ENGLISH SETTER COUNTESS.

during thirty-two years absolutely intact from any outside admixture whatever; and we can trace back the pedigrees thereof for more than a century. He is therefore the only man living at the present time who can be said to possess a positively pure and unmixed strain of this beautiful dog.

The illustrations, Figs. 58, 59, and 60, are of great interest; they serve as an object-lesson of Mr. Llewellyn's work. First we have Dan, representing one line of his blood—viz. a combination of the Gordon and Southesk strains; secondly, Countess, a pure Laverack of the Dash and Moll family, and perhaps the most beautiful and the truest-shaped bitch of her day; thirdly, Countess Bear, by Dan ex Countess. Here we have the result of the combination of these two lines; this animal, which shows the size of the Dan line and

commanding a full view of the beaten ground, and was regaling himself with divers sandwiches, when he noticed a black-and-white dog ranging the exact country he had been carefully beating, and of course thought at first that it was some rival sportsman who was ignorantly traversing the same ground. He looked and looked, but could see no *man*, and at last it struck him that the dog must be hunting him. By-and-by, as the dog topped a gate about half a mile below, the writer recognised the Setter Grouse. It was a most interesting thing to watch, as from that point he had made several wide detours in pursuit of marked birds and to beat likely fields, and so on. When the dog lost his scent he would make a wide cast like a hound and recover it, and at times, as in ploughed fields, would plod on the scent at a walk. At last he got into the big grass field where he was sitting, and with head up and stern down raced into him.

It appeared afterwards that his master thought that he would go out for a quiet shoot about noon, and loosed his dog. Grouse never even looked at him, but taking up the writer's five hours ago trail on the road, ran it at a great pace until finding him as he has described. Needless to say, the writer bought the dog and shot over him many seasons, and a most wonderful animal he turned out.

In woods, as well as in the open, the dog was first rate; in a wood he would range right away out of sight, and the writer used to saunter along at his ease with a very clever Retriever at heel. If in the course of a few minutes Grouse did not appear on his return quarter, one whistle would be given, and if he did not come then, the Retriever was told to find him. She would at once follow his trail slowly, looking back and waiting for her master at intervals, till at last she would suddenly back, and there the old boy would be, standing as stiff as a rock, and by hook or by crook the two dogs and the man would generally secure the object of attraction. If, again, one was working a river for water-fowl, the dog would take the opposite bank, if so directed, and point anything he came across, waiting until the Retriever swam over to put it up; he would never put it up himself or chase it when she did, but sit down and watch quietly what took place, and after the gun was loaded and the thing retrieved, he would continue the even tenour of his way. On several occasions, too, when he saw wild ducks on the water he would drop and hide himself and leave his master to stalk them, or, if he thought it could be done, he would make a circuit as quick as lightning, get in front of the ducks and jump into the water, barking furiously, and the ducks would thus frequently come right over the snug place where the writer had concealed himself when he had noticed the dog's tactics.

Another very clever Setter was owned by the writer when living in America for a few years. She was given to him as a puppy,

made a great pet of, and was nearly always his constant companion. Not having another dog, he taught her to retrieve, which she would do perfectly both by land and water. For the ordinary prairie chicken and willow grouse work she became very perfect, and was so untiring that she would frequently accompany him on his rides of sixty to eighty miles, ranging the prairies for long distances while his horse pursued his even course along "the trail." The writer always carried a gun strapped to the saddle in a thick cover, and his saddle-bags were often full of game when he arrived at his destination.

One evening he was returning home after a long, wearying ride, and it was just getting dusk when he missed the dog. He whistled for some time and was getting uneasy, when she appeared, in a great hurry. He was riding on, when she ran in front of the horse, and stood pointing dead at him. He pulled up and said, "What's up, old girl? Go on and tell me." She raced back in great glee, and, pointing at intervals to let him keep up, went back along the trail for a quarter of a mile, and then going into some bush on the right, stood like a statue. He was off in a moment, got a right and left at a lot of chickens, marked the rest down, luckily on the road home, and got six more of them to single points. Ever after that she never failed to carry out the plan that she had invented and had found so successful. She would range away a mile or more out of sight as her master was travelling, suddenly appear, in a great hurry, and then lead him back to some game she had found and left in order to fetch him. She would do more than this. Prairie chicken very frequently lie in belts of a willow called cotton-wood, and it is very difficult, if one is alone, to get a shot at them. This dog, after making a point in a place of this sort, would turn round, sit down, and look at her master; having thus indicated what to expect, she would make a wide circuit in the wood and get in front of the birds, which usually run away from a dog, quietly and calmly like turkeys, she would head them, "round them up" when they required it, and, pointing and drawing, would drive them quietly out exactly to the spot where her master was concealed. She very often got the whole lot thus into the open, and then would stand and look round for him; thus, of course, it was easy to get one's shot and very often to mark the covey down again. It did not, however, much matter about this latter, as if she once knew the direction which birds had taken, she was bound to find them again if you would let her, as she would go on hunting for miles in wide circles till she did.

She got cleverer and cleverer at this game as time went on, until at last she became the most "killing" dog to shoot to that it was possible to have.

The following incident in her career corroborated to a great extent a favourite theory that the writer has long held—viz. that

when a dog's *intellect* is cultivated, he is fully capable, if no obstacle is put in his way, of the further cultivation of it himself almost to any extent.

One day the writer was out shooting with this bitch, accompanied by one friend, in a very hard frost. There was hardly any scent of course, but she managed, with very great caution, to find several grouse at short distances. We had just arrived at the corner of a copse of willows, at the bottom of which was a river. Belle, who was soberly trotting a few yards in front of us, suddenly stopped, pointed for a second towards the wood, then looked round, and scurried away down the outside as fast as she could go. Without a word being spoken, we drew behind a tree and waited. We saw the bitch disappear in the wood close to the river, and then there was silence for a few minutes. Of course we thought that she was after her old dodge of driving grouse to the gun. By-and-by there was a mighty crashing in the interior of the copse, accompanied, to our utter bewilderment, by a furious barking, and then within five yards of us there emerged two deer, with Belle close behind them. We were, alas! only charged with shot, so we contented ourselves with shooting at one only, and our four barrels stopped him in a few hundred yards.

Here is another instance of intelligent reasoning. The writer was shooting alone with a Setter and a Retriever on a Cornish moor, when a woodcock rose in a bit of brush. It was an awkward shot between the trees, and he went on apparently unhurt. Now, there was a narrow belt of thin wood on the left hand and a marsh below, and the Setter took the two in her range. The writer noticed that she stopped for a moment at one place in the brushwood, but thought nothing of it. A couple of hundred yards or so farther she pointed a snipe, which was killed. As the Retriever was coming up with it, the Setter looked at the writer from her down charge with a most quizzical gaze, and then got up and ran back as hard as she could pelt. The old Retriever, standing still with the snipe in her mouth, looked at her with wonder. Away she went out of sight, and in a few seconds came tearing back, spit a woodcock out at the writer's feet with awful disgust, and then went on hunting. There seems to be no doubt that, seeing the Retriever bring the snipe made her think she ought to have done the same with the dead thing she had seen and left back in the brush, and that she at once proceeded to atone for the omission.

The following shows also a natural reasoning power in a Setter, even when it had not been cultivated. He was a Llewelin, and good, though not nearly as good as the generality of that strain—in fact, his education had been neglected: he had just been “broken,” and nothing more. He did not seem to have any “gumption” about anything, would go down wind just as fast as up, and of course

put up birds by the score. Whenever therefore the writer went into a field down wind, he always took him up till he got the full breeze in his face. This was done for a few days, and the dog improved very much. One afternoon, having to beat a very long, narrow piece of roots, the writer would not take the trouble of going to the end, but went in down wind and let the dog go. He immediately went to the hedge and along it to the top of the field, and then beat it in perfect form back up wind, and after that he never failed to do the same thing.

As showing what extraordinary noses some of these Llewellins have, here are two instances of two different dogs, both on grouse. The first was a puppy in his first season, a tremendous galloper and carrying a very high head. The writer was beating a gently sloping open moor, on the left were three or four large hillocks, and on these and their surroundings the heather had been burned. The dog was ranging well ahead of the gun and taking quarters of about half a mile in length, when suddenly throwing up his head higher than one would have thought any dog could get it, he raced to the top of one of these bare hillocks and there stood like a tower. In front of him there was bare, burnt ground for at least a hundred yards. "Hare gone away, sur," said the keeper. "Hare be blowed!" was the writer's reply. Walking up to the dog, he drew him on and on and on, no tracks or signs of grouse being visible. Now he becomes perfectly rigid, and up gets a covey of about thirty under his nose. The keeper stepped the distance to where the dog first stood on the hillock, and it was 401yds. The birds, of course, *might* have run, but they certainly did not run those first hundred yards of bare ground, and the rest was very *thick* heather.

The second instance was also with a young dog, who had been well shot over for the first month on a Scotch moor. Grouse were now few and wild, and the writer wanted to get some photos of two of the dogs on point. A gun was carried just to encourage them. By-and-by one of them comes to a fine point, and (we had had a very long walk to get it) he was photographed in due form. Now, it was rather a mean thing to do, but we wanted to save time, so a lead was put on the pointing dog, and the other behind him was enlarged. This also was a particularly good-nosed dog. He galloped on into the wind and never made a sign; after giving him several casts, he was taken up and the first again enlarged. Once more he at once made the point, and putting a handkerchief down to mark the place, the writer drew him on for 103yds., where lay a grouse stone dead and nearly cold that had been killed by a hawk.

There are some Setters, too, that have the extraordinary faculty of going up to game in a field without beating any other part of the said field. The most remarkable instance of this seen by the writer was as follows: We had been shooting a wild manor where

birds were very scarce, and had beaten a certain turnip-field with good cover twice already, and killed several things in it. Immediately after leaving this field for the second time three single birds were marked back into it. The Llewellyn bitch the writer was working was a well-known clipper, and it was not worth while to go to the end of the field to get the wind, so he let her go clean down wind. She went straight to the end of the field, threw up her head, galloped a hundred yards or so, and dropped. That was bird No. 1. Then in a straight line to the second and in like manner to the third. All three having been slain, she took one sniff of the wind, and then sauntered calmly up a drill and lay down to await us at the gate.

A whole volume might be filled with anecdotes such as these as to the intelligence, the genius, and general character of the Setter.

What a pity it seems that it is considered better "form" nowadays to stand shivering in a butt or under a hedge and slaying hecatombs of driven game than to watch the surpassing genius of the dog, exercised for our sake to provide us with real, genuine sport. Ah! "the old order" has passed away, never to return. "*Sic transit gloria mundi!*"

## CHAPTER XXVI

### THE BLACK-AND-TAN (OR GORDON) SETTER

WHETHER the dog under consideration should be called the Black-and-tan or the Gordon Setter is a subject open to controversy; but of one thing there is no doubt, as the authentic records of breeders prove, that many of the best modern Black-and-tan Setters have a large commixture of that Gordon Castle blood which became in the early part of last century so famous as to stamp the varietal name of Gordon Setters on its possessors.

Whether the original colour was black-and-tan or black, white, and tan, is doubtful, and the question has been debated at great length in the *Field* and other periodicals, and it would be futile and quite impossible in such a brief monograph of this breed to reopen the question. Suffice it that the balance of opinion seems to favour the statement that the black, white, and tan was more greatly in evidence at this early date when the general body of sportsmen began to take more practical interest and greater care in the breeding of those animals which ministered to their sport.

Every practical breeder is well aware that, given a parti-coloured race to begin with, it is easy by elimination to produce what he wishes, not in colour only but also in structural change. Fashion has its cycles in dogs as in everything else, and in those early days, as it is now, it was not a difficult matter for one strong breeder to produce his own ideal, and by perseverance to induce many followers and believers. In this way one can explain how our numerous varieties of dogs have originated, and in our exhibitions of dogs at the present day we have examples of the original breed diverging in type and outward appearance to such an extent that none but an expert could possibly associate these various varieties with a common ancestor, and that of a comparatively recent date.

Admitting that the Black-and-tan Setter had a common ancestor with the English and Irish Setters, most probably from a *setting* Spaniel, as our earliest authorities seem unanimously to assert (Daniel, in his "Rural Sports" quotes from a document

dated 1685 such an instance, and history also records that Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, systematically broke in *setting* dogs in 1385), does it not therefore, in the light of our greater knowledge, seem an easy transition to have produced our present Setter without having had recourse to the many mythical crosses that many writers in their ingenuity have ascribed to them, in their anxiety to account for the particular type as seen in the Black-and-tan Setter? Does it not seem exceedingly probable that, by selecting a long-legged Spaniel, a very easy step in the production of a Setter has been gained? When, too, one sees the present type of exhibition Spaniel, and how by following this process to what an extreme lowness in leg and length of body, etc., has been carried, cannot one easily follow a graduation towards the other extreme? Is it necessary, therefore, to believe that the peculiar points of the Black-and-tan Setter have been produced by crossing with the numerous other varieties of Hound, Collie, Bloodhound, etc.? Undoubtedly the necessary touch of romance in the history of the breed is supplied, if we accept the story of the poaching Collie at Gordon Castle, and to which many of the undoubted good qualities of this breed are ascribed. Are we to accept the theory of the Bloodhound cross, because of the pronounced "haw" in the eye of this Setter and the high occipital protuberance, both of which in our present animals are not so marked as they were twenty years ago, and happily the former feature is now rarely noticeable? How often was this peculiarity of the orbit evident in our best specimens of Sussex and Clumber Spaniel, and yet there was no suggestion of Bloodhound cross promulgated in their case! In the same way, to explain the characteristic colour of this breed we have had many advocates that it was obtained from the Collie aforesaid or the Bloodhound.

The late Rev. T. Pearce states that 1820 was the period when this breed was brought into special prominence at Gordon Castle. One cannot forget that the Irish Setter, or at any rate dogs of that colour, as a distinct breed have been longer in existence; and coming down to more recent times, we have trustworthy evidence of a fresh introduction of Irish blood to produce the rich mahogany tan which is a special feature of the Black-and-tan Setter at the present time. To give an instance of this, when exhibitions were not the colossal ventures that they are now, and when all the varieties of Setters had to compete together, a noted breeder of the Black-and-tan, the late Mr. Binnie Bishopriggs, exhibited a Black-and-tan bitch, that was awarded a second prize, being beaten by an Irish Setter. In those days the tan markings were undoubtedly of a lighter shade, and the rich deep colour of the Irish dog attracted the attention of this noted breeder, and suggested the wish that if he could obtain such beautiful tan with the deep glossy black, a more handsome animal



would be the result. The experiment was tried, and some notable winners were produced. In the early days of exhibitions undoubtedly a number of Black, white, and tan Setters appeared in the ring; but the force of public opinion, whether from the novelty or otherwise, gradually asserted itself in favour of the Black-and-tan, and the tricoloured dogs disappeared.

At the first dog show, held at Newcastle in June, 1859, Mr. J. Jobling's Dandy, a Black-and-tan, was successful in a class open to the varieties of Setter, and in the following November, at Birmingham, Mr. Burdett's Brougham gained the award. At those early exhibitions and before the varieties were classified, the Black-and-tan Setters were very prominent in the prize list, so much so that the admirers of the other varieties induced the management to provide separate classes.

It was indeed a misfortune that breeding should have banished the tricoloured dogs, because, apart from the question of whether this was the original colour in the locality whence this particular animal sprang, there can be no difference of opinion as to their beauty and even advantages from a working point of view. It would not be a difficult matter to resuscitate this charming combination of colour, since all breeders know that numbers of puppies in every litter of Black-and-tans exhibit white markings to a more or less extent, possibly an additional proof of the prominence given to this colour in the early days of the breed. The hope expressed in the First Edition of this work that classes would be provided for such at our exhibitions has unfortunately not been fulfilled.

The effect of such exhibitions on this particular variety of Setter has undoubtedly been most beneficial, as it has on all our *sporting* dogs. Many will cavil at this statement, perhaps, and point to a particular example of a decided loss in stamina, in olfactory power, or general unsuitability for their work. While this is true of some breeds, it cannot be admitted in the case of Pointers or Setters, and more particularly in the case of Black-and-tan Setters. If one were to place side by side the handsome, racy-looking dogs of this breed which now adorn our show benches and those of even twenty years ago, an unprejudiced observer would admit the improvement. Even in the early eighties one frequently saw in the prize lists a number of heavy-headed dogs, with light eyes showing excess of haw, angular cranium, neck "throaty" and short, loaded shoulders, long backs with want of depth at the back ribs, with a curly coat, and a general appearance of Spaniel all over. What have we now by contrast? An upstanding, racy-looking dog, with full, intelligent brown eyes, a longer head but "sweeter," smaller ears low set on a finely rounded cranium, longer neck fitted on to "hunting" shoulders, with the scapula close together and high in contrast to the low, round, heavy shoulders of the older type, chest deeper,

and though not so round perhaps as formerly, yet well carried back, giving plenty of room for the lungs. Nor does one see now the long, slack-loined animals deficient in back rib and diagnostic of non-staying powers. In quarters, too, as a rule, an improvement is noticeable—short stifles and long pasterns with the consequent “cowhock” is unknown, but instead the long stifles with plenty of thigh muscles set on short pasterns and firm, compact feet. Will any one deny that these are not better animals with greater capacity for endurance than their ancestors? In those early days, about the middle of last century, much credit is due to Mr. Brown (of Melton Mowbray), Mr. Burdett (Birmingham), Rev. T. Pearce (of Morden), and Mr. Calver (Norfolk). Kent, exhibited by Sir S. Hoare at the Ashburnham Hall in 1863, and afterwards by the Rev. T. Pearce (“Idstone”), was a noted dog in his day. Several of his progeny were very successful, and many dogs of the present day have some of this blood.

In field trials about this time Black-and-tan Setters did more than hold their own, but owing to not perhaps advancing with the times so quickly as the other varieties, they were not so prominent towards the end of the century in these competitions. Writers of this period complain of the heavy shoulders and want of staying power of the Black-and-tans—faults which certainly have been eradicated in our dogs of the present day.

The late Mr. Binnie Bishopriggs was a prominent exhibitor at the leading shows for many years till the late seventies, followed by Mr. Montague Macdonald (St. Martins), whose Champion Young Jock and Dash III. were noted prize winners in the seventies and early eighties. The former was an exceedingly fine performer in the field, with marvellous staying powers, and his blood gave great character to his descendants. At the sale of Mr. Macdonald's dogs Young Jock became the property of Mr. Robert Reid (Lochwinnoch), while Dash III. was purchased by Mr. Chapman (Glenboig), both of whom were already known as admirers of the Gay Gordons. Mr. Gibb (Merkland, Aberdeen) was also a frequent exhibitor at this time.

Many existing kennels of Black-and-tan trace back to old Gordon Castle blood. This is true in the case of the “Rum” kennel, belonging to Sir George Bullough. Forty years ago the late Mr. John Bullough had a brace of Black, white, and tans, Pink and Duchess, and from these are descended the present famous kennels, which have been so successful of recent years at our leading exhibitions. Redruth Colonel (723 B) is a direct descendant of Duchess, and is a splendid example of our present-day type of “Gordon.” Mr. Henry Achworth, head gamekeeper to Sir George Bullough, is a firm believer in the Black-and-tans, and finds them eminently suitable for the kind of work they require.

No article on this breed would be complete without special reference to that famous owner and breeder Mr. Robert Chapman

(Glenboig), who for twenty-five years has had an extensive kennel containing as many as sixty and more Black-and-tan Setters. His first brace were Grouse, brother of Young Jock, and Sally, sister of Champion Lorne. During these years and continued to the present day Mr. Chapman's success as an exhibitor of this breed has been unparalleled in the canine world. Among many winners we would select Champion Heather Grouse as the finest specimen of a Black-and-tan Setter that has ever been exhibited, with Champion Heather Nap a good second, and among bitches Champion Kate IV. and Champion Heather Blossom. A large

FIG. 61.—THE BLACK-AND-TAN (OR GORDON) SETTER.

number from this kennel have been excellent dogs in the field, and Mr. Chapman, who has also an extended experience of other breeds, "has rarely owned a Gordon which wasn't a good worker," and says "the average of working ability in this variety is higher than in any other." He also thinks "that the breed has improved during this period as a whole," but "that at the present time we have not so many of outstanding merit." Mr. Chapman has exported many fine specimens to Australia, New Zealand, France, Austria, and Norway.

In addition to the Glenboig and Rum Kennels, the Black-and-tan Setters are exclusively used at Meggernie Castle, Glenlyon (trustees of the late Mr. Bullough), at Garth Castle (Sir Donald

Currie's), at Cluny (Sir Reginald Cathcart's); and amongst others who own or have owned kennels of this breed might be included Lord Lovat, Lord Panmure, the Marquis of Huntly, Lord Saltoun, and Sir James Elphinstone, who could trace the origin of their dogs also to the Gordon Castle strain. Among frequent exhibitors we find Sir George Bullough, Mr. Robert Chapman, Mr. Gibb, Mr. Baillie, Mr. J. C. Hignett (one of whose dogs illustrates the variety), Dr. Charles Reid, in the North; and in the South, Sir Humphrey de Trafford, Mr. Lee Bulled, Mr. Jacobs, Mr. Emery, Mr. Manning, Colonel Le Gendre Starkie, Messrs. Greenbank, Mr. J. R. Tatham, and Mr. Edwin Bishop.

Till recent years breeders in Scotland preferred a deeper tan in their dogs, and this was quite marked in the important exhibitions at Kennel Club shows and Birmingham, where the Northern and Southern kennels opposed each other. At the present time the difference is not so marked, but Northern experts claim that the Southern dogs are still "wanting in quality."

The following are the description and points of the Gordon Setter as adopted by its club, and as these have been issued by a body of prominent breeders, they ought to carry considerable weight. While agreeing with the opinion that the original colour was black, white, and tan, they appear to err in publishing in such the opinion of Dr. Walsh ("Stonehenge") as to the origin of the breed—viz. "that he is a compound of Collie, Bloodhound, and English or Irish Setter." In the absence of all proof for such a statement, surely this was unnecessary. "In the best Gordons we almost invariably find the leading features of the Collie, the Bloodhound, and the Setter, and perhaps in about equal proportions, giving what we call the type." While this may have been true even twenty years ago, it certainly cannot apply to the breed at the present time. Though the head is perhaps heavier by a trifle than in the English or Irish varieties and deeper in both cranium and muzzle, still, it is not that of a Bloodhound. "Many Gordons show slight 'haw' and 'dewlap'; a proper development of these is probably the true type." The writer cannot agree to this statement, as both of these *defects* have disappeared from our best kennels, and indeed this also applies to the length of flag, heavy body, especially in the shoulders, and other defects in dogs of last century. Undoubtedly the type more closely resembles the English Setter than formerly, with some minor differences, especially in head, as already mentioned. Breeders have tried to eradicate acknowledged defects in this breed with marked success.

There seems to be little authentic information as to the Gordon Setter. Authorities, however, agree that originally the colour was black, white, and tan. . . . Of late years no doubt the breed has been tampered with for show purposes, and crosses, more particularly with the Irish Setter, with the idea of improving

the colour, have been resorted to, to the detriment of the dog for both show-bench and field purposes. Probably the pale buff in the place of the tan, frequently verging on stone colour, and the diffusion over the body, instead of being developed on the recognised points, is mainly due to this cause ; if so, it will require careful breeding through many generations to eradicate. . . .

The head of the Gordon Setter is much heavier than that of the English Setter ; broad at the top between the ears, the skull being slightly rounded, the occiput well developed, and the depth from the occiput to the bottom of the lower jaw much greater than in the English Setter. The width between the eyes should perhaps not be too great, speaking with caution. The nose should be moderately long and broad across the top, giving room for the nerves of scent (in fact, the opposite to snipiness), the nostrils well distended, making this the widest part of the nose. The shape of the under jaw is perhaps a matter of fancy : Old Kent had a very heavy muzzle and under jaw, with remarkably bright and penetrating eyes ; in these his likeness has been transmitted to many of his descendants in a remarkable degree. Many Gordon Setters show slight "haw" and "dewlap" ; a proper development of these is probably the true type. The ears vary considerably, some being long, silky, and hanging close to the face ; others are much shorter. These are also matters of fancy, and therefore of minor importance. The body of the Gordon Setter is also heavier than that of the English Setter, but may be judged on the same lines. The tail is often long, giving a bad carriage ; this does not interfere with good work. The great beauty of this dog is his lovely colour, and as this in perfection is in no way antagonistic to his working qualities, great prominence should be given to it in judging. Formerly, without doubt, the prevailing colours were black, white, and tan. The black should be a jet, not brown or rusty ; the tan should be a rich dark mahogany, and should be exhibited on the inside of the thighs, showing down the front of the stifle to the ground, and on the forelegs to the knees. The muzzle also should be tan, the spots over the eyes well defined, not blurred, and on the points of the shoulders also. Blurring and diffusion over the belly and other parts of the dog probably indicate contamination with other blood. It is of the highest importance, if we are to get back the real hunting qualities of this breed and the show qualities also, that purity of blood should be the chief aim in breeding. A first cross may sometimes *appear* to answer, but succeeding generations will certainly show the cross, and will deteriorate in all the qualities we prize.

A splendid intelligence, fine scenting powers, and great endurance are the main characteristics of the Gordon Setter. If purity of blood is maintained, we may not only recover the qualities that some fear we have partly lost, but also develop their natural powers to an extent hitherto unknown. A well-formed head is of the first importance if we are to develop and maintain that intelligence which is the great charm and usefulness of the dog.

#### SCALE OF POINTS

Head and Neck	...	...	...	...	...	35
Shoulders and Chest	...	...	...	...	...	12
Loin and Quarter	...	...	...	...	...	12
Feet and Legs ...	..	...	...	...	...	16
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	10
Coat, Feather, and Quality	...	...	...	...	...	10
Tail ...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Total ...						100

Some years ago one met with odd specimens of this breed characterised by an *extremely* short flag, a short, straight neck, high

withers, and rather drooping quarters. They had a great reputation as working dogs, and undoubtedly possessed great staying powers. A number of these were observed in America, where the Black-and-tan Setter was a great favourite, and is deservedly so at the present time. In France and Belgium this variety is even more popular than on this side.

While this variety probably owes much to the Red Setter, and we have a number of examples of this introduction—as Moll IV., bred by a Champion Irish Setter out of a Black-and-tan bitch—still, those who have tried it in recent years find it difficult to produce the desired result, usually getting the progeny all black with an odd red one. Mr. Purcell Llewellyn has crossed with the Laverack, producing a beautiful orange Belton.

This handsome Setter will always have his admirers, and the success of Stylish Ranger in recent field trials may probably induce others to compete more frequently with the English and Irish varieties, and possibly repeat the success gained by this breed in the early sixties. Stylish Ranger was bred by Mr. Chapman, and is by Heather Crack out of Fairy, and trained by his owner, Mr. Isaac Sharpe (Keith, N.B.). In the opinion of the latter, "If you get the right breed of Gordon, I think they are the best of all Setters; but I don't like them too heavy nor with thick shoulders. Most of the puppies quarter their ground naturally, and point first time they go on the moor, and I think they are more easily trained than any other breed of Setter. I have had Gordons for twenty-five years, and I *very* seldom get a waster." Heather Crack, the sire of Stylish Ranger, was a frequent winner on the bench, which is another link in support of our belief that our sporting dogs, or at least our Setters, have not been ruined by "benching" them.

Many good sportsmen who have had experience of this variety believe that they are hardier and have greater stamina than any other breed of sporting dog, and on a bad scenting day they certainly often excel in "picking up a scent." They are invaluable at finding wounded game, and, possibly owing to their fondness for dropping their nose, have had some detractors. Again, it has been asserted that they are hard to train and are difficult to control. Undoubtedly the Gordon is a bold dog, of high courage, and of a lively temperament, and while there may be instances of dogs impatient of control, still the average of this variety is a very high one, and, to again quote from those gentlemen whose names have been already mentioned in this article, "they don't often have a bad Gordon."

In the *selection* of a puppy of this breed the colour is naturally of the first importance, because, no matter how handsome he may be in other respects, the loss of the characteristic markings will deprive the puppy of the greater part of his beauty. Luckily for

the novice, this is evident even at birth, and one finds one or two far above their fellows in the richness of their tan. Many of the puppies are almost black, while others have a considerable amount of white on the breast and feet. Occasionally you may find that the majority of the puppies have good black-and-tan markings, but this is very rare. For this reason the selection is much less difficult than in other varieties.

Of further assistance at this early age is the curious and interesting fact that the best and largest puppies are almost invariably the best black-and-tan, and if the novice, in making his selection at perhaps six weeks or so, when the puppies are fit to be weaned, is able to secure the biggest puppy with the biggest head, the richest tan, and no white markings, then he has made an auspicious start. Many puppies exhibit a small quantity of white on the chest, but if small in amount, this is nearly always invisible when the coat grows. If two puppies were of equal merit as to size and colour, then the final choice should be given to that with the highest skull and occiput; and if further discrimination is necessary, the size and position of the ears may assist, giving preference to the puppy with small ears springing low from the head.

At *three months and later* the same remarks will assist the novice in his choice. Colour will again first catch his eye, but he will be able to examine other points. The puppies are now able to run about, and whether for sport or exhibition he must pay particular attention to the legs and feet. This and the following six weeks is the critical time for most puppies, as at this period most go wrong in their legs. At no price should he accept one that has crooked fore legs, is out at elbows, or knuckles over at the pasterns. Of course a small proportion of these may improve at this early age, and the defect would be fatal if present at six months old. This also applies to the feet. You want a firm, compact foot with well-arched toes and good pads. Even at this stage the novice will notice the difference in the feet of the various puppies. The head too now changes much, and some indication is obtained whether the skull proper is going to be high and round or low and flat, and the muzzle will also be getting longer in proportion. The permanent colour of the eye will now be seen, and this is an important point in all sporting dogs. As in the horse, it is an indication of the character and temperament.

What the novice should look for is a full, dark, hazel eye, avoiding a small eye, particularly if light yellow. Though many good working dogs have this defect, as a general rule they are wild, harem-scarem creatures, much more difficult to train and more difficult to control after. A puppy with a short tail is more likely to carry it well than if longer, and less liable to twist or curl it when fully



developed. All these remarks will apply to the puppy till he is six months old. By this time one can determine still better what he is fit for—his size, his legs, his colour and character have advanced. One can now criticise his movements. Turn the puppies out into a field or a paddock, and scrutinise them carefully at play. Note carefully if the puppy you fancy gallops well and carries his head well up; see that he has a firm back over the loins and that his short ribs come well back, because he won't stay well if he is very weak in these points.

As a general rule it is a heavy shoulder with wide chest in front and "elbows" which cause a dog to "labour." If, further, he has long, well-bent stifles, and is short from the hock to the ground, then he will swing over the moor as he ought. Above all, choose a bright, lively puppy who is always "on the move," if you intend him for work. If intending to exhibit, make a point of attending some of the leading exhibitions during the judging, and when possible get some of the well-known breeders to give their opinions on the various exhibits.

In course of time the novice will be able to picture in his mind an ideal dog of this particular breed, and by this standard measure all others. If, also, he has facilities for training a dog which he has bred himself, he will find a satisfaction indeed—an additional reward, far exceeding his original pleasure in the sport alone.



## CHAPTER XXVII

### THE IRISH SETTER

"A VETERAN Sportsman," author of "A Correct Delineation of the Canine Race," writing in 1803, says: "The sporting gentlemen of Ireland are more partial to Setters than Pointers, and probably they are better adapted to that country. Setters, it is presumed, cover more ground than Pointers, are not so liable to be footsore, and can bear the changes of weather much better than the latter, which they term the Smooth Spaniel. The fields in many parts of Ireland are large, very rugged, and stony; the rains sudden, sharp, severe, and driving. Setters, therefore, particularly suit the country they go over; to this may be added the grouse-shooting, which is excellent, and it is a universally received opinion that this variety of dog only is equal to the fatigues of it."

The writer above quoted does not attempt any description of the Setter in use in Ireland in his sporting days, nor does he dwell on the dog's points, after the manner of our modern dog-show critics; but, instead, he gives briefly the fact that the dog selected by Irish sportsmen was one especially adapted to the circumstances of the country and climate in which he had to work—a most important fact which dog-show promoters, judges, and others cannot have too often brought under their notice, for there is undoubtedly an evil tendency in our dog-show system to forget the fitness of the dog for his work which should exist, and indeed should be made a *sine quâ non*, and to exalt far above their legitimate value points of beauty and arbitrary standards of perfection, giving undue weight to matters of comparatively little moment, such as the existence of a few dozen white hairs more or less, the colour of the eye, and the precise carriage of the tail to a line minutely described and insisted upon. Most unquestionably, beauty and utility may be combined, and it is this combination all true sportsmen and lovers of the breed should strive for, as, unfortunately, the tendency of the day is to attach more importance to bench winnings than to field performances. Great care should therefore be exercised that desirable characteristics are not sacrificed to fancy standards and fads of show judges.

Although, under the management of the Kennel Club, dog shows

have much improved, so far as Irish Setters are concerned they are not an unmixed blessing, and championships are much too easily secured, with the result that the shooting man who wants to breed is quite bewildered, and probably ends by crossing with the nearest dog whose field performance he knows, but whose pedigree may be anything. To make dog shows really useful for improving the breed, championship wins should not be given to dogs who had not distinguished themselves at field trials. The result certainly would be fewer champions (an undoubted blessing to any one who knows some of the champions of the present day), a tendency on the part of owners of good-looking dogs to have them trained for competition at field trials, with the consequent weeding out of worthless ones, and the perpetuation of the qualities supposed to be sought for—good looks combined with good work.

The origin of the Irish Setter is apparently unknown, and any description of points is of comparatively recent date, while the representations in old sporting books are quite unreliable, if their worth is measured by similar engravings of animals whose appearance is known not to have changed. It is consequently impossible to know if the type was at all permanent or fixed until sixty or seventy years ago, although unquestionably an Irish Setter of some sort was bred and used on the Irish mountains and bogs, and highly valued for his hardy constitution and great endurance, his fine nose, keenness in hunting, and width of range—all most necessary qualifications where game is none too plentiful.

That an undeniable type is not even yet established can hardly be questioned, as probably no two show judges, if asked to give the name of the most typical dog of the day, would give the same answer; while the general diversity of opinion has brought from exhibitors the frequent remark that they don't know what to breed up to. Although it may with truth be asserted that a really good Pointer or an English Setter will beat the average Irish Setter at his own work and on his own ground, the same is equally true of a really good Irish Setter as regards the average English Setter or Pointer; but taking the average of all breeds, for his own work and on his own ground nothing can beat the Irishman. To prove that this is no extravagant statement one has only to examine the records of the Irish field trials during the last ten or fifteen years, where the red dog, pitted against all comers, has over and over again proved his worth.

The "Veteran Sportsman," as shown by recent facts, was therefore not far astray, and it is certain that the dog long ago selected by the Irish gentlemen was the one best adapted for their country; but there is undoubted danger of deterioration of the breed if some restriction as to championship wins at ordinary shows, as before indicated, be not made, as it is the general public, who know little about

shooting or field work, who do most of the breeding, and whose bench wins and dogs are therefore more widely known and referred to.

With regard to the appearance of the Irish Setter, the Red Setter Club has published a description, by which it holds these dogs should be judged, the various points being set out as follows :—

*Head.*—Should be long and lean. The skull oval (from ear to ear), having plenty of brain room, and with well-defined occipital protuberance. Brows raised, showing stop. The muzzle moderately deep, and fairly square at end. From the stop to the point of the nose should be long, the nostrils wide, and the jaws of nearly equal length, flews not to be pendulous. The colour of the nose dark mahogany or dark walnut, and that of the eyes (which ought not to be too large) rich hazel or brown. The ears to be of moderate size, fine in texture, set on low, well back, and hanging in a neat fold close to head.

*Neck.*—Should be moderately long, very muscular, but not too thick, slightly arched, free from all tendency to throatiness.

*Body.*—Should be long. Shoulders fine at the points, deep, and sloping well back. The chest as deep as possible, rather narrow in front. The ribs well sprung, leaving plenty of lung room. Loins muscular and slightly arched. The hindquarters wide and powerful.

*Legs and Feet.*—The hind legs from hip to hock should be long and muscular; from hock to heel, short and strong. The stifle and hock joints well bent, and not inclined either in or out. The fore legs should be straight and sinewy, having plenty of bone, with elbows free, well let down, and, like the hocks, not inclined either in or out. The feet small, very firm; toes strong, close together and arched.

*Tail.*—Should be of moderate length, set on rather low, strong at root, and tapering to a fine point; to be carried as nearly as possible on a level with or below the back.

*Coat.*—On the head, front of legs, and tips of ears, should be short and fine; but on all other parts of the body and legs it ought to be of moderate length, flat, and as free as possible from curl or waves.

*Feathering.*—The feather on the upper portion of the ears should be long and silky; on the back of the fore and hind legs long and fine; a fair amount of hair on the belly, forming a nice fringe, which may extend on chest and throat. Feet to be well feathered between toes. Tail to have a nice fringe of moderately long hair, decreasing in length as it approaches the point. All feathering to be as straight and as flat as possible.

*Colour and Markings.*—The colour should be a rich golden chestnut, with no trace whatever of black; white on chest, throat, or toes, or a small star on the forehead, or a narrow streak or blaze on the nose or face not to disqualify

## STANDARD OF POINTS

Head	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Eyes	...	...	...	...	...	...	6
Ears	...	...	...	...	...	...	4
Neck	...	...	...	...	...	...	4
Body	...	...	...	...	...	...	20
Hind Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Fore Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Tail	...	...	...	...	...	...	4
Coat and Feather	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	...	8
Size, Style, and General Appearance	...	...	...	...	...	...	14
Total	...	...	...	...	...	...	100

There is little to take exception to in this description, but the proportion of marks allotted to various points might with advantage be altered. For instance, 24 per cent. is allotted for head and neck, while only 20 per cent. goes to legs and feet, a surely more important matter in an animal wanted above all things to go. The fourteen points allowed for size, style, and general appearance might well be increased to twenty, this being the indefinable something, the combination of all the parts into a typical whole, whose ultimate result is the perfect Irish Setter—a form once seen not easily forgotten. Even the trained eye, however, is frequently led astray from the true form by the undeniably handsome animals exhibited at most shows; but from the show standpoint alone, it would be better if judges relied more on the above description than on the experience gained from observation of recent winners, who in many cases have departed sadly from a better type.

Perhaps in no individual points is this departure more accentuated than in the head and colour. The head and muzzle should be long and clean, carrying a certain amount of squareness right to the nostril, giving a general idea of size without heaviness. The colour should be exactly as in the Club's description, "A rich golden chestnut, with no trace whatever of black"; yet hardly one of the present-day celebrities conform to these two simple but indisputable points of an Irish Setter. The frequent bench wins and consequent publicity of the late Major Jameson's Ponto led many people to breed from him, and the curious black tinge in his coat and that of his progeny, which for years in England appeared to be considered the proper thing, and even still is written up by some reporters of dog shows, has left a stain which is not yet eradicated. Indeed, this dull dark mahogany-red is a colour which never appears in a litter of pure-bred Irish Setters, although in almost every litter one, if not more, will have coats too light in colour, while it is said that occasionally a pure black pup appears.

It will be observed that the above description is that of the Irish Red Setter; but there is also another Irish Setter, red and white, of which now there are but few kennels left, those of the Marquis of Conyngham and Captain Stewart being best known. These dogs are highly spoken of by their breeders, who state that they have all the characteristics of the red dog, with the additional advantage of being more readily distinguishable on the moor. At Strabane Show a special class was formerly provided for them, and a very sporting dog they looked; but they are now seldom seen at any show, and have never been represented at a field trial. The present red dog is in all probability the specialised descendant of the red-and-white. Even now few litters are born that will not have one or two among them with more white than would comply with the standard of the Red Setter Club, and one can easily imagine that with indiscriminate

breeding, or at least selection, it would not be difficult, were it desirable, to again establish a Red-and-white Setter as a distinct breed.

For some reason or other not now to be ascertained, Red and Red-and-white Setters were cultivated at an early day in Ireland; but how, whether by some cross between the setting dog and another breed or by selection, cannot be absolutely determined. The latter is the more probable means by which the breed became established. Red or liver is a common colour in the Spaniel, and it varies very much in shade; and as the Spaniel is the breed the

FIG. 62.—THE IRISH RED SETTER CHAMPION GARRYOWEN.

Setter was made from, selection—and possibly both climate and breeding influences—first affected, and afterwards fixed, the hue.

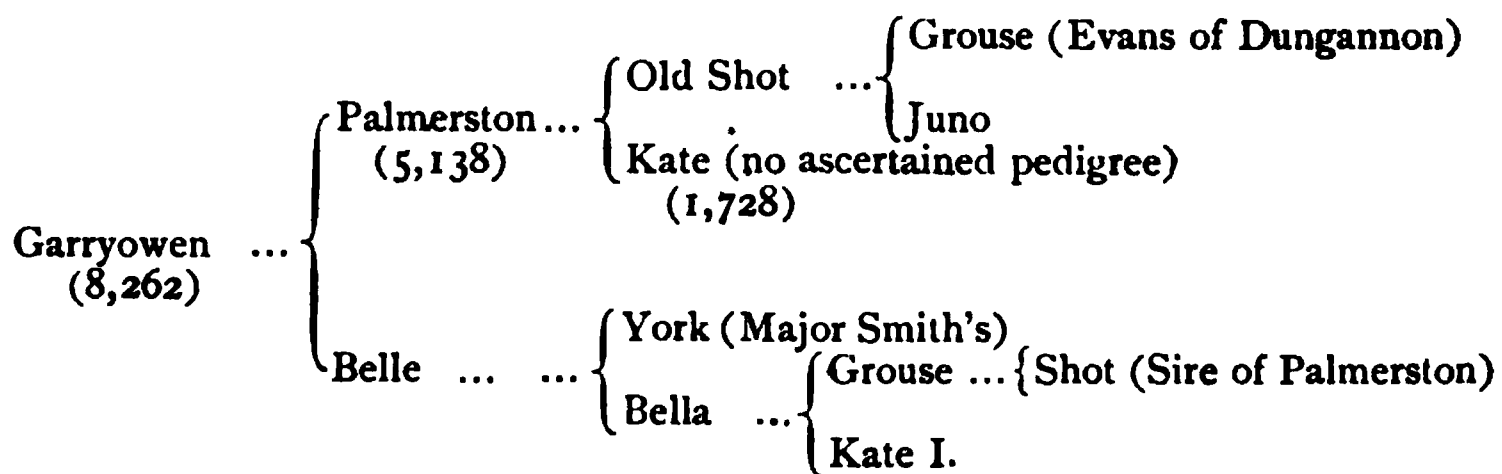
The history of the race cannot be a very long one, but the life of the dog is short, and his powers of reproduction are great; so that it is only necessary to suppose the existence of one or more dogs of a deep red colour, distinguished by superior excellence, to see a reasonable foundation of the breed. The best dogs would undoubtedly be selected by sportsmen for the stud; and the accident of the best at any one period in the early history of the breed being red would cause that colour to rapidly stamp itself on a large preponderance of the progeny, and soon the colour would become

an accepted indication of high breeding, and a sign of probable excellence.

"Idstone," who was a great admirer of the Irish Setter, says, writing in 1872: "They have been jealously protected from any mongrel crosses for many years by their native breeders." On the other hand, Mr. Edward Laverack, writing in the same year, says: "So highly do I value the true blood belonging to the Irish, that I have visited Ireland four times for the express purpose of ascertaining where the true blood was to be found, with a view to crossing them with my Beltons. I very much regret to say that, after all my trouble and efforts, I found that this magnificent old breed has degenerated, owing to the carelessness and negligence of the Irish in not having kept it pure."

Mr. Laverack must have been singularly unfortunate, for certainly the "magnificent old breed" has been kept practically pure, though not so detailed in tabulated pedigrees, which were not a requisite of dog-breeding success in pre-show days. The excessive value placed on pedigrees now may easily lead to degeneration, if not corrected by other and yet more weighty considerations. The wiry form, the endurance, coupled with general smartness and stoutness of constitution, which have hitherto characterised the Irish Setter, and so largely contributed to make it a favourite with sportsmen, may be easily lost by a blind confidence in pedigree and the honours of championship in the show-ring.

That "blood will tell" is, however, undeniable, and most of our present-day winners, like those of the past, owe much of their excellence to the old kennels, wherein stud books were rarely kept. The blood of the celebrated Palmerston is strong in many of our best dogs to-day, and perhaps the most typical, and certainly the most beautiful, of his numerous progeny was the late Mr. J. J. Giltrap's Champion Garryowen (Fig. 62), whose pedigree is given to show what a short distance even the most celebrated dogs go back.



For the uses to which he is generally put the Irish Setter is admirably adapted. On the mountains where grouse are scarce, and unfortunately getting scarcer yearly, his speed and persistent

keenness lead him to cover an immense amount of ground, where the slower and more mechanical Pointer would fall far short of his number of finds at the end of a day's work.

An amusing confirmation of this occurred at the field trials in Ireland several years ago. The Irish Setter Puppy and All-aged Stakes were first run off, and occupied three whole days, when on the fourth day the All Comers Stakes were opened. The first brace put down were very fine and celebrated Pointers, who quartered their ground in good style, but in rather limited beats. A well-known writer on sporting dogs happened to be present in his capacity as reporter, and remarked, with a sigh of relief: "Now that is what I call proper going. My eyes are sore watching those red devils like flashes of lightning over the mountains for the past three days." The Pointers were taken up after an extended trial, in which they found *once*.

Again, on snipe the Irish Setter is perfectly at home, and it is really wonderful to see the dog, who a moment before was galloping at full speed over the moor, when he comes to a marsh or a patch of likely rushes, slow down and adopt a pace more like a cat creeping on a mouse than anything else, and when this has been thoroughly searched, resume, no doubt what to some would appear, his wild career over the heather.

The "Veteran Sportsman" quoted at the beginning of this article goes on to say, comparing the Irish Setter with the Pointer, that "they are certainly more difficult to break, and when broke are most apt to run wild and unsteady if not frequently hunted." This was written a hundred years ago, and has become a sort of stereotyped opinion of the character of the dog, for which probably his environment was more to blame than his temperament. Most certainly, if not hunted regularly and with due attention to the correction of faults, the same remark is applicable to all breeds. All sportsmen and writers on sporting dogs are well aware that one day's careless handling may undo the training of months; and, for some inexplicable reason, Irish gamekeepers are notoriously bad breakers and handlers. Now, if to bad handling be added scarcity of birds, and consequently fewer opportunities of teaching and fixing the lessons taught, an explanation at once appears of the very few really highly trained dogs seen, which would reasonably enough give rise to the idea that they were apt to run wild and unsteady if not frequently hunted.

With proper preliminary handling when young, chiefly for discipline, a well-bred Irish Setter, after three or four days on a mountain, will have learned his work so well as to be entitled to his place with the regular team; and after a couple of seasons appears to know when he is out with the gun for business or out on a walk for pleasure, in the latter case frequently transgressing the



most ordinary rules, but with the gun settling down to his work at once, as if he had never known what it was to go wrong.

Although there are unquestionably many first-rate dogs in Ireland who have never appeared at field trials, still, on their public form they are judged, and among those who have been most successful may be mentioned Mr. J. G. Hawkes (though his dogs of recent years do not come up to the form of his famous Signal and Miss Signal), Major Milner (with such dogs as Spalpeen, Airnie, etc.), Mr. W. Hill Cooper (with Wrestler, Isinglass, and others); while Mr. G. H. Cheetham's wonderful little bitch Honey-suckle, and Mr. McIvor's Ballycolman with his two sons Strabane Pam and Ranger, as being the most recent field winners, must not be forgotten. The blood of that celebrated dog Major Hutchinson's Bob told on Mr. Hawkes's kennels when at their best. Mr. Hill Cooper's dogs run up through such well-known ones as Muskerry, Champions Hector and Kate to Palmerston on both sides; and Major Milner on the one side traces from the same ancestor, with another good one in Cocksure on the other; while Ballycolman, through his sire Champion Donal MacSwine, traces from Champions Garryowen and Palmerston, and that truly remarkable bitch of her day Mac's Little Nell.

This is but another example of the potency of blood, as every one of these dogs, on one side at least, and some of them, such as Isinglass and Ballycolman, with several crosses, trace to Palmerston. He was indeed a king among kings, and living, as he did, to almost twice the usual span of a Setter's existence, it is perhaps hardly to be wondered at that his blood is rarely wanting in any of the best bench or field dogs of the day.

Champion Donal MacSwine (36,240), the dog illustrated at Fig. 63, is a good representative of the Irish Red Setter. Although he was never sent to compete at field trials, yet he is an excellent worker, despite his weight of years. Every August he accompanies the writer to his shoot on the mountains, and he can do a day's work that will compare favourably with that put in by the younger ones. He first came out on the show-bench in 1893, when he competed successfully as a puppy at the Dublin Show. From that time onward to 1899 he continued his winning career, placing to his owner's credit firsts at all the more important shows, including Birmingham, Manchester, Liverpool, Armagh, Dublin, Strabane, and Belfast, amongst others; while he also secured winning brackets in Scotland. Donal MacSwine is by Garryowen Junior (24,599) by the famous Garryowen (8,262) out of Mac's Little Nell (19,714); and his dam is Jiel MacSwine (31,320) by Major-General out of Norah. He thus combines some of the best blood extant.

The best time for breeding is in the spring. If the pups are born in May, the mother will be quite ready for the moor in August,



while the pups will be sufficiently grown and strong to stand the ensuing winter's cold, and be ready for the following summer for the necessary hand-training preparatory to their actual entry on birds in August, when they may be worked daily for a few hours without injury.

Selection of the pups is a difficult matter, but dogs are so prolific that, with a good strain to start from, perseverance and a hard heart are all that is requisite to secure a good field dog and bench winner before many seasons are over. The real sportsman should,

FIG. 63.—MR. J. H. SWINEY'S IRISH SETTER CHAMPION DONAL MACSWINE.

however, be ruthless in destroying, no matter how handsome, the dog that shows want of stamina, keenness, speed, nose, or other qualities requisite for perfect field work. When the pups are able to get about, they should have ample room to play, a small well-fenced paddock, if possible, with a dry and comfortable kennel to retire to at night or if wet, answering this purpose admirably. With this exercise their feet and legs are properly formed, and their muscles developed. When about four months old they might be more confined, but taken out for regular exercise on a mountain or in the fields, and put under some discipline, but not in any way to restrain their running, which in this way they take

up much more readily than if allowed their freedom about a place all day. Their feeding should be regular and varied, without too much meat, at three months old getting four meals daily, which should be gradually reduced to two meals at nine months. With clean, dry, roomy kennels, proper feeding, and exercise, the breeder will be spared many of the ills which so often fall on those who attempt too much, with but too little knowledge.

For the bench, given the possession of a handsome animal, no special advice is necessary further than to keep the dog in health by the above means. If in proper health, the coat will have a fine gloss and lie, which may be somewhat improved by regular grooming with comb, brush, and chamois. Dogs should not be shown when out of coat or condition, which happens at least once yearly to every dog. It also tends to success if a Setter be trained to show himself properly, though this is frequently very difficult, and sometimes impossible to do.

Let the showman, however, remember that he is no true lover of the breed if he is content to rest on his bench laurels; but he will gain the respect of every sportsman if he has his dog properly broken, and regularly shot over, and, if possible, tested at field trials, where, if successful, he will increase the value of his animal tenfold, and at the same time have the satisfaction of knowing that he has done all he could to crystallise the qualities for which, after all, the breed exists—namely, bringing game to his master's bag.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### THE SPANIELS

IN considering the following descriptions of the principal varieties among British Spaniels, it must be borne in mind that, with the possible exception of the Clumber, they are all ramifications from the same stem. So close, indeed, is the kinship between them that they can be interbred with advantage to preserve vigour of constitution without jeopardizing the various types. An illustration of this is the crossing of the English with the Welsh Springer: those puppies that are liver-and-white or black-and-white follow the shape of the English breed, while the red-and-whites present the undiminished type of the Welsh dog.

The same phenomenon has been noticed among Setters. In the same litter the blue-mottled pups will be found of one type, roughly resembling that of the English Springer, while the shorter-eared orange-and-whites have more affinity with his Cambrian cousin. This seems to confirm the notion of Blaine (1839) that the red-and-white Setters and Springers were originally distinct from the Spaniels of other colours, though themselves, of course, from the same stock.

There are several sub-varieties of the great Spaniel family that are not described in these pages, because, though capable of culture, they are at present too restricted in numbers, and not sufficiently defined, to merit special classification.

#### THE CLUMBER

The Clumber is the aristocrat of the Spaniel family: in comparison with him his modern Black brother of the benches is a mere upstart, and the Irish Water Spaniel as an unkempt kerne to a polished gentleman. The Sussex cannot compare with him in dignity of demeanour; and the busy little Cocker, taking though he be, is commonplace by the side of the Clumber, whose manners, solemn and deliberate, are stamped with that repose which the least imaginative may easily conceive to rest on the consciousness of noble lineage.

How the variety of Spaniel under consideration came into being

is uncertain, but that the characteristics he presents have for several generations of men been preserved by in-and-in breeding, appears pretty certain; and for long the breed was confined to the Newcastle family, from one of whose seats it takes its name.

The origin of this dog, so distinct in type from other Spaniels, is a puzzle that, in the absence of all record, appears insoluble. His long barrel, short legs, and rather inactive formation separate him not only from the sprightly Cocker, but also from all other varieties of the Spaniel family; in fact, his massive head, large, truncated muzzle, and deep eyes, sometimes showing the haw, almost suggest a cross with a short-legged hound; but this his characteristic of being mute in questing seems to contradict. One plausible theory is that the introduction of French Bassets to the Clumber kennels and their intermixture with the original red-and-white Spaniel, now called the Welsh Springer, may have been responsible for his production, and for endowing him with many of the peculiar features that distinguish him from other breeds of Spaniels. Daniel states that the breed was introduced into this country by a Duke of Newcastle, who obtained it from the Duc de Nouailles. This tends to assign the date of its importation to the latter half of the eighteenth century, and rather supports the idea of that Basset cross which the form of the Clumber so strongly suggests.

This Spaniel, if pure-bred, invariably hunts mute, and is an excellent, docile worker, with a wonderful nose. But he is rather soft in his disposition, and apt to tire when used in rougher covers than those of his native Sherwood, where there is not much undergrowth except bracken. He makes a tender retriever, and is easily broken to this business; in fact, whatever his duties, he will perform them in honest fashion, with a plodding, conscientious patience. Many Clumbers prove excellent water dogs, although that is not their profession; and, well entered, they prove equally useful and steady on snipe, pheasants, or rabbits. In packs they combine splendidly, showing less jealousy and disposition to copy than many breeds; and even to the single-dog sportsman the Clumber proves a useful, trustworthy companion.

The strain was for long highly prized by several large landowners in whose kennels it came to be established; of these, the principal were the Dukes of Newcastle, Norfolk, and Portland, Earls Spencer and Manvers, Lord Arundell of Wardour, and Mr. Foljambe of Osberton. Mr. Foljambe's name, indeed, is intimately associated with the pedigrees of the best show specimens.

Mr. R. S. Holford, in the earlier days of dog shows, exhibited some grand Clumbers. The Arkwrights, also, of Sutton Scarsdale and of Willersley, were enthusiastic breeders, and many examples from the Sutton kennels were formerly shown with success.

Mr. James Farrow, who has paid very close attention to the breed as exhibited in the show-ring, has written the following account:—

“Better specimens of this beautiful and very useful variety of Spaniel existed ten or fifteen years ago than we have to-day. I know of no Clumber Spaniel now being exhibited showing so distinctly the head properties—so much valued by Clumber breeders—as did Nabob, a Clumber that did a lot of prize winning about the year 1872, exhibited by Mr. P. Bullock, and bred by Mr. Foljambe, a name often found connected with many of our best Clumbers. Beau was another good Clumber, bred by Mr. J. Douglas, of Clumber, and exhibited by Mr. Fletcher. At the Kennel Club Shows in 1874 and 1875 Beau was often placed over Nabob, but, although a good dog, he was certainly not equal to Nabob. Another good Clumber, and a great prize winner—a better dog than anything now being exhibited—was Trusty, bred by Earl Spencer, and exhibited for years by Mr. H. B. Spurgin, Northampton. About the year 1872 the Rev. T. Marshall exhibited, at several shows held in the East of England, a grand Clumber dog, named Bruce. Very little was seen of this Clumber at exhibitions; had he been in some hands, however, this dog would have made a name in the Clumber world. Another good Clumber, and bred from some of Mr. Foljambe’s dogs, was Rock, bred by Mr. Parlett, who, although not a heavy prize winner, was fairly successful at exhibitions. He was, perhaps, a little short in body, and a little too long on his legs, but a good Clumber nevertheless; and I have seen him placed over what I take to-day to be the best Clumber now being exhibited—I refer to Psycho, a heavy prize winner, and first in the Challenge Class at the Kennel Club’s Show in January, 1887.

In 1885 I was very much afraid we were about to lose, or give up, in the head properties of the Clumber, some of our oldest acknowledged points. Boss III., a Clumber bred and exhibited by Mr. J. Allen, Ampthill, was, in 1885, awarded, and by some of our oldest Spaniel judges, first prize in the Challenge Class at both the Kennel Club’s winter and summer exhibitions; and at Warwick, in the Challenge Class, he was placed over Psycho by our old, recognised Spaniel judges, the Rev. A. L. Willet and Major Willet. Now, there is just as much difference between the head of the Clumber and the head of the ordinary Field or Springer Spaniel as there is between black and white; and Boss III.’s head is certainly more of the ordinary Field Spaniel type than that of a Clumber, and that simply at once destroys the Clumber expression.

At the winter show of the Kennel Club in 1886 Boss III. once more met Psycho, and Boss III. was put back and Psycho

again brought to the front. I acted as judge on that occasion, and I put Boss III. back simply because of his want of Clumber expression, or, in other words, because his is not a Clumber's head. In the descriptive particulars of the Clumber Spaniel, in the standard of points and description of the different varieties of Spaniels just published by the Spaniel Club, the head of the Clumber is very fairly handled, and reads as follows: 'Large, square, and massive, flat on top, ending in a peak at occiput, round above eyes, with a deep stop; muzzle heavy and freckled, lips of upper jaw slightly overhung; skin under eyes dropping, and showing haw.'

I hope our Spaniel judges in future will go for this class of head, and thus save the expression of this beautiful Spaniel from being something between those of the ordinary Field Spaniel and the Clumber. A friend informed me, after judging of Spaniels at the Birmingham Show of 1886, that the judges, the Rev. A. L. Willet and Major Willet, told him they would no longer recognise the long, Field Spaniel character of Clumber head. This fact, with the description issued by the Spaniel Club, should, and I hope will, destroy the fear I had in 1885 about the head of the Clumber of the future. Two of the best Clumbers now being exhibited are Mr. Holmes's (Lancaster) Tower and Mr. J. A. Parlett's (Edgware Road) Trust. Referring to Trust reminds me of another point in which we have lost ground of late years in our Clumber, and that is colour. Trust certainly has little colour; nevertheless, what there is is nearly a liver colour—a most objectionable colour for a Clumber. Trust is, however, not alone, for very many of the Clumbers now being exhibited are far too dark in the colour of their markings, and judges will do well to make a stand against this.

The colour of the Clumber is very important, and I regret to see that the Spaniel Club, in describing the colour, have certainly not handled this point so clearly and strongly as I think they ought to have done.

The Club's description is as follows: 'Plain white, with lemon markings; orange permissible, but not so desirable; slight head markings with white body preferred.' Now, in judging to this description, unless the work is placed in most careful hands, we shall see the colour of our Clumbers gradually become too dark a shade of lemon. I would have added to this description of colour issued by the Spaniel Club the following: 'A decided liver-coloured marking to be a disqualification.'"

Mr. Farrow's notes, though they appeared nearly fifteen years ago, are of such interest that they are worthy of reproduction to-day, although they have been written from a purely show-ring point of view.

But since the last Edition of this book, *Working Trials for*

*Spaniels* have been instituted by the Sporting Spaniel Society, whose example has been duly followed by the Spaniel Club, so that a new era may be said to have commenced for all the Land Spaniels—a much-needed reformation for the show-spaniel world.

This seems to be the most appropriate place for an account of the origin and methods of these trials, as at the beginning Clumbers carried off the lion's share of the prizes, although it must be confessed the competitors were more distinguished for Clumber pedigree than for actual type.

Every sportsman must regard trials as of the highest importance to the welfare of all breeds of working dogs, as they are the only protection against the incursions of *Fancy*. Not that Spaniel trials, any more than Pointer and Setter trials, will ever indicate unerringly the best dog—they are not, and cannot be, sufficiently protracted for that; but the winners at them are always well-broken, capable working-dogs, and that is exactly what we, under the glamour of the show-ring, were forgetting that Spaniels were ever meant to be!

The writer is proud to say that he himself was responsible for starting these trials; and they take their origin from his visit to Mr. Isaac Sharpe about five years ago, when he was in search of a Spaniel for his own use. Mr. Sharpe had at that time eight or nine very useful ones; and it was while selecting from these, and lamenting with their owner the general decadence of the race, that the idea was conceived. It was quickly embodied in rules which are practically unaltered up to the present; and was enthusiastically adopted by the Sporting Spaniel Club, since renamed Sporting Spaniel Society, which had been shortly before instituted to recall public attention, if possible, to the *work* of Spaniels, and to the physical conformation necessary for it.

It is encouraging that the Spaniel Club should have very sensibly imitated the trials of the Sporting Spaniel Society, and if only it persevere with them, its types must right themselves in the end; for even the obstacles interposed by pride or vested interests must eventually crumble when attacked by practical proof.

Here follow the trial rules of the Sporting Spaniel Society, as far as they relate to the running of the dogs. From them it can be perceived by sportsmen how easy it is to win a prize, if they have an obedient, sensible, close-working Spaniel. The knowledge that no special training is required should induce many more owners to compete at these trials, or, at any rate, to give them hearty support.

1.—In Single Stakes for Spaniels, after the order of running has been decided by lot, each dog shall be, when practicable, worked in such order by its owner or his nominee. At the end of the first round the judges will call up, at their own discretion, any dogs they require further, and run them as they choose. The judges will, except in a case of undoubted lack of merit, try each Spaniel for at

least fifteen minutes in the first round ; but they can, if they think fit, carry on the trial of two dogs simultaneously, not requiring them to take notice of each other, nor ordering down together two dogs worked by the same person. All shooting will be done by guns appointed by the Committee.

2.—In Brace and Team Stakes the order of running in the first round shall be decided by lot, and the dogs composing a brace or team must belong to the same owner. No dog shall form part of more than one brace or team at the same meeting, and only one man at a time shall work any brace or team.

3.—In all Stakes the Spaniels shall be regularly shot over in the customary sporting manner, and may be worked up and down wind, and on feather and fur.

4.—In all Stakes the principal points to be considered by the judges are scenting power, keenness, perseverance, obedience, freedom from chase, style, method of beating, and hunting to the gun—whether in cover, hedgerow, or the open. In Single Stakes, besides, the Spaniels are expected to retrieve at command from land or water as required—tenderly, quickly, and right up to the hand ; and any additional excellence, such as dropping to hand and shot, standing to their game and flushing it at command, etc., will be taken into account ; while in Brace or Team Stakes they ought to drop to shot, and beat their ground harmoniously together. In all Stakes for Puppies under twelve months, the retrieving of fur shall be optional ; and in Non-retrieving Stakes, if a dog retrieves wounded or dead game, it shall be reckoned a serious fault against him.

The first trials were held at Sutton Scarsdale in January, 1899 ; and the work, for a beginning, was very good—a Cocker, some Clumbers, and a Sussex, besides other Springers, all distinguishing themselves. Since then progress every year has been evidenced in the breaking of the Spaniels ; but, in spite of this, at the last meeting (1901) two breakers, novices at trials, appeared and carried off some of the best prizes.

These Spaniel articles are written from the point of view of a sportsman, because Spaniels were invented by such, and were originally kept for work with the net, with the falcon, with the cross-bow, and with the gun, and are still used by hundreds with the last-named weapon. We must, for the same reasons, resist the handing over of these, the most generally useful of the gundogs, to the non-sporting community for fancy-toy purposes. When practicable, the points of each variety are quoted from the descriptions of the Sporting Spaniel Society, which advocates that all Spaniels shall be considered by *Rule of Gun*. This Society declares in its Preface that it exists for the purpose of recalling attention to the working points of Spaniels, which have been neglected in favour of fancy points brought latterly into fashion by dog shows and “fancier” judges ; that its members are resolved to breed Spaniels strictly on sporting lines, and to judge them by a similar standard ; that in Spaniels the ornamental and the useful types were originally one and inseparable ; that it is strenuously opposed to the modern exaggeration of certain points, alike on æsthetic and utilitarian grounds ; and that, the ideal Spaniel, like the ideal of all other sporting dogs, being the one with no faults and no exaggerations—



with his beauties lying right in the centre of his possibilities—if any point be disproportionate, it is a defect, a blot on his symmetry.

It also pronounces that the foreign blood—whether of Hound, Dachshund, or Terrier—which has been introduced into many modern strains, is fatal to the true Spaniel quality in both work and appearance; and that the first of these crosses may be detected by the dog's voice being too frequent and deep in tone, the second by his crooked legs, and the third by his hard mouth, while a wild and disobedient nature will result from any of the three.

It proceeds to postulate a low carriage of tail as a proof of pure Spaniel descent. This is indeed an essential characteristic, for in any gundog an erect tail is a sure sign of mongrelism. In fact, the

FIG. 64.—MR. F. WINTON SMITH'S CLUMBER SPANIEL CHAMPION  
BLECHGROVE DONALLY.

term *cocktailed* was formerly considered so expressive that its use became general as a synonym for *underbred* in descriptions of horses—and even of men.

Here is the description of the Clumber Spaniel published by the Sporting Spaniel Society:—

The Clumber is the longest, lowest, and largest of the Spaniels. He was bred chiefly for battue-shooting, to work in a pack the forest-coverts of the Midlands, where the undergrowth is not thick. He is admirably adapted for work of this kind by the excellence of his nose, his slowness and docility. He is always mute.

*Skull*.—Large, massive, and broad on top, with decided occiput, heavy brows, and deep stop.

*Jaws*.—Of medium length, square, with flews well developed.

*Eyes*.—Orange-brown, rather sunken, and showing the haw slightly.

*Ears*.—Large and vine-leaf shaped, 'carried slightly forward, the hair on them straight.

- Neck.*—Thick and powerful, well feathered underneath.  
*Shoulders.*—Strong, sloping, and muscular.  
*Fore Legs.*—Heavy boned and short, inclining inwards very slightly at the knee joint, with plenty of feather.  
*Body.*—Long, strong, and barrel-like, with great ribs.  
*Loin.*—Straight, broad, and long, well let down in flank.  
*Hindquarters.*—Very powerful and muscular, the stifles rather straight.  
*Feet.*—Large, round, and hairy, the knuckle not very prominent.  
*Stern.*—Set low, well feathered, and carried about level with the back.  
*Coat.*—Abundant, thick, soft, and straight.  
*Colour.*—Creamy-white with lemon markings, orange markings not so typical;

FIG. 65.—MR. F. WINTON SMITH'S CLUMBER SPANIEL CHAMPION  
BEECHGROVE BEE.

generally marked on skull and freckled on muzzle, the nostrils flesh-coloured, and the body nearly white.

*General Appearance.*—A long, low, massive dog, with a thoughtful expression. Weight of dogs from 55lb. to 65lb., of bitches from 45lb. to 55lb.

Fig. 64 illustrates Mr. F. Winton Smith's Clumber Champion Beechgrove Donally, a dog that has remained practically unbeaten in the show-ring: several of his offspring have performed creditably at the trials. Fig. 65 shows another of Mr. Winton Smith's famous Clumbers, Champion Beechgrove Bee, a bitch that has won the rare distinction of a title gained at trials alone; for she has never been exhibited.

## THE SUSSEX

In the last Edition of "British Dogs," the article on Sussex Spaniels commenced with a question as to whether this variety had become extinct ! This question, at that time asked satirically, could not be, at any rate as regards the Rosehill strain, answered to-day with an unqualified negative. For, sad though it is to have to write such words, the fancy Sussex of to-day is only fit—for a dog show ; and though possibly he may still claim to be Sussex, the *Spaniel*—i.e. the *working*—element exists in him no longer. It is safe to say that the only good workers of the present day are of very mixed descent ; but whether the fresh blood will be successful in electrifying the breed into new life, depends on whether a band of practical sportsmen will take the necessary trouble. As this is more than doubtful, we must prepare to look upon this grand old breed as moribund, especially as the Sussex, when young, is as delicate to rear as the Clumber himself.

Personally, the writer has refreshed his strain with much outside blood of other liver-coloured Springers, and by this he has restored its excellent working properties ; but he has failed so far in grafting a vigorous constitution on to the old characteristics.

No doubt the so-called Rosehill breed of self-coloured golden livers was much in-bred before leaving its birthplace, on account of the colour being purely the whim of its founder and his followers. In Sussex, before the Rosehill, there had been for generations a breed of Spaniels which were chiefly liver-and-white. "A Quartogenarian," writing to the *Sporting Magazine* in November, 1833, mentions "the large brown-and-white Springer, chiefly in use in the large, wet, clayey woodland coverts in Sussex, Kent, etc."

Indeed, in a heavily wooded county like Sussex, it seems surprising that this whole liver should ever have been seriously cultivated by sportsmen, as such a colour is the most unsuited of all for woodland shooting, being nearly invisible in dark places, and at all times presenting a perilous resemblance to that of the hare. The writer always uses one of these Spaniels when he is on the prowl after duck and snipe, and he has found none other so useful for this sport, on account of this very unobtrusiveness of tint.

Although "Castra," who wrote the article for the first Edition of "British Dogs," quotes Youatt as if that author had written of Sussex Spaniels, Youatt's language hardly justifies this interpretation ; for it evidently refers to the Spaniel breed generally, and not to any one of its modern subdivisions. Youatt says : "The Spaniel is evidently the parent of the Newfoundland dog and the Setter ; while the Retriever, the Poodle, the Bernardine, the Esquimaux, the Siberian, and the Greenland dogs, the shepherd and drover's dog, and every variety distinguished for intelligence and fidelity,

have more or less of his blood in them." Whatever we may think of this theory (and its improbability is patent), its author does not refer to a golden-liver coloured dog, for he proceeds immediately to describe this parent of such markedly opposite varieties as "varying in colour, but most commonly white, with brown or black patches."

The only reference of Youatt to the Sussex, by name, occurs in his description of the Springer, where he says: "The largest and best breed of Springers is said to be in Sussex, and is much esteemed in the wealds of that county."

"Castra" was a gentleman who, years ago, took an enthusiastic interest in the true Sussex Spaniel, and did much to save it from being annihilated by absorption into more modern strains. Not only was he a successful breeder and exhibitor, but, at the present day, many winning dogs of this variety are descended from his kennels.

It is a pity that we do not possess some reasoned expression of "Castra's" own opinion of the breed, based on his long experience, and that we have to content ourselves with the following brief and inconclusive observations: "This variety of Spaniel is one of the oldest known breeds of English sporting dogs, and is probably the one from which the Setter has been produced, by the simple process of selection. Such appears to be the opinion of 'Idstone,' and such was the opinion of the king of Setter breeders, the late Mr. Laverack, who went so far as to admit that, in breeding the animals for which he became so justly famous, he always aimed at producing an enlarged Spaniel, and maintained that the formation of a pure Sussex Spaniel was perfection for the purposes of endurance."

It is evident that no weighty argument is here advanced for the theory that the Sussex is the variety of Spaniel from which the Setter has been produced, to counterbalance its inherent unlikelihood and the numerous facts and opinions of authoritative writers that may be arrayed against it.

Although known among sportsmen of the county, and to some beyond it, "Stonehenge" was the first minutely to describe the Sussex Spaniel in his book "The Dog in Health and Disease." He says: "The Sussex is a distinct and a very old-established breed. He divides the honours of old family with the Clumber, and he always has been, and always will be, in demand." The present state of what, in the circumstances, may be not inaptly called the Sussex Fancy, shows how unsafe it is to prophesy anything about sporting dogs when they are bred for the bench and not for work: at the present time the Sussex is certainly not in the demand he was years ago.

"Stonehenge," in his work published 1857, selected a brace of

the Rosehill Spaniels as representing the true type of the Sussex. These were bred by Mr. A. E. Fuller, of Rosehill, Brightling, Sussex, and descended from the celebrated stock of Mr. Moneypenny, of Rolvenden: one of the brace, named George, "Stonehenge" retained in his later works, because he so perfectly represented the breed. This George is undeniably typical and workmanlike; but he does not resemble in the slightest the pudding-headed, distorted cripples of the present show-ring.

Lord Tredegar, in Monmouthshire, has an old painting of some Sussex Spaniels, the breed of which he still possesses. It dates from about 1820, at which time these Spaniels were acquired by the grandfather of the present peer. In the picture there are about a dozen dogs, all typical in their sturdy, yet active build, and all of a uniform, dark liver-colour, with an occasional white chest or foot: they are gathered round a gamekeeper in the characteristic dress of the period.

Writing in 1872, "Idstone" declared the Sussex to be nearly, if not quite, extinct. He also makes a statement regarding them that is not supported by any other authority—namely, that "these dogs were as silent as Clumbers; but, as a rule, they would fling their tongue under strong excitement, and especially on view, unless they were broken to drop to game." The full and bell-like note of the Sussex has usually been considered a special characteristic, and as distinguishing that breed from mute-working Spaniels.

The Rosehill strain was in great force at our shows for a number of years, Mr. T. B. Bowers, Mr. Marchant, Mr. Saxby, and a few others, doing much to popularise the variety by the excellent specimens bred and exhibited by them.

Mr. Jacobs, who was a large breeder of Spaniels, crossed the Sussex and the Black Spaniel; his object being, as he stated, "to improve the type of both. I wanted to get more bone, longer body, and shorter legs in the Blacks, and longer heads in the Sussex." Neither his object nor his method was commendable, and the desire for "more bone, etc.," is an unwholesome craze of the modern fancier.

Here is the description of the Sussex Spaniel, published by the Sporting Spaniel Society:—

The Sussex is by no means so slow and heavy as the Clumber—he is higher on the leg and shorter in the body; still, he is a weighty Spaniel. He is adapted for moderately thick covert and moderately hard work. Intelligent, docile, and keen of nose, he is not signalised either by his build or by his colour as suitable for work in dense undergrowth. On a hot scent he should throw his tongue and have a pleasant note; some good dogs will inform their master the kind of game they are questing by a variation of tone.

*Skull.*—Massive and heavy, with the forehead projecting over the eye.

*Jaws.*—Longish and square, with flews fairly developed, the nostrils large.

*Eyes.*—Hazel coloured, large and soft, not showing the haw.

*Ears.*—Large and well furnished with silky hair, narrow where they issue from the head, but broader at the tips ; should be rather low set on.

*Neck.*—Strong and muscular, crest a little arched

*Shoulders.*—Strong, sloping, and muscular.

*Fore Legs.*—Strong, straight, and fairly short, with plenty of feather down to the foot.

*Body.*—Long and round, with chest deep and ample.

*Loins.* Very strong, without slackness, straight and broad, well let down in flank.

*Hindquarters.*—Very muscular, not too much sickled ; hocks well let down.

*Feet.*—Round, well arched, and hairy.

*Stern.*—Set low, with a downward action, and well feathered. A low carriage of the tail is a mark of purity of blood.

*Coat.*—Straight or slightly wavy, thick, soft, and abundant.

*Colour.*—Deep golden-liver, by no means gingery ; nostrils liver-coloured.

FIG. 66. —SUSSEX SPANIEL MOSES.

*General Appearance*—A sedate and thoughtful dog when at rest, but full of life and activity when at work. Weight of dogs from 40lb. to 45lb., of bitches from 35lb. to 40lb.

There is one point calling for observation in the description issued by the Spaniel Club, in contradistinction to the Sporting Spaniel Society—namely, that the colour of this dog should “vary and go darker when the dog is kept out of Sussex, especially in those parts where the climate and soil differ materially from those of Sussex.” Presumably the Club based this statement on facts within its observation ; but the theory that the slight variations of soil and climate in our counties are able to influence the colour of this dog, is certainly startling, and we may well ask for proof before accepting such an astonishing declaration. Do the soil and climate of Sussex affect the colour of its cattle, sheep, rabbits, and hares ? These are under the same climatic influence, and more directly supported

by the soil. Or does the Club contend that there is something peculiar in the nature of the Sussex Spaniel which, acted upon by the soil and atmosphere of Sussex, produces a golden-liver shade in the hair?

Doubtless those who are responsible for this mare's-nest have observed changes in the colour of Sussex Spaniels when in other parts of the country, but their deductions therefrom seem ridiculous; and to establish them they must, among other things, show that these dogs never vary in colour in their native county, which would be a fact as marvellous as their theory of climatic influence.

Fig. 66 represents the Sussex Spaniel Moses, a dog that has never been exhibited. He is descended from the Bridford and Rosehill strains, and is a remarkable instance of reversion to type.

#### THE ENGLISH SPRINGER

This good old English name has been recently revived by the Kennel Club to designate the old-fashioned, *medium-legged* Spaniels of all colours that are neither Clumber nor Sussex Spaniels, and to distinguish between them and the *short-legged* variety, which is for the future to be classed under the (appropriately modern) title of Field Spaniel. The title in full description of the subject of this section would be: English Springer, except Clumber Sussex and Field.

"Stonehenge," in his "Manual of British Rural Sports" (1858), calls all large Springers that are not Clumber or Sussex, Norfolk Spaniels; but this appellation, after serious consideration, the Kennel Club has finally rejected, because of the prevalent belief, deeply rooted though fallacious, that the Norfolk Spaniel was always liver-and-white in colour. The epithet of Norfolk was derived from a Duke of that cognomen, who established an improved breed of sporting Spaniel, and has nothing to do with the county—in fact, it was probably at first interchangeable with Sussex, the native home of the Duke in question.

We find in Harewood's "Dictionary of Sport" (1835), on page 318, the following clear definitions:—"The true English Springer differs but little in figure from the Setter, except in size, being nearly two-fifths less in height and strength than the Setter; delicately formed, ears long, soft, and pliable, coat waving and silky, the tail somewhat bushy and pendulous, and always in motion when actively employed. The Cocker, though of the same race, is smaller than the Springer. It has also a shorter and more compact form, a rounder head, shorter nose, ears long, the limbs strong and short, the coat more inclined to curl than the Springer's, and longer, particularly in the tail, which is generally truncated." And again, on page 314:—"The Spaniel (*Canis extrarius*)," says the author of

“British Field Sports,” “is a dog of high antiquity, and has ever been applied to his present purposes, namely, those of finding and bringing game when killed to his master, whether by land or water.” Taplin, in the “Sportsman’s Cabinet” (1803), insists, also, upon the similarity in type of the Setter (or Setting-Spaniel) and the Springer (or Springing-Spaniel), so that Mr. Harewood’s ideas in 1835, were by no means newfangled.

These Spaniels were originally brought over from France some hundreds of years ago, for Caius in 1576 treats of them at some length and with evident knowledge, although Edmund de Langley (1341-1402) and Juliana Berners (1486) apparently borrowed from foreign sources their allusions to a dog known to them by repute alone.

In the British Museum there is a collection of sporting engravings, dated 1551, after Jean de Tournes. One of these represents a French Spaniel, or Barbet, retrieving a duck, and the dog is much of the same type as Shirley in the illustration at Fig. 67. But, after all, the main interest about the English Springer lies in his being to-day the most generally useful gundog in Britain. Unique in his adaptability, in his sunny disposition, and in his everlasting energy, no sort of work can spoil him, if he be treated with ordinary care. He is a sturdy dog of perfect symmetry, capable of overtaking a running cock pheasant and retrieving it at the gallop. His size varies much. The writer has seen good ones as small as 30lb. and as big as 60lb.; but through them all the same characteristics have run—power without lumber, gentleness without fear.

Years ago some feeble folk, certainly not practical sportsmen, became alarmed at the swiftness latent in the Springer: because “he could an’ he would” travel much faster than human beings, they fancied that he *might* some day run riot with impunity. These worthies, therefore, devised the egregious plan, only worthy of a Gilbertian opera, of shortening the dog’s legs to vanishing point, so that he might not be *able* to elude them! In their haste to realise their dreams, they had recourse to crosses with Dachshunds and Bassets, which are among the most headstrong of dogs: the result was a Spaniel (?) too slow to do his work, too obstinate to do his master’s bidding.

Soon, however, the English Springer proper will be restored again to his high place among the Spaniels, thanks to the action of the Sporting Spaniel Society, and the lessons to be learned at their trials.

To assist in overcoming this dread lest the physical powers of a symmetrical Springer may run away with his mental ballast, a little advice on the choice of a pup, and his education, will not be out of place; and what is sauce for the Springer is sauce also for the rest of the family of Land Spaniels.



First ascertain that the youngsters are bred from working parents ; and then proceed to a minute examination of their heads. Choose that one which has a round prominent forehead, a well-developed occiput, and wide nostrils. He must also have a round, soft eye, with a mobile pupil in it ; and remember that a good nose and good sense never yet existed in a gundog that had a narrow skull ! The pup must, also, keep a merry tail, but till the feather develop upon it, he will probably carry it rather too gaily.

In the education of your puppy, you must ignore that rotten old proverb that counsels plentiful beatings for Spaniel, Wife, and Walnut-tree, and must rely, instead, on firmness, consistency, and

FIG. 67.—MR. R. H. BETTS'S ENGLISH SPRINGER SHIRLEY.

the use of the trash-cord, a thin rope trailing behind, which may be long or short as occasion requires. To a Spaniel's character incessant thrashings are fatal, as under such treatment he becomes either cowed or case-hardened, according to his individual temperament—but never broken. You must, however, make constant use of the trash-cord, that potent instrument by which, as Floyd discovered in the beginning of last century, all dogs may be broken ; "it will never fail to daunt the most resolute, and may be so gently used as not to overawe the most timid."

You must never allow a fault to pass unrebuked, be it ever so trifling or seemingly excusable. To train a dog properly a man must be always attentively on the watch to nip crime in the bud ; and it is the want of this faculty in would-be breakers that is accountable

for so many failures, while the possessors of it are succeeding without apparent trouble, or even method.

Let your words of command be few in number, widely differing in sound, and invariable: "Heel," "Down," "Bring it," and "Hi lost," are sufficient burdens for the memory of any puppy.

After the pupil has arrived at answering his name and the whistle, which preliminaries you can teach him at his meal-times, make him understand that he must walk to heel at command. This is easily accomplished, during a few saunters along an enclosed footpath, by tapping his nose sharply with a cut-whip, whenever it is poked into view, and by accompanying these reminders with repetitions of the word *Heel*.

Next follows the crisis of his education, the learning to drop smartly at signal and to remain down until bidden to rise. For this important lesson, you must employ a long cord securely fastened to a peg in the ground, to which centre you must drag him back every time that he gets up without permission. When he is perfected in dropping to hand, and to the word *Down*, you can try if he will retrieve some light, soft article like a glove, always giving him a piece of sweet biscuit in exchange, when he returns the glove to your hand. If he will not take to other missives, procure the dried-up corpse of some small bird, and place it where he will be sure to find it of himself. He will certainly pick it up, so you must be ready to call him to you and to give him a tempting morsel in exchange. At once throw the bird away again as far as you can, exclaiming "*Bring it*," and encourage him to repeat his performance, which will soon extend to the retrieving of a glove. But as soon as he will carry readily, discontinue the practice, until it is wanted for business, as before its association with the gun there is always a danger of the dog getting tired of it.

After this teach your dog to quarter to your hand. This may be done by yourself running with him backward and forward up-wind over a field where you know there is no game, as all these preliminaries are better taught far from extraneous excitements.

His actual introduction to sport, when he is thoroughly grounded, should take place gradually and as follows.

At first let the youngster, trailing after him a long cord, remain, Retriever-like, at the heel of his master, who can wear a light cut-whip attached to his left wrist without interfering with accuracy of aim. The sight of this instrument dangling in front of him at the time of the shot will act on the dog as a powerful deterrent from breaking heel. When practicable, it is even better to initiate him at a drive, sitting by his master, with the end of his long cord securely pegged down.

When the puppy is quite steady at heel, he should be encouraged to hunt close in front of his master, taking his ground

in fan-shaped sections ; but for a considerable time he should not be allowed to retrieve a rabbit or too many dead birds, until he has learnt to track a wounded partridge through turnips peopled by ground-game. He must never search for a fallen bird till ordered, nor chase one that he has sprung, even for one yard, as these faults will spoil many an otherwise possible shot.

Some men, indeed, there are who from the beginning train their pups—and train them well—on rabbits, but unless you are sure of being one of the Elect, do not attempt this method !

On the other hand the talk about the difficulty of training Spaniels is palpably false, since so many of them manage to become tolerably broken dogs—in spite of the hindrance of their (so-called) breakers.

FIG. 68.—MR. H. JONES'S ENGLISH SPRINGER BITCH FANSOME.

All the preliminary course, which is by far the most important, may be efficiently taught in your own house and garden ; and the training of the volatile Cocker (provided he be free from Beagle cross) only differs from that of the sedate Clumber in the length and application of the trash-cord !

The mouth of a puppy can often be "softened" by squeezing his lips over his teeth, and so giving him pain, whenever he has been too intimate with his bird.

Breaking for trials is precisely the same as breaking for your own shooting—nothing extra, nothing occult, is required ; but you must of course for either purpose encourage a quick return when retrieving.

The breaking of pups destined to work in teams is precisely

similar to the above, excepting that the lesson in retrieving is omitted.

The Society has not yet officially promulgated a description of the English Springer, but it cannot differ greatly from the following :—

*Skull*.—Long and slightly arched on top, fairly broad, with a stop, and well-developed temples.

*Jaws*.—Long and broad, not snipy, with plenty of thin lip.

*Eyes*.—Medium size, not too full, but bright and intelligent, of a rich brown.

*Ears*.—Long, low set, and lobular in shape.

*Nick*.—Long, strong, and slightly arched.

*Shoulders*.—Long and sloping.

*Fore Legs*.—Of a fair moderate length, strong boned and straight.

*Body*.—Strong, with well-sprung ribs, good girth, and chest deep and fairly broad.

*Loin*.—Rather long, strong, and slightly arched.

*Hindquarters*.—Very muscular, hocks well let down, stifles moderately bent and not twisted inwards or outwards,

*Feet*.—Rather large, round, and hairy.

*Stern*.—Low carried, not above the level of the back.

*Coat*.—Thick, firm, and smooth or slightly wavy ; it must not be too long. The feathering must be moderate on the ears, and scanty, but continued down the legs to the heel.

*Colour*.—Black, liver, yellow, as self-colours, and pied or mottled with white, or tan, or both.

*General Appearance*.—An active, compact dog, upstanding, but by no means stilty. His height at shoulder should about equal his length from the top of the withers to the root of the tail.

Fig. 67 illustrates the English Springer dog Shirley, belonging to Mr. R. H. Betts. This typical dog has never been exhibited, but he is a wonder at all kinds of work. The appearance of his head is an index to his sagacity, and his style of hunting is characterised by the lowly carried, vibrating tail of his race ; while Fig. 68 shows Mr. H. Jones's Fansome, a splendid bitch that won first prize at the Crystal Palace, 1902. In her picture can be studied the ideal proportions of an English Springer—the union of strength and activity.

#### THE WELSH SPRINGER

The elevation of this Spaniel to the dignity of a class to himself in the Kennel Club Stud Book was announced in 1902, in the same honour-list as that of his relative the English Springer.

The chief differences of the Welsh Springer from the English dog are found in his more restricted size, in the shape of his ear, and in his colour being invariable.

No Welshman would deny that, in former days, breeds of red-and-white Spaniels were existent in several parts of England as well as in Wales. Symonds, for example, mentions them in Suffolk in

the eighteenth century ; and the picture of the Spaniels belonging to a gentleman (a dweller, however, on the Welsh border) who died in the middle of the eighteenth century, bears eloquent testimony that the red-and-white Spaniels of that period were of the same type as those of to-day, and gives them an authentic record in antecedence of the Clumber.

But the English red-and-white breeds have died out long ago ; and South Wales seems to be the only region that has cherished and preserved them to the present day, which fact goes far to justify the claim of their fellow-countrymen that these Spaniels shall be for the future called Welsh, and that all red-and-white Springers shall appear at trials and exhibitions under this title. Anyhow, the antiquity of the Welsh Spaniels is proved by "A Quartogenarian" in his letter (Nov. 1833) to the "Sporting Magazine," in which, referring to a "yellow-and-white" Spaniel, that had been given to Mr. Prowse Jones by an Officer, he adds "who got it somewhere about Brecon of what was then there termed the old Welsh breed."

The enemies of this most sporting gundog seem to think it an almost conclusive argument against him that, till lately, he was unknown in the show-ring, and, indeed, outside his own "sphere of influence" ; whereas the preservation of his type is due to his having thus escaped the attention of "fanciers."

As workers these Spaniels have no superiors ; and the methodical quartering, so merrily and so steadily executed by a team of four of them at the 1901 trials, delighted every one.

To Mr. Williams, of Ynisgerwn, the writer is indebted for the following notes, which are a supplement to the description of this variety, promulgated by a committee of the Welsh members of the Sporting Spaniel Society :—

"The Welsh 'Spaniel,' or 'Springer,' is also known and referred to in Wales as a 'Starter.' He is of a very ancient and pure origin, and is a distinct variety, which has been bred and preserved purely for working purposes. The show-bench has therefore in no way affected him, and he retains his beauty and his working properties. The true original colour is red-and-white (of varying shades). The standard of points adopted for this variety of Spaniel by the Kennel Club is as follows :—

*Skull.*—Fairly long and fairly broad, slightly rounded, with a stop at the eyes.

*Jaws.*—Medium length, narrow (when looked at downwards), straight, fairly square, the nostrils well developed, and flesh-coloured or dark. A short, chubby head is objectionable.

*Eyes.*—Hazel or dark brown, medium size, intelligent, not prominent, not sunken nor showing haw.

*Ears.*—Comparatively small, covered with feather not longer than the ear, set moderately low and hanging close to the cheeks.

*Neck.*—Strong, muscular, clean in throat.

*Shoulders.*—Long and sloping.

*Fore Legs.*—Medium length, straight, good bone, moderately feathered.

*Body.*—Strong, fairly deep, not long, well-sprung ribs. Length of body should be proportionate to that of leg.

*Loin.*—Muscular and strong, slightly arched, well coupled up and knit together.

*Hindquarters and Legs.*—Strong; hocks well let down; stifles moderately bent (not twisted in or out), not feathered below the hock on the leg.

*Feet.*—Round, with thick pads.

*Stern.*—Low, never carried above the level of the back, feathered, and with a lively motion.

*Coat.*—Straight or flat, and thick.

FIG. 69.—MR. A. T. WILLIAMS'S WELSH SPRINGER CORBIN.

*Colour.*—Red- or orange-and-white (red preferable).

*General Appearance.*—Symmetrical, compact, strong, merry, active, not stilly, built for endurance and activity.

*Weight.*—Between 30lb. and 42lb.

The nostril is either flesh-colour or black. The ear is rather small, and differs from that of all other varieties, and is suitable for contending with thorns, gorse, etc. This Spaniel is very active, strong, and high-couraged. Probably this is the oldest breed of Spaniel in the kingdom. Pictures of him date back some hundreds of years, and several ancient writers also refer to him, some of them describing the dog as 'the old Welsh breed.'

Certain families in Wales have shot over this Spaniel continuously for upwards of the last hundred years and still do so—

indeed, much of their sport is dependent upon this excellent worker. The ground to be worked includes some of the roughest character, with dense cover, which necessitates an active, persevering, strong, high-couraged dog that will face anything. He must also be able to work all day, and day after day. When this Spaniel was brought out at the field trials of the Sporting Spaniel Society, his working qualities immediately placed him in a high position.

There is also in Wales the smaller-sized red-and-white Spaniel known as the 'Welsh Cocker.'

The illustration of the Welsh Springer (Fig. 69) includes two positions of Mr. Williams's Corrin, a dog that has never been beaten in the show-ring since that memorable Birmingham Show (1899) when, amid the hysterical complaints of the showmen and execrations "long and low," classes for working-type Spaniels were initiated. Corrin is also a rare worker, but he was too old at the time of their institution to acquire sufficient polish for the trials.

#### THE FIELD SPANIEL

This variety of the Spaniel, born of the dog shows, has achieved great prominence since their establishment, the principal breeders and exhibitors in the earlier exhibition days having been Mr. Burdett, of Birmingham; Mr. Jones, of Oscott, near Birmingham; Mr. Phineas Bullock, of Bilston, Staffordshire; and Dr. Boulton, of Beverley, in Yorkshire; and the strains of these gentlemen's kennels have since spread into the hands of a considerable number of exhibitors and others throughout the country. The general appearance is that of a long, low-set dog, legginess being looked on as a great fault.

Dr. W. W. Boulton, of Beverley, author, conjointly with Mr. W. B. Tegetmeier, of a pamphlet on "Breeding for Colour," set himself the task of producing a strain of jet-black Spaniels, in which that colour should be so firmly established as to be always reproduced in the puppies, generation after generation. How well he succeeded is seen in the family of Spaniels recognised as the Beverley strain, which was kept up, after Dr. Boulton ceased to be a breeder, by Mr. A. H. Easten, of Hull, and later by Mr. W. R. Brydon, of Buxton.

Many of the Beverley and other strains of Black Spaniels furnished both large-sized Field Spaniels and also small Black Cockers; but the formation of the Field Spaniel by no means gives that activity which should characterise the Cocker.

Of course this Spaniel, quaintness and sortiness being his principal charms, is at a great disadvantage where the undergrowth

is thick or the ground rough ; and he is precluded by his shape from doing much retrieving of dead game, while a strong-running bird will naturally escape from him. He would be greatly improved, from the sporting point of view, if he were bred with a powerful, arched loin ; but this at present is forbidden by Fashion. Those specimens that have very long, flat loins, crooked, unsound limbs, and superabundance of feather are, of course, remote from the province of the sportsman.

If many of the show strains are not saturated with Basset or Dachshund blood, not only does their appearance but also their demeanour belie them, as in many cases sunken, blood-shot eyes, narrow, peaked skulls, crooked legs, splay feet, and gay tails are accompanied by such stubborn disobedience as demands a servant with a hunting-whip to circumvent ; they are inclined, also, to throw their tongues without reason, and to babble in anything but a Spaniel key.

Field Spaniels can have but little chance at trials in competition with the longer-legged breeds, and in the writer's opinion they should have a stake exclusively for them, so that they might gain efficiency at work, and not drift into the condition of being mere curiosities.

Concerning this variety the opinion of Mr. Farrow is certainly of interest, from his experience as a breeder and judge ; as, also, he has associated himself with the exhibition of Spaniels almost from the commencement of shows, his reminiscences of winners will always command attention. It is only wisdom, therefore, to append his remarks on the early show specimens of the breed, as written for the last Edition of "*British Dogs*" about fifteen years ago :—

"The Black Spaniel, or perhaps I should say the black variety of Springer, is, if one may judge from the entries at our dog shows, the most popular, and is a very useful dog for general work in the field, but certainly no more so than some of the other varieties of Spaniels. Some sportsmen object to his colour for field work. I must say, however, that I have never found any difficulty in this, and I think a Black Spaniel is every bit as easily seen when at work as a Sussex or a liver-coloured one ; indeed, I give the black colour the preference. In head properties the Black Spaniel of to-day, in my opinion, has much deteriorated, when compared with the Black Spaniel of some dozen years ago. The head of so many of those now seen is a something between the Sussex head and the beautiful head of the Black Spaniel of years ago, being too heavy in one part or the other, too wide and short in many instances, coarse, and, indeed, not the quality in head throughout as of old. If, for instance, asked now to name a Spaniel with the



head and expression or character of Nellie or Flirt, two Black Spaniels bred by Mr. Bullock, and exhibited so successfully about a dozen or fifteen years since, I certainly could not do so. In fact, we have, in our black-coloured Springer, lost the beautiful head of old, and it is a question with me if the gentlemen who have only taken an interest in Spaniels, say, during the last four or five years will ever know what it was like ; for to explain (so as to be perfectly understood) the heads of such Spaniels, for instance, as the two mentioned is an impossibility. This change in the head of our Black Springer, in my opinion, has been brought about to a very great extent by the using to our Black Spaniel bitches, directly and indirectly, such grand dogs as the Sussex Champions Buckingham (4,400) Batchelor (6,287), Rover III. (5,249), and others. The loss of head by this cause has, however, improved other important points in the variety of Spaniel in question, notably bone and straightness of coat, and perhaps, to a certain extent, shortness of leg. In body, speaking generally, I do not think our Black Spaniels are so good as twelve or fifteen years ago. We have so many now that are tucked or cut up under the loin, without a good middle, which is a bad fault in a Spaniel. In the action or carriage of the stern we have not improved. I, however, do not think we have deteriorated in this respect much, as from some cause or the other twelve years ago down to the present date certainly 50 per cent. of our exhibition Spaniels have not the correct carriage or action of stern. It is a great pity, for a Spaniel with his tail put on and stuck up like a Fox-terrier's, however good in all other respects, is a bad one, the beautiful outline of the Spaniel being simply destroyed by this fault. It is a fact, I believe, that more Black are registered than any other variety of Spaniel. This being so, it is somewhat strange how few good ones are produced : and to-day, judging from the results of recent exhibitions, Solus, a dog whelped in July, 1880, is still at the top of the tree in the dogs, and Squaw, a bitch whelped in April, 1879, is the best in the bitches ; and if these two old Spaniels can be kept in form, they look like still winning. Solus improved somewhat late in life, and he has done and looked better in Mr. Royle's kennel than in that of his breeder, Mr. Schofield. At Warwick this year (1887) Mr. Jacobs brought out a very nice young dog, Newton Abbot Shah, whelped February, 1886, and I think I may mention my own young dog, Gipping Sam, whelped March, 1886. These two young dogs are certainly above the average, and I have seen nothing from Mr. Jacobs's kennel so good since the Crystal Palace Show in June, 1870, when that gentleman brought out Kaffir (10,452) and Zulu (10,459). Gipping Sam is, I think, the best large Black Spaniel I ever bred, and in the opinion of more than one of our very oldest Spaniel breeders and exhibitors Sam is the best Black Spaniel dog seen for

many years. The best young Spaniel in the bitch division is, perhaps, Cloisonne, whelped in 1885, and bred by an old Spaniel breeder, Mr. Dexter. She, however, was easily beaten at Warwick this year by Squaw. Mr. Bryden brought out a nice young bitch, and which he was very unfortunate to lose so early, in Beverley Domino, whelped July, 1885. This bitch was considerably above the average, and must have done a lot of winning had she lived. She beat Cloisonne, under Mr. Shirley, at the Kennel Club's Summer Show last year (1886). Kingston Jet, whelped May, 1885, bred and owned by Mr. Fred Smith, is a useful young bitch; and the same may be said of Staley Belle, whelped July, 1885, bred by Mr. Bryden, and now owned by Mr. W. Dyson. Gipping Floss, whelped November, 1885, and bred by Mr. P. P. Phelps—present owner of the small Black Spaniel Champion Miss Obo, bred by myself, and selected and drawn by Mr. R. H. Moore, the Strand, at the request of the Kennel Club, for an illustration for the *Kennel Gazette*—is a Black Spaniel possessing extra Spaniel quality. She is, however, a little undersized. I bought her off her dam, Coy (15,840). Coy died a young bitch—a great pity, as she was the best Black Spaniel ever sent out from the famous Northampton kennel of Spaniels owned by Mr. H. B. Spurgin. The three young bitches I have named—*i.e.* Kingston Jet, Staley Belle, and Gipping Floss—although above the average, must have some luck if either of them win the title of champion.

Mr. T. Jacobs, of Newton Abbot, who owns a large kennel of Spaniels, must be held responsible for the crossing of the Sussex and Black Spaniel in the winning show-dogs of to-day to a greater extent than any other breeder, and he states his reasons for doing so in the following terms, communicated to me: 'I crossed the Sussex and Black Spaniel, thinking to improve the type of both. I wanted more bone, longer body, and shorter legs in the Black variety, and longer heads in the Sussex.' Mr. Jacobs is of opinion that there are no real Sussex Spaniels now existing worth notice, and he contends that the name Sussex should be dropped, and classes for liver-coloured Spaniels take their place; for he holds that all Sussex pedigrees and blood have been lost in the crosses that have produced the present golden-liver-coloured show dogs, which he considers far better in shape, longer in head, and better—because straighter—in leg, than the Sussex shown during the palmy days of this breed at our exhibitions. I am glad to give Mr. Jacobs's views, although I cannot adopt them."

Here is a description of the Field Spaniel, adapted from that of the Sporting Spaniel Society:—

*Skull.*—Long, not too wide, and well chiselled, projecting in a well-defined manner at the eyebrows, having the occipital bone developed.

*Jaws.*—Long and rather narrow, but square, the muzzle straight, not “Roman,” with nostrils full and open.

*Eyes.*—Rather large and bright, not sunken, nor prominent, nor showing haw.

*Ears.*—Almond-shaped, set on low, longish, pendulous, fine, and well feathered.

*Neck.*—Long, strong, and muscular, with no loose skin.

*Shoulders.*—Long, sloping, and well knit.

*Fore Legs.*—Short and straight, strong and flat in bone, well fringed.

*Body.*—Capacious, rounded, and well sprung, the back ribs being carried well into the loin, chest deep and wide.

*Loin.*—Of good length, straight or very slightly arched.

*Hindquarters.*—Wide and very muscular, stifle moderately bent.

*Feet.*—Round, hairy, hard and thick soles.

FIG. 70.—MR. ISAAC SHARPE'S FIELD SPANIEL STYLISH GIRL.

*Stern.*—Low set and not carried above the level of the back, ever in motion at a look or a word, well feathered.

*Coat.*—Flat or slightly waved, free from curl, soft, thick, and silky, of fair length and (except the feathering) lying close to the body; the feather, which serves as a fringing, not to be too thick.

*Colour.*—Either glossy black, liver-roan-and-tan, liver-white-and-tan, black-white-and-tan, liver-and-roan, black-and-roan, liver-and-white, black-and-white, liver-and-tan, or black-and-tan. The colour of the eyes depends on the colour of the coat, but it must always appear dark and rich; the same rule applies to the nostrils.

Fig. 70 is an illustration of a Field Spaniel, a black bitch, Stylish Girl, belonging to Mr. Isaac Sharpe. This bitch, in addition to the pictorial advantages of a typical head, legs straight though short, and body free from exaggeration, is the only Field Spaniel that has run well at the trials.

## THE COCKER SPANIEL

Small-sized Spaniels, weighing from 20lb., or even less, to 25lb., and of all colours, are still pretty numerous throughout the country, and many of them are as good as they are handsome. These, the Cockers of the different families, are among the most intelligent, vivacious, and beautiful of the canine races. They can creep and crawl, push and scramble, almost anywhere; and, when they are allowed to retrieve, it is wonderful what heavy burdens they manage to carry, an attribute of their perfect shape, whip-cord muscles, and big hearts. The writer has seen one carrying a hare that was half his own weight. They are never more in their element than when rattling the rabbits out of thick gorse-covers, or flushing woodcocks from a tangled hill-side. From this bird, indeed, is their title of *Cocker* derived; so indispensable, in shooting the long-bills, were their services considered by our ancestors.

And nowadays, on a crisp morning of late autumn, there is no better sport than to repair with a team of good Cockers to some suitable spot that abounds with high banks and almost impenetrable thickets, listening for their shrill voices when game is stirred, and taking snap-shots when you find a chance.

These little Spaniels are quite indefatigable in their exertions, and if ever one be found to slacken at all in his efforts or to appear tired, there is good reason to "suspect his get."

High spirits are innate in all true Cockers, but these are not accompanied by a headstrong temper, and no dog is more easily disciplined by judicious treatment. At the first trials ever held, a very typical liver-and-white Cocker bitch easily won the first prize. After that event her breaker sold her for a large price, and she disappeared from public life. The other day the writer saw her again quite by chance, and he was interested to learn that her new owner is as enthusiastic about her virtues to-day as we all were nearly five years ago.

There are several varieties of the Cocker, each belonging to a different district of Great Britain. For instance, in Devonshire the Cocker is often a 30lb. dog, and is rather sturdier in build, as well as bigger, than his cousin of the Midlands, which greatly resembles an English Springer in miniature, though not quite so heavy in lip and ear, and a trifle shorter in the back. The writer can just remember a family of liver-rons in Derbyshire, very small but built on the lines of an English Setter (the Setting-Spaniel). They were certainly lovely, and at home rather languishing in their manner. But show them a gun, and they were ablaze in a moment, and at work no cover was rough enough to daunt them.

The Welsh Cocker is, similarly, a modified miniature of the Welsh Springer. Judges at shows, therefore, ought to judge the

little red-and-whites by a standard differing slightly from that of their English rivals.

In America (Massachusetts) they must also have some purely bred Cockers, full of quality, judging from a photograph of a group of eleven that the writer saw recently, and he was very much interested to read in the description of these that the Americans have detected, and dread as much as we do, the Beagle cross in the Cocker.

Nothing can be more fatal than this taint both to true Spaniel work and to true Spaniel beauty: it should be eradicated at any cost. In the appearance, as a rule, it may be recognised by the thin feather of the fore leg not being continued to the heel, by smoothness below the hock, by the round cat-foot, by the gaily carried tail, and by a "beagley" shape of head and eye. At work, of course, it can be readily detected, but then it is sometimes an inconveniently late discovery!

Here is the description of the Cocker Spaniel, published by the Sporting Spaniel Society:—

*Skull*.—Fairly long, having full temples and the forehead raised.

*Jaws*.—Of medium length and rather pointed, without too much lip; the nostrils well developed.

*Eyes*.—Rather dark and mild, must not be sunken nor show haw.

*Ears*.—Medium sized, broad rather than long, set on low, and thickly but not cumbrously coated with hair.

*Neck*.—Long, clean, arched, and muscular.

*Shoulders*.—Long, fine, and sloping.

*Fore Legs*.—Straight, substantial, oval in bone, and about as long as an old-fashioned Fox-terrier. The bone not at all clumsy, the pasterns rather long and springy, not too much feather.

*Body*.—Well developed, but not too wide in rib, well let down in chest.

*Loin*.—Muscular and slightly arched.

*Hindquarters*.—Very strong, with well-bent stifles (neither turned in nor out), the hocks near the ground.

*Feet*.—Thickly padded, with arched toes of a fair length.

*Stern*.—Set on with an inclination downwards, and perpetually vibrating with a restless, quivering movement peculiar to this breed.

*Coat*.—Smooth or slightly wavy, very dense but not very long.

*Colour*.—Black, black-and-tan, liver, lemon, or red, conjointly with white or as self colours. A mixture of white, however, is desirable, as being more easily seen by the shooters in cover. The correct shade for the eyes varies according to the colour of the coat.

### THE IRISH WATER SPANIEL

Probably no one has ever ventured to call the subject of this article handsome. For this lack of praise those who have been most prominent as exhibitors of Irish Spaniels are chiefly responsible, for it has till lately been a constant practice to show them with portions of the previous season's coat sticking in uncared locks among the new hair, which has given the dog somewhat the

appearance of an old ewe whose fleece has escaped the last year's shearing. Why it should be thought desirable to have lumps of dead hair mixed with the growing coat is not obvious. The practice has nothing to commend it, and it must have been a hindrance to the advance of the breed in popular favour, for it gives a ragged, disreputable appearance to the dog, and the rusty lumps of dead hair render him malodorous as well as unsightly.

It has been suggested that the decline of the wildfowler's art has to do with the scanty number of Irish Spaniels now met with ; but there are probably now more wildfowl shooters than ever there were. The fact is, most of these men are content with a dog of any kind that will do the work required, and cannot afford or do not care to give the high and quite artificial prices asked for dogs of show renown, or those bred from such. In addition to which, the sporting reputation of the Irish Water Spaniel is at present, rightly or wrongly, under a cloud. Most of the practical sportsmen of to-day will laugh at the mere suggestion of their taking to this dog for work, and many will at once commence to preach about his hardness of mouth, and the absence in him of the natural instinct and intelligence possessed by others of his tribe. The writer regards this antipathy as mainly arising from prejudice ; he himself knew an Irish Spaniel bitch, owned by a personal friend, which was a very fair worker, and certainly was perfectly tender in the mouth. Still, the breed, much to the detriment of its sporting value, has unfortunately fallen into the clutches of the fancier, who naturally could not resist a dog with such contradictory fascinations as a whip-tail and a topknot !

Now, therefore, or never is the opportunity for the Irish Spaniel Club to disprove these ill-defined but prevalent suspicions of their favourites, by holding those trials, rumours of which have already been too long floating about ! Now is the right time for showing the sporting world that the Irish Spaniel is still capable of doing his work ! Trials for Water Spaniels might require some ingenuity to design, but the difficulties are not so serious as those that have been overcome in the case of Retriever trials ; and one such trial, successfully carried out, would do more to popularise and resuscitate the breed than the best of "special classifications" at the dog shows with challenge cups and championships galore.

Mr. J. S. Skidmore, once at the head of successful breeders of this variety, and whose opinion is well entitled to respect, contributed to the First Edition of this work the following remarks on the breed, which are fair, free, and full, with just the right flavour of favouritism towards a dog he had made his special hobby :—

"To a sportsman of limited means, or one who has not accommodation to keep a team, the Irish Water Spaniel is the most useful

dog he can have, inasmuch as he can be made to perform the duties of Pointer, Setter, Retriever, and Spaniel; but, as his name implies, he is peculiarly fitted by temperament and by a water-resisting coat for the arduous duties required by a sportsman whose proclivities lie in the direction of wildfowl shooting. In this branch of sporting these dogs have no equal, being able to stand any amount of hardship; this, combined with an indomitable spirit, leads them into deeds of daring from which many dogs would shrink. Many are the feats recorded of their pluck, sagacity, and intelligence. To a well-bred and trained specimen no sea is too rough, no pier too high, and no water too cold—even if they have to break the ice at every step they are not daunted, and day after day they will follow up such work, being of the ‘cut-and-come-again’ sort. As companions for a lady or a gentleman they have no equal, whilst a well-behaved dog of the breed is worth a whole kennel of toys to the children: he will allow the little ones to pull him about by the ears, will roll over and over with them, fetch their balls as often as thrown for him, and act as their guard in times of danger.

When I first commenced to keep Irish Water Spaniels, many years ago, there were three strains, or rather varieties. One was known as the Tweed Spaniel, having its origin in the neighbourhood of the river of that name. They were very light liver colour, so close in curl as to give me the idea that they had originally been a cross from a smooth-haired dog; they were long in tail, ears heavy in flesh and hard like a Hound’s, but only slightly feathered; fore legs feathered behind, hind legs smooth; head conical; lips more pendulous than M’Carthy’s strain. The one I owned, which was considered to be one of the best of them, I bred from twice, and in each litter several of the puppies were liver-and-tan, being tanned from the knees downward, and under the tail. I came to the conclusion that she, at any rate, had been crossed with the Blood-hound.

In Ireland, too, there exist two totally distinct varieties, which are now known as the North and the M’Carthy strains. The former are in appearance like a third-rate specimen of their southern relation, but are generally much smaller, have less feathering on legs, ears, and head, often a feathered tail, and oftener still are inclined to be crooked on their fore legs. The M’Carthy strain are very much more aristocratic-looking animals than either of the aforementioned, and are now found in greater perfection on this side the Channel than on their native soil. Captain E. Montresor, the Rev. A. L. Willett, Mr. Robson, and the writer, are the oldest English breeders; and in later years Mr. Lindoe and the Rev. W. J. Mellor went into the breed for a short time. Mr. Engelbach and Lieut-Colonel Verner should also be classed amongst the older breeders.



I have derived benefit from crossing with the strains both of Mr. Engelbach and of the late Sir Wm. Verner, and also from that of Mr. W. S. Tollemache, who, for a period of over thirty years, kept the breed in its purity ; and, although he never exhibited them, Mr. Tollemache has owned some of the finest dogs of the breed it has ever been my lot to look upon. Mr. Morton, of Ballymena, Ireland, has for a long time been foremost in this breed in his own country, and he is the most formidable opponent I have had to meet at our shows. We have rung the changes repeatedly in crossing, to our mutual advantage.

It has been argued that the Irish Water Spaniel is too impetuous and hard-mouthed to be worth much as a field dog. To this I must say that the dogs which have caused this remark to be applied to the whole breed have either been crossbred animals, or else have had a defective education. With true-bred dogs the reverse is the case, they being tender-mouthed enough to please the most fastidious ; and if they are taken in hand young enough, and trained properly, the libel will die out. When Blarney was a puppy, I had her and her brother Fudge (who died of distemper), and I trained them to retrieve by means of a tame pigeon, which, from some cause or other, could only fly a short distance. I used to put it in my pocket when I took the puppies out for a run, and for a period of at least three months they each retrieved it some dozen times nearly every day, without injuring the pigeon in the least. I have seen one of them (the dog, I think) so afraid of harming it as to take hold of it by the wing and fairly lead it to me. Can any other breed of retriever beat that for tender mouths ? Their dam, Juno, was also as tender-mouthed and as clever a retriever as any sportsman could wish to be master of ; but I will freely admit that some of the breed have been made hard-mouthed, and so also have hundreds of Retrievers, from the same cause. The Irish Water Spaniel, as every one knows who has owned one, is never satisfied unless he is doing something to please his master ; for this reason he is kept as a companion, and taught to carry a stick, fetch stones, balls, etc. This kind of education it is which causes them to be hard-mouthed, especially if this is done before they have been taught to retrieve game. They are high-couraged, like the Irish Setter, and, like them also, when well broken cannot be beaten.

There is considerable diversity of opinion as to their points for exhibition purposes ; and since Mr. M'Carthy brought them to what he considered perfection, there has been a great confusion, brought about by judges (who have never been breeders) giving prizes to a class of dog that was far from correct. For instance, Mr. M'Carthy, in his description in the *Field* in 1859, says the head should be capacious, forehead prominent, whilst his dogs, and the dogs of his



day, were all square in the muzzle. A dog with a head of this description would be ignored nowadays; but I am by no means disposed to say that the snipe-nosed ones, which certain of our judges go in for, are correct—it is the fashion to call a weak, bitch-faced dog, ‘full of quality.’ This so-called quality in the Irish Water Spaniel cannot be got without a corresponding loss of bone and, in my opinion, constitution.

The *head*, from the apex to the eye, is large and capacious, giving the appearance of being short, which is by no means the case, only appearing so from its being so heavily furnished with topknot; the dog, which looks long as a puppy, loses it as he gets older. The topknot is one of the chief characteristics of the breed, and it does not arrive at perfection, as a rule, until the dog attains the age of about two and a half years; it should not grow straight across the face to between the eyes, like a wig, but from the front edges of the ears should form two sides of a triangle, meeting in a point between the eyes. The head should be well covered with this topknot, the hair of which should be, in a dog in full coat, 4in. or more long, the forelocks hanging gracefully down the face; but I very much admire the topknot when about half grown, and when standing straight up all over the head, giving the dog a wild appearance.

The *face* is long, and is the most remarkable feature of the breed to my mind, being, in a good specimen, quite smooth, the hair no longer than that upon a smooth Terrier; this short hair should extend to the cheeks. I know of no other dog which carries the same quantity of hair on its head, legs, and ears, that has not also a rough face; and however remote may be the cross of Poodle or Russian Retriever, it will show itself upon the face and cheeks as moustachios and whiskers. This is a point which judges should specially make a note of. I have named it to several, who all have made light of it; not so, however, with Mr. M‘Carthy and other breeders. The *nose* is large, and with a slight squareness of muzzle. The *eyes*, too, I have never seen taken into account by any judge, and yet it is the eye that gives character to the face; this should be a deep, rich brown, which in the dark or shade is beautiful—not to be described, but seen. A light yellow or gooseberry eye is my detestation, and is always accompanied by a coat which, before moulting time, assumes a very light sandy hue; whilst the dark-eyed ones are many shades darker at the same period of coating.

The *ears* are about 18in. long in the flesh, lobe-shaped, not pointed, and, when well furnished with hair, should be from 26in. to 30in. from tip to tip, when measured across the head. Old Doctor measured, when he won the last time at the Crystal Palace, 31in.

The *chest* should be deep, and the ribs well sprung, so that the body appears round rather than deep. The *shoulders* are

inclined to be a bit thick, as the dog all over should appear cobby.

The *back* and *quarters* are as strong as those of a waggon-horse.

The *legs* should be straight, with good feet, well clothed with hair, both over and between the toes; the fore legs are heavily feathered at the sides and behind, with a curled or rough appearance in front. The hind legs are smooth in front, from the hocks downwards, whilst it is essential that they should be feathered behind down to the foot. In crossing with certain breeds, such as the Retriever, this is one of the first points lost.

The *tail* is, like the face, a sure indication of the breeding; and, at the risk of repeating myself, I assert that no other breed of dog exists with a smooth tail which carries as much hair elsewhere as does the Irish Spaniel. These characteristics—viz. tail, face, and topknot—stamp him, in my opinion, as the purest of pure-bred dogs. The tail is shorter than in most other dogs, thick at the root, and tapering to a sting at the point. For about 3 in. from the body it is covered with small curls, the remaining portion being smooth.

The *coat* should consist of innumerable hard, short curls, free from woolliness. These curls get felted, or daggled, before moulting time. A woolly coat shows the Poodle cross, which may also be detected in the head. A silky coat, with an inclination to waviness instead of curl, indicates a cross with Land Spaniel or Setter; this cross also shows itself in the quality of the leg-feather. The colour is that dark shade of liver called puce, having a rich plum-coloured hue when seen in the sun. The best-coloured dog of the breed I ever saw was my old Champion Duck, when she was in the prime of life. A patch or star of white is often seen on the chest, and should not be regarded as fatal to a dog's winning, as it is met with in the best strains; in fact, in a litter of puppies, if there is one with more white on than the rest, it, as a rule, is the largest. Whether white is a sign of strength or not I am not prepared to say.

In respect to *symmetry*—by which I mean the general appearance of the dog, his carriage, style, etc.—he should be judged as you would judge a cob. Many of the dogs of the present day are too leggy. A leggy Spaniel, of any breed, I dislike. The best dogs we have seen of late years of this breed have been: Doctor and Rake, bred by Mr. Robson, Hull; Pilot and Sailor, breeder Rev. A. L. Willett; Blarneystone and Chance, bred by Mr. Salisbury; Mr. P. J. D. Lindoe's Blarney, Mr. Engelbach's Pat, Mr. Fletcher's Young Doctor, Mr. Morton's Paddy and Shamrock, Mr. C. Pilgrim's Barney, and Bridget and Patsey, all bred by myself."

The Irish Water Spaniel, like many another breed, doubtless originally resulted from a cross, although it seems impossible to

trace his history farther back than M'Carthy's strain, no information apparently being available earlier than the last forty or fifty years; and it is very doubtful if the Irish Water Spaniels of even that period much resembled those of to-day.

Their pedigrees that are registered show, by the scantiness of detail, that little care was taken in the compiling of such records before dog shows were instituted. Even Mr. M'Carthy, who is so constantly referred to in terms almost suggestive of the idea

FIG. 71.—MR. J. W. JELLY DUDLEY'S IRISH WATER SPANIEL SHAMUS O'FLYNN.

that he originated the breed, was silent as to their origin and genealogy; and, indeed, he says nothing of the pedigree of his own famous dog Boatswain, contenting himself with saying that "the true breed has become very scarce"—a phrase used so often, and in reference to so many breeds, that the general public might be excused for suspecting that in reality there exists no longer a "true breed" of any dog at all.

There is a point on which Mr. Skidmore lays great stress—namely, the smooth tail; but Colonel Hutchinson, in his work

"Training Dogs," depicts the Irish Water Spaniel with a tail as bushy or well fringed as a Setter.

Mr. Skidmore is also emphatic about the necessity of the eye being "a deep, rich brown," and he expresses his horror of a "gooseberry" eye; and yet an eminent modern authority is found to advocate this yellow tint under the title of a "sparrow-hawk" eye—certainly an unfortunate simile, as the hawk is the exemplar of wildness and ferocity. The writer is surprised that no mention is made, either by Mr. Skidmore or by any of the other authorities, of the characteristic gait of the Irish Water Spaniel, a sort of lounging swing or slight roll, which he shares not only with other aquatic dogs, but also with the men claimed by the same element.

Here is the description of the Irish Water Spaniel published by the Sporting Spaniel Society:—

*Skull*.—Rather capacious, forehead prominent.

*Jaws*.—Of medium length, and square, with a fair lip.

*Eyes*.—Medium sized, by no means prominent, of a clear brown shade.

*Ears*.—Set low, long, and well feathered, measuring from 24in. to 26in. from tip to tip.

*Neck*.—Of good length and muscular.

*Shoulders*.—Strong, but lengthy and sloping.

*Fore Legs*.—Rather long, big boned, and straight, covered with little ringlets.

*Body*.—Strong and well ribbed, chest deep and moderately broad.

*Loin*.—Rather long, strong, and slightly arched.

*Hindquarters*.—Long and muscular, the stifle moderately bent.

*Feet*.—Large, round, and hairy.

*Stern*.—Thick at the root and tapering to a fine point, shortish, carried quite stiff and straight. It should be covered with short smooth hair, for while no approach to feather underneath is tolerable, it must not owe its whip-like appearance to congenital eczema.

*Coat*.—Oily, and on the body composed of small, crisp curls. On the head a well-marked topknot of long ringlets, commencing at the occiput and coming down in a peak on the forehead, leaving the face smooth.

*Colour*.—A pure deep liver without any white.

Fig. 71 shows Mr. J. W. Jelly Dudley's Shamus O'Flynn, a beautiful specimen that looks capable of undertaking all the duties of his race.

### THE ENGLISH WATER SPANIEL

In the Kennel Club Stud Book will be found some meagre lists of Spaniels classed as "Water Spaniels other than Irish."

What strange varieties this classification was meant to include, and why the Irish Water Spaniel should be distinguished by a class to itself, whilst a much older breed, the English Water Spaniel, is ignored, seem questions unanswerable. It will not be denied that the English Water Spaniel is at least historically older

than the Irish, as every writer on dogs from the sixteenth century to the present date has referred to the English breed, and more or less minutely described it.

Dr. Caius (1576) sketches the Water Spaniel as follows: "That kind of dog whose service is required in fowling upon the water, partly through a natural towardness, and partly by a diligent teaching, is endued with that property. This sort is somewhat big, and of a measurable greatness, having long, rough, and curled hair, not obtained by extraordinary trades, but given by Nature's appointment."

In the "Gentleman's Recreation" (1686) a very similar description occurs. In the "Sportsman's Cabinet" (1802) he is stated to have "the hair long and naturally curled, not loose and shaggy," and the engraving which accompanies the article—from a drawing by Reinagle, engraved by Scott—represents a medium-sized liver-and-white curly-coated Spaniel, with the legs feathered but not frizzled. The woodcut in Youatt's "Book on the Dog" represents the same type; and in his first work on the dog "Stonehenge" copied this from Youatt's book, and did not hesitate, in addition, to formulate the points of the "Old English Water Spaniel." It is, therefore, somewhat astonishing to find him saying in his most recent work, "I do not pretend to be able to settle the points of the breed."

It is true that Youatt says: "The Water Spaniel was originally from Spain, but the pure breed has been lost, and the present dog is probably descended from the large water dog and the English Setter"; but whilst all seem to agree that the whole Spaniel family came originally from Spain, no one has ever contended that they exist to-day as first imported, without alteration by selection, or commixture with allied varieties.

The writer believes that the breed is not yet extinct but that scattered throughout England, principally in the Eastern counties, there are still specimens of the Old English Water Spaniel, and that it would be possible, with the amount of encouragement to breeding that is in the power of the Kennel Club to give, to revive and perpetuate the variety.

At present, however, from long-continued neglect, most of the specimens in evidence are either foundlings or reversions that have cropped up in families of Land Spaniels. Indeed, it is probable that Sir Thomas Boughy, of Aqualate, possesses the sole remaining strain of these dogs. His Spaniels are an heirloom in the family; but, in defiance of the ordinary law, they have ever been distinguished by topknots.

The duties of a Water Spaniel require that he should be under the most perfect command—obedient to a sign; for silence in fresh-water shooting is absolutely necessary for success, waterfowl of all

kinds being peculiarly wary and timid. The dog should even be taught to slip into the water noiselessly, and not with a rush and plunge, if the bag is to be well filled; he must quest assiduously and in silence, keeping well within range and working to signal; and he must be a thorough retriever, as bold and persevering as obedient.

Two sizes are referred to in the old books; but for the fresh-water fowler a large dog is not required, and one weighing from 30lb. to 40lb. will work, more advantageously than a big one, the sedges, reeds, osiers, etc., that fringe river, pool, and loch.

These are the points of the English Water Spaniel:—

*General Appearance.*—Strong, compact, of medium size, leggy by comparison with the Clumber, Sussex, or Field Spaniel, and showing much greater activity.

*Head.*—Rather long; the brow apparent, but not very great; jaws fairly long, and slightly, but not too much, pointed; the whole face and skull to the occiput covered with short smooth hair, and no forelock as in the Irish Water Spaniel.

*Eyes.*—Fairly full but not watery, clear, brown-coloured, with intelligent, beseeching expression.

*Ears.*—Long, rather broad, soft, pendulous, and thickly covered with curly hair of greater length than on body.

*Neck.*—Short, thick, and muscular.

*Chest.*—Capacious, the *barrel* stout, and the *shoulders* wide and strong.

*Loins.*—Strong, the *buttocks* square, and the *thighs* muscular.

*Legs.*—Rather long, straight, strong of bone, and well clothed with muscle; and the *feet* a good size, rather spreading, without being absolutely splay-footed.

*Coat.*—Over the whole upper part of the body and sides thick and closely curled, flatter on the belly and the front of the legs, which should, however, be well clad at the back with feathery curls. The prevailing colour is liver-and-white, but whole liver, black, and black-and-white are also described by some writers.

*Tail.*—Is usually docked, rather thick, and covered with curls.

There is nothing to alter in the foregoing admirable description, which appeared in the First Edition of this work. The following remarks, which occur in the last Edition, shall also be left intact:—

“The Kennel Club Stud Book has only increased its list in the class for Water Spaniels other than Irish by fourteen in twelve years. This does not seem a very creditable performance on the part of a body of men possessing the great power and influence of the Kennel Club, the avowed object of which is the encouragement and improvement of every breed of dog. The reason is not far to seek. But surely a dog club occupying the position of a national institution, whether self-assumed or not, ought to encourage the indigenous and long-established breeds of dogs of Britain; and the Water Spaniel has a title to be included in the list superior to many that are made much of whilst it is neglected.

For many years the dogs awarded prizes as Water Spaniels at our shows have been Spaniels with coats almost as flat as that

of a Clumber, but with a bit of longish hair about the top of the skull. This was, perhaps, the reason why 'Idstone' wrote: 'English Water Spaniels are simply crosses and modifications of the Irish race. In many cases they are imperfect examples of that for which Mr. M'Carthy and Captain Montresor are celebrated—neither better nor worse.' If 'Idstone' meant that the dogs to which he and other judges had given prizes were such as he describes in the above quotation, the writer is prepared to endorse his words. He must, however, add that 'Idstone,' for a man of considerable learning and wide experience, was apt to adopt narrow and superficial views, and he was prone to dogmatise, as dog judges are very apt to do. Clearly, if the dog was a cross or a modification of another breed, and not what he was called, he should not be recognised by his pretensions; but 'Idstone' begs this question, for there is no reasonable assumption that English sporting writers during centuries, who described the English Water Spaniel, were writing of that of which they knew nothing. There is no evidence that the Irish Water Spaniel had any existence as a distinct breed so recently even as the early decades of the present century; yet it is on the supposition that the Irish Water Spaniel is an older variety than the English Water Spaniel that 'Idstone's' whole argument rests."

Taking the principal writers from the beginning of last century we find that they mostly mention two varieties of dog used in wild-fowling, the larger of which they call the Water Dog, the smaller the Water Spaniel. Both of these are described as curly-haired, and various theories of their production from crosses with other breeds have been more or less plausibly suggested; it is, however, hardly necessary to father the looks of either of them on any outside cross.

Our sporting forefathers were practical men, and showed that they were so in their selection of dogs suited to the work to be done; and although it is true they held peculiar notions as to the relations between the colour of the coat and the courage of the beast, such time-honoured superstitions are far less ridiculous than the freaks of modern fancy laid down by self-elected lawgivers—such as, for instance, that an Irish Water Spaniel *must* have the stern, or caudal vertebra covered with skin only and as innocent of hirsute adornment as a mop-handle!

It is probable that a large and a small Water Spaniel, or Water Dog, would naturally result from the different requirements of sportsmen. He who frequented the sea-coast would require a bigger and stronger dog than the inlander who found his quarry in marshes, rivers, and sedgy ponds. Shakespeare's Water-rug was probably a Water Spaniel, which he used in hunting the water-

fowl on the Avon and the tributary streams about Wootton-Wawen and Henley-in-Arden, as no doubt did also the poet of field sports, Somerville, in that charming part of Warwickshire where he lived, wrote, and now lies buried.

Here is the description of the English Water Spaniel, published by the Sporting Spaniel Society:—

*Skull.*—Long, straightish, and rather narrow.

*Jaws.*—Long and rather pointed, without superfluous lip.

*Eyes.*—Small, dark, and intelligent.

*Ears.*—Of medium length, set on forward, and thickly coated.

*Neck.*—Strong, and of fair length.

*Shoulders.*—Somewhat low and broad.

*Fore Legs.*—Long and strong, with bone of great size.

*Body.*—Large, round, and barrel-like; back ribs well developed; chest deep and broad.

*Loin.*—Strong and very slightly arched.

*Hindquarters.*—Long and muscular, the stifle well bent. The croup rising towards the stern, combined with the low shoulder, gives the dog the appearance of standing higher behind than in front.

*Feet.*—Large, strong, and well-spread, thickly clothed with hair, especially between the pads.

*Stern.*—Carried a little above the level of the back, but by no means highly.

*Coat.*—Oily, and composed of thick, crisp curls, no topknot, and the curl should end at the occiput, leaving the face quite smooth and lean-looking. Ears and stern thickly covered with ringlets.

*Colour.*—Liver-and-white, self-coloured liver, or liver-roan-and-white, with usually a blaze up the face.



## CHAPTER XXIX

### THE RETRIEVERS

No breed of latter days has sprung into greater favour than that of the Flat-coated Retriever; but whereas he has improved in both quality and quantity, his Curly-coated cousin has sunk in disfavour, despite the efforts of the devoted band who formed themselves into a club for his development and maintenance—an advantage (?) which the flat-coated variety has never fully enjoyed, although in the year 1900 a subsidiary society was formed for its benefit, which society was affiliated to the Gun-dog League; but no great encouragement has been offered by this body, with the exception of the institution of Retriever trials in connection with those periodically held for Pointers, Setters, and Spaniels.

That the Curly-coated Retriever is doomed to practical extinction is a notable and an undeniable fact, which must be put down to the inevitable law of the survival of the fittest.

For every Curly-coated dog (speaking of the recognised show type) used in the field, or exhibited on the bench, there are now a score, at least, of Flat-coats. The origin of the latter variety is not very remote, and is by no means difficult to fathom. It may be taken that the Labrador dog and the old English black Setter are the tap-roots from which it has generated and developed. Sometimes the cross of the Gordon, and even the Irish, Setter has been resorted to, as evidenced by the throw-back of red- or liver-coloured puppies, and others showing a sprinkling of brindle on the legs, muzzle, and thighs, whilst the tan eye-spot not infrequently displays itself. It may be that in the earlier days of the nineteenth century Retrievers closely resembling the modern finished article were to be met with; but it was not until the days of Mr. Gorse, Mr. Thorpe-Bartram, and Mr. S. E. Shirley were reached, that a uniform and recognised type was arrived at; and to the champions of the show-bench belonging to these gentlemen, our present-day representatives, almost without exception, trace their lineage.

Adonis, Merlin, Sailor, and Ben were amongst the earliest patriarchs to claim recognition. The last named was the sire of

Champion Zelstone, who was without doubt the bed-rock of the breed. Contemporary with him was Mr. Shirley's Champion 'Thorn, and the concentration of the blood produced Champion Moonstone, (possibly the most perfect Retriever of all time, and assuredly of his day). He sired Champion Blackthorn, sire of Black Paint, dam of Black Drake, sire of Champion Wimpole Peter, sire of Paul of Riverside.

In a collateral line Champion Darenth (Hopeful—Donna) is another notable landmark, for he is responsible in the direct line for many of the highest-class specimens of later days—such a line, for instance, as his son Black Cloth, sire of Black Drake, the latter by far the most notable dog of modern times, for his stock have won and are still winning (1902) more prizes than that of all the other dogs of the last decade put together.

As the writer had the honour of breeding and owning Black Drake throughout the whole of his career at stud, on the show-bench, and in the field, he is naturally diffident in singing his praises; but the position of the dog in the Stud Book is unique, and the influence that his blood must have on the Retriever of the future is so obvious that he may be excused for giving a brief biography of so remarkable a Retriever. His sire was Black Cloth, by Champion Darenth—Black Skirt by Champion Blackthorn—Mavis; Blackthorn by Champion Moonstone—Champion Sloe; Champion Sloe by Champion Thorn—Lady in Black. His dam, Black Paint, was *own sister* to *Black Skirt*; hence it will be seen how closely inbred he was with the Zelstone strain, and that of Mr. Solly, which had its chief origin in Mr. Gorse's Sailor. But this is blood that apparently stands any amount of inbreeding; for, even when recrossed, there is no evidence of a general or of a constitutional weakness. On the contrary, the show and stud dogs of the day, who represent what is practically a family party, are a particularly robust and hardy lot. But a time must inevitably arrive when a distinct outcross will have to be resorted to; and as it is hardly likely that a ready-made Retriever of sufficient quality will be found who does not trace back on either side to one of the tap-roots enumerated above, it is obvious that recourse must be had to the primary elements of the modern Retriever's entity.

Of late years the Labrador has grown in favour, and though the writer has no personal experience of his merits, there are knowledgable sportsmen who swear by him, by reason of his alleged possession of all the virtues which a Retriever should possess. Many of these dogs have been carefully bred and the strains jealously guarded; but to the writer's eyes they appear, for the most part, rather coarse and cloddy; so that the element of the Setter becomes a necessity, if the quality of the modern Retriever is to be maintained. But first get your black Setter—no easy matter forsooth;

though the cross of the red Irish Setter with the Labrador would probably produce a fair percentage of blacks. These could be crossed in with a high-quality, show, Flat-coated Retriever, and thus a fresh current of blood would be introduced, which not only would check the tendency to excessive inbreeding, but would probably increase the powers of scent, and induce that steadiness which, it must be regretfully admitted, is often sadly wanting in our modern dogs ; for they are high-couraged creatures, and somewhat impatient of restraint.

FIG. 72.—MR. HARDING COX'S FLAT-COATED RETRIEVER BLACK DRAKE.

To revert to Black Drake (Fig. 72). His early show career was anything but brilliant, for he was a leggy, backward puppy that did not appear to full advantage until he was over two years old, and he was quite eclipsed by his litter-sister Black Hen. As a youngster he had a grand head, but it suddenly grew coarse, and then, later on, again fined down, until there was little fault to find. He won innumerable prizes, and beat most of the champions of the day, securing two challenge prizes himself, and just missing the full championship title, owing to an extraordinary oversight on the part of a judge. But it was as a stud dog that his achieve-

ments are worthy of historical record. In his early days he naturally had but few chances, and it was not until his son Wimpole Peter burst upon an admiring Fancy that breeders began to patronise the sire ; but from that time he never looked back. His career was as short as it was brilliant, for he succumbed to gastritis at the comparatively early age of five years.

A very long list of winners by Black Drake may be quoted, and instances have more than once arisen where every prize-winner in half a dozen classes has been his child or grandchild. Amongst the most notable of his winners are Champion Wimpole Peter, Champion Black Queen (Fig. 73), Champion Bring 'Em, Champion Black Squirrel, Black Cherry, Black Maple, Colwyn Clytie, Black Pride, Black Squall, Black Quail, Black Amazon, Luton Melody, Ivy of Batsford, etc., etc. ; whilst the big winners Champion Black Quilt and Black Charm claim him as grandsire.

Amongst modern sires Champion Darenth is worthy of more than passing mention, although his average does not approach that of Black Drake ; for the former's career at the stud was much more protracted than that of his grandsire. Champion Darenth begat a host of winners, including Champion Blizzard, Lustre, Champion Darwen, Black Cloth (sire of Black Drake), and last, but not least, the beautiful Champion Horton Rector, who himself has made a grand start at the stud as sire of Champion Black Quilt, Horton Fern, Oracle, etc.

It is a somewhat notable fact that for every first-class *dog* seen of late years there have been at least three first-class *bitches*, and it would seem that the latter are, as a rule, blessed with superior constitutions. The consideration of this fact opens up a very pretty complication of the question of inbreeding. The last years of the past century saw a very serious preponderance of bitches, and although the dogs have increased since the beginning of the twentieth century, the balance is by no means level.

The writer's personal experience is that the death-rate from distemper is fifty per cent. higher in the case of dogs than in that of bitches, especially where the disease has attacked puppies exceeding nine months in age ; an observation that has been noted, but not accounted for, by other devotees of the breed.

The utility of dog shows as a means of maintaining and improving purity of type in the canine race, without impairing utility, has often been called in question, and really the spurious evolution that has taken place in some breeds, notably in Fox-terriers and Bulldogs, is greatly to be deplored. It is a case of cause and effect, induced by the exaggeration of type, and the sacrifice of a well-balanced and symmetrical whole, to the undue and excessive development of some special "fancy" point. For instance, the craze for exceedingly narrow chests in Fox-terriers has evolved this

supposed desideratum at the expense of depth and strength of rib, and consequently of power of loin and quarters. One seldom sees a well-ribbed, square-quartered Fox-terrier nowadays. Again, it was laid down that Bulldogs should be more powerful in front of the saddle than behind it, and that the shoulders should be loose, and the elbows well turned out. Harping on this string, fanciers have produced a result of which they have no reason to be proud; for what do we too often find? Weak, rickety legs, foundered chests, and wasted loins; rendering what should be a

FIG. 73.—MR. HARDING COX'S RETRIEVER CHAMPION BLACK QUEEN.

powerful, active dog, a monstrosity and a cripple. Such examples could be amplified *ad infinitum*.

Far be it from the writer to maintain that dog shows have, in the aggregate, failed to advance the objects for which they were initiated. On the contrary, the unbiassed and unprejudiced eye cannot fail to see in all directions, signs of a great advance as regards the levelling of type and the elimination of mongrels and wastrels; whilst the British public has had its innate love of the dog cultured and expanded to such an extent that where formerly few had an expert knowledge on canine subjects, it is now a rare thing to find any one who does not know, or who thinks he does not know, all about them. For the harmless hobby of dog-breeding

and dog-showing has advanced with giant strides; and this is particularly noticeable as regards the fair sex, who seem to have taken to the task with that thoroughness and (temporary) ardour which are its distinguishing virtue in all its undertakings.

As regards the exaggeration of type which the writer has so strongly deprecated, it may be that the legion of specialist clubs which have sprung, mushroom-like, into existence (and the cry is "Still they come!") of late years are unwittingly the cause of this hydra-headed evil. It is true they one and all draw up an elaborate scale of points for general guidance; but the average and aggregate of these points are nearly always ignored by the so-called specialist club judges. The fact is that not one man or woman in a hundred is born with the true critical faculty; consequently these would-be wearers of the ermine are quite unable to sum up the balance of physical conformation, but persist on exercising their personal fads. One goes for colour, another for head, a third for legs and feet, and so on, and they look no further. A good dog is thrown out because it does not hold one ear in the approved fashion; a cripple or a monstrosity is honoured with a challenge prize because it has "such a grand head."

All this may seem a digression; but it is worth growling about, and leads up to the satisfactory fact that the Flat-coated Retriever, never having been god-sired by a specialist society, has not suffered in this direction, and, whilst maintaining a sound, symmetrical type, has steadily improved in quality and quantity; so that in this year of grace (1902) no breed is more level, and few more popular. At the leading shows, given a judge in whom the body of the exhibitors have confidence, and also a liberal classification, well-filled classes of high quality are a certainty. On the other hand, at minor shows, where an "all-round" judge has to deal with this variety, some of the most powerful Retriever owners hold aloof. This is a great mistake, for amongst the most popular and knowledgable "all-rounders" are men who know their Retriever quite as well as the so-called specialist. The writer never hesitated to submit his Retrievers to the judgment of such as Messrs. Marples, Gresham, and Astley, and has found little to cavil at in their decisions, whether they were favourable to himself or the reverse. On the other hand, he has known many cases where "experts" in Retriever lore and breeding, but novices in the judicial ring, have completely lost their heads when faced by a large and level class, and have in consequence committed the most obvious errors of judgment.

Amongst the most prominent Retriever judges of the day may be quoted Messrs. S. E. Shirley, E. Allen Shuter, G. R. Davies, C. Phillips, H. R. Cooke, C. J. G. Hulkes, W. Arkwright, and Colonel Cornwall-Legh. The first and last named are amongst the

earliest and most influential patrons of the breed; in fact, no more enthusiastic Retriever breeder has existed than the Squire of Ettington. It was at the feet of this Gamaliel that the writer sat, and from him that he obtained the nucleus of a strain which, without flattery, may be said to have fairly held its own in the struggle for supremacy. Mr. Shirley is a sound judge of almost any breed of dog, and therefore can hardly be termed a specialist; though naturally enough his knowledge of Retrievers should exceed that of any judge past or present, seeing that he has bred more winners than any other. Amongst his most notable winners may be mentioned Champions Thorn, Dusk, Moonstone, True, Think, Heedful, Hopeful, Wiseacre, Rightaway, and a host of others. Of these, Moonstone stands out a pillar of the Stud Book, and a landmark in the writer's memory, as a dog of exceptional merit, and to whom he is proud to think he awarded the first notch in the tally of his fame.

Of late years Mr. Shirley's success as a breeder and an exhibitor of Flat-coated Retrievers has sadly fallen off. It had dawned upon him that an outcross was a pressing necessity, and he largely used Rightaway, who had some mysterious alien strain in his pedigree. This was a good-looking dog of considerable quality, though some judges would not stand him at any price. Personally, the writer considers that the introduction of his blood has not proved an unmixed blessing, either to his owner or to Retriever breeders at large. Mr. Shirley has a good dog in his favourite Dare, and lately he exhibited two very nice specimens in Dargai and Woodchat, the latter a most promising youngster that unfortunately yielded to the Reaper before he had time to make his mark.

The genial master of High Legh Hall (Colonel Cornwall-Legh) has always had good Retrievers, and no better judge of the breed exists, though he can seldom be persuaded to officiate. Champions Miner I., Miner III., Kite, and Twidle were all good ones, and, if memory serves me aright, Champion Taut originally hailed from High Legh.

Mr. Allen Shuter is a most painstaking and expert judge, but he is ruthless in carpeting an exhibit that shows one of the failings ("bad set of ears" and "too strong in skull" are his pet aversions) which he considers fatal. Mr. Shuter never shows a *bad* Retriever, thus proving himself that *rara avis* a good "home-judge." On the other hand, he has produced some "toppers." Amongst these rare old Champion Darenth is the bright particular star. His success both at the stud and on the show-bench was phenomenal, and he was a perfect workman. Mr. Shuter had the luck to breed a son of the old dog that bids fair to emulate his sire's deeds in all directions; of course I allude to Champion Horton Rector.

Mr. Reginald Cooke's success as a *breeder* has not been so marked as it should have been, having regard to his pluck and enterprise as an exhibitor, and seeing that he always will have *the best*, regardless of cost. At times his kennel has been unapproachable, and gems of the first water filled it. The Champions Worsley Bess (the best bitch the writer ever remembers to have seen), Wimpole Peter (ditto, dog), Black Quilt, and Dido of Swynnerton are a quartet to be proud of indeed, and the time is ripe when he can at last point to something "extra special" of his own breeding. Wave of Riverside was good, but Paul of Riverside is better, as he ought to be, seeing that he is the son of the two most perfect Retrievers of all time—Champions Wimpole Peter and Worsley Bess.

Mr. Hulkes has had many good winners, but the best of them, Pettings Mallard, for some unknown reason, failed to make the mark as a stud dog, that might have been expected, having regard to his figure and breeding.

Lord Redesdale (erstwhile Mr. A. B. Freeman Mitford, C.B.) is very fond of a good Retriever, and has been worthily represented on the show-bench from time to time. His sheet-anchor was Champion Boreas of Batsford, a dog very hard to beat, and one with as great a reputation in the field as on the show-bench. Here again is, so far, a comparative failure at the stud; for, with the exception of Black Charm, the writer can recall no really high-class offspring of this grand dog.

Mr. G. R. Davies, of Hartford, Cheshire, used to keep a large kennel, and was very successful at one time, his stud dog Duke III. begetting for him some very good-class stock, whilst those who purchased his Retrievers at his annual sale were loud in praise of the strain, from a sportsman's point of view.

The name of Retriever exhibitors is legion, and it is only possible to mention a few of the most prominent of the present, while Messrs. Thorpe-Bartram, Gorse, and E. G. Farquharson occur as stalwarts of the past, though perhaps one ought not to include the first named in that category, as he still occasionally sends a useful one to the show-ring. And what can the writer say of himself? His services as a judge have been in fair request, and he is credibly informed that, as a rule, his decisions have given fair satisfaction. It is impossible to please every one, but at least he is always prepared to give a reason for his awards, and, if needs be, to argue it out. His system is a simple one to adopt, but difficult of successful accomplishment. It aims at arriving at the aggregate of the dog's merit: firstly considered point by point, and lastly by "the altogether," or relative value of general quality, outline, and symmetry.

The origin of the writer's strain arose from Champion Sloe



(purchased from Mr. Shirley). He mated her with the incomparable Champion Moonstone, and the result was Champion Blackthorn, sire of Black Paint, dam of Black Drake, sire of Champion Black Queen, dam of Champion Black Quilt, sire of—well! let us hope something good. These, with their sons and daughters, sisters, brothers, cousins, and aunts, have filled the writer's list of wins to a very satisfactory tune, and he believes he holds the record sale price for both dogs and bitches—viz. Champion Black Quilt (to Mr. Cooke), £200, and Champion Black Queen (to Lord Redesdale), 145 guineas.

The points of the Retriever have been carefully described by many expert writers, and an elaborate scale has been drawn up for the guidance of both the novice and the would-be judge; but, as has already been pointed out, the crying evil of the day is that the due proportions or value of these points are generally ignored, and the verdict is often arrived at in view of the preponderating excellence of some single point; or a dog is completely discomfited on account of some failing, which, were the scale adhered to, would only penalise him three or four notches. The writer's own version of what an ideal Flat-coated Retriever should be, and also a new scale of points, are here set forth.

Taking a mature dog of the largest size advisable—*i.e.* about 24in. at the shoulder—the head measurement should be approximately as follows:—

*Head.*—The head should be long and powerful. When held between the hands, and looked down upon it should present the appearance of a perfect wedge or V with the apex cut off. The skull *should be flat and moderately broad*. A skull as narrow as the muzzle in front of the eyes is a very bad fault; so also is any domed appearance, or the conical formation of the occiput, as seen in the Setter. The sides of the head should be quite flush; any thickness or protruding of the cheek-bones is highly detrimental. The muzzle should be long and strong; not tapering, but clean at its extremity, and free from "lippiness." The jaws must be quite level and the teeth strong and white, the nose broad, and the nostrils free and open.

From occiput to interior corner of eye	...	...	...	7 in.
From interior corner of eye to tip of nose	...	...	...	4 "
Across skull, from set-on of one ear to the set-on of the other	...	...	...	7 "
Total length of head, from occiput to tip of nose	...	...	...	11 "

It will thus be seen that the breadth of skull should equal its length.

The *Ear* should be V-shaped, but rounded at the extremity. It should be set on the side of the head, about 4in. from the exterior corner of the eye, which measurement equals the length of muzzle. The "set-on" must not be on a level with the base of the skull or occiput, neither must it be low, as seen in the Spaniel. When extended, the tip of the ear should just reach the exterior corner of the eye. Most dogs of the day have a tendency to larger ears, and a slight prolongation beyond the eye is not very prejudicial; but an unduly large ear is detrimental to general quality. In nearly all the Retrievers of the day it will be found that the ear is covered at the base with long strands of hair, which do not add to its beauty, and consequently it is the practice to remove these blemishes. According to the Kennel Club Rules,

plucking out the old or dead hair with finger and thumb, is the only legitimate practice ; but the writer will defy any one to trim a Flat-coated Retriever's ear in this way. How, then, is it done ?

About the *Eye* of the Retriever there is not a consensus of opinion. Some hold that it cannot be too dark or too small. Personally, the writer is at issue with both these dictums, and if he be Sir Oracle, he hereby declares that the eye should be dark brown, and that a sloe-black eye is almost as objectionable as a yellow one. He also opines that a small, deep-set eye is altogether un-Retriever like. It should be of moderate size, neither deep-set nor pedunculated ; it should, in expression, beam with intelligence and benevolence. The lips should be tight, and the flews well braced up.

*Neck and Shoulders.*—The head should be well set on to a strong, muscular neck of good length, round, and showing graceful, curving lines to the shoulder, which should be long, sloping, and flush with the ribs. The points of the shoulder-blades should lie close together at the juncture of the neck. The surest way of detecting bad shoulders is to find these two points set wide apart.

*Fore Legs and Feet.*—These properties are of the utmost importance, for it is on his "understandings" that a Retriever has to do the most arduous portion of his work. A writer in one of the "doggy" papers once sagely asked, "If a Retriever is good in his work, what does it matter if his legs are crooked, as long as they carry him ?" Yes, my friend, all very well for that particular dog ; but go on breeding from such, and you will find, in the course of time, that with crooked legs will be evolved bad shoulders, weak backs, and wasted loins. No ; a Retriever's legs must be as straight as a Foxhound's, with sufficient bone carried right down to the feet. "Sufficient" bone is written advisedly, because the craze for very heavy bone, alike as regards Retrievers and Hounds, often results in general coarseness. The bone of a highly bred dog of great quality often *appears* lighter than that of a coarser animal ; but if, after death, the two are examined, the coarse bone will be found porous and soft, whilst that of the "quality" dog partakes of the nature of ivory, and reproduced in his progeny would be capable of twice the wear and tear of the other. The feet should be moderately large and round, the toes well arched and closely knit. The soles or pads should be very hard, dense, and impervious to cuts and blisters.

*Chest, Ribs, Couplings, Loins, and Back.*—The *chest* should not be too wide, but should be very deep, with plenty of heart-room. The *ribs* should be only slightly sprung behind the shoulder, where they should be quite flat, so that the elbow, in action, works like the cock of a gun. A round or barrel rib, despite what may be said, is a distinct detriment. Many dogs have been decried as flat-sided whose conformation was, in reality, all that could be desired. A very deep-chested dog cannot be barrel-ribbed, and a deep chest is far more desirable than a shallow, round one. You never find a *real stayer* in man, horse, or dog that is not deep-chested and more or less flat-sided. Again, a great deal is made of a dog being "coupled right up" ; and "too long in the couplings" is a parrot cry that has kept many a good animal out of the first flight. A dog who is really too long cast, and is, in consequence, lanky and weak, is most certainly not to be encouraged ; it will often be that a very deep-chested dog appears too long from the back rib to the stifle : but if the tape be used, and it is found that the height at the shoulder equals the length from point of shoulder to set-on of stern, then it is clear that the lines of symmetry are right, and that the super-excellence of chest and shoulders require scope in the couplings. A dog with a very deep chest and long, oblique shoulders would, if his couplings were too well ribbed up, lack liberty—a fault all too common in certain strains. The *back* should be broad and strong from end to end, showing a most graceful outline when viewed in connection with head, neck, and stern. Many Retrievers exhibit a weakness or "wedginess" behind the saddle, and this fault becomes particularly obvious directly they begin to lack condition from overwork,

over-showing, or general delicacy of constitution. This is one of the hereditary blots on the Darenth escutcheon, and is to be observed in his son Champion Horton Rector and his grandson Champion Black Quilt. The *loins* of the Retriever should be broad, strong, muscular, and gently arched.

*Hind Legs, Thighs, Stifles, and Hocks.*—The thighs should be full of muscle, and large, with the second thighs well developed. The stifles should be long and fairly bent, but not to the extent that is seen in some other breeds. The hocks should be well bent, with good bone, and when the dog is standing square, should be plumb straight. Sickie-hocks are most objectionable, and cow-hocks—*i.e.* the points turned inward, and the feet, in consequence, turned outward—are even more so. Really first-rate hocks are, unfortunately, a rarity; but lately matters have improved in this respect.

*Stern.*—A typical stern, properly carried, is also a comparative rarity. It should be well feathered underneath, gently curving at the set-on to the spine, but otherwise quite straight. A pot-hook tail—that is to say, one that curves into a hook or a ring at its extremity—is one of the worst faults that a Retriever can exhibit; in fact, such an eye-sore ought almost to amount to a disqualifying point. A stern set on too high, or too low, is also most detrimental to symmetry, giving respectively a Terrier-like or a goose-rumped appearance. It should be of moderate length; the tip, when pulled down, should just reach half-way between the cap of the hock and the ground. When the dog is still, the stern should hang straight down; when excited or moving, it should be waved on a level with the back. In the case of a *dog*, especially one that has been used at the stud, the judge must not pay too much attention to the elevation of the flag, when the animal is in contact with other competitors. The best of them will “give himself away” under the circumstances. A little patience will always enable him (the judge) to see if the dog carries his stern correctly under normal conditions.

*Coat.*—The coat should be absolutely flat (a slight wave on the flanks is often observable, and is of no great importance). It should be dense and glossy, with a strong undergrowth of still finer hair. It should be of moderate length, and for the most part even; but a longer, denser mass, almost amounting to an incipient mane, on the neck, is typical of the breed, though somewhat detrimental to quality.

*General Appearance and Symmetry.*—When the expert judge of a Retriever enters the ring, his practised eye wanders around, and is attracted by the general outline and symmetry of certain competitors. In nine cases out of ten, first impressions turn out to be correct (except where some disqualifying fault is subsequently detected), and the general appearance of the competitor is usually found to be the sum of his perfections or otherwise. In general appearance, the Flat-coated Retriever stands out a strong, symmetrical animal, built on perfectly balanced lines of artistic beauty—in fact, a *perfect gentleman*, and one of the noblest examples of the noblest animal with which humanity has to deal.

*Action and Character.*—It is hardly conceivable that a judge, after summing up the merits and demerits of the competitors, should proceed to make his awards without putting them through their paces, so that he may appraise their movement and detect any lameness, stiffness, or slovenly action. And yet, over and over again, this grave omission may be seen in evidence, and passed without comment by exhibitors and reporters. Breeders of to-day are wont to deplore the fact that good, level action is not as universal as it should be; the action of the quarters, and especially of hocks, is rarely perfect, and it behoves judges to pay particular attention to these defects. In their slow paces, many Retrievers have a rolling gait, which suggests weakness; but when pace is accelerated, this often disappears, and it is found that, after all, the dog is a really good mover. Every competitor whose conformation is otherwise up to the standard

of merit should invariably be tested at the walk, the trot, and the gallop. It is seldom that judging-rings are provided which give sufficient scope for exhaustive and really satisfactory tests of this kind ; but a judge should never neglect them, even if he has to take the select coterie outside the barriers.

An absolutely perfect Retriever, or dog of any other breed for that matter, is chimerical ; but if one could "piece-up" from the champions of the new century, an ideal could easily be manufactured : given the head, ears, eyes, legs, and feet of Champion Black Quilt, or his sire Champion Horton Rector ; the neck, shoulders, coat, and deep chest of Black Charm ; the back, loins, stern, and general symmetry and character of Champion Wimpole Peter, with Quilt again coming in to supply hocks, size, and substance, and, in the writer's opinion, it would take a very hypercritical eye to detect a failing.

As to the comparative value of "points," the subjoined scale is offered by the writer for what it is worth :—

#### SCALE OF POINTS

##### *General Appearance*

Outline, Quality, Character, and Symmetry	...	...	15
Action, including Carriage of Stern	...	...	10

##### *Head Properties*

Skull	...	...	5
Jaw, Mouth, and Nose	...	...	5
Eyes	...	...	5
Ears	...	...	5

##### *Body*

Neck, Shoulders, Chest, and Ribs	...	...	10
Fore Legs and feet	...	...	10
Loins, Quarters, and Couplings	...	...	10
Hind Legs and Feet, Thighs and Hocks	...	...	10
Stern	...	...	5
Coat	...	...	10

Total points in all ... .. 100

The following disqualifying points are debatable, and it is only when the faults appear to a glaring and uncompromising extent that a judge is justified in altogether ignoring an otherwise high class animal :—

1. A very light yellow eye.

2. A coat waved or curled on neck and back.

(Not so long ago this breed was yclept "Wavy-coated Retrievers," and later on "Flat or Wavy-coated Retrievers." But "fancy" dictated that the "wave" should be severely discouraged ; consequently judges began to pass over specimens with this variety of jacket, in favour of those who could show a perfectly flat coat, with the result that nowadays classes are provided for "Flat-coated" and "Curly-coated" Retrievers only ; and a competitor that cannot display the orthodox coat has no earthly chance of success. Albeit the wave is constantly recrudescant, even in the best strains.)

3. A badly undershot jaw or badly cankered teeth.

4. A distinctly curled or pot-hooked stern.

5. Pronounced stiffness, lameness, or inability to move at walk, trot, or gallop,

Of dogs of the last decade there are many who are worthy of special mention in this chapter as being far above the average, and as near perfection as the skill of the breeder can produce.

Such as Champions Darenth, Horton Rector, Black Quilt, Wimpole Peter, Boreas of Batsford, and Pettings Mallard are worthy of special mention, and they one and all had the reputation of being most brilliant workers ; whilst Paul of Riverside and Black Charm are youngsters that should obtain championship honours in the near future. Amongst stud dogs, Black Drake and Darenth stand out alone.

As already remarked, good bitches have been far more in evidence of late years than good dogs ; but amongst a galaxy of beauty, Champion Worsley Bess, Champion Black Queen, Champion Bring 'Em, Champion Black Squirrel, Champion Dido of Swynnerton, Champion Kite, Champion Twiddle, Horton Fern, Colwyn Clytic, Black Adder, and Pettings Ruth are, or were, exceptionally beautiful specimens. Of these Champion Worsley Bess is dam of Paul of Riverside, whilst Champion Black Queen is dam of Champion Black Quilt.

#### THE CURLY-COATED RETRIEVER

As remarked at the beginning of this chapter, the Curly-coated Retriever is not nearly so popular as his Flat-coated relative, and, in the writer's opinion, the genuine show article is not in general use with the gun. Nevertheless, he is a striking-looking member of the canine race, and though quantity is wanting, quality is well represented amongst the select few.

There seems to be a prevailing impression that the average disposition of the Curly-coated Retriever (Fig. 74) is not as sweet and benevolent as that of the more popular dog, and that he is less tractable. The writer's only experience of these animals is in the show-ring, and he confesses that he has always found the exhibits mild and friendly enough. Probably the real reason of their unpopularity lies in the fact that they are more or less a "fancy" breed, and that their beautiful astrachan coats, which constitute by far the most important item in the scale, require a deal of keeping in order and expert manipulation. Mr. S. Darbey used to be *facile princeps* as a breeder and an exhibitor. His Tiverton Beauties had a wonderful success in their own classes, and generally managed to squelch opposition, when opposed to even the very best Flat-coated specimens ; whilst one or other of them often annexed special prizes for "the best dog or bitch in the show," or "the best sporting team." Messrs. Mason and Wood, too, have been very faithful to the breed, and have shown many specimens of the highest merit ; but the writer thinks that they have a leaning towards the other variety, as they have taken to showing a good one now and then. The same remark applies to Mr. Duerdin Dutton, who, once one of

the most enthusiastic supporters of the Astrachans, has now signified his intention of abandoning them in favour of the Flat-coats.

Mr. C. Flowitt owns perhaps the best specimen of the new century—Champion Belle Vue Nina to wit. She is almost perfection, and it was a great fight when she met Champion Black Quilt (who had just beaten Champion Wimpole Peter) for the National Challenge Bowl at the Birmingham Show, 1901. The respective judges could not agree, and a referee had to be called in, who, after much demur, gave the award to the flat-coated dog.

The points of conformation of the Curly-coated Retriever are, or should be, identical with those of the Flat-coat; but several variations are generally observable. The head is somewhat different in type and expression, it being more wedge-like, and the muzzle not so deep. As a rule, they have the advantage in showing a flatter skull, and nearly all of them have good dark eyes, generally a size smaller than those of the Flat-coat. They are apt to be more sprung in rib, hence their shoulders are heavier and less oblique, and they are wider in the chest; but better feet, legs, and hocks are found, on the average, than amongst the other variety, a remark which also applies to sterns.

The following scale indicates the relative value of points:—

Coat ... ..	25
General Outline, Quality, and Symmetry ... ..	10
Head Properties ... ..	10
Feet and Legs ... ..	10
Neck, Shoulders, Chest, and Ribs ... ..	10
Back and Quarters ... ..	10
Hind Legs, Thighs, Hocks, and Feet ... ..	10
Stern ... ..	5
Action and Character ... ..	10
Total ... ..	100

It will be seen that a very large proportion of marks is allowed for coat, the excellence of which is, after all, a *sine quâ non* in would-be prize winners of this variety. It should be a mass of even, short, tight curls extending all over the body as far as the base of the skull, where they suddenly cease, leaving the skull itself and the face covered with short fine hair which often shows a slight but crisp wave. There is feather neither on the legs nor on the stern, the latter being round and “roped” with the same astrachan curls.

In the last years of the nineteenth century a few enthusiasts banded themselves into a club for the encouragement of the breed; but their well-meant efforts have met with but slight success, if regard is had to the number of specimens exhibited, for, outside their own ranks, the dog-loving public and the ever-fickle Fancy

have refused to boom the breed, and its splendid isolation remains as of yore.

As to the origin of the Curly-coated Retriever, the writer would be sorry to lay down the law ; but he has a shrewd idea that the Poodle and the Irish Water-Spaniel had a look in somewhere, and

FIG. 24.—MR. S. DARBEY'S CURLY-COATED RETRIEVER, CHAMPION TIVERTON BEAUTY II.

it may have had its origin in the alliance of such with a Flat-coated Retriever or a Labrador. This is rank heresy in the ears of votaries of the breed, of course ; for these enthusiasts claim that the Curly-coated variety existed in approximately its present type when yet the germs of the modern Flat-coated Retriever were reposing in the entity of the Setter and the Newfoundland or the Labrador. But



"he laughs best who laughs last," and for the time being, at any rate, that smile is on the side of the far more numerous body who swear by the Flat-coat.

So far the question of colour in the Retriever has not been alluded to, the writer having purposely left it to the last. It goes without saying that black is the orthodox pattern which is almost universal; moreover, there seems to be a prevailing idea that any other colour is taboo. It may be that some Retriever experts hold to this doctrine; but personally, the writer is altogether at variance with such views, and red, liver-coloured, or even fawn dogs, if of sufficient high standard of excellence in points of conformity and action, would stand as good a chance under his ægis as a black; but he would draw the line at a parti-coloured dog—a line of action that would doubtless be endorsed by his confrères of the ring, and by readers and exhibitors at large.

It is certain that a really good liver-coloured or red dog—*i.e.* the colour of an Irish Setter—would be met with acclamation; but, strange to say, that although a goodly number of puppies of these colours are born, of the very choicest strains, we have yet to see a mature specimen that approaches the standard of the black champions. One of the strains that is apt to break out in this direction is that in which the name of Champion Taut appears in the lineal pedigree; but it is difficult to trace the why and the wherefore of this phenomenon, for apparently this sire traces back to the same tap-roots from which spring a race in which a "coloured" Retriever is a far greater rarity. The writer has bred dozens of these puppies, but he has never reared one that he considered up to the standard of first-class show form. On one or two occasions he has seen fawn or cream-coloured specimens, and he has been given to understand that these have their origin in a "throw-back" to an ancient strain which is, or was, in the possession of the Dukes of Leeds. The question of white markings on a black dog is quite a different matter, and here the boycott has been promptly applied. A small bunch of white hairs on the chest, or the same distributed singly on the coat and stern, is no great detriment; but a distinct white patch, white toes or feet, should constitute a disqualifying blemish. These remarks apply to both Flat- and Curly-coated Retrievers alike. At the end of the century a few of the leading breeders were anxious to see if an entry of red dogs could be gathered together, and one of these enthusiasts guaranteed classes at the Crystal Palace (Kennel Club Show) for such; but the result hardly justified the experiment, as the writer believes only one specimen was forthcoming, and that of very moderate quality.



## ON TRAINING AND BREAKING

Although this chapter professes to be a monograph, it hardly comes within the writer's province to enter into the question of rearing and keeping Retrievers, as the best methods are identical with such as should be adopted in the case of any sporting dog. Suffice it to say that those who wish to breed and keep a fairly large team of dogs should not attempt to rear all their puppies at home; they should follow the example of Masters of Hounds, and billet them, or most of them, out "at walk" with neighbouring farmers, tradesmen, and cottagers, and allow them to remain, if possible, until they have passed through the distemper ordeal. Taking one class of puppy-walker with another, the writer must award the palm to butchers, or such of the fraternity who obviously take more than a casual interest in their charges; at any rate, the fact remains that two-thirds of his prize winners have spent their early days at the *abattoir*. In order to induce a special interest, the writer has been in the habit of offering bonuses—over and above the stipulated charges for keep—for walkers who send in their puppies in fine health and condition. Furthermore, they receive an extra bonus the first time that their quondam charge gains a first prize. Such a system works admirably, and it is astounding how keen these good people become. They often attend shows and identify the success of their bantlings with themselves. When the youngsters are called in from walk, distemper is almost certain to break out amongst those that have not already had it; so that the kennelman should be fully prepared to combat the fell fiend. Without wishing to enter upon a dissertation on distemper, it may be instructive to give what the writer, in a somewhat extended experience, has found to be the elements of successful treatment:—

1. Give as little medicine as possible.
2. Keep in an even temperature.
3. Feed constantly with small amounts of nourishment at a time—Bovril, Brand's or Valentine's Extract, beef-tea, boiled milk, etc., and later on with fish (carefully "boned") and wholemeal bread; but avoid all other solid foods and meat.
4. When the temperature rises above 102° Fahr., give a febrifuge—phenacitin is the best.
5. When there is any sign of pulmonary trouble, wrap the chest and ribs tightly with flannel on which raw turpentine has been sprinkled; or rub the skin with *dry* mustard powder and wrap around with flannel. Avoid, like poison, all *wet* bandages. Sometimes it is the custom to soak the flannel bandages in hot water, and then sprinkle the turpentine; but this is a grave error: it makes the patient's bedding damp, and when the effect of the

turpentine has worn off, a chilly reaction sets in, which is nearly always fatal.

6. When there is a copious discharge from the nostrils and eyes, bathe with a weak solution of Condyl's Fluid, and carefully dry with a soft towel.

To sum up: give constant liquid nourishment; keep carefully from any suggestion of dampness, and in an even temperature. Above all, never despair, for the very worst cases often take a sudden turn for the better; on the other hand, relapses are of frequent occurrence. So that vigilance must never be relaxed until the patient is restored to perfect health.

The early training of a young Retriever is a matter of the greatest importance: a false or tactless move may mar the prospects of the most promising puppy, whilst the clever seizing of an opportunity may make him. In nine cases out of ten, those that are bred from orthodox strains are natural retrievers, have tender mouths, and good noses, and it really only remains for the breaker to "steady" them; but this is where the chief difficulty lies, for these carefully bred creatures are excessively keen and high-couraged, and will take many a "hiding" before they refrain from running in directly they see game flushed. It is a grave mistake to *throw* things for young puppies to retrieve; it is this practice that is mainly responsible for the unsteadiness which is so hard to correct. When a youngster has been thus taught to fetch and carry, his natural impulse is to rush in, and lift a bird directly he sees it touch the ground, and he will do this in the case of game that alights after having been flushed, even when not hit, or not even fired at, for the eyesight of a Retriever is very keen, and he seldom fails to note or mark down his bird. The puppy should be induced to carry in his mouth soft articles, such as tobacco pouches, bundles of feathers, etc., and any attempt to bite or mouth his burden should be at once kindly but firmly checked. He should be induced to relinquish his hold directly the word "Dead" is spoken. Then the dummy should be placed on the ground, and the pupil taken a few yards away and sent to pick it up. The distance may be gradually increased, until the dog will take any reasonable journey to retrieve the object. Next the article may be thrown, and the puppy carefully checked from starting, until he receives the command "Seek dead," or "Hie lost." As soon as proficiency and tractability are fully established in this direction, our youngster may be entered to living flesh. Take a pinioned pigeon and put it in the dog's mouth, keeping a vigilant look-out that he carries it tenderly and without mouthing it. Next take a pigeon whose wings have been clipped, but not sufficiently to prevent it from fluttering to the ground from a height without violent impact. Take your pupil up one side of a hedge, and send your man with

the pigeon on the other. At a given signal the bird is tossed over, and flutters to the ground. Restrain your puppy for a few minutes, then send him to retrieve. When this is invariably done to your satisfaction, you can take out your gun, and fire a shot at the celestial vault at the moment that the harmless, necessary pigeon is precipitated into the atmosphere by your trusty varlet. And here let it be stated that although a gun-shy Retriever of the best blood is a great rarity, it sometimes happens that a puppy that has been shouted at, and harried at his walk until his nerves are completely unstrung, when he hears for the first time the unexpected report of a gun within a few yards of his head, will turn tail and make such tracks that you cannot see him for dust. This terror may eternally haunt him, and render him useless for the purpose for which he is required. To obviate such a calamity, it is an excellent plan to announce the kennel dinner-hour by the discharge of a blank cartridge, with the same signal for the bi-diurnal exercise time. If this plan is adopted, it is any reasonable odds that your youngster will stand fire when first he hears it in connection with his education. In an incredibly short space of time he associates the sound with sport and his congenial duties. Then the difficulty is, not to prevent him from bolting, but to check his eagerness to run in and secure the victim. At every shot that is fired he should be made to drop, and if he will not do so voluntarily, he must be pushed or thrown down gently.

It may be urged that the use of a live pigeon as an object of instruction is a piece of unnecessary cruelty; but this need not be so. In the first place, before any puppy is set this task, the breaker must be convinced that he is absolutely tender-mouthed, and if he makes any attempt to bite or otherwise injure the bird, he must be set back, and made to carry hedgehog skins and other inanimate objects that will work mechanical retaliation if he gives his jaws and teeth too much play. Nor must he again tackle a live bird until he can carry a hen's egg without breaking it.

All this requires patience; but the man who is not blessed with patience must never expect to excel as a dog-breaker.

Your puppy, being well grounded and approaching maturity, can now be entered to game that is actually shot. The writer has generally made a commencement with pigeons from a trap. When you can walk up to the mark, and "down" a double-rise, whilst your Retriever drops to your feet at the fall of the traps and rise, and does not offer to stir until he receives the word of command, but subsequently brings both birds tenderly to hand; then he has only that to learn which a naturally keen nose and practical experience with a variety of game can give him. And here we must take leave of him, for the rest is entirely a matter of detail, which can only be dealt with by the study of the individuality of each dog, the fostering

of all that is good, and the firm correction of all that is bad and wilful.

Sometimes it happens that everything that can be done in the shape of kindly persuasion is of no avail, and a dog is so obstinate and so headstrong that severe measures have to be resorted to. We all know the old proverb, "Spare the rod and spoil the child," though many of us have protested loudly against its exemplification when levelled against our own youthful persons; but as some children are spoilt by corporal punishment, the moral welfare of others thrive thereon; so it is with the Retriever. All that we can say is, do not thrash your dog until all other methods have failed; but on the principle of "a stitch in time saves nine," when you do administer the whip, lay it on with a will, so that the memory of the infliction becomes an abiding and restraining terror. Some Retrievers are so high-spirited and headstrong that they deliberately risk a "hiding," rather than forego the joy of running in and chasing fur. If such a dog persistently elects "to do his bit, and take his hit," it may even be necessary to see how he likes a charge of No. 8 shot at sixty yards! This is a last resource, and should only be practised as such; but it is marvellously successful in most cases, though always attended with more or less danger.

Another somewhat questionable method of steadying a headstrong dog is to peg him down with a long cord, and liberate a bird or a rabbit; when this is shot, the dog rushes in, comes to the length of his tether, and is violently precipitated tail over tip. He soon gets tired of this, unless he breaks his neck, and therein lies the danger.

It is debatable whether or not the Retriever proper—*i.e.* one absolutely steady without slip, for battue-shooting—should be allowed to retrieve fur at all. If once a keen and high-spirited dog has been permitted to go for a wounded hare or rabbit, he enjoys the game so well that he constantly breaks in when he sees Brer Rabbit stricken, and as often as not will totally neglect feather, in favour of fur. The writer has seen such an one retrieving a winged cock-pheasant as proud as you please, drop it to chase a passing hare with a broken hind leg. Of course the pheasant ran off, but the hare was retrieved, and this misguided dog expected to be eulogised for his cleverness. Alas! he was disappointed!

Again, the retrieving of fur is apt to make a dog hard-mouthed. A wounded hare kicking a dog's face for all he is worth, is apt to engender reprisals, and crack go the ribs of the hapless rodent. To break to fur a dog who has a rooted predilection for that form of sport, many methods have been devised, including those which have been alluded to above; but the oddest scheme the

writer ever heard of was that evolved by an ingenious enthusiast, who took his dog to a rabbit-warren and encouraged him to chase to his heart's content. When he showed signs of waning enthusiasm and increasing asphyxiation, his owner spurred, or rather kicked, him on to renewed efforts to capture the impossible coney, until at last exhausted nature gave way, and the poor dog "cried a go." According to this up-to-date breaker, chasing fur was an amusement henceforth entirely obliterated from his pupil's schedule of accomplishments.

So far the Retriever has been dealt with in relation to what are supposed to be his orthodox, but somewhat monotonous, duties. For the writer's part, if breaking a dog to his own hand, he would be less rigorous and exacting as regards the question of absolute steadiness. Almost from the commencement of his shooting days he has had a line of faithful helpmates that have had to fulfil the *rôle*, not only of the Retriever proper, but also that of Setter, Spaniel, and Sleuth-hound. His Retrievers have to find game, flush it, and retrieve it promptly to hand; nor is he so very particular if they make a start on the last-named mission before receiving the word of command. When one is on a tarn or a snipe-bog, it is as well that one's dog should be off the mark pretty quickly, if he is to successfully retrieve a winged duck, or a snipe that falls fifty yards out in the water, beyond the rushes. Furthermore, the writer fears that he has caused thrills of horror in many a pheasant-slayer's heart when he has sent his best Retriever into a furze-brake to make the rabbits scuttle. For all that, he is always ready to back himself to go out, single-handed, on a moor with one dog, and that dog a Flat-coated Retriever, and bring home a bigger and more varied bag than any one else with one dog of any other breed; especially if there is any wild-fowl work to be done; for the dogs of the Blackthorn, Darenth, Zelstone, and Black Drake strain are, almost without exception, particularly brilliant at water. To see them work for snipe or duck is a revelation to those who have been accustomed to view a Retriever by the light of the broken-spirited porters who steadily collect game after a battue or drive.

If, perchance, the writer is so ill-advised as to let off at a hare that is beyond certain killing distance, and the poor brute makes off with a shattered hind leg, or vitals penetrated by only a pellet or two, he does not hesitate to send his dusky henchman on the war trail, chancing whether the dog will, in consequence, run in at the next hare that springs, or not.

The fact that Retrievers are only presumed to exist for the purpose of fetching and carrying is responsible for another fact—viz. that our sporting American cousins ignore the breed altogether, and no efforts on our part have ever succeeded in

popularising the breed over the Herring Pond. They logically ask, "Say, what do we want with Retrievers? All our Pointers and Setters are taught the job." But if it could be impressed upon them that a Retriever of the right sort will also do any kind of work that is asked of him, America might be the richer for one of the handsomest, cleverest, and most docile of the canine species.

At the beginning of the chapter allusion was made to one of the silliest cants of the day, which is in vogue with a certain class of sportsman who abhors anything to do with dog shows. He will tell you that show dogs are useless for work, and that you are to recommend him to a thick-headed, yellow-eyed, bow-legged keeper's slave, if you want work. This is all nonsense; and though "Handsome is as handsome does" may be a trite enough saying, there is no possible reason why a thing of beauty should not be a joy for ever. It is true that there are some dogs and bitches whose time is so called upon in maintaining their reputation on the show-bench that they may never have been broken at all, or, if so, have not had the opportunity of fully displaying their excellence in the field; but take our present-day champions of the show-bench seriatim, it will be found that five out of six are particularly clever and steady workers. The writer can vouch for the skill of such dogs as Blackthorn, Black Cloth, Black Drake, Black Charm, and Black Quilt (a direct line); whilst Wimpole Peter, Darenth, Horton Rector, and Boreas of Batsford have reputations as workers that cannot be challenged.

In buying a dog with such a reputation, one is apt to court momentary disappointment, for it very frequently happens that he will take all sorts of liberties, and for a time, at least, refuse to work to a new hand; but sometimes the boot is on the other leg—a change of masters will engender a change of manners, and a hitherto untractable animal will come to hand in an almost miraculous manner.

The writer was once called upon to arbitrate between two gentlemen of the highest position and integrity. One had sold a Retriever to the other, describing him as perfectly broken and excellent in his work. The purchaser took him home, and after a while tried him, when, he alleged, he was unsteady, disobedient, and terribly hard-mouthed—in fact, useless; consequently he demanded a return of the purchase-money. The vendor stoutly maintained the dog's excellence, and the matter was by mutual consent submitted to arbitration. The purchaser sent the dog to the writer. He tried him exhaustively, found him as near perfection as a Retriever could be, and gave his arbitrament accordingly, much to the surprise of the purchaser. Again, a draft of the writer's own dogs was disposed of at the Barbican; amongst them a bitch whom he had always found to possess a peculiarly tender mouth,

---

and a young dog whom he was obliged to describe as "rather hard-mouthed." They were both purchased by personal friends. He who had become owner of the bitch wished to return her at the end of three months, as he alleged she was so hard-mouthed that she bit everything to pieces; whilst the purchaser of the erstwhile "stone-breaker" wrote me: "Why did you describe Black — as hard-mouthed? He has an exceptionally tender mouth!"

This is one of those things which no "feller" can understand. But given everything in, those who are contemplating the taking up of one breed as a hobby should not hesitate to decide on the Flat-coated Retriever. He is handsome, clever, faithful, and affectionate; he breeds truer to the standard type than almost any other variety of dog; he can be taught almost anything; and combines the best qualities of a sportsman's helpmate and a man's most cherished companion.



## CHAPTER XXX

### THE LABRADOR

WE are so accustomed to regard only the more ornamental varieties of dogs, and perhaps chiefly those to be seen at shows, that there still are breeds which are as caviare to the multitude. The Labrador is one of these. This fact is to be regretted, because the Labrador dog is one of the finest of workers known to sportsmen, and as hardy and persevering as are the inhabitants of the country that gave him birth. Occasionally in newspapers dealing with kennel matters there is a passing reference to the breed, as well as in some of the more modern works. Nevertheless, considering the splendid working qualities, and the exceptional performances of the breed during the last three-quarters of a century, it is somewhat remarkable, to say the least, that those gentlemen who are so enthusiastic over a good working dog should remain more or less apathetic over the Labrador. It is true, there are some gentlemen in this country who have championed the cause of, and taken a keen interest in, the breed; but as compared with the vast number interested in the more popular Retriever, they are so few as practically to be lost sight of.

The Labrador is no new breed. It was introduced as long ago as the thirties, when it was brought hither in some of the vessels that at the time traded between the Labrador country and Poole, in Dorsetshire. Among its earliest patrons were the Earl of Malmesbury, the late Duke of Buccleuch, the Earl of Home, and Lord John Scott. As the merits of the dog as a sporting animal got noised abroad, this list of patrons was increased by the names of the Duke of Hamilton, the Earl of Verulam, Lord Wimborne, Sir Frederick Graham, Mr. Montague Guest, Mr. Arthur Wood, the present writer, and others. It has, however, at no time of its existence been what may be termed popular, the reason for this being the scarcity of the breed.

A great deal of misconception with regard to the modern Labrador has arisen. It is asserted that, owing to the difficulty experienced in keeping the breed pure in this country, an outcross is frequently



resorted to. This is erroneous. For a very long time it has been the endeavour of Labrador breeders of any standing to keep out of their kennels any flat-coated cross, as such, in their opinion, tends to the production of a "soft" article. Moreover, they regard the present-day dog as a lineal descendant of those first used for sporting purposes by the Earl of Malmesbury.

That the dogs of to-day differ somewhat in conformation from those earlier ones of which we have heard admits of very little

FIG. 75.—THE HON. A. HOLLAND-HIBBERT'S LABRADOR SENTRY.

doubt; yet such differences are merely Time modifications that must exist in any variety kept for a specific purpose over a long period. There are some present-day breeders (the Duke of Buccleuch, who is the owner of the finest kennel of Labradors, being one of them) who incline to the belief that the old-time Labrador was heavier than his modern counterpart, and that he had smaller ears. The writer is of opinion that the modern dog is rather longer in the leg and narrower in the head than the first imported ones, although two pure-bred specimens he himself imported ten years ago were practically identical in type with the English Labradors

of to-day. About the size of the ears opinions differ materially, some asserting that they have got larger, and others that the reverse is the case. The writer inclines to the latter belief.

Many old writers upon dogs have confused the Labrador with the larger and bulkier Newfoundland, and one at least has described the dog as the Lesser Newfoundland. Colonel Hawker distinguished between the two; whereas Mr. Charles St. John, though apparently referring to the smaller animal, dubbed it a Newfoundland. Colonel Hawker describes the original Labrador as oftener black than any other colour, and scarcely larger than a Pointer. Further, he states that the dog was made rather long in the head and the nose, pretty deep in chest, very fine in legs, with a short or smooth coat, and a tail that was not carried as gaily as in the case of the Newfoundland. Whatever may have been the colour of the dog in the early days, black prevails in the present-day Labrador, though occasionally a liver-coloured specimen is born. In an experience as a breeder extending over seventeen years, the writer has had but one such coloured pup and has known of two others.

The dogs that were possessed by the Earl of Malmesbury were described as the best of workers—equally good on the moors, on partridge, rough turnips, in water, and in the covert. Were any one to ask the writer if the modern representative of the breed is possessed of an equally good all-round character, he would unhesitatingly answer in the affirmative. As a water-dog the Labrador has a splendid reputation: he will remain in the water for a month if need be, will dive after duck, and it is doubtful if a better breed of water-dog exists. Again, in endeavouring to institute a comparison between the Labrador and the ordinary Retriever, all that one can say is that he compares just as a thorough-bred horse does with a less well bred one—he is higher couraged. Many writers assert that the Labrador takes more breaking to begin with, because of his high courage. This is contrary to experience, which goes to show that the dog's extra intelligence leads to quicker obedience.

That fine sportsman Colonel Hawker was evidently much impressed with the working capabilities of the old-time dog. He suggests that his "sense of smell" was highly developed, while his discrimination of scent was remarkable. Thus the dog would follow a wounded pheasant through a whole covert full of game, or a pinioned wildfowl through a furze-brake or a warren of rabbits. Laudatory as this character of the Labrador of sixty years ago appears to be, yet such a character might with equal truth be given to the dog as we know him to-day. The writer's opinion (and it is one shared by all who own and work these dogs) is that no known breed of Retriever can equal the Labrador for speed, nose, and endurance. Their short coats enable them to work on the hottest day, while in winter weather their coat is too short to

FIG. 76.—A GROUP OF THE HON. A. HOLLAND-HIBERT'S LABRADORS.

**THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

be cumbered with frozen snow ; added to which they are high-couraged and keen. There are, of course, hard-mouthed Labradors as there are hard-mouthed Retrievers. By many otherwise practical writers, however, the dog has been stated to possess this fault in a marked degree. The truth is that he is neither better nor worse than other breeds in respect of mouth. Every dog that shows great dash and quickness is apt to be harder-mouthed than the soft brute that waddles up to his bird and then strolls back at a trot. For perseverance the Labrador cannot be beaten.

With regard to the education of the Labrador, this is simplicity itself, and no special expedients are necessary. Once thoroughly inculcate obedience, and the dog will do the rest himself. A stupid man will invariably have a stupid dog ; an extra stupid man might even spoil a Labrador. One of course meets with dogs of every breed used with the gun that "*will* run in," "*will* not come to call," or "*will* not remain at heel." Instinctively one knows that give the man owning such a specimen any other dog, whose spirit and dash were not beaten (or bred) out of it, and the same number of "*wills*" would crop up.

In height of shoulder the Labrador measures from 21in. to 22in., or a trifle less in the case of bitches ; while an average weight would be about 60lb. There are two coats—a dense, hard, and water-resisting outer one, and a soft under one. There must be neither wave nor curl. Unfortunately, illustrations of Labradors fail in rendering accurately the length and texture of coat. To thoroughly appreciate what the coat is like it must be seen and felt. The head is long and the skull flat, with ears set on fairly high. The muzzle is somewhat square ; the eyes should be dark (a light eye is supposed to be objectionable, though the writer can never understand why this should be so), set well apart, and small. The neck is strong, and the chest is of medium depth. The fore legs are straight, with compact, roundish feet. The hindquarters are muscular, with the thighs well let down. The tail is otter-like and without fringe, with a straight carriage.

The accompanying illustrations (Figs. 75 and 76) will give a fairly accurate idea of the Labrador. In conclusion, those who favour the breed claim for Labrador dogs that they are quicker in finding, and quicker in retrieving than other breeds, that they possess a keener sense of smell, are more persevering and determined, and less susceptible to the extremes of heat and cold than other Retrievers, and, lastly, that they are very much better tempered.

## CHAPTER XXXI

### NORTHERN DOGS

MOST of the dogs of the Northern regions resemble the Esquimaux in many respects, all having the pointed muzzle and prick ears, and most of them the same carriage of tail, but none have quite the same wolf-like expression or the peculiar coat. So great, however, is the resemblance in some cases that it is difficult for those without experience to know the difference, and several cases have come under the writer's notice in which Norwegian and Swedish dogs have been offered for sale as Esquimaux, the owners quite believing that they were such. In one instance it was not until the owner of the dog and the gentleman from whom he purchased it saw an Esquimaux and a Norwegian dog side by side that they were convinced they were wrong in describing the dog as one of the former breed.

The Esquimaux is found over a wide geographical range, but although specimens from different parts differ from one another, they all present certain general and prominent features. That these dogs are closely related to the wolf admits of no doubt; in fact, so much are they alike in general appearance that, when seen at a distance, it is difficult to distinguish the one from the other. The chief difference between the two is in the carriage of the tail: in the dog it is carried over the back, which is not the case with the wolf.

There are few handsomer dogs than the Esquimaux, and none of greater utility to their owners than are these dogs in their native parts. Without them life in the Arctic regions would be impossible, the natives being entirely dependent upon them for the means of travelling from one part to another. Long journeys over the ice-bound districts are accomplished in heavily laden sledges drawn by these dogs; they are yoked by means of a single trace, composed of a long thin thong of seal or walrus hide, to the sledge, which is formed of boards lashed together. The trace is passed round the body, over the shoulders, and under the fore legs. A dog of superior intelligence is selected as the leader of the team, and so much depends upon this dog that no pains are spared in

his education. Four Esquimaux will draw 300lb. to 400lb. a distance of thirty miles or more a day on a good track, although a team frequently consists of as many as twelve dogs. The team is guided solely by the use of the whip, which has a lash of several yards long and a handle of about 18in. Considerable proficiency in the use of the whip must be acquired before attempting a journey, otherwise disastrous consequences are likely to result. The driver must be able to hit any one dog in the team, which, as may be supposed, requires considerable practice, and then recover the lash without its getting entangled among the dogs and their traces; this it is very apt to do. These dogs have been known to travel a hundred miles a day without showing undue fatigue. Their food consists of frozen fish, but they are by no means particular, and will devour almost anything that comes in their way. In addition to being hardly worked and half starved, they are too frequently cruelly treated by their owners, it being no uncommon occurrence for them to be beaten about the head with a hammer or any article at hand until they are actually stunned.

In an interesting account of some of the superstitions respecting the dog given by the Rev. J. Gardner, he says that, according to Arctic navigators, the dog is looked upon by the Esquimaux as the father of the human family. He further mentions a strange notion prevailing among the Greenlanders that an eclipse is caused by the sun being pursued by his brother the moon. Accordingly, when the phenomenon takes place, the women take the dogs by the ears, believing that as these animals existed before man was created, they must have a more certain presentiment of the future than he has, and therefore if they do not cry when their ears are pulled, it is an infallible sign that the world is about to be destroyed. The Esquimaux dog in its natural state does not bark, but utters a howl much resembling the wolf. Dogs bred and reared in this country in some cases acquire this characteristic of civilisation.

The following are the points which should be aimed at by any one attempting to breed these dogs. The head should be as wolf-like as possible, with the same pointed muzzle and, more or less, the oblique eye, which gives the dog a treacherous appearance; ears small, rounded, erect, and pointed forward; neck short, thick, and chest deep; body long; legs well made, without feather; feet round; tail very bushy, and carried curled over the back. The coat is peculiar, being dense and thick and standing out from the body, and is stiff on the outside like bristles, especially so along the back, whilst the undercoat is a soft wool much resembling down, and admirably adapted to keep out the cold and wet. The colour varies considerably, sometimes being pure white, sometimes a silvery grey, as well as black and other colours. The average height is 22in. to 24in., those that are reared where fish is plentiful

making larger dogs than those bred farther away where food is scarcer.

The great difficulty in obtaining specimens of this breed, more especially bitches, will always be an impediment to those desirous of breeding these dogs in this country. Experience seems to prove that the bitches do not go the normal time with young, but whelp at the expiration of sixty days as a rule. They are capital mothers, but should not be interfered with, as they are sometimes apt to eat their puppies if they are not left alone. The writer, not being aware of this fact, lost in this way one of the first litters he bred; and on another occasion, thinking that no harm would arise in ascertaining how many puppies there were in a litter whelped some days previously, he was unwise enough to count them, and was much disappointed to find, shortly afterwards, that a portion of the litter had mysteriously disappeared. The puppies are no trouble to rear so long as they do not contract distemper, which too often proves fatal, in spite of any amount of care. No special feeding is required, but fish is a favourite food. These dogs live to a good age in this country, Seymos Franklin, the specimen in the Natural History Department of the British Museum, being twelve years old at the time of her death.

Differences of opinion have been expressed as to the temper and disposition of these dogs. In the last Edition of this book Mr. Temple wrote: "I have never owned one, dog or bitch, that when loose would not go for the first living thing it could see, be it dog, pig, chicken, horse, or cow. They are awful fighters, and it is rough on the dog they get hold of." This is so utterly opposed to the experience of the writer and others who have kept and bred these dogs in this country, that one can only conclude that Mr. Temple was singularly unfortunate in the specimens he owned or in his treatment of them. That there are bad-tempered and quarrelsome Esquimaux, as is the case in every other breed of dog, no one will attempt to deny; and that, when half starved and cruelly treated by their hard task-masters, as is too frequently the case, they should be little better than half-tamed animals can hardly surprise any one. The Esquimaux well cared for and properly treated is, however, a very different animal, and is extremely affectionate and a nice companion. Garry, a pure white dog that won many prizes in former years, is described as being quite tame, following his master closely through the streets without chain or muzzle, and as being very tractable and docile. Mr. Brough, in writing of Myouk, a well-known dog in his time, said: "Mrs. Brough takes Myouk out frequently, both riding and driving. He is much bolder than when we first had him, and follows perfectly in crowded streets or elsewhere, and is quite as handy and obedient as any dog we have—more so than most. We never have to speak twice to him. He is most affectionate,

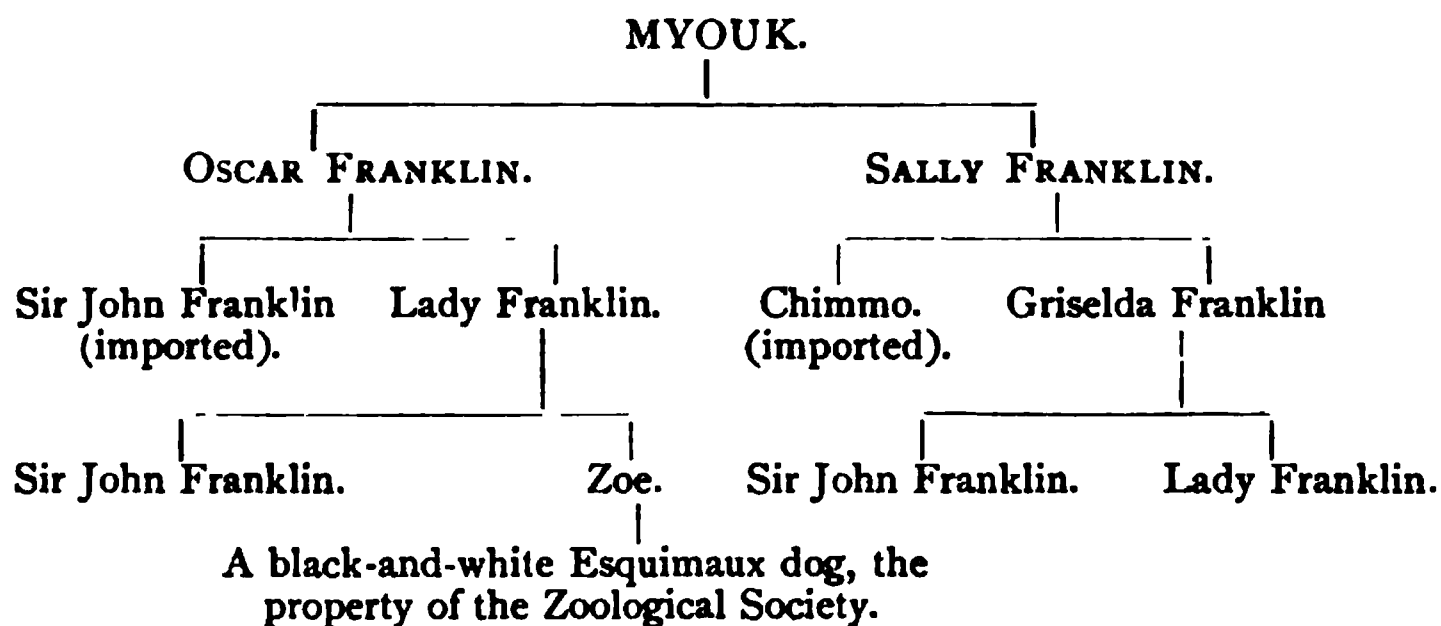


and often goes with Mrs. Brough to feed the fowls, and sits there whilst they are feeding all round him without taking any notice of them. If a strange dog threatens him, he neither seems aggressive nor timid, and it never comes to a fight. I take him out to exercise on the sands every morning with about ten couples of Bloodhounds, young and old. He is, I think, more generally admired than any dog we have, although the Bloodhounds, Deerhound, and Chinese get a good share of attention. Myouk is very hardy, and although we have taken him long distances when much younger than now, I never saw

FIG. 77.—THE ESQUIMAUX MYOUK.

him appear really tired. I think you could hardly get to the bottom of him."

Myouk (Fig. 77), as will be seen by his pedigree, was much inbred to Sir John Franklin, unquestionably one of the best Esquimaux ever exhibited. Sir John Franklin was said to have been one of the dogs brought over in the *Pandora* by Sir Allen Young, but whether this is really the case is doubtful, although there can be little question that he was not bred in this country. He would follow through the crowded streets of London, and never attempted to interfere with anything; it was, too, a daily occurrence for him to be loose with a dozen or more Esquimaux and the same number of Mastiffs and other dogs, and no trouble ever occurred, and he travelled



hundreds of miles to shows loose in the same compartment with the Mastiff Cardinal. These dogs become greatly attached to their owners, and are frequently of a very jealous disposition.

Garry, the dog referred to above, was of a different type from many other Esquimaux that have been exhibited. He was sometimes called a North American Wolfdog, and was said to be a cross between a wolf and an Esquimaux bitch. It is a perfectly well-known fact that the wolf and dog will breed freely together, and the late Mr. Bartlett, of the Zoological Gardens, told the writer that the offspring will continue to breed—a fact that has been doubted by some.

Mr. C. E. Fryer wrote of Garry in the first Edition of this book : “The Indians take great pride in rearing a pure white Wolfdog, and when they manage to secure one they have a feast in his honour, called the ‘Feast of the White Dog.’ Garry is said to be the produce of an Esquimaux bitch crossed nine times by a prairie wolf. The Indians chain up the Esquimaux mothers in the neighbourhood of the wolves, to whose kind attentions they leave them. The dog Garry has travelled many thousand miles over the snow, drawing a sleigh, and is quite tame, following his master closely through the streets without chain or muzzle. Sometimes he is treated to this latter sign of ‘civilisation,’ under which he is very patient, though he continually endeavours to free himself from it. His food is plain dog biscuit, which he eats without complaint, though at first he eat raw meat ravenously. His master, however, finding his blood was getting too hot, gradually reduced him to one meal per day of dog biscuits. He is very tractable and docile, and but for his enormous size would not give any idea of ferocity. His eyes are very small, and of a pale yellow colour. The long, thick tail, the pointed head, and short, pointed ears, seem unmistakably to show the wolf-blood in him, and his general appearance shows his descent. His mouth would easily take in a man’s leg,

and his teeth are a caution to dentists. His owner tells me that the dog does not bark, but utters a low growl when enraged, and at night howls piteously."

The Norwegian and Swedish dogs are very much alike, both having larger and more pointed ears than the Esquimaux, which they frequently throw back, which is not the case with the Esquimaux. The coat is very thick and lies close to the body. The Swedish Elkhunds (Fig. 78) are used for hunting the elk, keeping them at bay until their owners are able to reach the spot. Both these dogs are very handsome and make good companions, showing

FIG. 78.—THE SWEDISH ELKHUND.

an amount of intelligence not to be surpassed by any of our own breeds of dogs. It is easier to obtain specimens of these dogs than of the Esquimaux, and they are therefore much more frequently to be seen at shows than the latter; but the trouble and expense of importing dogs under the existing quarantine regulations are likely to militate against the success of breeders in this country, as in all probability inbreeding will have to be largely resorted to, which cannot but prove detrimental in course of time.

Shows have familiarised the present generation of dog-lovers with many varieties that a few decades ago were known scarcely by name to the average Britisher. To-day, in fact, we have in our midst canine representatives of countries that, to even the most

ardent globe-trotter, were a *terra incognita*. The Arctic dogs themselves form a most interesting group. Though the Esquimaux was the first to become at all common, it looks as if the Samoyede (pronounced Samo-yad) Sledge-dog will outstrip him in the race for popularity. This latter variety, associated with those hardy dwellers in North-East Russia and Western Siberia, has evidently come to stay, and those enthusiasts in this country who first espoused the cause of this sturdy denizen of the far North have just reason to be proud of the headway the variety has made. At the head of the list of those who have interested themselves stand His Majesty the King and his esteemed Consort, the latter of whom has accepted from Mrs. Kilburn Scott a typical white puppy. Her Majesty's Samoyede dog Jacko has been shown with much success. Then, too, we have the Hon. Mrs. Maclaren Morrison (a lady who probably has done more for the introduction of little-known breeds in this country than any one living), Lady Sitwell, Mrs. Everitt Everitt, Mrs. White (Guernsey), and Mrs. Kilburn Scott (Farningham).

In this country the Samoyede dog is of course kept purely as a companion, and a delightful companion he is too, and one as full of intelligence as his most expressive eyes denote. In its native land the dog is employed as a draught-animal, harnessed to a sledge, or it may be as a tow of boats, or yet again as a protector of the tents (*chooms*) from wolves and bears, or to "round up" the herds of reindeer in much the same way as a Sheepdog works a flock of sheep in this country. In the sledges from six to a dozen are harnessed, the driver relying upon the leaders, his voice, and a long pole, to safely guide them in their rapid progress over the limitless tundras. Their strength is remarkable, and their powers of endurance and pluck are no less surprising. This is abundantly testified by those who have lived in the countries, as well as by those famous explorers who have utilised the Samoyede dogs on their expeditions to the far North. In Russian literature the Samoyede dog is often referred to; while the praise accorded the dogs by Nansen, Jackson, and others, who used them for the arduous duties incidental to their expeditions, is unstinted. In Nansen's great work, "Farthest North," the Samoyede dog figures largely, and that famous explorer recounts with a vividness and a realism many incidents that tend to show of what material the Samoyede dog is composed.

In one passage in his book Nansen thus describes the dogs used in his expedition: "Many of them appeared to be well-bred animals, long-haired, snow-white, with up-standing ears and pointed muzzles. With their gentle, good-natured, good-looking faces they at once ingratiated themselves in our affections. Some of them more resembled a fox, and had shorter coats; while others were black or spotted." Mr. Trevor-Battye, in "Icebound on Kolguev," gives

much interesting information about the breed and the Samoyede people.

It has been said that many of these Northern dogs do not boast the most amiable of tempers. Whatever may be said in this respect of their allies from Greenland and the New World, it cannot be said of the Samoyede dog, as known in this country, where he has been proved as docile and tractable as any of the varieties of dogs known as domesticated. Mr. Ernest Kilburn Scott, who brought his brown Samoyede Sabarka from Archangel so long ago as 1889, gives the

FIG. 79.—SAMOYEDE DOG.

variety a first-rate character on the score of amiability, when fed and treated after the manner of domestic dogs generally. He, however, admits that when in their own very trying climate, and being fed upon a constant flesh and a fish diet, the dogs are inclined to be quarrelsome amongst themselves.

White is the colour most admired in this country, as also in their native home, and many fine specimens have from time to time been bred or imported. Judges are unanimous in their praise of the snow-white Baldo, the property of Mr. Pearce Couch, of Penzance, as the most typical yet introduced. In a breed renowned for intelligence, he was particularly clever at tricks. Other famous whites are Queen

Alexandra's dogs (already alluded to), Mrs. E. Kilburn Scott's Perlene, the same lady's Nansen (Fig. 79), Lady Sitwell's Must, the Hon. Mrs. Maclaren Morrison's Snowdrop, and Mrs. Koetlitz's Kvik.

Brown, or rather red-brown, is another much admired colour; while blacks and other colours are not unknown. The Hon. Mrs. Maclaren Morrison has some beautiful browns. In their native country these coloured dogs for work are perhaps more highly esteemed than the whites.

The shoulder height of the male Samoyede dog is some 20 in. or 21 in., the female being a little smaller. The head is of the usual foxy type peculiar to the group, the ears being wide apart and carried erect. The back is short, with the brush curled well over. The coat is dense and weather-resisting, being prolonged in the neck vicinity into a beautiful frill of fine texture. The fore legs are straight and powerful, the feet are large, and slightly turned out.

The variety has bred freely enough in this country, and the puppies are most interesting and beautiful little creatures. As is the case with other erect-eared varieties, the puppies when born have the ears down, and it is not until some months have elapsed that the correct ear-carriage is assumed. Those on the look-out for a breed that, while possessing all those characteristics that go to endear them to the dog-loving section of the community, yet possesses characteristics somewhat out of the common, could hardly do better than give a trial to the Samoyede dog. They are particularly charming and safe as ladies' and children's pets, and, besides, are exceedingly healthy and make reliable house guards.

Mr. Kilburn Scott furnishes the following additional interesting particulars :—

“It is not generally known that it is the Samoyede dog, and not the Esquimaux, that has been exclusively used on the recent Polar expeditions, and it is the faithful, untiring work of this plucky breed which has been so largely responsible for enabling explorers to map out the frozen North and South Polar regions.

The temperament of the Samoyede dog is very even, and he makes a perfect house dog, whilst at the same time exercising a most remarkable instinct in nosing out and showing his disapproval of undesirable people, tramps, etc.

People often ask about the white colour, apparently thinking that the dogs are difficult to keep clean. This is entirely a mistake, as the hair stands out straight from the body, and does not lay down as with a Collie, and it has therefore not anything like the same tendency to get dirty. We, at any rate, never wash our dogs, and they are always clean. An occasional brushing is all they require.

A frequent question is whether the dogs are safe with little

children. I can assure you they are. I have always found our dogs the best of friends with our children, and they enjoy romping together. One of their favourite games is "hunt the slipper," and it is most amusing to watch the dog seek the slipper and run off with it.

A very great point in their favour is the freedom from disease. They do not appear to be subject to distemper as are other dogs. I think possibly this is partly due to the healthy, free, open-air life they live on the limitless tundras of Northern Russia. During my visit to Archangel I did not hear of a single case of distemper.

FIG. 8a.—LAPLAND DOG.

I may mention that the native Samoyede takes a deep personal interest in his dogs, and makes great pets of them. I saw the dogs running in and out of their *chooms*, or tents, playing with the children, and I did not find it at all easy to buy them. A trained sledge dog, in particular, is worth a great deal to his master.

Her Majesty the Queen has been a great admirer of the Samoyede dog for many years, and her dog Jacko is one of the finest ever imported. I may mention that the beautiful white Samoyede Perlene, owned by Mrs. Scott, is descended on both sides from dogs used on the Jackson-Harmsworth expedition.

Having been practically the first to bring these dogs over to this country, I naturally take a very great interest in the breed, and it is especially pleasing to see them becoming such a favourite breed. They are certainly unique in beauty and intelligence."

The dogs of Lapland and of Iceland (Figs. 80 and 81) are somewhat smaller than the Esquimaux, especially the latter. In other respects they resemble the other dogs of the Northern parts. In Finland there appears to be a breed resembling the Australian Dingo, but much more domesticated. Some of these dogs are remarkable

FIG. 81.—ICELAND DOGS.

ratters. Speaking generally of the various breeds of Arctic dogs, they are very attractive in appearance, and would well repay more attention being given to them. It is of course a question whether the extraordinary dense coat required to protect these dogs during the severe winters they have to encounter in their native parts can be preserved in the warmer climate of this country. The writer's experience in breeding Esquimaux, which extends over a period of more than twenty years, is that with judicious breeding the coat does not deteriorate, many of the dogs bred here comparing very favourably in this respect with imported specimens.



## CHAPTER XXXII

### THE DINGO

THE Dingo—the native dog of Australia—is becoming scarcer year by year. A dog of this breed without any admixture of Collie or other blood is far more difficult to obtain than was the case a few years ago. A pure Dingo, or Warragal, as it is called by the natives, is only now to be met with in the far interior of Australia, although there are a number of crossbred dogs that resemble the native dog so closely as to render it very difficult, in many cases, to tell the difference.

These dogs are a source of great loss and annoyance to sheep-farmers, not only on account of the number of sheep that they actually kill, but also on account of the number that they injure. A couple of these dogs will kill as many as a dozen sheep in a night, and seriously injure three or four times that number. It is not therefore surprising that strenuous efforts have been made to rid the country of them, large numbers having been poisoned by strychnine; also other means of destroying them have also been resorted to.

The Dingo stands about 22 in. high, and has a broad, flat forehead, rather large pricked ears, pointed muzzle, and dark eye; the teeth are level and much larger than is the case in other dogs of greater size; the tail is bushy and carried low, or slightly elevated when the dog is running. The colour of full-grown dogs is red, sometimes slightly tinged with black, with white feet and tip to tail; but the puppies when whelped are black, or very nearly so. They are extremely active dogs, and far more resemble a wild animal than any other kind of dog.

The domestication of a Dingo brought direct from the bush would be a difficult matter, although it would be possible to a certain extent in the case of puppies bred and reared in this country; but even under these circumstances it would probably be some generations before their destructive nature could be bred out and they could be trusted about the place loose, more especially in the neighbourhood of poultry. The writer has never known a Dingo to attack any one, but great care should be exercised in handling them, even by those known to them, as they will turn round and snap in

an instant, and a bite from one of these dogs is a serious matter and leaves a nasty wound. The writer has at various times owned several of these dogs and has never been bitten by one; but those who have been injudicious enough to ignore the notice exhibited at most shows cautioning visitors against touching any of the dogs, and have interfered with a Dingo, have not always been so fortunate, and have had good cause to regret their folly.

Of the Dingos that have been exhibited, Captain Burton (13,315) a frequent winner about sixteen years since, was unquestionably one of the best. Like many wild animals in confinement, this dog would continue to walk round in a circle for hours together; it was for this

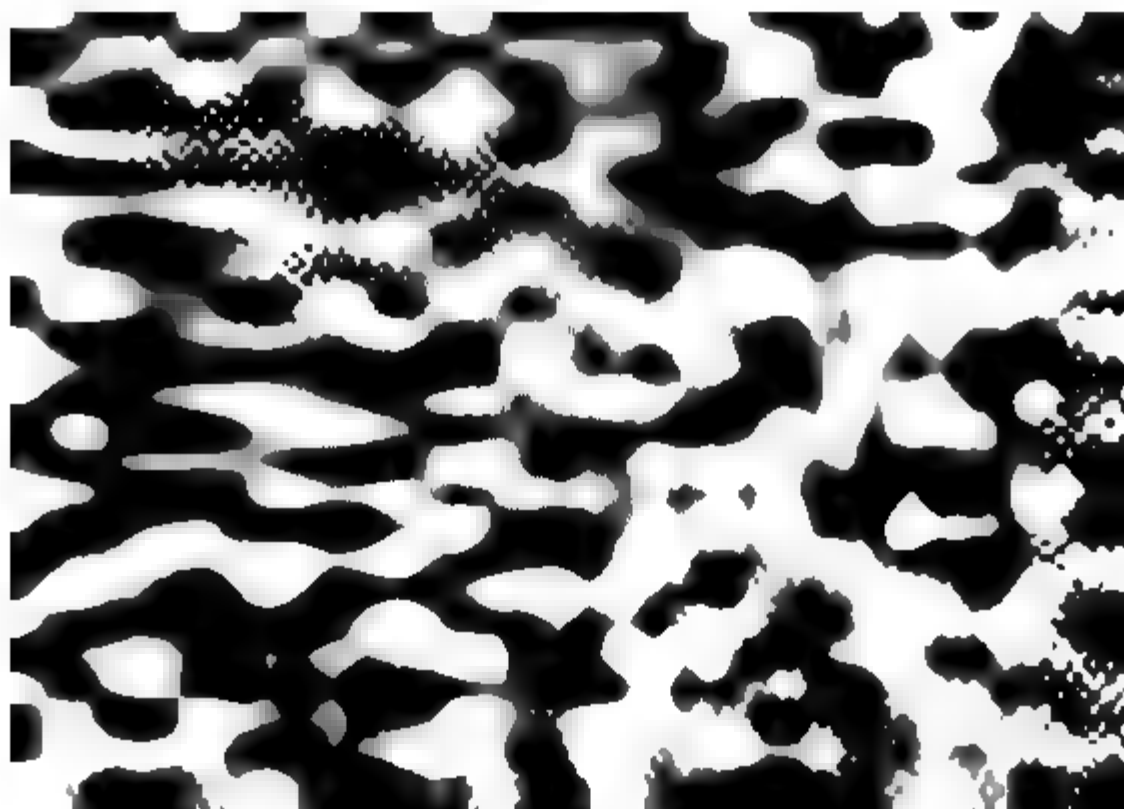


FIG. 82.—MR. H. BROOKE'S DINGO MYALL.

reason that he was exhibited loose in an iron cage, as if chained up the chain soon became twisted. In later years Myall (41,736) (Fig. 82) has successfully represented the breed on the show-bench. Previous to either of these dogs *Lupus* was a frequent winner under different judges. The high carriage of tail was a fault in this dog apparent to any one; in addition to this the writer, who owned *Lupus* for some years, always considered that there was something about the dog not altogether characteristic of the breed, although it would have been very difficult to define exactly what this was. He had no suspicion at the time that the dog, although bred in this country, was not a pure-bred Dingo, as was represented to be the case when

---

he became possessed of it. It was not until some time after the dog had been given away and he was exhibited by his new owner that the writer noticed for the first time one or two small black spots at the root of the tongue. This clearly showed that there was Chinese or Chow-Chow blood in the dog, which readily accounted for the high carriage of tail, as well as for other faults not so easily discernible.

The Dingo does not bark, but is capable of making noise enough to be heard for some distance round. It will easily be gathered from what has been said that a dog of this breed can hardly be considered a desirable house-dog, however interesting one may prove to those having suitable accommodation for keeping such dogs

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### THE DALMATIAN

THE origin of the Dalmatian is not quite as obscure as that of many other breeds. There appears to be no valid reason to reject the origin suggested by his name, and, with no arguments against it that bear investigation, and suggestions to the contrary appearing to be mere fancies unsupported by proof, it is reasonable to assume that he is a native of Dalmatia, on the eastern shores of the Gulf of Venice, where, we have been assured, by some of the older writers on dogs, this variety has been domesticated for at least two hundred years. Such a good authority as "Stonehenge" treats this dog as a Pointer; and although it is probable that Dr. Caius may have referred to the Dalmatian when he mentions "a newe kind of dogge, brought out of Fraunce, and they be speckled all over with white and black," the suggestion is strengthened by the probabilities of the case, our intercourse with France, in peace or war, having been constant, and the introduction of dogs from France frequent. On what authority Youatt called him the Great Danish dog is not clear, as the Great Dane is a much larger variety, and in many respects different from our Carriage dog; and his claim to be a Bengalese Harrier seems to rest on the single fact that a spotted dog, resembling our modern Dalmatian, was once brought from Bengal to Spain. That he originally came from Dalmatia his name indicates, and this view seems strengthened by the recorded fact that, for some two centuries, he has been one of the sporting dogs of Italy, a country so near to his reputed native home that we can easily imagine his being familiarised there long before he reached this dog-loving isle. It is impossible with accuracy to determine when the Dalmatian first became known in England. He was a favourite with the wealthy in the last century, and, far into the present, continued to be considered an absolutely indispensable appendage to the elaborately magnificent equipage and stable establishments of the great, to which his highly ornamental appearance added distinction, and his natural habits and love for the horse so well fitted him. A very popular name for the Dalmatian is Plum-pudding Dog.

Bewick gives an engraving of one so perfect in the clearly defined and perfectly arranged spots, that there is not the least doubt art improved on Nature, just as Mr. Baker, in "Dogs of the British Islands," made Captain's spots so very much more distinct, with his pencil, than Dame Nature has, with hers. Either of these engravings might, however, be taken as a model to breed up to as regards colour and markings.

It has been assumed that the Dalmatian possesses an instinctive fondness for the horse; but this alone was not the cause of his being attached to the carriage and stable. More likely was it that his ornamental qualities and his powers of endurance to run at a high rate of speed along the hard high-roads for long distances were the attractions to owners of equipages, and that his liking for horses, and all connected with them, has been fostered by habit, and is now inherited.

"Idstone" says he never knew a dog of the breed that did not readily take to following horse and conveyance, and the writer's experience has been the same, he having possessed many of prize blood that showed marked propensity to follow a carriage, even when not reared among horses. It appears to be a predominating trait in the character of the breed—in fact, their delight. No matter at what hour, a Dalmatian is always ready for the turn out, and does not seem to care how long the run may be; and many a time has the writer had two or three of them following his trap, on pitch-dark nights, over rough country roads, without making a mistake.

Some Dalmatians keep close under the carriage in running, so much so that they appear as though chained to the axle; but others, indeed most of them, when fresh and full of life, gallop in front or at the side, showing much dignity as the forerunner of the carriage, and pleasure in association with it. At other times they run close to the horses' heels, but do not snap at them or jump up, barking, in front of their noses, as dogs of other breeds are apt to do under similar circumstances.

As already said, in the early part of the century the Dalmatian was more generally kept than he is now as a part of the stable establishment; and then—and, indeed, within the memory of persons still living—his ears were cropped short, often to a level with the head. Twenty years ago there was evidence that this very handsome appendage to the carriage was slowly regaining its popularity. Now there seems more probability of that occurring, for the breed is being much encouraged at shows, as breeds are that are supported by special clubs.

For the information of those readers who have not bred Dalmatians, it may be said that they are always born pure, or nearly pure, white in colour, and the spots do not usually develop for some months afterwards. The writer's experience is, that those

specimens which are slowest in producing their spots turn out best, as the others are often too dark, or too crowded in their markings, and do not make up so well.

In the matter of grooming, a light brushing with a dandy-brush, going over them afterwards with a hound-glove and chamois leather, is all that is required ; but, of course, if the coat is very soiled or discoloured, washing may be necessary, when it is best to put them into a loose box, or some such place, with plenty of clean straw, till quite dry. As a general rule, it is not advisable to buy a Dalmatian puppy under six months old, on account of the difficulty about the markings ; but if such should be done, then, in a breed where size and bone are of such importance, choose the biggest in the litter, if it promises to have a well-shaped head and body and straight limbs.

Perhaps some anecdotes illustrating the fondness of these dogs for horses and carriages with which they were familiar may be interesting to some readers. The first is related by the well-known naturalist, Jesse.

“The late Mr. Thomas Walker, of Manchester, was the owner of a Dalmatian dog, accustomed to live in the stables with his horses, and to lie in the stall with one in particular, to which he was much attached. The groom who looked after the horses had orders to go on an errand to Stockport, about seven miles' distance, and he rode the horse above mentioned—the favourite companion of the dog—leaving the dog in the stable for fear of his being lost on the road. After the man on horseback had been gone about an hour some one, going into the stable, let the dog out, and he set off at once after his comrade. The groom had finished his business, and was just leaving Stockport for his return journey, when he was much surprised to meet the dog coming at a great pace down the hill into the town, and he seemed rejoiced to meet his friend and companion the horse.”

From an old newspaper is taken the following account of a dog long known as the Brighton Coach-dog :—

“For a long period a Dalmatian dog accompanied the only coach which, in 1851, ran between Brighton and London. He belonged to the ostler at the Newcastle Place stables, Edgware Road. He went to the yard when quite young, and the ostler took care of him. Being always amongst horses, he was never happy unless with them, at home or travelling about. His chief delight was to travel up and down with the Brighton coach. He has been known this last spring to travel for eight successive days to and from Brighton, Sunday intervening.

The distance from London to Brighton by way of Henfield, Horsham, Dorking, and Leatherhead, the road which the ‘Age’

coach travelled, was seventy-four miles. It was with great difficulty he could be kept on the coach, always choosing to run by the side of it; and it was his being placed on the top of the coach, from feelings of humanity on the part of Clarke, the coachman, which cost him his life.

On one occasion the guard placed the dog inside the coach, where there was no passenger, but in a few minutes he was surprised to see him running beside it, having jumped through the glass window. During the early part of the summer he went with a strange coach to Tunbridge Wells. Not liking his berth, he did not return to London with the same conveyance, but found his way across country to Brighton, and went up to London with his favourite coach and horses.

He was well known to many on the road from London to Brighton, and in some places on the journey met with hospitable friends.

Clarke informs us that he would kill a goose in his travels by the roadside, throw it over his back, like a fox, and run for miles; and Clarke had offered a wager that he would accompany the coach between London and Brighton daily for a month, Sundays excepted, and kill a goose by the roadside each day of his travels, provided birds were put within his reach.

On June 24th, 1851, he was placed on the back of the coach, when he jumped off at Henfield, and fell between the wheels, one of which passed over his neck and killed him. He was just five years old. His skin is preserved, and has been stuffed. The 'Brighton Coach-dog' is still to be seen, in the attitude of life, in the bar of a tavern in the Edgware Road, London."

The following story, related by Dibdin in his "Tour through England," shows how a Dalmatian was cured of a troublesome habit:—

One summer he took with him on his wanderings through Cumberland and Scotland a Dalmatian, whose great delight was to chase the sheep, even to the summits of the most rugged steeps. In one of his gambols a black lamb took a fancy to her spotted playfellow. The dog never attempted to injure it, but seemed rather astonished at the lamb's growing familiarity, for it commenced to paw and play with him. At length the shepherd's boy appeared, and a long chase ensued, the boy wishing to reclaim the lamb to its fold, and the creature being as fully determined not to be parted from the dog. Towards the close of day, however, the lamb was firmly secured, but never again did the Dalmatian follow sheep; for, as Dibdin adds in his quaint way, "the unexpected offer of amity to the Dalmatian seemed ever after to operate as a friendly admonition."

The Messrs. Hale, of Brierly Hill and Burton-on-Trent, were

the principal winners at early shows, and Mr. Rowland Davies, of Swan Village, West Bromwich, owned some good ones that won at Birmingham and London; and then followed Mr R. J. Ll. Price's Crib, bred by Mr. Rowland Hale, that took all before him until, in his declining years, he had to give way to Mr. Fawdry's celebrated Captain—a dog considered by some the best coloured of the breed ever seen. Other judges thought Dr. James's Spotted Dick, though not so good in contrast of colour, was superior in formation.

Since the foregoing, some of the best specimens that can be

FIG. 83.—MR. NEWBY-WILSON'S BLACK-SPOTTED DALMATIAN CHAMPION MOUJIK.

called to mind have been Mr. Fawdry's Treasure and Leah; Mr. Newby-Wilson's Acrobat, Berolina, Coming Still, Moujik (Fig. 83) (all champions), and Chance; Mr. Mercer's Charles Dickens; Mr. Foster's Flirt; Mrs. H. Carthew's Rugby Beauty; the writer's Lurth, Leah, Leof, Lizette, and Lieutenant; Mrs. Bedwell's Rugby Bridget and Rugby Bath Brick; Dr. Wheeler O'Bryen's Florrie (all black spotted); Mr. Newby-Wilson's Prince IV.; Mr. Herman's Fauntleroy; Mr. Drosse's Doncaster Beauty (the best three liver-spotted specimens seen for very many years, and all champions, who had to win these honours almost always in competition in classes with mixed colours), and Dr. Wheeler



O'Bryen's Melton (Fig. 84). Dalmatians are not often very high priced, the largest sums paid for them being £120 for Champion Acrobat, and £40 for Champion Doncaster Beauty, but the generality do not exceed £25. The writer had about £50 for his Lurth and Lizette when they were exported to India some years since.

The Dalmatian has been accused of concentrating all his affection on the horse, and showing none to his master. This is, however, an unjust charge. Dalmatians, like all other dogs, are very much what they are made, and if the owner forgets that the

FIG. 84.—DR. WHEELER O'BRYEN'S LIVER-SPOTTED DALMATIAN MELTON.

Dalmatian is an animal appreciative of caresses and kindness, and treats him merely as an ornament to his establishment, he cannot reasonably complain if the dog bestows his affections on his fellow-occupant of the stable; and strong are the friendships sometimes seen to exist between this dog and the horse.

The Dalmatian, when made a companion, is faithful and affectionate, if less demonstrative than some breeds, and therefore may be recommended to the cyclist. As to whether Dalmatians show the same pleasure in accompanying a cycle as a carriage, the writer is unable to speak; but if they did not at once take to the iron steed, they could very soon be brought to do so, and the cycling

tourist would, in this dog, have a highly ornamental adjunct to his travelling equipage, a pleasant companion, and a good guard of his property. The word cyclist has been purposely used, as no breed of dog should be expected to keep pace with the "scorchers" often seen tearing along; but for those on bicycles, travelling at a moderate rate of speed, or those on tricycles, Dalmatians would make useful and agreeable companions, and that they are very keen as watch-dogs has been proved by long experience.

The Dalmatian is still used in some Continental countries as a Pointer, and of his innate capacity to fill that position if his powers were developed by training there can be no doubt; but as he is seldom so used here, has been treated in this chapter merely as an ornamental and companion dog.

The illustrations to this article are Moujik, black spotted, a sire of Champion Acrobat and winner of many prizes all over the country, and Dr. Wheeler O'Bryen's Melton, liver spotted, a well-marked young dog of much promise, but who has not yet been often seen at the shows.

The following is the description of the Dalmatian as laid down by the Dalmatian Club. It may be observed that thirty points are allowed for markings and colour. Evidently the Club intend that Dalmatians shall be fairly well marked and typical.

*The Dalmatian* in many respects much resembles the Pointer, more especially in size, build, and outline, though the markings peculiar to this breed are a very important feature and very highly valued.

*In General Appearance* the Dalmatian should represent a strong, muscular, and active dog, symmetrical in outline, free from coarseness and lumber, capable of great endurance, combined with a fair amount of speed.

*The Head* should be of fair length, the skull flat, rather broad between the ears and moderately well defined at the temples—i.e. exhibiting a moderate amount of "stop," and not in one straight line from the nose to the occiput bone, as required in a Bull-terrier. It should be entirely free from wrinkle.

*The Muzzle* should be long and powerful, the lips clean, fitting the jaws moderately close.

*The Eyes* should be set moderately well apart and of medium size, round, bright, and sparkling, with an intelligent expression, their colour greatly depending on the markings of the dog: in the black-spotted variety the eyes should be dark (black or brown); in the liver-spotted variety they should be light (yellow or light brown). The rim round the eyes in the black-spotted variety should be black; brown in the liver-spotted variety; never flesh-coloured in either.

*The Ears* should be set on rather high, of moderate size, rather wide at the base, tapering to a rounded point. They should be carried close to the head, be thin and fine in texture, and always spotted, the more profusely the better.

*The Nose* in the black-spotted variety should always be black; in the liver-spotted variety always brown.

*Neck and Shoulders.*—The neck should be fairly long, nicely arched, light and tapering, and entirely free from throatiness. The shoulders should be moderately oblique, clean, and muscular, denoting speed.

*Body, Back, Chest, and Loins.*—The chest should not be too wide, but very deep and capacious; ribs moderately well sprung, never rounded like barrel-hoops

(which would indicate want of speed) ; the back powerful ; loin strong, muscular, and slightly arched.

*Legs and Feet* are of great importance. The fore legs should be perfectly straight, strong, and heavy in bone ; elbows close to the body ; fore feet round, compact, and well arched ; toes cat-footed, and round, tough, elastic pads. In the hind legs the muscles should be clean, though well defined, the hocks well let down.

*Nails*.—In the black-spotted variety, black and white ; in the liver-spotted variety, brown and white.

*The Tail* should not be too long, but should be strong at the insertion, gradually tapering towards the end, and free from coarseness. It should not be inserted too low down, but carried with a slight curve upwards, and never curled. It should be spotted, the more profusely the better.

*The Coat* should be short, hard, dense, and fine, sleek and glossy in appearance, but neither woolly nor silky.

*Colour and Markings*.—These are most important points. The ground-colour in both varieties should be pure white, very decided and not intermixed. The colour of the spots in the black-spotted variety should be black, the deeper and richer the black the better ; in the liver-spotted variety they should be brown. The spots should not intermingle, but be as round and well defined as possible, the more distinct the better ; in size they should vary from that of a sixpence to that of a florin. The spots on the head, face, ears, legs, tail, and extremities should be smaller than those on the body.

*Size*.—Dogs, 55lb. ; bitches, 35lb.

#### STANDARD OF EXCELLENCE

Head and Eyes	...	...	...	...	...	10
Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	15
Ears	...	...	...	...	...	5
Coat	...	...	...	...	...	5
Neck and Shoulders	...	...	...	...	...	10
Body, Back, Chest, and Loins	...	...	...	...	...	10
Colour and Markings	...	...	...	...	...	30
Tail	...	...	...	...	...	5
Size, Symmetry, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	10
Total						100

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### THE BULLDOG

ALTHOUGH in many respects the Bulldog and the Mastiff of to-day are so widely different, there are many who believe that both breeds are from the same common stock. The late Mr. Hugh Dalziel was one of these. He said the very name Bulldog is comparatively modern, and its application to ancient breeds seems rather to jump with the desires and predilections of those who do so, than to be warranted by historic facts, or sound deduction from such facts. Neither de Langley, Juliana Berners, nor Dr. Caius, mentions a breed of dog by the name of Bulldogs; and we have to come to quite recent times for the name. The fact appears to be that this small Mastiff came to be known as the Bulldog because of his vocation; just as we find Spaniels named Cockers from their use in woodcock shooting, and as Caius describes other Spaniels as dogs for the partridge, dogs for the duck, etc., entirely because of their adaptability, from size and other features, for the special work.

The Bulldog was, doubtless, a draft from the Mastiff, and, being selected for special work and bred for special requirements, gradually assumed characteristics so well defined as to make a clear distinction between him and the parent stock. This difference would be the more marked and rapid, seeing that his congeners were also undergoing modification in a divergent, if not an absolutely different, direction; and hence we have, at the present day, two varieties, of common parentage, so widely different as the modern Bulldog and Mastiff are.

Another theory put forward with regard to the origin of the variety is that it was descended from the Spanish Bulldog—a dog that Mr. Adcock familiarised us with some years ago. Somehow the Bulldog has got so indissolubly linked with this country that the very close association may in itself have been sufficient to lend a certain amount of colour to the purely British origin of the Bulldog.

Anyhow, the Bulldog of to-day is an entirely different animal, both physically and mentally, from the Bulldog of fifty years ago. Then he was a leggy, terrier-like, active brute, in whom the fighting instinct was a chief and carefully fostered characteristic. Now

he is a low-fronted, cloddy, and compact dog, with nothing of the Terrier in his appearance, quiet, gentle, and docile in his demeanour, very slow to anger, yet when aroused not a whit the inferior of his ancestors, in courage and endurance.

Mr. Crafer thus wrote of bull-baiting in the First Edition of this work :—

“ Baiting the bear and the bull was undoubtedly a very ancient pastime, and was patronised by persons of both sexes of the highest rank, as recorded in cases where King Henry II., Queen Mary, Princess Elizabeth, etc., were interested spectators.

The bull being very different in its mode of combat from other animals, caused bull-baiting to become a distinct sport, for which a distinct class of dog was exclusively kept. One author says : ‘ The Bulldog exhibits that adaptation to the uses to which he is rendered subservient which we see in every race of dogs ; and we have only to suppose the peculiar characters of the animal, called forth from generation to generation by selection, to be assured that a true breed would be formed. This has been so in a remarkable degree in the case of the Bulldog. After the wild oxen of the woods were destroyed, the practice was introduced, so early as the reign of King John, of baiting the domesticated bull and other animals, and thus the breed of dogs suited to this end was preserved, nay, cultivated, with increased care, up to our own times,’ centuries after his larger and coarser brother ‘ Allan vautre, kept only to bait the bear and wild boar,’ had become extinct on account of the cessation of its employment. The introduction of the sport referred to is thus given in the ‘ Survey of Stamford ’ : ‘ William, Earl Warren, lord of this town in the time of King John (A.D. 1199 to 1216), standing upon the castle walls of Stamford, saw two bulls fighting for a cow in the meadow till all the butchers’ dogs, great and small, pursued one of the bulls (being maddened with noise and multitude) clean through the town. This sight so pleased the said earl that he gave all those meadows (called the Castle Meadows) where first the bull-duel began for a common to the butchers of the town, after the first grass was eaten, on condition they find a mad bull the day six weeks before Christmas Day for the continuance of that sport every year.’

A yet ignobler band is guarded round  
With dogs of war—the bull their prize ;  
And now he bellows, humbled to the ground,  
And now they sprawl in howlings to the skies.

Now bull ! now dogge ! ’loo, Paris, loo !  
The bull has the game : ’ware horns, ho !

In bull-baiting the object the dog was required to effect was

that termed 'pinning and holding,' which was to seize the bull by the muzzle 'and not leave it'; the bull's nose being his most tender part, he was, when seized by it, rendered helpless. The bull in fighting naturally lowers his head to use his horns, and was often provided with a hole in which to bury his nose; some veterans ('game' bulls), not so indulged, would scrape one for themselves. It was therefore necessary for the dog to keep his own head close to the ground, or, as it was termed, to 'play low'; the larger dogs were obliged to crawl on their bellies to avoid being above the bull's horns; hence the smallest dog of the kind capable of accomplishing the object required was selected, it being useless to sacrifice large dogs when smaller and more active, though equally courageous, animals answered the purpose better. The dog found to be the best suited to the requirements, and actually used by our ancestors until the cessation of bull-baiting, was from 14in. to 18in. high, weighing 40lb. or 50lb., very broad, muscular, and compact, as shown in pictures still extant, notably in an engraving dated 1734, from a picture by Morland, of three Bulldogs of exactly the same type as that of the purest bred dogs of the present day—Crib and Rosa (1817), Lucy (1834)—'Mr. Howard and his Pets,' 'The Bull Loose, and others.

On the suppression of bull-baiting by Act of Parliament in the early part of the last century, the Bulldog lost its peculiar occupation, but was preserved from extinction in the families of some of its admirers, and bred in all its purity."

For a man or a woman the Bulldog as we know him to-day is an ideal companion. His size is not obtrusive, as with St. Bernards, Great Danes, and Newfoundlands, nor is he noisily inclined, as are the various types of Terriers. Cleanliness can easily be inculcated into his mind. Furthermore, he is to be trusted with children, and, if healthy, is as active a little dog as any of his weight in the land, and equal to any walk that his master can perform.

On account of its evil associations in the dark days, the Bulldog was for a long time under a cloud so far as popularity was concerned and it was not until the fanciers of the early sixties seriously took it in hand that it emerged therefrom. The emergence, however, was gradual, and many years elapsed before the breed was raised to anything like the status that it has enjoyed in latter years. At first its patrons were largely of the middle and working classes, and to these pioneers really belong the credit for making the breed. Exhibitions and the spirit of friendly rivalry they engendered soon began to tell, although many of the sharp practices that almost invariably follow in the train of an enhanced market value were prevalent to a marked degree. Gradually the breed got into better hands, and the notorious and sometimes cruel practices that were

resorted to in order to deceive the unwary were reduced to a minimum. To-day the Bulldog enjoys a popularity undreamt of by the old-time fancier, and prices that in the sixties would have been laughed to scorn, had they been suggested as within the range of probability, have been touched. Nor in these days, as in times gone by, is the breed kept solely by men: women have espoused its cause with a zeal that would have done credit to the most enthusiastic of its early supporters, and they have, moreover, met with a considerable share of success.

Of the pioneers of the breed as a show dog mentioned must be made of Mr. Jacob Lamphier (whose King Dick is regarded, and rightfully, as one of the chief pillars of the Stud Book), Mr. F. Lamphier, Mr. Tom Turton, Mr. G. W. Richards, Mr. Rockstro, Mr. J. W. Berrie, Mr. S. Wickens. Later came Mr. Robert Fulton (whose name perhaps is more familiar now as a pigeon breeder), Mr. James Hinks, Mr. C. H. Layton, Mr. Jack Henshall, Mr. Bill George, Mr. F. Redmond, Mr. S. E. Shirley, Mr. Rust, Mr. D. S. Oliver, Mr. Harding Cox, Mr. E. W. Jaquet, Mr. W. H. Ford, Mr. S. Woodiwiss, Mr. W. H. Sprague, Mr. Jack Ellis, Mr. George Raper, Mr. Beresford Hope, Mr. Benjamin, Mr. Cyril Jackson, Mr. Pybus Sellon, Mr. W. J. Pegg, Mr. C. S. Chaundler, Mr. R. G. S. Mann, and a host of others. To enumerate all those who have played their parts in the regeneration of the breed would occupy too great a space, particularly as such information is accessible in a permanent form in the very excellent Stud Books associated with the names of Messrs. Bowers and Jackson, in the Kennel Club Stud Books, and in the monumental monograph of the breed written by Mr. Edgar Farman. Similarly, no good purpose would be served by referring by name to the dogs that in their different periods flourished as typical representatives.

In connection with the Bulldog, the old print of Crib and Rosa is so often spoken of that brief reference to it is called for, more especially as until the last few years it was allowed to stand in the descriptions of the breed. The dogs depicted in the print were in their day supposed to embody all that was typical. Now, however representative the two famous Bulldogs were in the day when Mr. Sam Wickens ("Philo Kuon") drew up his description, they certainly cannot truthfully be regarded as typical of the Bulldog of the last few decades.

As to whether the fancier has improved the breed constitutionally is a moot point. Type has certainly been made more uniform; but this in many cases has been at the expense of other qualities. The Bulldog of old was a far more active dog than his modern prototype, and no one who witnessed the ten-mile walking match in which the very typical Dockleaf and King Orry figured is likely to forget the fiasco in which it ended so far as the former was concerned.

Once it was thought that when the law stepped in and put an end to dog-fighting and bull-baiting and the other innocent amusements of our forefathers, the breed of Bulldogs would speedily become extinct, and so, as a matter of fact, the fighting type of dog did, but his descendant (whom some are pleased to call degenerate) is now one of the most popular dogs of the day, and his popularity is on the increase.

The novice who sets out to buy a Bulldog for the first time in his life has a difficult task before him. From a show point of view, no breed is so prolific in "wasters," and in no breed are really excellent specimens so scarce. If the novice desires to possess a dog, let him buy one at a comparatively early age—from six to ten months. He should look out for a big-skulled youngster with plenty of bone, a short back, a straight or cranked tail, carried straight downwards, a wide, massive chest, supported on sturdy, straight legs. On no account must the fore legs be bandy, as he may imagine they should be. The hindquarters, compared with the massive front of the dog, should be fine, or slightly made, so that the body, seen from above, bears a distinct resemblance to a pear.

In the head lies most of a Bulldog's strongest points. First, the skull should be exceedingly large in comparison with the size of his body, it should be flat above the temples; the eyes, large, round, and very dark in colour, showing none of the whites when the dog is looking straight forward. The nose, which should be black and large, is set back, well "on top" rather than in front of the face: this, by fanciers, is called "lay-back"; a dog deficient in lay-back is called "down-faced," which means that there is too great a distance from the tip of the nose to the "stop," or deep indentation in the skull between the eyes. The under-jaw must project well in advance of the upper, so that the dog is considerably under-shot—this, in fanciers' parlance, is the "turn up," which is one of the most important of the many necessary characteristics. A dog with a poor, receding under jaw is "froggy," or "frog-faced." The teeth should be strong and even, and, says the standard of the Bulldog Club, "must be completely covered by the flews, or chop, when the mouth is closed"; but with all deference to the compilers of this standard, the exhibition of the canine teeth is no serious fault; some prefer that they should be visible, and it certainly gives a more formidable and characteristic appearance to the dog. The ears are of the utmost importance, though the large increase in bad-eared dogs proves that proper attention is not being paid to this very necessary point. The ear must be fine in texture, very small, and of the shape known as "rose." Bat or tulip—that is, upstanding—ears and buttoned ears are serious objections.

As a guide to the novice, Fig. 85 is given. It shows all the head points that a good Bulldog cannot possess. One ear is shown of



the bat shape, the other buttoned; the nose is too long (or down-faced), and the under-jaw weak and receding (froggy). The eyes show too much of the white, and the face is tight-skinned and without wrinkle.

No dog is more deceptive than the Bulldog. His strong, muscular, heavy-boned frame and sturdy appearance suggest a dog of almost unlimited powers of endurance, and it is hard to realise that he is one of the most delicate of all the canine creation. His poor constitution is entirely due to the inbreeding that has been practised for generations. The purpose of this has been to secure and perpetuate certain desirable points, otherwise impossible to establish permanently. And the points have been secured, but at the cost of a delicate and degenerate constitution.

There was nothing delicate about the old-fashioned fighting dog

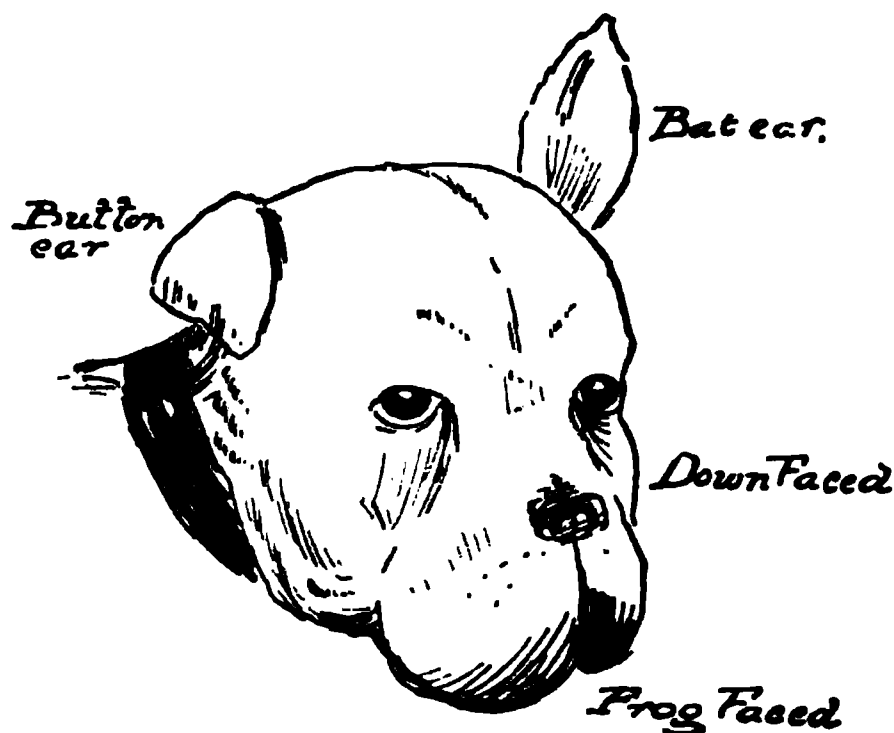


FIG. 85.—HEAD OF BULLDOG, SHOWING UNDESIRABLE POINTS.

—no one cared for his points so long as he was courageous and full of fire and go. In those days the breeder's object was to mate a fighting dog to a fighting bitch, and the result was a progeny remarkable for toughness and hardiness. But nowadays the Bulldog must be almost as carefully guarded and protected from the weather as the most delicate and pampered Toy. The tub and wisp of straw is no home for him; a Terrier can live and thrive and bring up families in such a home, but not so the Bulldog. His house must be carefully planned, well made, of stout material able to resist the weather; he must never be exposed to the dangers arising from damp and insanitary conditions. He must have air without draughts, and sunshine without heat, for heat is his worst enemy, and more fatal to him even than cold and wet.

Many kennels have been designed and placed on the market,

and the man whose purse will allow him cannot do better than write to one or other of the many kennel appliance manufacturers for a price-list, and make his purchase, secure in the knowledge that he is buying the best thing possible and getting good value for his money. But there are many who are compelled to seek some cheaper substitute, and there is no reason why a thoroughly practical and useful kennel of fair dimensions should not be made for a little more than a sovereign by a man capable of the simpler branches of carpentry. Despite all that has been said against it, a wood flooring is infinitely preferable to one of concrete, provided the wooden floors are easily removable for cleansing.

Fig. 86 shows the front and end elevation of the kennel and run, Fig. 87 the ground-plan, and Fig. 88 gives a view of the interior of the kennel. It will be seen that the kennel consists of two

FIG. 86.—FRONT AND END ELEVATION OF BULLDOG KENNEL.

distinct compartments—an inner one, in which the bed is placed, and an outer one, open at the front, for use as a run. A small trap-door with a sliding panel allows the dog to pass from the inner to the outer run. His bed, placed at the back of the kennel, is well out of the reach of draughts, and the window in the door must be sufficiently large to lighten the inner compartment thoroughly in the day-time. The floors are made of  $\frac{1}{2}$ in. planed boards, neatly joined, and with no crevices for dirt to accumulate in. The floor of the outer run is made in three pieces, each 2ft. wide by 4ft. long, the floor of the inner compartment in two pieces, each 15in. wide by 4ft long. When in position the ends rest upon the lower framing of the kennel, and as the sections are not large they can be easily lifted and carried out through the doorways. The floors need not be removed for cleaning purposes more than once a fortnight if they are kept covered with a liberal sprinkling of sawdust, which must be swept out every day and fresh

thrown down. The sleeping-place is constructed by simply sliding a 6in. wide board, across the inner compartment, 18in. from the back of the kennel, as shown in Fig. 88, and in the space thus formed clean, dry straw is placed.

All the inner walls should be limewashed periodically, and if

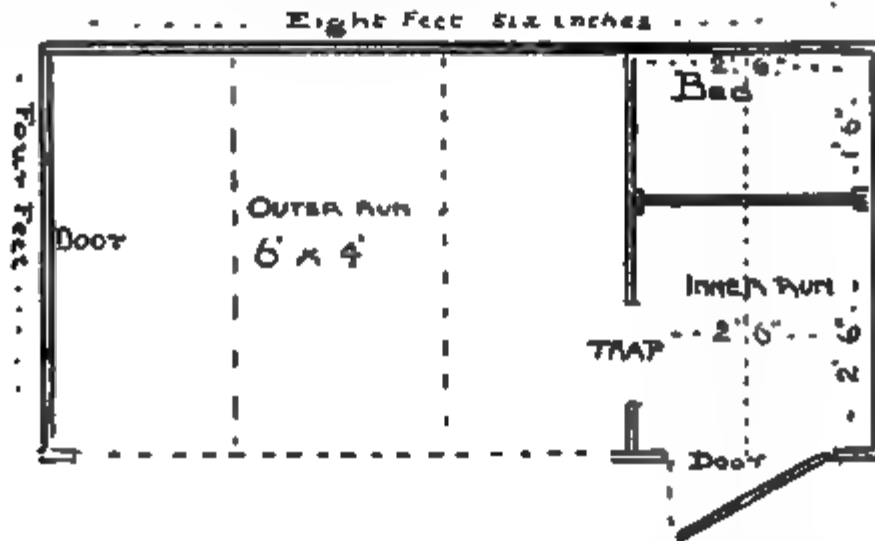


FIG. 87.—GROUND PLAN OF BULLDOG KENNEL.

a good handful of salt is added to the bucket of limewash, it will prevent it from flaking, or rubbing off on the clothes and hands. The same salted limewash is capable of withstanding the weather for a considerable time, and if the roof of the kennel is treated with it during the hot summer months, the white surface will reflect the

FIG. 88.—VIEW OF INTERIOR OF BULLDOG KENNEL.

hot sunrays, and the kennel will be kept at a far lower temperature than if the roof were coloured or dark.

The ground on which the kennel stands should be prepared by making a surface of cinders, brick-ballast, coke-breeze, or some similar and suitable material, which must be well rammed or rolled down to make a hard, level surface. Aspect is a very important

consideration. Let the kennel stand facing the south, south-west, or west, not to the north or east, if the dog's life is valued.

Should an amateur carpenter attempt to make the kennel described, he may possibly experience some difficulty in obtaining the iron railing for the front of the run. If this be the case, stout galvanised wire netting (sheep netting) may be substituted, but it must be carefully put on, with its edges sandwiched between a batten of wood and the frame of the kennel, and it must be the very stoutest gauge procurable, or it will not last long.

Two or three good coats of oil paint, or a coating of Stockholm tar (not gas-tar), will protect the outer walls from the weather, and a fresh coat should be laid on at least once a year. Ventilation

FIG. 89.—HEAD OF CHAMPION BOOMERANG.

must on no account be forgotten. If the trap is kept closed at night, there must be some holes in the sliding panel, and there must also be ventilation holes above the doorway, or in some other convenient place near the roof.

The dog owner who is ambitious of becoming a successful breeder must carefully study all the various points of the dog he fancies, and, by judicious mating, seek to improve upon the bad or weak points possessed by the dam, by securing as a mate a dog who excels and whose ancestors have excelled in those particular points. This is the rule of successful breeding in brief, and while it applies to all other breeds, it certainly applies with much force to the successful breeding of Bulldogs.

The portraits that illustrate these pages are of three Bulldog

celebrities of recent days. It is a difficult task to decide to which dog belongs the honour of being the most typical specimen. On this subject opinions are divided. Some, the writer included, give the pride of place to Champion Boomerang (Fig. 89), with his magnificent head qualities; others set Champion Rodney Stone

FIG. 90.—BULLDOG CHAMPION RODNEY STONE.

(Fig. 90) in a still higher niche; but it must be admitted that whichever of these two dogs was really the better, there was so little to choose between them that either would serve for the model that all would-be breeders should study and endeavour by judicious mating to reproduce. Whether he will be successful or no is

another matter, but the object-lesson he will have learned will do him no harm.

Champion Boomerang, who has been dead some years, was a son of King Orry, and was owned by a well-known North-country fancier, Mr. Luke Crabtree. Champion Rodney Stone, who is at the moment of writing living, expatriated from his country, in America, was bred by Mr. Walter Jefferies, of London, by whom the dog was sold for the record price of £1,000. Katapult (Fig. 91), late the property of Mr. George Murrell, was a son of Boomerang, but he never achieved anything like the success on the show-bench associated with his sire, though he himself sired another dog that gained many championship honours—Champion Prince Albert, now in the possession of Mr. Crabtree.

There are some eight or ten "strains" of Bulldogs, each strain having for its founder some well-known dog, not necessarily a big prize winner, but rather one who has achieved fame through his progeny. The best known and most frequently met with of these strains are the Aston Lion, the Bedgebury Lion, the Don Salano, the King Orry, the Donax, and the Stockwell, all of which take their names from the dogs that founded them. There were many other strains, but these have become merged in the present-day ones named, as in time the breeding together of some of the above strains will in turn produce fresh ones.

Though to the average man a Bulldog is merely a Bulldog, the experienced fancier can detect certain characteristics which enable him to tell, almost at a glance, the strain from which the dog is bred. Some of these strains are far more characteristic than others. The King Orry bred dog, for instance, is generally unmistakable, if he is a good specimen of his breed, so too is the Aston Lion bred dog. The former is usually very strong in head properties, and possesses good ears; the latter excels in body properties, his ears are rather inclined to be heavy, and in turn-up or under-jaw he is very uncertain. Thus it behoves the owner of a bitch he is wishful to breed from first to determine in which points she is weakest, and then to select for her a mate possessing good points to counteract her bad ones, and not only that, but to endeavour to find a dog that not only possesses them himself, but is bred from a strain noted for strength in these particular points. As an illustration: for a bitch deficient in most of the head qualities and possessing bad ears, a good-headed dog with good ears must be chosen, and if he is of the King Orry strain—that is to say, if the name King Orry appears once or even twice or three times in his pedigree—the puppies, or at any rate a large proportion of them, will be born with good ears, inherited from their sire and from their ancestors on the sire's side.

Haphazard breeding very rarely proves successful. It is a mistake

to select a mate for one's bitch simply because the dog belongs to a friend or lives in the immediate neighbourhood, for it is probable that he will not suit the bitch at all, and the resulting puppies will prove wasters.

For information as to the care and treatment of the bitch in whelp a perusal of "Popular Dog Keeping" is recommended.\*

Bull bitches are notoriously poor mothers, and very few are capable of rearing all their own puppies, so that the services of a foster-mother should be secured in anticipation of the birth of the puppies. The foster may be a half-bred Terrier, Collie, or some

FIG. 91.—BULLDOG KATAPULT.

similar dog, and she should be due to whelp a couple or three days before the Bull bitch. It matters little of what breed she is, so long as she is clean, healthy, and has an abundant supply of milk, and as cross-bred bitches generally prove the best mothers, one should be bought or hired for the purpose.

The puppies should be left with the dam or foster for six weeks, but during the last two weeks of this period the mother's milk should be supplemented with some light and suitable food, which can be given as soon as the puppies have learned to lap.

---

\* "Popular Dog Keeping," by J. Maxtee (London : L. Upcott Gill).

For this purpose there is no food, in the writer's opinion, to be compared with that manufactured for human youngsters by Messrs. Mellin. It should be prepared in exactly the same way as for a child, and the puppies will take it greedily and thrive upon it amazingly. It may also be administered with good results for some considerable time after weaning.

As great strength of bone is greatly to be desired in Bulldogs, the puppies should be fed with a view to its increasing and strengthening in bone. Oatmeal is a bone-forming food of some value, but chemical analysis proves that its value as a bone food is not so great as is popularly supposed. If given to puppies, it must be thoroughly well cooked in the form of porridge, with a little milk. Thorough cooking is also essential in the case of rice or any other grain, for if given in a half-cooked state the effect is irritating upon the tender stomachs of the puppies, and purging results.

A little finely shredded raw meat given occasionally is beneficial; stale brown bread soaked in good gravy, or a reliable puppy-meal with gravy, should form the staple food of the puppies, and now and again a little finely ground bone meal should be added to the food for the sake of its value as a bone strengthener and former, and if any puppy should be particularly weak in bone or be rickety, a little of Parrish's Chemical Food should be given it every day.

The motto for puppy feeding must be "A little and often": six or eight times a day is not too often to feed freshly weaned puppies. The first meal should be as early as possible in the morning, and the last should be given the last thing at night. Good food, warm housing (but not coddling), and exercise in plenty are the three essentials for rearing strong and healthy Bulldogs. Puppies should be allowed all the liberty possible, and the more they have of it the better and the stronger they will be.

The Toy Bulldog has not been dealt with here. It will form the subject of another chapter.

The following description of the pure-bred Old English Bulldog has been compiled and adopted by the Bulldog Club (1875) as the correct standard type of excellence in the breed, after carefully comparing all obtainable opinions.

In forming a judgment on any specimen of the breed, the general appearance—which is the first impression the dog makes as a whole on the eye of the judge—should be first considered. Secondly should be noticed its size, shape, and make, or rather its proportions in the relation they bear to each other. (No point should be so much in excess of the others as to destroy the general symmetry, or make the dog appear deformed, or interfere with its powers of motion, etc.) Thirdly, his style, carriage, gait, temper, and his several points should be considered separately in detail, as follows,



due allowance being made for the bitch, which is not so grand or as well developed as the dog:—

*The General Appearance* of the Bulldog is that of a smooth-coated, thick-set dog, rather low in stature, but broad, powerful, and compact. Its head should be strikingly massive, and large in proportion to the dog's size; its face extremely short; its muzzle very broad, blunt, and inclined upwards; its body short and well knit, the limbs stout and muscular; its hindquarters very high and strong, but rather lightly made in comparison with its heavily made foreparts. The dog conveys an impression of determination, strength, and activity, similar to that suggested by the appearance of a thick-set Ayrshire or Highland bull.

*The Skull* should be very large—the larger the better—and in circumference should measure (round in front of the ears) at least the height of the dog at the shoulders. Viewed from the front, it should appear very high from the corner of the lower jaw to the apex of the skull, and also very broad and square. The cheeks should be well rounded and extend sideways beyond the eyes. Viewed at the side, the head should appear very high, and very short from its back to the point of the nose.

*The Forehead* should be flat, neither prominent nor overhanging the face; and the skin upon it and about the head very loose, hanging in large wrinkles.

*The Temples*, or frontal bones, should be very prominent, broad, square, and high, causing a deep and wide groove between the eyes. This indentation is termed the "stop," and should be both broad and deep, and extend up the middle of the forehead, dividing the head vertically, being traceable at the top of the skull.

*The Eyes*, seen from the front, should be situated low down in the skull, as far from the ears as possible. Their corners should be in a straight line at right angles with the stop, and quite in front with the head. They should be wide apart as possible, provided their outer corners are within the outline of the cheeks. They should be quite round in shape, of moderate size, neither sunken nor prominent, and in colour should be very dark—almost, if not quite, black, showing no white when looking directly forward.

*The Ears* should be set high in the head—*i.e.* the front inner edge of each ear should (as viewed from the front) join the outline of the skull at the top corner of such outline, so as to place them as wide apart and as high and as far from the eyes as possible. In size they should be small and thin. The shape termed "rose ear" is the most correct. The "rose ear" folds inward at its back, the upper or front edge curving over outwards and backwards, showing part of the inside of the burr.

*The Face*, measured from the front of the cheekbone to the nose, should be as short as possible, and its skin should be deeply and closely wrinkled.

*The Muzzle* should be short, broad, turned upwards, and very deep from the corner of the eye to the corner of the mouth.

*The Nose* should be large, broad, and black; its top should be deeply set back, almost between the eyes. The distance from the inner corner of the eye (or from the centre of the stop between the eyes) to the extreme tip of the nose should not exceed the length from the tip of the nose to the edge of the under lip. *The Nostrils* should be large, wide, and black, with a well-defined straight line between them.

*The Flews*, called the "chop," should be thick, broad, pendent, and very deep, hanging completely over the lower jaw at the sides (not in front). They should join the under lip in front, and quite cover the teeth, which should not be seen when the mouth is closed.

*The Jaw* should be broad, massive, and square, the canine teeth, or tusks, wide apart. The lower jaw should project considerably in front of the upper,

and turn up. It should be broad and square, and have the six small front teeth between the canines in an even row. The teeth should be large and strong.

*The Neck* should be moderate in length (rather short than long), very thick, deep, and strong. It should be well arched at the back, with much loose, thick, and wrinkled skin about the throat, forming a dewlap on each side, from the lower jaw to the chest. *The Chest* should be very wide laterally, round, prominent, and deep, making the dog appear very broad and short-legged in front.

*The Shoulders* should be broad, slanting, and deep, very powerful and muscular.

*The Brisket* should be capacious, round, and very deep from the top of the shoulders to its lowest part where it joins the chest, and be well let down between the fore legs. It should be large in diameter, and round behind the fore legs (not flat-sided, the ribs being well rounded). The body should be well ribbed up behind, with the belly tucked up, and not pendulous.

*The Back* should be short and strong, very broad at the shoulder, and comparatively narrow at the loins. There should be a slight fall to the back close behind the shoulders (its lowest part), whence the spine should rise to the loins (the top of which should be higher than the top of the shoulders), thence curving again more suddenly to the tail, forming an arch—a distinctive characteristic of the breed—termed “roach-back,” or more correctly “wheel-back.”

*The Tail*, termed the “stern,” should be set on low, jut out rather straight, and then turn downwards, the end pointing horizontally. It should be quite round in its own length, smooth, and devoid of fringe or coarse hair. It should be moderate in length—rather short than long—thick at the root, and tapering quickly to a fine point. It should have a downward carriage (not having a decided upward curve at the end or being screwed or deformed), and the dog should, from its shape, not be able to raise it over its back.

*The Fore Legs* should be very stout and strong, set wide apart, thick, muscular, and straight, with well-developed calves, presenting a rather bowed outline, but the bones of the legs should be large and straight, not bandy or curved. They should be rather short in proportion to the hind legs, but not so short as to make the back appear long or detract from the dog’s activity, and so cripple him. The elbows should be low, and stand well away from the ribs. The ankles, or pasterns, should be short, straight, and strong. The fore feet should be straight, and turn very slightly outward, of medium size, and moderately round. The toes should be compact and thick, being well split up, making the knuckles prominent and high.

*The Hind Legs* should be large and muscular, and longer in proportion than the fore legs, so as to elevate the loins. The hocks should be slightly bent and well let down, so as to be long and muscular from the loins to the point of the hock. The lower part of the leg should be short, straight, and strong. The stifles should be round, and turned slightly outwards away from the body. The hocks are thereby made to approach each other, and the hind feet to turn outwards. The latter, like the fore feet, should be round and compact, with the toes well split up and the knuckles prominent. From his formation the dog has a peculiar, heavy, and constrained gait, appearing to walk with short, quick steps on the tip of his toes, his hind feet not being lifted high, but appearing to skim the ground, and running with the right shoulder rather advanced, similar to the manner of a horse in cantering.

*Size.*—The most desirable size for the Bulldog is about 50lb.

*The Coat* should be fine in texture, short, close, and smooth (hard only from its shortness and closeness, not wiry). Its colour should be whole or smut (that is, a whole colour with a black mask or muzzle). The colour should be brilliant and pure of its sort. The colours in their order of merit, if bright and pure, are, first, whole colours and smuts—viz. brindles, reds, white, with their varieties, as whole fawns, fallows, etc.; second, pied and mixed colours.

The following 100 points show the relative value of the properties mentioned in the foregoing Standard Description :—

<i>Mouth</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Width and squareness of Jaw	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Projection and upward turn of Lower Jaw	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Size and condition of Teeth	...	...	...	...	...	1	
<i>Chop</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Breadth	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Depth	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Complete covering of Front Teeth	...	...	...	...	...	1	
<i>Face</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Shortness	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Breadth	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Depth	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Shape and upward turn of Muzzle	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Wrinkles	...	...	...	...	...	1	
<i>Stop</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Depth	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Breadth	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Extent	...	...	...	...	...	1	
<i>Skull</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Size	...	...	...	...	...	5	
Height	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Breadth and squareness	...	...	...	...	...	3	
Shape	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Wrinkles	...	...	...	...	...	4	
<i>Eyes</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Position	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Size	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Shape	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	1	
<i>Ears</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Position	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Shape	...	...	...	...	...	1½	
Size	...	...	...	...	...	1½	
Thinness	...	...	...	...	...	1	
<i>Chest and Neck</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Length	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Thickness	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Arch	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Dewlap	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Width, depth, and roundness of Chest	...	...	...	...	...	1	
<i>Shoulders</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Size	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Breadth	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Muscle	...	...	...	...	...	1	
<i>Body</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Depth and thickness of Brisket	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Capacity and roundness of Ribs	...	...	...	...	...	3	
<i>Back Roach</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Shortness	...	...	...	...	...	2	
Width of Shoulders	...	...	...	...	...	1	
Shape, strength, and arch at Loin	...	...	...	...	...	2	



## CHAPTER XXXV

### THE DOGUE DE BORDEAUX

OF comparatively recent introduction from abroad, the Dogue de Bordeaux, or Dogue of the South of France, as it is more familiarly called, is one of the few varieties that have not taken a hold in this country. Any popularity that it might have attained was endangered at the outset by the edict that went forth against cropping. Indeed, those who championed its cause here suggest that it was the abolition of cropping that was mainly responsible for its fate here.

Apart from the cropping, which militated undoubtedly against the Dogue's popularity here, there were other factors that contributed to the same end. It was a dog with a "past," and, for that matter, a "present." The Dogue de Bordeaux was and is a fighting breed purely and simply, and if there is anything that is repulsive to English dog-lovers, it is the knowledge that by encouraging such a breed they are giving a direct incentive to those degraded forms of "sport" that once obtained here, but are now happily relegated to the limbo of forgotten cruelties. On the Continent it is customary to pit the Dogue against all sorts of animals, including the bear and the wolf, as well as against its own kind. Then, again, by no stretch of the imagination can the Dogue de Bordeaux be described as anything but decidedly forbidding in appearance; and it was the combination of circumstances enumerated rather than cropping alone that prevented the variety from obtaining any hold here.

The chances are that had the Dogue been free from taint as a fighting animal, it might have survived the cropping, just as the Great Dane and many other breeds that at one time were similarly treated continue to flourish. As a personal protector for keeper or night watchman, or anyone whose business took him in doubtful "country," the variety might in time even have ousted the the Bull-Mastiff, and more especially as the watch-dog of antiquity, the Mastiff, has so deteriorated physically and numerically as to be numbered amongst decadent varieties.

From a glance at the illustration (Fig. 92) it would not require

a very fertile imagination to conjure up the elements from which this formidable-looking dog was evolved. However, breeding, as it does, true to type, it is as much entitled to be considered a variety as many another now accorded such rank. Not so heavy as the Mastiff or the Great Dane, it is more powerful than either, while its activity is wonderful.

Several fanciers here took up the breed with enthusiasm, classes were provided for it, and in 1897 a club for its encouragement was formed, mainly through the instrumentality of Mr. H. C. Brooke, who not only acted as Hon. Secretary, but also was jointly responsible with M. Megnin for the description published below. Despite the temporary enthusiasm which was aroused, the breed, so far as England is concerned, is practically non-existent. The Dogue de Bordeaux is thus described by Mr. H. C. Brooke, to whom belongs the honour of breeding the first litter in England :—

“The general appearance of the Dogue de Bordeaux is that of a smooth-coated dog very powerful in build, somewhat low in stature, massive, broad, and muscular. The head is enormous, and its size, in proportion to the size of the dog, should be greater than in any other breed of dog. The skull must be very long and broad, high, square in appearance; a rounded or a cocoanut skull is a fault. The muzzle is very broad, deep, and powerful. The face, measured from eye to nose, should be short, but not too short—2½ in. to 3 in. would be about the correct length for a full-grown Dogue; if shortness be too much insisted upon, the power of jaw would suffer. The cheek-bumps are highly developed. The underjaw should project slightly, about half an inch in front of the upper, and be turned up; but this formation should be almost concealed by the pendulous lips. The teeth are enormous. The eyes are small (a full or a goggle eye is a great fault), wide apart, deep set, light in colour, and very penetrating in expression. A deep furrow extends from between the eyes up the middle of the forehead. The flews, or chops, are pendulous, thick, and broad. The nose is very large and wide, set slightly back, with large nostrils. The ears, when uncropped, should be small and fine in texture, a fine rose ear being preferable to a heavy ear lying flat to the cheek. As these dogs have always been cropped, however, no attention has been paid to this property, so that too much stress must not at present be laid on the carriage of ear. The whole of the skull, face, and muzzle should be covered with ropes of loose skin lying in symmetrical wrinkles. The neck should be very thick and powerful, well arched, and the skin of the neck very loose, forming a dewlap on each side of the throat, from the angle of the jaws to the chest. The shoulders are strong, broad, and muscular. The chest is very wide, deep, and of great circumference. The back is short and straight, of great breadth at the shoulders; a hollow

---

FIG. 92.—MR. H. C. BROOKE'S DOGUE DE BORDEAUX SANS PEUR.

**THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**



back is very detrimental, though frequently met with in old dogs which have had to undergo severe strains in the arena. The brisket is round and deep, of great diameter ; and the ribs are well sprung, and any appearance of flat-sidedness should be avoided. The body behind ribs is well tucked up. The hindquarters should not have the pear-shaped appearance sought for in the Bulldog, but be very strong and powerful. It must not be forgotten that the Dogue is essentially a gladiator, and even at the present day is constantly pitted against the bear, the bull, and other animals, besides against members of its own tribe. A Dogue whose hindquarters were not very strong would be heavily handicapped in the arena ; nor does the reason exist that originally made the light hindquarters desirable in the Bulldog. The forelegs should be very thick, strong, and muscular, rather short than long, with enormous bone. The pasterns should be straight and strong, and the fore feet round, very strong, and well knuckled up. The hind legs should be strong and muscular, with the feet round, large, and well knuckled up. A cow-hocked formation is undesirable. The tail should be set on low, be thick at the root, of moderate length, and not carried high. It must not have a 'brush,' or a fringe of coarse hair on the underside.

The most desirable colour for the Dogue is a reddish-fawn, with red mask ; nose of a reddish-brown colour. Next to this, in order of merit, red, with red mask ; then all fawn, with black nose, but no mask ; lastly, fawn or red, with black mask and black nose. Brindle, black, or pied should absolutely disqualify, as these colours are only met with in cross-bred specimens. It was hoped that in time, by careful selection in breeding, the black mask would be totally eliminated, and that all Dogues would have red masks, as was formerly the case. The best weight for a Dogue is about 120lb. for males, and 100lb. for females."

## CHAPTER XXXVI

### THE BULL-TERRIER

Few breeds of British dogs have passed through more troublous times than the Bull-terrier, whose advancement in public favour has been delayed by unknown circumstances. Indeed, it may almost be said that had not the faithful few who have championed its cause through thick and thin possessed a good deal of the indomitable pluck associated with the variety, it would long since have succumbed. In the first place, it must be remembered that the breed has had to live down a very evil reputation—a relic of those days when rat-pit competitions, dog-fights, and badger-baits were common, and regarded as sport not only by the low and the degraded, but by those, for instance, whose higher education was being cared for by their *Alma Mater*. What Oxford sporting undergrad. of half a century or so ago had not heard of Luker's Bull-terriers, or Brakespeare's tubbed badger that had to run the gauntlet of every Bull and other Terrier with sufficient pluck to "face the music" and whose owner could rake up the necessary piece of silver for the "entry"? Or, again, what undergrad. of that period having what was then considered as the true sporting tendencies had not heard of the famous exploits of the riverside Bull-terrier Salter's Dan, a big white-and-fawn, that was about as keen as mustard and a terror on rats and such-like vermin provided by the St. Aldate's and other purveyors for the delectation of undergrads. who "fancied their dogs a bit"? Still more degrading and cruel were the dog-fights that took place in many parts of the country between matched Bull-terriers.

Then followed a somewhat better time for the Bull-terrier—namely, the dog-show era, when the fallow smut, the brindle, and even the patched dog gradually gave way to the smart, white, active dog that we know to-day. The evolution of the all-white dog with his lengthier head and generally smarter framework we owe to the late Mr. James Hinks, of Birmingham, whose sons still maintain the repute for the breed that their father had gained. The troubles of the Bull-terrier fancier did not, however, end with the dawning of the dog-show era and the necessarily considerable increase in the number of fanciers that followed. Being a fighting dog, the ears of

the Bull-terrier were subjected to cropping—a process of mutilation that was performed at such a period and in such a way as to be alike brutal and inhuman. This process was continued until comparatively recent times (1895), when it received its death-blow from the Kennel Club. Never by any stretch of the imagination to be called a popular dog, the cropping prohibition tended to make it still less in favour for a few years. However, on every hand now there are signs, and unmistakable ones, that the breed has taken a new lease of life. This is evidenced by the greater number of followers and by the real demand for first-class specimens at remunerative prices. This is matter for congratulation, for as a house-dog and companion a really well-trained Bull-terrier takes a lot of beating; while as a personal guard there is no breed anything approaching it in size that can compare with it.

The Bull-terrier is one of the comparatively few varieties about whose origin there is no mystery. He is mainly Bulldog and Terrier, and it is quite easy to see how, given one of the “patched” dogs that found favour with Bull-terrier fanciers in the old days, and crossing it judiciously with the White English Terrier, Mr. James Hinks succeeded in producing the milk-white variety that we know to-day, and that is more popular in America than with us, despite the fact that our cousins on the other side of the Atlantic have also a Boston Terrier that those who have seen it and are well capable of forming an opinion declare is nothing more nor less than the old fighting Bull-terrier with perhaps slight modifications. In speaking of the constituents from which the Bull-terrier was evolved, only the chief ones have been specifically mentioned—Bulldog and Terrier. Yet there can be little doubt that some of the larger specimens, at any rate, show unmistakable Pointer and Dalmatian blood; while others, again, partake of the Greyhound or the Whippet—and even up to the present day “whippety” is a common expression amongst Bull-terrier breeders for specimens showing affinity to the last-named varieties.

Badger-baiting was common in London about the beginning of the last century, and led up to such disgraceful scenes by drawing the riff-raff of the town together, that the magistrates exerted their power to put an end to the business. This baiting, or drawing, of the badger was a mere worrying of the poor beast in a confined space, and under conditions essentially unfair to him, with dog after dog, until he was torn and exhausted, and was a totally different thing from hunting the badger in his native stronghold.

It may be noted that these degrading practices followed the suppression of bull-baiting in the ring, and naturally so; for the authorities, in suppressing a practice the public had used as an amusement for centuries, failed to provide opportunities for pleasures of a higher and more rational order. “People muht be amuthed,”

as the lipping showman in "Hard Times," sapiently observed ; and the powers that be in this country have scarcely even yet realised the important fact.

Badger-hunting is quite entitled to be called legitimate sport. It is best conducted at night by the light of the moon, when the object is to bag the badger. Late in the evening the badger, which is of retiring and secluded habits, leaves his home to hunt for provender, and in his absence a sack is placed in the entrance to his earth, the mouth kept open by means of a withy bent into a circular form. The dogs are then sent to scour the country round, with the consequence of alarming the badger, which, seeking safety in his stronghold, finds himself trapped at the entrance, the bag being speedily closed, with the "grey" inside, by the party who have been waiting his return.

Terriers are used in digging out badgers, being sent to earth after them, where the dog, if an adept at his work, keeps on baying the badger, thus intimating the position of the quarry to the diggers, who, with ears to the ground, constantly listen that they may know from the sounds where dog and badger have shifted to. It is no easy task for the dog ; for the badger, provident against dangers, constructs his earthworks on scientific principles, and has chamber after chamber into which he can retire as he is fought—first out of one and then another. These earths are often constructed among roots of aged trees, and in rocky ground, which makes it difficult for dog and digger combined to dislodge him ; and when in light, sandy soil, the badger, borson, bawsind, grey, or brock—for by all these names is he designated—is said to be able to dig his way into new ground as fast as two men with spades can clear the earth to follow him. There is no better dog for badger-hunting than a Bull-terrier, if well entered.

The Bull-terrier, as a breed, seems to have been established towards the end of the eighteenth century. Taplin says : "Terriers have, by the lower classes, for the purpose of badger-baiting, been bred in-and-in with the Bulldog, which has enlarged them and increased their natural ferocity."

Although descended from the dogs referred to, our modern Bull-terrier is much changed for the better, in both appearance and manners. Dog-shows have undoubtedly done much to make the breed respectable, and the well-built, strong, yet active, pure white Terrier, with black eyes and nose, is quite a gentlemanly fellow by comparison with the limping, pied or brindle-and-white, blear-eyed, and face-scarred companions of the Bill Sykes of a past generation.

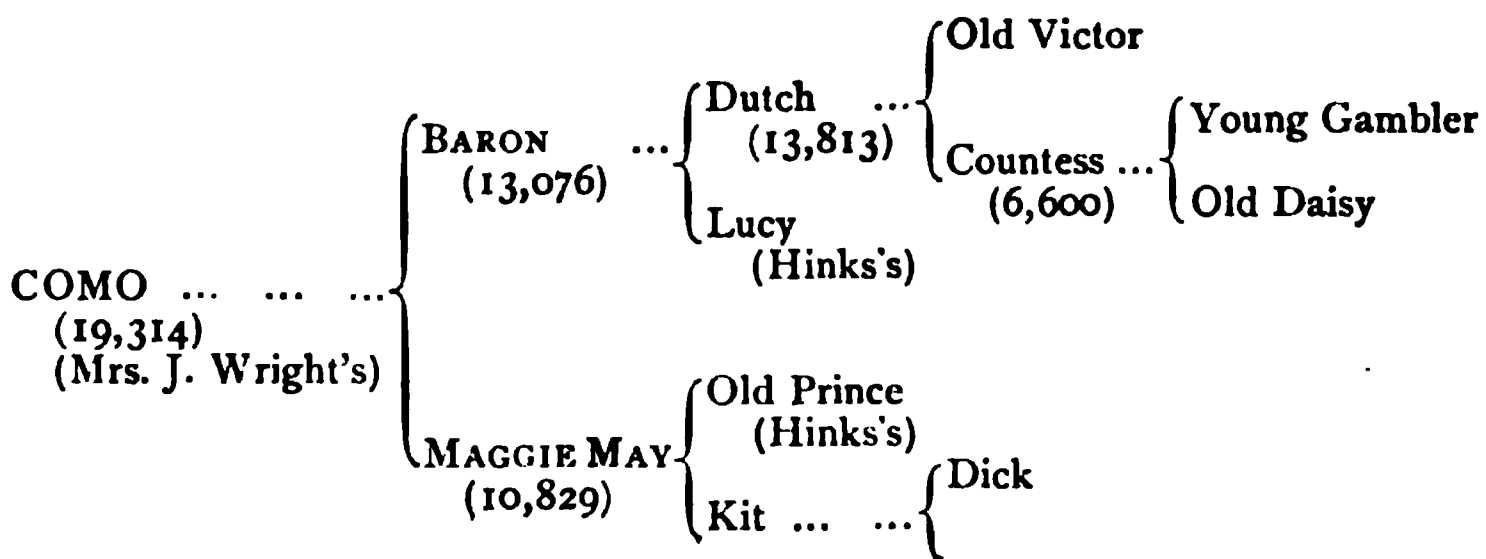
Mr. W. J. Tredinnick, well known at one time as a breeder of these Terriers, says : "The Bull-terrier, like all other breeds of dogs, has been greatly improved in general appearance, since dog shows have become so general, for now, instead of having a variety of types,

colours, and sizes, some of which were far from prepossessing in appearance, we have one recognised type and colour, which has found favour with many gentlemen who would never think of possessing a specimen of the smut, brindle, or patched varieties. The late James Hinks, Birmingham, will long be remembered as one who did more than any other individual to improve the Bull-terrier, and many of our best specimens bear testimony to that fact, as they date from his strain. There are two strains that breeders go back to for pedigree—one known as that of a celebrity called Madman, and the other Old Victor, both of which passed through the hands of the late Mr. Hinks; but the latter is the fashionable blood of the day."

Although there is a big substratum of truth underlying what Mr. Tredinnick says above, yet the writer is of opinion that classes might very well be provided for "Bull-terriers Other than White," so long as the dogs were typical of the variety. At the present day, however, it is the opinion of the best judges of the variety that if the United Kingdom could be scoured, it would not be possible to find half a dozen Bull-terriers other than white (marked white ones are of course excepted, as there are plenty of those) up to show form.

In reference to colour, it may be observed that the rule to exclude all but white dogs from the prize list has not been absolute. For instance, Young Victor, the son of Old Victor, and the champion dog of his day, had a brindle-marked cheek, and was known as the "patched dog" and the "marked-eyed dog"; and since his time a similarly marked and excellent Bull-terrier, owned by Mr. Battersby, of Durham, and also named Victor, has won many prizes at North-country shows. Young Victor, the patched dog, was maliciously poisoned at Hull Show, 1877, where he had taken first prize. Other patched dogs that have received awards might also be mentioned.

The pedigrees of Bull-terriers are a subject of confusion which even a Highland seer might be pardoned for failing to unravel. The pedigree of the champion dog Como (K.S.C.B. 19,314) is given simply to point out how meaningless and misleading it is:—



We have Hinks's Dutch (13,813), a bow-legged dog, that was not entered in the Kennel Club Stud Book until he was about six years old, and had won, through his progeny, the prize as best stud dog of his breed, at Aston Show, 1883. The Kennel Club Stud Book gives the age of Dutch as about six years, and his sire as Old Victor. Now, the Old Victor of the Stud Book is No. 2,791, and he died in 1872, six years before Dutch was whelped. The dam of Dutch is, on the same authority, stated to be Hartley's Champion Countess. If this is the bitch entered 6,600 in the Stud Book in Mr. Hartley's name, she was whelped 1874, and is, as given in the table, by Young Gambler out of Old Daisy. Now, there are three bitches named Daisy, all Hinks's property, and bred by him—K.C.S.B. 2,801, 2,802, and 2,803—all whelped in 1866, and out of Old Daisy; and it is highly improbable that the same Old Daisy had a litter in 1866 and another in 1874. Moreover, Daisy (2,801) is said to be by Turk (2,782), and the date of that dog's birth is stated to be 1866, the same year as that of his daughter Daisy—not impossible, but most improbable. Then Daisy (2,802), whelped 1868, is said to be by Hinks's Madman, and that dog is in the Kennel Club Stud Book 2,740, whelped in 1862, and a 15lb. dog, and he had for his great-granddam Old Daisy.

The names Madman, Victor, Prince, Puss, Daisy, occur very often; and as the pedigrees of Bull-terriers are given in the Kennel Club Stud Book, it is often quite impossible to identify the dogs—and, in fact, instead of the clearness and certainty essential to the value of a pedigree, we have a mass of statements alike confusing and contradictory. For the past ten or twelve years breeders of repute have been more particular, and pedigrees are now fairly well kept.

Maggie May's sire may be Hinks's Prince (2,760), a dog that used to be shown as White Prince, and under that name was disqualified at Northampton, as having been castrated, by the late Mr. John Walker and the late Mr. Edward Sandell, as judges—a decision which was confirmed on reference to the veterinary surgeon. The late Mr. Hugh Dalziel believed the sire of Maggie May to be the same dog, as he well remembered, as representative of *The Field*, protesting in that paper against the decision of the gentlemen named, because a minute examination made him certain there was no scar, as there must have been had the operation taken place.

Against the late James Hinks (one of the most straightforward of men) undoubtedly lies a just cause for complaint, for to his carelessness is due, to a considerable extent, the confusion that exists regarding pedigrees.

In the descriptive points of the breed as drawn up by the Bull-terrier Club it may be thought that a very wide margin as regards

weight is allowed—15lb. to 50lb. The latter some think far too heavy, as the majority of those dogs belonging to the heavy-weight brigade seem to lack type, sacrificed doubtless by the effort to obtain size. The Club, however, made the minimum 15lb. so as to draw a distinctive line for the "Toys." For some years now the bulk of the specimens at shows have varied between about 25lb. and 50lb. or a little heavier. And though the margin is very wide, it seems to have been brought about by accident rather than by design, owing to the fact that individual specimens of the same litter vary to this extent. The 16lb. or 20lb. Bull-terriers are practically extinct nowadays, and the 25lb. specimens are not much better. It is several years since a good class of "under 30lb." has been seen at any shows; indeed, this class has practically been dropped from the classification of show schedules owing to lack of support.

Mr. Tredinnick many years ago wrote upon the weight question and his remarks thereon may be well worth reiterating at the present moment:—

"Breeders should not go too much for great weight in the large-sized specimen. I consider 45lb. quite large enough for any specimen, especially for exhibition purposes, as when we get above that weight we lose more important details, such as formation of skull, tightness of lip, straight legs, and symmetry—points which should not be sacrificed to get weight. The best sizes for exhibition purposes are 16lb., 20lb., 25lb., and as near to 45lb. as can be. I do not mean to say that a pound or two either way in the large-sized specimens would be objectionable; but the nearer they can be bred to the weights named, the better chance of their success upon the show-bench."

Since cropping was abolished the Bull-terrier Club has worked very hard to settle satisfactorily the "great ear question," and with more or less success; but the ideal ear has yet to be produced. Their efforts have chiefly been directed towards getting the ears as small as possible. It does not matter whether the ears are carried erect or semi-erect, so long as they are small. The "drop" ear does not meet with the approval of Bull-terrier fanciers: it gives the dog a bad expression; but neither this nor any other carriage disqualifies. For show purposes a powerful muzzle and face "well filled up" under the eyes are essential, as the natural ears throw weakness in these points into great prominence.

In selecting a young Bull-terrier, particular attention should be paid to the head. One with a short thick head or showing any tendency to cheekiness is to be avoided. Still, in some strains it is a singular fact that the heads of young puppies are of the "apple" variety. On no less an authority than that of Mr. Pegg



the writer has it that the little marked bitch Champion Woodcote Pride, when a young puppy, developed such a plain and ugly head that her breeder was several times on the point of drowning her; in fact, the bitch was only saved by the intervention of his wife. Afterwards the head grew into the ordinary type, and when full grown there never was a Bull-terrier bitch with a better-shaped head. The head should be level and the eyes small and dark (light eyes are a great fault); the fore legs should be straight and the body short. Though in the adult a curl in the tail is a fault, yet young puppies not over teething carry their tails indifferently, and this point need not be too seriously considered in an otherwise promising specimen. As is well known, it was at one time the custom to shave the ears and fine the tails of show Bull-terriers, and this mild form of trimming was allowed by the Kennel Club; but it has since been abolished.

One often sees the character of the Bull-terrier assailed, and this no doubt has in the past acted prejudicially against the breed. In a thirty years' experience with the breed the writer has never fallen across a better breed of game dog that at the same time was capable of a greater degree of affection. With children he has found them perfectly reliable, though he has kept alike the "business" kind and the show-bench modifications of them. That the Bull-terrier will fight, and to the bitter end, if provoked, is perfectly true; but to say that he is, as a breed, of a quarrelsome disposition is a libel. Once a Bull-terrier does really get hold, he is a most tenacious animal, and neither sticks nor kicks nor the usual dodges for separating fighting dogs seem to avail. Some Bull-terriers, despite their scanty coat, make very good water-dogs, while as house-dogs they excel. When cropping was rife, a goodly number of deaf dogs were met with; and it was thought this was a result of unduly exposing a part of a very delicate structure. Other white domestic animals are, however, often deaf—cats, for instance; and Bull-terriers of to-day are frequently deaf.

Some few years ago the Bull-terrier Club made a praiseworthy attempt to produce a pocket edition of the larger animal; but to judge by the comparatively few and indifferent specimens met with, not much success attended their efforts. This is to be regretted, as now that cropping is a thing of the past, a hardy little dog on the lines of the Bull-terrier ought certainly to find a place. Still, the fact remains the Club's efforts were a failure, as they could not get hold of any specimens of the correct type. All the so-called Toy Bull-terriers had apple heads, goggle eyes, and "beaks" like parrots, and altogether were abominations to anyone familiar with a typical Bull-terrier. The writer, in the course of a fairly long experience, can only call to mind two Toy Bull-terriers that were



passable, and, writing from memory, these, in his opinion, might just as well have been small White English Terriers.

Below is given a description of the Bull-terrier as furnished by the Bull-terrier Club:—

*General Appearance.*—The general appearance of the Bull-terrier is that of a symmetrical animal, and the embodiment of agility, grace, elegance, and determination.

*Head.*—The head should be long, flat, and wide between the ears, tapering to

FIG. 93.—MR. H. E. MONK'S BULL-TERRIER BLOOMSBURY BURGE.

the nose, without cheek-muscles. There should be a slight indentation down the face, without a "stop" between the eyes. The jaws should be long and very powerful, with a large black nose and open nostrils. The eyes should be small and very black, almond shape preferred. The lips should meet as tightly as possible, without a fold. The teeth should be regular in shape and should meet exactly; any deviation, such as a pig-jaw, or being under-hung, is a great fault.

*Neck.*—The neck should be long and slightly arched, nicely set into the shoulders, tapering to the head without any loose skin, as found in the Bulldog.

*Shoulders.*—The shoulders should be strong, muscular, and slanting; the chest wide and deep, with ribs well rounded.

*Back.*—This should be short and muscular, but not out of proportion to the general contour of the animal.

*Legs.*—The fore legs should be perfectly straight, with well-developed muscles;

not out "at shoulder," but set on the racing lines, and very strong at the pastern joints. The hind legs are long and, in proportion to the fore legs, muscular, with good, strong, straight hocks, well let down near the ground.

*Feet.*—These should resemble more closely those of a cat than a hare.

*Colour.*—Should be white.

*Coat.*—Short, close, and stiff to the touch, with a fine gloss.

*Tail.*—This should be short in proportion to the size of the dog, set on very low down, thick where it joins the body, and tapering. It should be carried at an angle of about 45 degrees, without curl, and never over the back.

*Weight.*—From 15lb. to 50lb.

To fit the present-day Bull-terrier for the show in the future will not entail quite as much time as was necessary in the ear-shaving and tail-fining days. As, however, he is a muscular dog, good hand-rubbing with plenty of exercise is advisable. The gloss upon the coat, too, may best be acquired in this way, providing the dog be healthy. The washing should take place on the eve of the show, and the dog must then be turned into a well-ventilated kennel plentifully supplied with clean straw. The use of artificial coat whiteners has grown out of a perfectly legitimate practice. When an owner has carefully washed a white dog that he has taken to a show, it is most annoying to find that in transit the animal has soiled his coat. The quickest way to get him clean is to rub on some French chalk and brush it off again. The practice that obtains with some breeders of smothering their dogs with white powder is a senseless one, and it does no good in any way.

Of those breeders at present before the public who have done great service in endeavouring to popularise this game British dog, Mr. F. Hinks, Mr. H. E. Monk (one of whose dogs is illustrated at Fig. 93), and Mr. W. J. Pegg, may especially be named. The last-named breeder, however, has of recent years given up his very strong kennel of old loves in favour of Bulldogs, though he continues to exercise a desirable watching brief over the Bull-terrier. In the past we have had the late Mr. Alf. George, Mr. J. Oswell, Messrs. Lea, Mr. J. W. Gibson, Mr. Hartley, Mr. B. Garside, Messrs. Marriott and Green, and many others whose names the Stud Books will reveal.

Besides the parent Society, the Bull-terrier Club, there are the Northern Bull-terrier Club and the Birkenhead and Liverpool Bull-terrier Club.

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### THE AIREDALE TERRIER

AT the earlier dog shows, and, indeed, until the publication of the article by the late Mr. Hugh Dalziel on this breed that first appeared in the *Country*, and subsequently in the First Edition of this work, this dog was seldom seen, except at Yorkshire and a few Lancashire shows. For all that the dog was kept by the sporting working classes long ere it became a show-bench variety. In the catalogues of early exhibitions he appeared under the name or title of "The Broken-haired or Working Terrier," and sometimes as "The Waterside Terrier," by which latter name he was best known in his native dales. Mr. Dalziel suggested that the name Bingley Terrier would be more distinctive and applicable, inasmuch as Bingley seemed to be the district around which this Terrier was to be met with in the greatest numbers. Several correspondents who were breeders and exhibitors suggested to him that Airedale better represented the home of this Terrier, and this was adopted, and the name Airedale Terrier has attached to the breed ever since. Next to the Fox-terrier and the Irish Terrier, it is the most popular of all the important Terrier group in this country, while in America and on the Continent it has also taken a strong hold. So far as America is concerned, so great is the favour in which the Airedale Terrier is held that some of our best dogs have been sold for exportation thither at big prices. Mr. Foxhall Keene, so well known in sporting circles, has been a liberal patron; while another enthusiastic fancier on the other side is Mr. Oldham, a gentleman who gave over £600 for a trio that included the famous Clonmel Marvel.

In the early shows at which the Airedale Terrier was found he was not the smart-looking animal that he is to-day, nor was there the same uniformity of type; indeed, the variability shown was very marked until the breeding of the dog was seriously taken in hand. Of late years this Terrier has advanced to the front rank of popular dogs with rapid strides; while besides the great all-round improvement noted above in respect of the breed as a whole, other changes have been brought about in eyes, ears, and coat still more recently.

Light eyes, once a bugbear of the Airedale Terrier breeder, have almost disappeared, as has also the need for the extensive trimming on neck and jaws.

"Waterside Terrier" was, no doubt, an applicable name to this at that time rough-and-tumble dog, who is equally happy wet or dry, and is especially useful, by reason of his strength and his hardihood, to work in and about the rapid streams of hilly Yorkshire. It had the disadvantage, however, of being too general in its application, as being descriptive of work also done by other quite distinct varieties of Terriers.

The Airedale Terrier (Fig. 94) gives one the impression of being

FIG. 94.—MR. W. H. JOHNSON'S AIREDALE TERRIER BRIARWOOD.

a sort of giant relation of the Dandie Dinmont and the Bedlington, with more than a dash of Otterhound in his composition. That he has a lot of hound blood in him, whether the infusion be recent or remote, there can be no doubt, and this was particularly noticeable in the dogs that one met with even ten years or so ago: the breeder, however, has changed all that, and it is the exception rather than the rule to meet with a big-eared specimen in the present day. This Terrier is considerably larger than his near relatives, ranging from 40lb. to 45lb., very strongly built, the ribs rounder, and the haunches wider and more muscular than the Bedlington, and he is much longer in the leg, and, consequently, proportionately shorter in the body, than the Dandie; he is, like the latter, very strong in the

jaw, and the whole head is large ; the ears fall close to the cheeks, rather wider and shorter for the size of the dog than in either of the other two breeds ; the neck is rather strong than neat ; the whole body stout and compact, and good muscular shoulders, over useful, straight, strong legs and good feet. The hindquarters are firm and square, finished off by a thick, rather coarse tail, docked to about half or a little more. The coat is a right useful one, short, and broken, much harder to the feel than it looks, being a good mixture of hard and soft hair, and, in fact, just the coat to get dry after an immersion with a few good shakes and a roll in the grass ; the prevailing colour is grizzle of various shades, with tan, variously distributed, but showing a saddle back with tan legs, tan about face, etc.

Here it may be stated that the Old English Terrier, that at one time was provided with a classification by the Kennel Club but now deprived of varietal rank, was correctly either an Airedale Terrier or a Welsh Terrier. The Kennel Club is, therefore, to be congratulated in no longer bolstering up a breed that had no distinguishing characteristic to entitle it to the dignification of a variety.

Novices called upon to make a selection of a young puppy and knowing only the adult dog would doubtless be surprised to find an animal more resembling the smooth-coated Black-and-tan Terrier than the hard, wiry coat of the mature Airedale Terrier. Alike, therefore, as regards coat-colour and texture the young Airedale Terrier has to undergo a gradual but complete change after about the fourth month. As a rule, the darker the puppies the greater the promise for a good adult coat ; while in addition the novice should look for a puppy with a small ear, straight, well-boned fore legs, and *dark* eyes.

Airedale Terriers are generally good-tempered dogs, bold and resolute in work, very hardy—the day never being too wet, too cold, or too long if there is sport ; and whether for rat or otter, duck or waterhen, they are equally good, eager at questing, and as game as obedient. For size there is only one other Terrier to compare with this variety—the Bull-terrier ; but whereas the latter is an excellent guard to person and property, by reason of his scanty coat he cannot perform with indifference the outdoor offices in all weathers that the Airedale Terrier can.

On the other hand, “Stonehenge” was informed by gentlemen who had purchased Airedales in considerable numbers on the strength of newspaper reports as to their excellence, that the breed was worthless, wanting in gameness, and, in fact, such arrant cowards that the Airedale Terrier was pronounced a failure. The truth will be found to lie between the two extremes of unmeasured praise and wholesale condemnation. Naturally there are bright and dull specimens in all breeds.

The name Terrier, applied to the Airedale, is admittedly a stretching of the term far beyond its original meaning, for this dog is generally too big for the work associated with the group; but when it was mooted that the word Terrier should be omitted, there was so much objection shown by the "Fancy" that the Kennel Club did not deem it politic to make the alteration suggested. As a water-dog there is only one other variety of Terrier that can be mentioned with him—the Bedlington Terrier.

Of present-day breeders, some of the strongest kennels are those of Mr. G. H. Elder (whose prefix of Tone is so familiar); Mr. Clarkson, Mr. Sachse, Messrs. Bromhead and Sharpe, Messrs. Mills and Buckley. A few years back Mr. C. J. Whittaker, Mr. E. N. Deakin, Mr. H. M. Bryans, Mr. W. Tatham, Mr. Maud Barrett, Mr. Bairstow, and Mr. J. B. Holland, with a few others, were to the fore.

The following is the description of the Airedale Terrier as agreed upon by the Airedale Terrier Club :—

*Head.*—Long, with flat skull, not too broad between the ears and narrowing slightly to the eyes, free from wrinkle. Stop hardly visible, and cheeks free from fulness. Jaws deep and powerful, well filled up before the eyes; lips tight. Ears V-shaped, with a side carriage, small, but not out of proportion to the size of the dog. The nose is black. The eyes are small, and dark in colour, not prominent, but full of Terrier expression. The teeth are strong and level.

*Neck.*—Should be of moderate length and thickness, gradually widening towards the shoulders, and free from throatiness.

*Shoulders and Chest.*—Shoulders long, and sloping well into the back; shoulder-blades flat. Chest deep, but not broad.

*Body.*—Back short, strong, and straight. Ribs well sprung.

*Hindquarters.*—Strong and muscular, with no droop. Hocks well let down. The tail is set on high, and carried gaily, but not curled over the back.

*Legs and Feet.*—Legs perfectly straight, with plenty of bone. Feet small and round, with a good depth of pad.

*Coat.*—Hard and wiry, and not so long as to appear ragged; it should also be straight and close, covering the dog well all over the body and legs.

*Colour.*—The head and ears, with the exception of dark markings on each side of the skull, should be tan, the ears being of a darker shade than the rest. The legs up to the thighs and elbows are also tan. The body is black or dark grizzle.

*Size.*—Dogs, 40lb. to 45lb.; bitches slightly less.

It is the unanimous opinion of the Club that the size of the Airedale Terrier as given in the above standard is one of, if not the most, important characteristics of the breed. All judges who shall henceforth adjudicate on the merits of the Airedale Terrier shall consider under-sized specimens of the breed severely handicapped when competing with dogs of the standard weight. And that any of the Club's judges who, in the opinion of the Committee, shall give prizes or otherwise push to the front dogs of a small type, shall be at once struck off from the list of specialist judges.

No scale of points has been issued by the Airedale Terrier Club.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### THE FOX-TERRIER

IF the Fox-terrier is not *the* most popular of all breeds, at any rate he occupies a very exalted position in the hearts of the dog-loving public ; while equally certain is it that he embodies most of those qualities that go to make up an ideal Terrier. There are, however, individuals who, in their over-zealousness for the breed whose cause they have espoused, would go, and do go, a step farther, and assert that he is the only true Terrier. Still other admirers are there who, while they are ready to recognise that there may be other breeds with some slight claim to the name and qualities of a Terrier, to compare any one of them with the Fox-terrier is absurd. This breed-worship is by no means confined to the Fox-terrier fancier, but applies with almost equal force to the enthusiastic section of every variety of dog.

There is scarcely any breed whose evolution has been more hotly discussed than that of the Fox-terrier. Some writers are inclined to take the whole of the credit for the perfected form of the dog for the modern fancier ; but the majority appear to think that half a century or more ago as good dogs were to be found.

Mr. T. H. Scott, who contributed the article on the Fox-terrier to the First Edition of "British Dogs," and whose opinions are entitled to great respect, wrote thus in connection with the early history of the breed : "Among all those who have written on Fox-terriers of late years, none appears to have been inclined to go to the root of the matter, and tell us anything of the origin and early history of this breed. A general idea seems to prevail that Fox-terriers are a production of modern times, and this idea has, no doubt, been fostered by the way in which spurious imitations of them have been from time to time manufactured, and by the ignorance of judges who have permitted various and very opposite types to find favour. The Fox-terrier proper is not a modern breed, and perhaps there were as good dogs fifty years ago as there are now."

Mr. J. A. Doyle, in his contribution to Vero Shaw's "Book of

the Dog," says: "The antiquity and the precise origin of the modern Fox-terrier are involved in considerable obscurity."

Both writers just quoted recognise the difficulties in the way of clearing up the origin of this breed by tracing it to its sources, knowing that there are missing links in the chain of evidence very near to the end of it which we now hold.

Though a good many practical writers claim the modern Fox-terrier as a descendant of the Hound for the fox and the badger of Dr. Caius, none insists on direct descent without intermixtures of blood, but rely on the inference drawn from the fact that, through all the centuries since Caius, as probably for many more centuries before his time, the Terrier was used for the same work; and it is, and has been, the practice to use the animals we have suited to our several purposes, whilst ever attempting to improve them. Such attempts result in some modifications, but the work of the dog remains the same. The fox and the badger in their form, nature, and habits being unchanged, the dog used to follow them into their "terriers" would, of necessity, be kept of certain character or type, however modified in trivial points.

The word Terrier as applied to dogs is from the French *terrier*, out of the Low Latin *terrarium*, and this again from the Latin *terra*, clearly indicating that the dog is one that burrows, or goes to earth after his quarry. The suitability of the term is also enhanced when it is recollected that the hole, berry, burrow, or earth of rabbit, fox, or badger, is also called in French a "terrier." The prefix "fox" to this particular variety shows him to have been selected from others as specially suited to bolt that animal.

Dr. Caius disappointingly gives us no description of the Terrier. He, however, gives us a fair picture of the dog at work. Writing of Hounds, he sandwiches the Terrier between the Harrier and the Bloodhound in these words: "Another sorte there is which hunteth the foxe and the badger or greye onely, whom we call Terrars, because they (after the manner and custom of ferrets in hunting for connyes) creepe into the ground, and by that means make afrayde, nyppe and byte the foxe and the badger, in such sorte, that eyther they teare them in pieces with theyre teeth, beying in the bosome of the earth, or else hayle and pull them perforce out of their lurking angles, dark dongeons, and close caves, or, at the least, through conceived feare, drive them out of their hollow harbours, insomuch that they are compelled to prepare speedy flight, and being desirous of the next (albeit not the safest) refuge, are otherwise taken and intrapped with snares and nettes layde over holes to the same purpose."

It is to be regretted that Dr. Caius did not write a description of these Terriers. There were, however, several writers about dogs contemporary with Caius, or very near his time, among them being



De Fouilloux, Stevens, and Liebault—all French authors—and Turberville, Surflet, Goodge, and other English writers dealing more or less with dogs, who have, partially at least, made up for this omission. The works of De Fouilloux, a contemporary writer with Stevens, a physician of Paris, are not well known. Liebault, also, a doctor of medicine, simply edited and added to Dr. Stevens's "*Maison Rustique*," but added nothing that concerns us here. Surflet, another physician, translated Dr. Stevens's book.

Taking the description of the Fox-terrier of that date, as given by Stevens through Surflet, and comparing it with that given by Turberville, there is an agreement in the main, yet with such difference as to make it clear that they did not copy the one from the other, and possibly that Turberville, the earlier translator, did not even consult Stevens, although that author's date would have enabled him to do so. As Turberville admits having taken his matter from various authors, and as his contemporaries and he agree in substance, it seems as if all of them (including De Fouilloux) had taken their matter to a great extent from still older writers, with all too slight, and most certainly with too indefinite, acknowledgment. Finger-posts to indicate the way to these older writers are, however, wanting. It would serve no good purpose to traverse the well-trodden ground dealing with the ancient history of the Fox-terrier, and covering the time when Dr. Stevens wrote the work above named to that when Sydenham Edwards issued his "*Cynographia Britannica*" in 1800, or Samuel Howitt "*The British Sportsman*" in 1812. Those desirous of doing so should consult "*The Fox-terrier Monograph*," published by Mr. L. Upcott Gill, or "*The Fox-terrier*," issued by Mr. Horace Cox.

In Samuel Howitt's "*The British Sportsman*" is a collection of seventy coloured plates, published in 1812. No. 40 represents a Terrier with a rat in his mouth; the dog is a black-and-tan, with natural prick ears and a rather short, neat, apparently undocked tail, thicker at the setting-on than is seen on our show specimens, and tapering to a fine point. The three Terriers drawn by Reinagle, and engraved by Scott for "*The Sportsman's Cabinet*," are all stouter made than that drawn by Howitt. Of the three, one is disappearing into a fox or a badger earth; another is represented as dark in colour, with white neck and feet; and the third is white, with what the modern Terrier advertiser would call an "evenly marked black-and-tan head, with spot at setting-on of stern." The bitch represented was, however, yellow-pied. The two seen appear to have natural prick ears; and if the tail is docked at all, but few joints could have been removed. The coat would appear to be one in length between that of our modern Smooth and Wire-haired Fox-terriers.

The last years of the eighteenth and the first of the nineteenth

century would appear to be the time when the Fox-terrier, with considerable resemblance to his successor of the present day, first began to be kept as an ornament and for pleasure, as well as for sporting purposes. It was, consequently, a necessity of the case that, being advanced to a closer intimacy with man, more regard would be paid to his external appearance. "The Sportsman's Cabinet" tells us that, "by the prevalence of fashion, they were bred of all colours"; and, further, that it was "the white-pied bitch" we have just noticed as one of the three in the plate that was the dam of the "wonderful progeny," her litter of seven puppies having sold at the Running Horse livery stables, Piccadilly, for *one-and-twenty guineas*—a very high price at that time; and of them Taplin wrote: "These are as true a breed of the small sort as any in England." It would be exceedingly interesting could the puppies referred to be traced, and to know if they were bred from, and the strain preserved in tolerable purity. One looks in vain for records throwing light on the subject, but the fact of calling attention to the matter may yet bring information to those interested. There appears to be no accessible records from which to trace the history of the Hound-marked variety that ultimately gained the ascendancy it now holds; but the above fact proves that it was at least coming into fashion close on a century ago.

As already noted, Mr. T. H. Scott is of opinion that the Fox-terrier is not a modern dog; and the evidence from writers, down to the first decade of last century, confirms that. Mr. Scott ventures to assert that there were as good dogs fifty years ago as there are now; and if by good is meant capacity for the work required of them, there can be no doubt about it. It has been seen that, even earlier, the form and the colour were approached in the fashionable strain; and Mr. Scott, writing in 1876, tells us he was assured of the pure breeding of some of our most valued existing strains for forty years, thus taking us back almost within a decade of Lawrence.

Before leaving this portion of a very interesting subject, some further evidence might be adduced that there existed rather more than thirty years ago Fox-terriers which for work generally were superior to their modern relatives as seen upon the show-bench. Moreover, as the statements about to be quoted emanated from a prominent member of the Kennel Club, an erstwhile successful breeder and exhibitor of the variety, and one, too, frequently called upon to adjudicate upon the breed, his pronouncement certainly carries weight. The writer refers to Mr. Harding Cox, whose very able letter to the *Field* in April, 1897, under the heading of "A Danger to Dogs," is worthy of the consideration of the practical breeder of to-day. Fox-terriers were not the only breed scheduled on the occasion, but it was the variety which more than any other

came in for his condemnation. He said: "In the early seventies there was a reaction against the cloddy or cob-built Terrier—the 'brick with the four corners knocked off,' as it was facetiously called. This was, as is usual with reactions of all kinds, carried to extremes. The fiat went forth that Fox-terriers were to have narrow chests and oblique shoulders. Good! But what was and is the consequence? We now have dogs so narrow in front, so oblique in shoulder, that as a natural result they have flat sides, weak back ribs, long couplings, wedge-like and feeble quarters, with enough daylight under them to absorb a Norwegian summer. This is not the first time I have fallen foul of those misguided enthusiasts whose ambition it is to breed Terriers to live with Hounds. I have no hesitation in positively stating that no Fox-terrier that ever was bred could live with any decent pack of Foxhounds when really carrying a head. When Hounds are dragging along on a cold scent, or flashing down wind, friend Jack may be all there, but he will soon be left behind when heads go up and sterns down. On the other hand, the stout-built little Terrier of the days of yore is always quick enough to follow on, and when Pug is marked to ground, will generally appear on the scene, whilst Hounds and followers are taking a breather, and before *pollice inverto* is the master's sign. Again, I claim that for purposes of going to ground, and staying there as long as required, I would back a well-balanced, sturdy Terrier with good chest and ribs against any of the leggy, narrow, and 'spiry' dogs of the show-bench of to-day."

Now, as Mr. Harding Cox is writing of the Fox-terrier existing at a period nearly contemporary with that when Mr. Scott penned his lines, it renders the former's contribution all the more interesting. The latter has already stated that probably the dog, fifty years prior to 1876, was the equal of the Terrier of that time. The ground, therefore, of the last century, so far as the dog under discussion is concerned, is exceedingly well covered.

Again, Mr. Harding Cox, writing elsewhere, says in connection with the Fox-terrier that "narrow chests have been obtained at the expense of depth and strength of rib, and consequently power of loin and quarters. One nowadays seldom sees a well-ribbed, square-quartered Fox-terrier." That a great many of our Fox-terriers are weak behind and cow-hocked may be proved by impartially judging the material that any good show affords; and such weakness is particularly noticeable when the dog is moving.

There is yet another Fox-terrier enthusiast whose practical experience of a dog as a workman was, perhaps, second to none, the Rev. John Russell, the founder of a very notable strain of Wire-haired Fox-terriers. His dogs were, however, kept for a specific purpose—namely, as assistants to Hounds—and were entered only at fox. The author of the admirable memoir of the sporting parson

describes them as being "as steady from riot as the staunchest of his Hounds, so that running together with them, and never passing over an earth without drawing it, they gave a fox, whether above ground or below it, but a poor chance of not being found by one or the other." Two things are fairly evident—that they excelled in the particular work which Russell required of them, and that, while being essentially workmen, they would not, judging from the descriptions furnished of them, have disgraced the show-bench

FIG. 95.—A MODERN CHAMPION SMOOTH-HAIRED FOX-TERRIER,  
MR. C. HOULKER'S ADAM BEDE.

even of the present day. Below is a word-picture of the famous bitch Trump, who laid the foundation of a strain whose doughty deeds in the hunting-field even Time is hardly likely to efface. Purchased of a milkman in the vicinity of Oxford, she was the parson's ideal of a Fox-terrier, and lived to bring him fame alike in this country and abroad. The writer has many times endeavoured to learn something as to the ancestors of this famous bitch, and has prosecuted enquiries in many directions. Though he has succeeded in tracing the name of the man from whom Russell purchased her, not even the oldest inhabitant seems to remember

anything beyond the fact that he had a certain local renown for his dogs.

Trump is described by the author of the book referred to as being white, "with just a patch of dark tan over each eye and ear; while a similar dot, not larger than a penny piece, marks the root of the tail. The coat, which is thick, close, and a trifle wiry, is calculated to protect the body from wet and cold, but has no affinity with the long, rough jacket of a Scotch Terrier. The legs are as

FIG. 96.—A MODERN CHAMPION WIRE-HAIRED FOX-TERRIER,  
MR. W. HOWARD SWINGLER'S BARKBY BEN.

straight as arrows, the feet perfect, the loins and conformation of the whole frame indicative of hardihood and endurance, while the size and height of the animal may be compared to that of a full-grown vixen fox."

Russell lived to see what may be termed the canonisation of the Terrier he loved so well; but he apparently had little sympathy with the modern production as exemplified at dog shows. Indeed, when speaking to a friend, who was inspecting an exhibition of Fox-terriers for which 150 entries had been received, he said: "I seldom or ever see a real Fox-terrier nowadays. They have

so intermingled strange blood with the real article that if he were not informed it would puzzle Professor Bell to discover to what race the so-called Fox-terrier himself belongs."

Except in the matter of coat, the two varieties of the Fox-terrier differ little, if at all, though the Smooth-haired (Fig. 95) is decidedly more popular than its Wire-haired relative (Fig. 96), at any rate as a show-dog and general companion. For sporting purposes the latter is usually preferred to the former. The partiality exhibited by some sportsmen for the Wire-haired is not, as is popularly supposed, due to the dog's superior stamina or pluck, but to the coat alone; indeed, the two varieties are sometimes judiciously blended by breeders for the purpose of improving jackets generally. Every one who has kept working Terriers, and is fairly observant, can hardly fail to be aware of the advantages that a good water- and cold-resisting coat possesses over one inferior in this respect, when the dogs are called upon to perform arduous duties under varying climatic conditions and exceptional circumstances. In the one case the dogs can work for hours exposed to wet or cold; in the other, be they ever so game by nature, they suffer considerably, as they can neither throw off the water nor are their coats thick enough to enable them to withstand the exposure to which, in pursuit of their game, they are subject. It may be simply as aids to the gun; or, on the other hand, it may be as assistants to Hounds in the hunting of fox or otter.

By nature our hardier Terriers have been provided with a jacket to suitably equip them for the duties they are from time to time called upon to perform. Man, in his wisdom, frequently endeavours to improve upon Nature in the matter of coat, in order to give, according to his ideas, a smarter appearance to this or that variety, and the result is that those which grow heavy coats are "stripped" of their jackets before they can be shown with any hope of success upon the exhibition bench. The Bedlington Terrier is a case in point. To be in so-called show condition this game terrier must be deprived of its natural coat, or a very large proportion of it. And so it is with many other breeds, including Fox-terriers.

In fact, trimming in the past has been very largely responsible for the inferior position the Wire-haired Terrier occupied as compared with the Smooth. The ruling of the Kennel Club in respect thereto, and the endeavours made by the Fancy to eliminate certain undesirable characteristics by breeding, have tended to restore some of the lost confidence of the dog-loving public in the breed. For all that, the work of the so-called "moulting room" is still too much in evidence, and the skilful hair-dresser is very largely responsible for the position in the prize list many dogs even at the present day occupy. Combined with trimming, there is the difficulty experienced in breeding really good specimens of the Wire-haired Terrier, and these together have worked against its popularity. Despite what

has been said, the Wire-haired Fox-terrier is more popular to-day as a show dog than at any previous period in its career.

It must not be forgotten in estimating the degree of popularity attained by the two breeds that the Smooth-haired had a considerable start of the Wire-haired. The former was receiving a liberal classification at shows a decade before a similar privilege was accorded the latter, which was usually to be found, when exhibited at all, amongst a very miscellaneous collection. The stud books and old show reports unmistakably prove this; while, if further evidence is required as to the popularity of the two, this is furnished by the prices realised. The Smooth, even in the comparatively early days of shows, commanded good prices, while the Wire-haired scarcely realised more shillings than the other did pounds, and was even regarded by some as but a fitting companion for the itinerant rat-catcher. Having received the hall-mark of varietal rank, it was not even accurately located in the list of breeds, being classified as a non-sporting dog. From our own personal knowledge of the breed, and from what we have gleaned from old-time fanciers, it was a sporting dog, if nothing else! To-day the Wire-haired variety occupies a very different position, is quite as much esteemed by those best capable of forming an opinion of its merits, and equally as valuable as the Smooth. No better evidence of the latter can be cited than the purchase by an American fancier of the best two specimens of the breed known to fanciers of the present generation—Go Bang and Meersbrook Bristles—for the enormous sum of £500 each.

#### THE SMOOTH-HAIRED VARIETY

Passing on to the consideration of the historical part of this popular dog, we cannot, on the whole, have a better instructor than Mr. Scott, who contributed the article upon the subject to the First Edition of "British Dogs." Though many years have now elapsed since the lines were penned, the facts were in the main so carefully compiled that nothing practically has been added since by the modern historian to throw new light upon the period covered by "Peeping Tom." We, therefore, retain the text of his article, with a few minor modifications. It is as follows:—

"Some of us will, I dare say, remember the old Black-and-tan English Terrier—not in any way resembling the whip-tailed, smooth-coated, and pencil-toed Black-and-tan of the present day, but a dog of very similar appearance to the Old Jock and Old Trap type of Fox-terriers.

My father has at present in his possession a painting of a noted Terrier that belonged to his grandfather. This dog was

a black-and-tan—that is to say, black, with a considerable quantity of light tan, and white breast. He, upon one occasion, went to ground in Newburgh Park, and stayed several hours, until dug out, when it was found that he was engaged with two large badgers; and though fearfully cut up, he showed no signs of giving in. This dog had good drop ears, and in all other respects, except colour, would have held his own on a show-bench at the present day.

I believe there is no doubt that there was an equally old breed of white English Terriers of the same character, and it was by crossing these two sorts that the colour of our modern Kennel Terriers was produced. The black-and-tan was, from its colour, difficult to keep in view, and mixed colour looked more uniform with the Hounds.

However, even to the present day, or at least till very recently, the Duke of Beaufort has kept up a breed of black-and-tan Fox-terriers, and excellent dogs they are.

Treadwell, the Huntsman of the Old Berkshire, has had several good Terriers—notably Tip—and these were descended from a black-and-tan dog he had with the Cottesmore twenty-five years ago, called Charley. This dog was bred by Mr. Cauverley, of Greetham, near Oakham, whose family has had the breed for a century. Some years ago I was at the Old Berkshire Kennels, and saw Treadwell's Terriers. They were a hardy, useful sort, weighing from 10lb. to 16lb.

Old Trap was descended from a black-and-tan breed, and I believe Old Jock was also. These dogs were thoroughly genuine Terriers, and their blood at the present day asserts itself in many of the best prize winners we have. Unfortunately, owing to the want of authentic pedigree registries and the not very scrupulous consciences of certain dealers and breeders, Old Jock and Old Trap have been made responsible for a great deal of stock with which in reality they had no connection. Old Jock was bred by Captain Percy Williams, and was by his Jock out of Grove Pepper.

This brings me to a consideration of the Grove Terriers, which, in the hands of Jack Morgan, soon attained to the greatest fame. It may, indeed, be questioned if, at the present day, we have a better bitch than old Grove Nettle. I may also direct attention to another Terrier, not so generally known, that was bred by Jack Morgan, when Huntsman to Lord Galway. That was Trimmer, better known as Cooper's Trimmer, and he achieved lasting fame as being the sire of Belvoir Joe. Of the Belvoir Terriers, however, I shall have something more to say.

Of the same breed as the Grove are the Terriers which Ben Morgan introduced into Lord Middleton's kennels; and though their lot did not fall in early days among the show world, they were none the less good-looking and thoroughly up to their work. I well



remember Nettle of this breed : she was the granddam of Belvoir Joe, and a thorough Terrier, quite up to show form. Another of the same strain was Old Vic, whose daughter Vic, by Old Tartar, produced Jester II. The two Vics for many seasons did excellent service with the Hounds.

Another very old breed, not generally known to fame, was many years in the hands of the late Mr. F. Bell, of The Hall, Thirsk. Some eighteen years ago two of his Terriers distinguished themselves greatly in an otter-hunt that took place in the Colbeck—one of the tributaries of the Swale. Twig, one of these dogs, several times bolted the otter, and was the first to tackle him on crossing a shoal. For this he nearly lost his life, as he was found to be bitten through one of the veins in his neck, and nearly bled to death. The sister of this dog—a bitch, called Venom—won one of the first prizes that were ever offered for Fox-terriers. This was at Yarmouth. Twig was an exceedingly good-looking dog, showing no Bull, and as good as most of the present winners. He was marked with black and grey tan on the head. I am sorry to say, however, that Mr. Bell's breed has become well-nigh extinct.

Mr. Bower, of Oswaldkirk, has long been the possessor of Terriers that have often become notorious for doughty deeds ; and people still tell the story of Old Jim, who worried a very large and savage monkey that belonged to Sir George Wombwell. The dog was only eleven months old, and had previously been considerably bullied by the monkey. At last, upon the eventful day, he was observed to go towards the monkey's yard, look enquiringly around—doubtless to see if any one was near—and then he went in. Some time afterwards the brewer, who had seen him enter the yard and not return, went to look after him, and found the monkey dead, while the dog was so punished he could not move.

Mr. Bower's breed has been extensively used in kennels in the North of England ; but I have little doubt that there is a cross of Bull in it.

Mr. H. Gibson has long been well known as a breeder of first-class Fox-terriers, and he has, in fact, owned them for above thirty years. The first he ever possessed was a bitch bred at Hams Hall, in Warwickshire, by a gamekeeper named Massey. This bitch killed a favourite cat belonging to the present Mr. Adderley's mother, and so had to be got rid of. Massey consequently sold the bitch to a barber named Collins, of Coleshill, who went to the school where Mr. Gibson, then was, and sold the Terrier to him for all the money his schooboy purse contained—£3. Mr. Gibson now says he wishes he could find a few like her at £100 each. Her name was Fly. Mr. Gibson also tells me that in those days there were many good Fox-terriers to be found, and that gamekeepers used them instead of Spaniels. They were valued at 20s. to 40s. each. The

Atherstone, the South Warwickshire (in Vyner's time), and the Belvoir (in Goosey's day) had plenty such as you can hardly find now.

From the Belvoir Kennels thirty-five years ago Sir Thomas Whichcote got Old Tyrant, and he was of a sort that never has been surpassed. This breed was kept very select, and among other direct descendants of it I may mention Belvoir Venom, who was bred by Goodall, at Aswarby, in 1860. He now has a dog and bitch out of her by Belvoir Joe. They are eight years old, and are probably the best-bred Terriers at present in existence. Their names are Viper and Violet. Venom passed into the hands of Mr. Wootton when she was over twelve years of age, and he had unprecedented success in breeding many pups from such an old bitch.

I think few will differ from me when I say that the Grove and Belvoir have taken more pride in their breed of Terriers than any other pack, and have crossed them as carefully as they did their Hounds. I will first make a few remarks on the Belvoir Terriers; and, as Belvoir Joe is the best known to breeders of the present day, I will give his pedigree, which can be traced back for upwards of forty years. Belvoir Joe was bred by W. Cooper, a late Huntsman to the Belvoir, and was by his Trimmer out of Trinket—a grand-looking bitch, and one that would take a lot of getting over by the best of the present time; Trinket was by the Belvoir earth-stopper's Trap out of Ben Morgan's Nettle; Trimmer, from the Grove, was by a favourite dog of the late Sir Richard Sutton's out of a bitch belonging to Tom Day, late Huntsman to the Quorn. Ben Morgan was Huntsman to Lord Middleton, and he got Nettle from his brother at the Grove. I have seen Nettle; she was a very good-looking Terrier, rather heavily marked with black and tan; she got a prize or two at the early Yorkshire shows. The Belvoir earth-stopper's Trap was by the late Will Goodall's Doc, bred by a late Huntsman called Rose; and Goodall always declared that Doc was the only dog he ever had or knew that could draw a fox out of the main earths near Belvoir Castle.

Cooper took great pains in keeping the breed pure during his time at Belvoir, and got several of the old black-and-tan sort, mentioned before, from Mr. William Singleton, of Caythorpe, near Grantham, a noted breeder of them, and he kept them free from Bull for over forty years. This strengthens my belief that the white-black-and-tan Terrier of the present day is, or should be, descended from the old black-and-tan. I cannot trace the present breed of Belvoir Terriers farther back than Tom Goosey's day, over forty years ago; his Tyrant was a noted dog, and he afterwards became the property of Sir Thomas Whichcote, who has kept the breed pure up to the present day. Sir Thomas bred the celebrated Belvoir Venom from this strain when young Goodall was with him,

and there are three Terriers still in existence by Belvoir Joe out of Belvoir Venom, two of which belong to Will Goodall, of the Pytchley, named Viper and Violet, the other being the property of Cooper, called Grip. These, it is needless to say, I look upon as the best-bred Terriers now living, and their blood is invaluable to all lovers of the pure Kennel Terrier.

Jack Morgan has been, I believe, chiefly instrumental in bringing the Grove Terriers to the perfection they attained, for it is beyond dispute that the Grove have turned out two as good as, or better than, anything of the present day. These are Old Jock and Grove Nettle. Jock was out of Grove Pepper, by a black-and-tanned dog, Captain Percy William's Jock; but I do not quite know the correct pedigree of Nettle. I believe she was by a dog belonging to Mr. J. B. Hodgson, M.F.H., out of Gimlet, by old Grove Tartar out of Rose, by Grove Trickster, out of Nettle, by a Grove dog out of Mr. Foljambe's old Cambridge Vic. There was a Nettle bred as above, and she is either Grove Nettle or Ben Morgan's Nettle. I see, however, in the Kennel Club Stud Book that Grove Nettle is said to be by Merry's Grove Tartar out of Rev. W. Handley's Sting. I have omitted to state that J. Morgan's Spit and Topper were good dogs, and the sires of good ones.

The Quorn have never been famed for their Terriers, although I believe Mr. Musters had Ragman and Fussey when Master, and Mr. Murchison had a nice bitch named Psyche from those kennels, who won a prize, beating that miserable specimen Bellona. Mr. Murchison put Psyche to Old Jock, and Mr. Allison got one of the pups, which I have seen; it was a rare sort, and perfection for its work. Fan, also from the Quorn, bred the prize dog Pantaloon; she was a very beautifully made bitch, with excellent coat. Terriers are never used in a galloping country like the Quorn, except in cub-hunting time, when Tom Firr takes out a couple, descended from the present prize strains, and I believe they do their work well when needed. The Duke of Grafton always had a good Terrier, and Crab, a noted dog some years ago, was by Belvoir Joe out of a bitch of his.

Ben Morgan, when with Lord Middleton, got together a good team of Terriers, chiefly from his brother, and they won a prize or two in Yorkshire. Will Thompson, the earth-stopper, has kept up the breed, and bred Jester II. from Vic, a direct descendant of the old breed. The York and Ainsty had a good lot in the time of old Will Danby, but since he left they have been crossed with Bull.

Having reviewed the most noted breeds of pure Kennel Terriers, let us consider how many dogs there are available for stud purposes possessing the pure blood in their pedigree, unalloyed by the objectionable strains of Beagle and Italian Greyhound. The Foiler

blood is good, and I should not object to breed from his son Flinger, out of Brockenhurst Nettle, by Hornet out of Cottingham Nettle. Reflections have lately been cast on the breeding of Cottingham Nettle; but, whether the pedigree given with her is correct or not, she looks a well-bred Terrier, and I have no doubt she is one. She is also the dam, granddam, and great-granddam of winners; and I like the heading of her son Jester, by Old Jock. Jester II. is, in my opinion, second to nothing but Viper and Grip for good Kennel blood; he is by Old Jester out of Vic, by Old Tartar out of Old Vic, a daughter of Old Nettle. Another good-bred dog is Beppo (late Viper), by Belgrave Joe out of Vixen, by Terry's Trapper out of Vene, by Old Trap; and Mr. Gibson's Brockenhurst Joe, by Belgrave Joe out of Tricksey, by Chance, will do, as will Turk, for although there is a doubt about his breeding, he undoubtedly gets good stock, and he is also the grandsire of winners. I would much sooner breed from a dog with an unauthenticated pedigree that gets good stock, and is also the grandsire of good ones, than from such animals as Diver, Draco, Brick, Bitters, or Trimmer. Diver was by a Bull-terrier; Draco was, I have heard, by a Carriage Dog; Brick was nearly related to a Beagle; Bitter's dam has no pedigree, and he has got no good stock; and Trimmer's sire (Rap) was undershot, and his dam had prick ears. Some of my readers will, no doubt, say there are the Champions Buffet and Nimrod, and their sire Buffer. Buffet must have had a lot of chances, and has got nothing worthy of notice, with the exception of the second-prize dog at Nottingham, and he had the same fault as most of the Buffer breed—viz. heavy ears hung helplessly down by the side of the head; and I think that, with hardly an exception, the two worst dogs at Nottingham were by Nimrod—they had ears that would have suited a Foxhound, and they were out of *different* bitches. Buffer, although he has got two exceedingly good ones, is the sire of some of the worst I ever saw—one, own brother to Speculation, weighs about 30lb., and has immense ears.

I will now give my opinion as to how a first-class Fox-terrier should be made. The head should be of fair length, not too long, but in proportion to the size of the dog. The jaw should be muscular, and the muzzle not too fine; and, of course, the nose should be black. The ears should be small, not very thin, and dropping forward, so as to keep out the dirt. The eye must be small, rather sunken, and dark, a prominent eye being objectionable, as showing Bull. The neck should be of fair length, lean and muscular; the shoulders long, fine, and sloping; and the chest deep and rather narrow; the back short and strong; and the loin slightly arched and full of muscle. A very important part is the legs. The fore legs must be straight and strong in bone, and the feet small,

round, and arched, with a good thick sole. This is of much importance, as a dog with a thin sole soon gets footsore. The thighs, of course, should be muscular, and the hocks straight and well let down. The tail should be strong, and set on rather high; and the coat hard and abundant, but close and smooth. The carriage of a good Terrier should be gay and lively, and the expression of the face intelligent and good-tempered. There is one thing I want particularly to impress on readers, and that is that a Fox-terrier should in no way resemble 'a brick with the corners knocked off' or 'a Shorthorn'—a simile that has frequently been used by more than one writer on Fox-terriers. Could any one imagine an animal whose formation is less adapted for speed and endurance than a Shorthorn, unless a brick could be endowed with life? If a Fox-terrier's build had been likened to a Foxhound or a good hunter, I would have agreed; but a Shorthorn or a brick, never!"

Those who would like to further peep into the family history of the old Kennel 'Terriers, which Mr. Scott has so ably written about, will find plenty of information in the "Fox-terrier Stud Book," five vols. of which were edited by the late Mr. Hugh Dalziel, and published by Mr. L. Upcott Gill; while others have been produced under the direction of the Fox-terrier Club.

As we have it on the high authority of "The Sportsman's Cabinet" that at the beginning of last century the proprietors of Foxhounds were exceedingly nice in their selection of 'Terriers, and equally emulous upon the superiority of their qualifications, and as the desire to possess specimens of the best breeding had then taken hold of the upper classes, the moulding of the Fox-terrier into his present form may be said to have begun with the century.

The lost, or rather the unwoven, threads of Terrier genealogy have, in the preceding passages, been in part taken up by Mr. Scott from traditional lore, and in the same way those with an intimate knowledge of the past history of other of our hound kennels might throw light on the evolution of the modern Smooth Fox-terrier.

Mr. J. A. Doyle, whose knowledge of Fox-terriers and ability as a judge stand high, has followed in the lines adopted by Mr. Scott, whose lead he acknowledges in his contribution to Mr. Vero Shaw's "Book of the Dog."

Mr. Doyle refers to the early history of this dog, and in doing so he has fallen into several errors more or less material. He states that Colonel Thornton was a sportsman of the last half of the eighteenth century, and quotes an opinion that from his bitch Patch most of the white Terriers of the country were descended. Colonel Thornton was still an active sportsman in the first decade of the last century, alike in hunting, coursing, and other fields of

sport ; and, in fact, when, in 1802, he was winning glory among the followers of the leash, and his letters to the Earl of Darlington were in the Press, pure white Terriers were already specially recognised as one of the colours approved by Fashion. That Colonel Thornton had a partiality for the white variety seems probable, for in describing a fox-hunt in the *Forête Verte* he says: "My Terrier, a beautiful white dog, was also lost." Mr. Doyle is also in error in making the author of "The Sportsman's Cabinet" say that the Wire-haired Terrier was larger than the Smooth variety.

Most practical fanciers will endorse the views expressed by Mr. Scott and Mr. Doyle, that the best Terriers we now have are those possessing in greatest purity the blood of the Kennel Terrier of the early part of last century, for emulation in breeding for beauty of form and colour had been then well established, and has undoubtedly gone steadily on ever since. It is only because so much curiosity has been expressed as to the kind of dogs from which these Kennel Terriers were originally drawn that an endeavour has been made to throw any light possible on the subject.

In regard to what may be called the immediate and known roots from which our present-day Fox-terriers have sprung, personal memory of some, and knowledge gleaned from the older fanciers, come to our assistance. Mr. Doyle, from personal knowledge, describes the Cheshire and Shropshire strains, most notable of which he considers was that of Mr. Domeville Pool, a strain bred for pluck, and to match as a pack ; from these came the Terriers of Mr. Stevenson, of Chester, well known some thirty odd years ago, and of this kennel most notable was Tartar, sire of Tyke and Trumps.

Mr. Doyle next endorses the opinions expressed in what he justly calls the admirable account given by "Peeping Tom" of the Belvoir and Grove strains. Old Trap, although destitute of a recorded pedigree, receives Mr. Doyle's strong praise, on the ground of the famous Terriers that trace back to him. Of this celebrated dog the Kennel Club Stud Book says: "He was believed to have some black-and-tan blood in him. Mr. German Hopkins, in an article on Fox-terriers, stated that Trap was a black-and-tan dog ; but Mr. S. W. Smith, whose knowledge of the early Fox-terriers is extensive, was informed by Colonel Arkwright, of the Oakley, who owned Old Trap, that the dog was by a grand Kennel Terrier out of a handsome black-and-tan bitch owned by a villager living near the Kennels. The late Mr. Luke Turner, however, always had his doubts about Old Trap's pedigree, and believed the dog to have been sired by Tip, owned by a Leicester miller, Hitchcock by name. On the same authority we have it that the dog was noted for his courage, and that all the keepers in the vicinity bred to this dog. He believed that Arkwright's



coachman or keeper put a bitch to him, and Old Trap resulted ; he also remembers seeing about Leicester lots of Terriers with the distinctive type of head characteristic of Hitchcock's dog's progeny." As, however, an endeavour is made in the Fox-terrier Stud Book to make the descent of our present dogs clearer than can well be done by running comment, we need quote no further.

Passing from the necessarily brief account of the history of the variety, we come to the consideration of the dog as we find him at the present day. And in doing so we take in the standard which the Fox-terrier Club has laid down. Such standards are, of course, excellent guides, but they must not be taken too literally. The fact is, in every case they are more or less idealised, and the fancier who expects to find a dog agreeing absolutely in every detail is certain to be disappointed. Approximately, of course, all standards are reached, but perfection has yet to be attained by any breed. Considerable care has been taken from time to time by the Fox-terrier Club in respect of its standard, to render it free from what may be termed technicalities and the jargon of the kennel. There are, however, one or two points which to novices may require further explanation than can be expected in a standard proper, and these we propose to notice as we proceed.

*Head.*—The skull should be flat and moderately narrow ; broader between the ears, and gradually decreasing in width to the eyes. Not much "stop" should be apparent ; but there should be more dip in the profile, between the forehead and top jaw, than is seen in the case of a Greyhound. The ears should be V-shaped, and rather small ; of moderate thickness, and dropping forward closely to the cheek, not hanging by the side of the head, like a Foxhound's. The jaw should be strong and muscular, but not too full in the cheek ; it should be of fair punishing length, but not so as in any way to resemble the Greyhound's or modern English Terrier's. There should not be much falling away below the eyes ; this part of the head should, however, be moderately chiselled out, so as not to go down in a straight slope like a wedge. The nose, towards which the muzzle must slightly taper, should be black. The eyes should be dark-rimmed, small, and rather deep set ; full of fire and life. The teeth should be level and strong.

Length of head is esteemed so highly in the Fox-terrier that some may wonder that no mention of it is made by the Club in dealing with the head. The reason is pretty obvious to the fancier. The point must not be considered alone ; it is, or should be, a relative one. It would not do for the Club to set down an arbitrary length of head for the fancier to breed to. Such would only lead him astray ; for in his endeavours to produce the extra long head he would most certainly produce an unsymmetrical whole, or maybe a head altogether lacking in shapeliness. Nevertheless, there is a tendency on the part of faddist judges to favour an extra long head, at the expense of more desirable all-round qualities. The craze for a long head, however, is no modern innovation, but dates back at least to the days of Old Trap.

Next as to "stop." This is one of those technical terms that may be found puzzling to the beginner, and may therefore be briefly explained for his benefit. It is a perfectly legitimate zoological expression, and is in reference to the depression or indentation (found in many breeds, but most pronounced in Bulldogs, Pugs, and Toy Spaniels) between the skull and the bones of the nose. As the description suggests, in the case of the Fox-terrier it should be slight, yet it is astonishing what a difference to the appearance of a dog even the amount of "stop" allowed makes. To fully realise this one has but to mentally compare a dog with the regulation amount of stop with one having a practically level head. The much-coveted expression in the case of the latter is lost.

Ears are now and again found which are highly suggestive of the Beagle cross resorted to in order to stamp certain characters in the dog. The novice must therefore be on his guard against heavy and badly carried ears. They should be disposed with the tips pointing to the eyes, and not "hanging by the side of the head, like a Foxhound's." Again, it must be borne in mind that tulip, prick, or rose ears absolutely disqualify. That Fox-terriers do occasionally crop up with prick ears is not to be wondered at, however, when the ear-carriage of their remote ancestors is considered. While ears must not be heavy and thick, the other extreme must be guarded against, and the happy medium, if possible, struck. Here it may be well to state that in estimating the chances of puppies of good lineage at an early age, too much attention must not be paid to ear-carriage. Young puppies when teething frequently carry their ears irregularly, and until that process is complete, a slightly unorthodox carriage need not detract from a puppy's merits. Teething, it must be remembered, causes considerable systemic disturbance.

The Fox-terrier Club recognises, and with reason, only a black nose. For all that, one should not too hastily discard a puppy with such a defect, if otherwise typical, as such may be regarded as purely accidental and not inherent. More than one cherry-nosed specimen has been used for breeding, and their blood permeates the veins of some of the fashionable Fox-terriers of the present day.

As will be seen by referring to the Fox-terrier Club's description, some considerable stress is laid upon the eyes being dark-rimmed, small, and deeply set. With regard to the first two it may be said that red-rimmed, small-eyed Fox-terriers have an objectionable Bull-terrier cast even when they otherwise very closely approach the standard. Now and again such specimens are seen upon the show-bench and amongst the prize winners. A few years ago a fashionable dog (for which a large sum had been paid by a lady fancier) was sadly handicapped for his extremely small eyes. Light eyes are, of course, very objectionable; the colour to be desired is a



dark hazel. In addition to the eyes being deeply set, it might also be suggested that they be not too widely apart, and of an almond shape. A dog with eyes such as the combination suggested above could give would undoubtedly possess a great deal of that expressiveness somewhat difficult to define, but which it is the aim of every Fox-terrier breeder to produce.

Lastly, as to the mouth. A level mouth should be a *sine qua non*, and an undershot dog, or one that is much overshot, should be disqualified. The term undershot, it may be explained for the novice's benefit, is applied to dogs whose lower jaw projects beyond the upper one; and overshot when the reverse obtains. White teeth should be found, and young dogs at any rate should be penalised for not possessing them.

*Neck* should be clean and muscular, without throatiness, of fair length, and gradually widening to the shoulders.

*Shoulders* should be fine at the points, long, and sloping. The chest deep, and not broad.

*Back* should be short, straight, and strong, with no appearance of slackness behind the shoulders; the loin broad, powerful, and very slightly arched. The dog should be well ribbed up with deep back ribs and should not be flat-sided.

*Hindquarters* should be strong and muscular, quite free from droop or crouch; the thighs long and powerful; hocks near the ground, the dog standing well up on them like a Foxhound, without much bend in the stifles.

*Stern* should be set on rather high, and carried gaily; but not over the back, or curled. It should be of good strength, anything approaching a pipe-stopper tail being especially objectionable.

A "pipe-stopper tail" is as inelegant as it must be to the majority obscure. Nowadays it is the fashion to allow a much longer stern than was the case years ago, and it is an improvement, providing the set-on be accurate, as it gives the dog, a far smarter appearance.

*Legs*, viewed in any direction, must be straight, showing little or no appearance of ankle in front. They should be large in bone throughout, the elbows working freely just clear of the side. Both fore and hind legs should be carried straight forward in travelling, the stifles not turning outwards. The feet should be round, compact, and not too large; the toes moderately arched, and turned neither in nor out. There should be no dew-claws behind.

"The legs, viewed in any direction, must be straight, showing little or no appearance of ankle in front." From the context the fore legs are evidently here referred to. Though the writer is not of those who think that the average Fox-terriers of to-day are one whit behind the old-time Kennel Terriers as regards pluck, yet he is of those who think that by breeding the former so long upon the leg much of their utility has been sacrificed. It is quite impossible for a big, long-legged dog to negotiate small drains, and plenty of instances have occurred where such an animal has been "stuck up" in an attempt to do so.

The *Coat* should be smooth, but hard, dense, and abundant.

*Colour*.—White should predominate. Brindle, red, or liver markings are objectionable. Otherwise this point is of little or no importance.

Colour is frequently a puzzle to the beginner, who is usually in doubt as to how far a judge's opinion would be influenced thereby. Generally the most taking-looking dog as regards colour is the one with a black-and-tan marked head and a white body. Yet the only time when colour would be seriously considered is when, say, two or three dogs of very equal merit were left in a competition. Suppose say that one all white, a heavily patched dog, and a black-and-tan headed one are so evenly matched as regards Fox-terrier points that colour alone can decide the question. In such a case the judge would doubtless decide in favour of the last named. A black-and-tan marked dog has a more business-like look than an all white one; but this, of course, is an individual opinion. The objection to brindle markings are readily accounted for, as they betoken a remote cross.

*Symmetry, Size, and Character*.—The dog must present a generally gay, lively, and active appearance. Bone and strength in a small compass are essentials; but this must not be taken to mean that a Fox-terrier should be "cloggy," or in any way coarse. Speed and endurance must be looked to as well as power, and the symmetry of the Foxhound taken as a model. The Terrier, like the Hound, must on no account be leggy; neither must he be too short in the leg. He should stand like a cleverly made hunter—covering a lot of ground, yet with a short back, as before stated. He will thus attain the highest degree of propelling power, together with the greatest length of stride that is compatible with the length of his body. Weight is not a certain criterion of a Terrier's fitness for his work. General shape, size, and contour are the main points; and if a dog can gallop and stay, and follow his fox, it matters little what his weight is to a pound or so, though, roughly speaking, it may be said that he should not scale over 20lb. in show condition.

Since that good all-round dog-judge and sportsman Mr. S. E. Shirley, at the Fox-terrier Club's Show at Cheltenham, in 1901, showed a marked partiality for a smaller type of dog, size, always more or less a vexed question, has been continuously exercising the minds of the leading lights in the Fox-terrier Fancy. The writer is of opinion that the average show Fox-terrier is far too large and too leggy to figure as a workman. To strike the happy medium is not perhaps so easy as it seems. If, however, an attempt were made to breed a Fox-terrier that, while it did not scale above 16lb. or 18lb., yet had plenty of bone and the requisite gameness, the difficulty that at present exists with the large dog of not being able to take a small covered drain would be non-existent. No one, of course, would advocate the very small Fox-terrier, which is just as objectionable as the big leggy dogs, with their abnormally narrow skulls and Whippet-like fronts.

In adopting a standard of excellence, the Club obeyed a law of necessity. In such breeds as Greyhounds, the standard of excel-

lence is judged from a performance in the course ; and how such practical standard keeps a breed true to its original is seen in the result, for, the animal pursued, and the laws and circumstances regulating the course, having remained unchanged, the Greyhound of to-day corresponds to the description written of him nearly 2,000 years ago. In competitive exhibitions the dogs are placed in order of merit according to the opinions and judgment and, it may even be, the prejudices of the individual judge. The wisdom, therefore, of the Fox-terrier Club in setting up a standard by which varying estimates of the merits of dogs may be dispassionately gauged is apparent.

The position of the Club, it may be taken, was that they accepted the Fox-terrier inherited from their predecessors, in his general characteristics, and framed a standard to which they wished him to be bred, and which should ensure a greater degree of uniformity in general appearance, including enhanced beauty and more style, as modern taste recognises those qualities.

Some years ago those two famous breeders Mr. F. Redmond and Mr. A. H. Clarke competed against each other with a team of half a dozen, submitting them to the judgment of Mr. J. A. Doyle, who valued each dog's merits on the point system. The competition did not deal with the general merits of the dogs, but only with certain special points—viz. neck, shoulders, and fore legs, which had formed a subject of discussion. Whatever the result arrived at in the particular case quoted, the practicability of judging dogs by the point system is open to question ; indeed, the writer believes it to be quite unworkable.

Breeders of Smooth Fox-terriers have been legion, and the number of them in whose kennels have been produced specimens of the very first order is so great that it may seem invidious to select any for special mention. Making full allowance for the greater opportunities possessed by them to appear prominently in the list of successful Fox-terrier breeders, it must still be conceded that their dogs give a just claim to that position to the following, among others that might be named : Messrs. T. Wootton, J. H. Murchison, J. T. Carver, F. J. Astbury, S. Castle, F. Powell, L. P. C. Astley, J. J. Pim, F. Burbidge, T. Bassett, A. H. Clarke, J. B. Dale, J. A. Doyle, the Hon. T. W. Fitzwilliam, Messrs. G. Raper, F. Redmond, D. H. Owen, E. M. Southwell, C. E. Longmore, Captain Keene, Messrs. Rawdon Lee, J. C. Tinné, Luke Turner, R. and C. G. Vicary, Major How, the Rev. T. W. de Castro, the Rev. C. T. Fisher, the Rev. T. O'Grady, Mr. C. Houlker, etc.

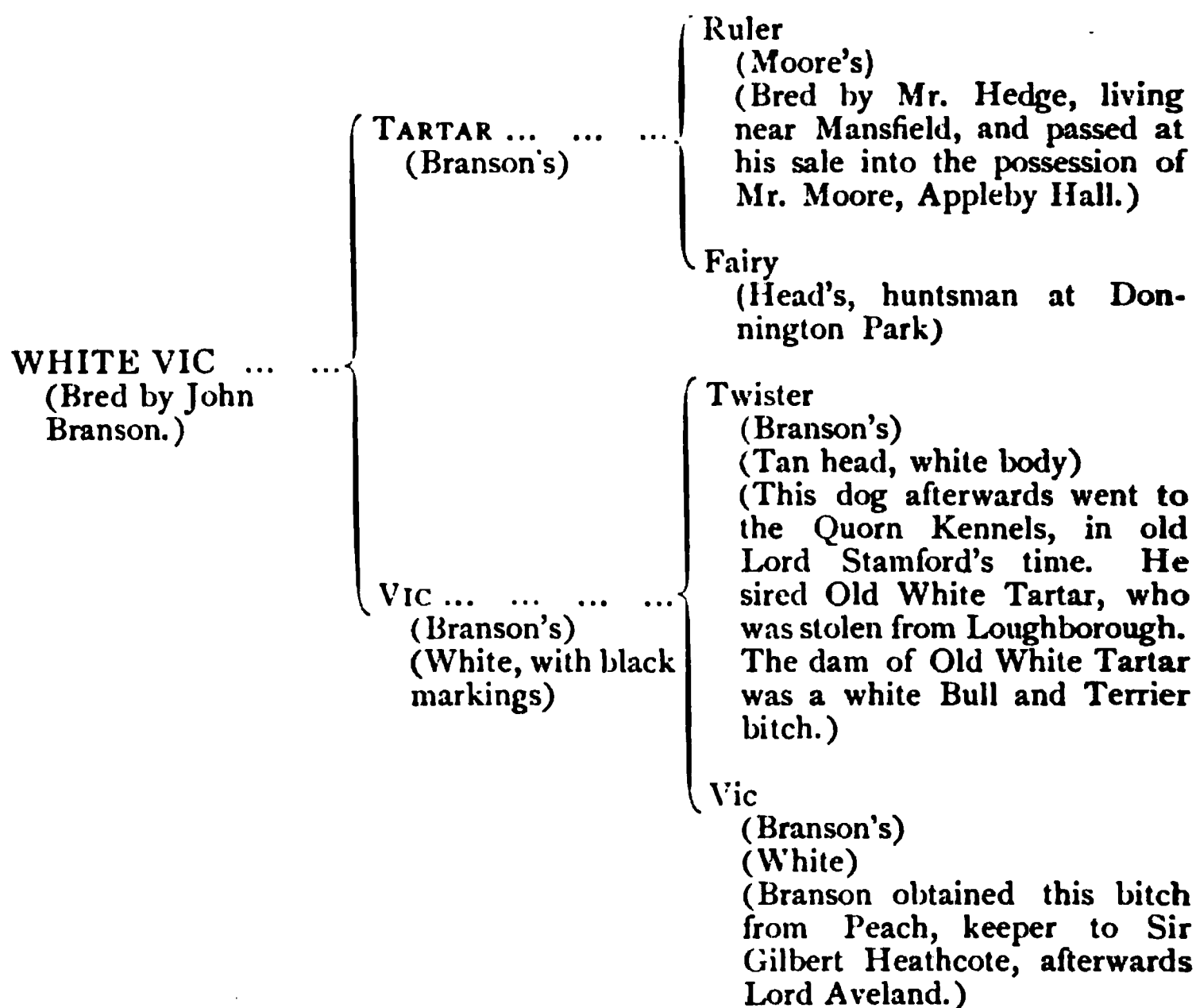
The blood of the older champions is to be found now combined in various degrees. The subject of pedigrees, however, is an exceedingly difficult one to deal with. It is to be feared that, respecting some of the most noted "pillars of the stud"—to appropriate a

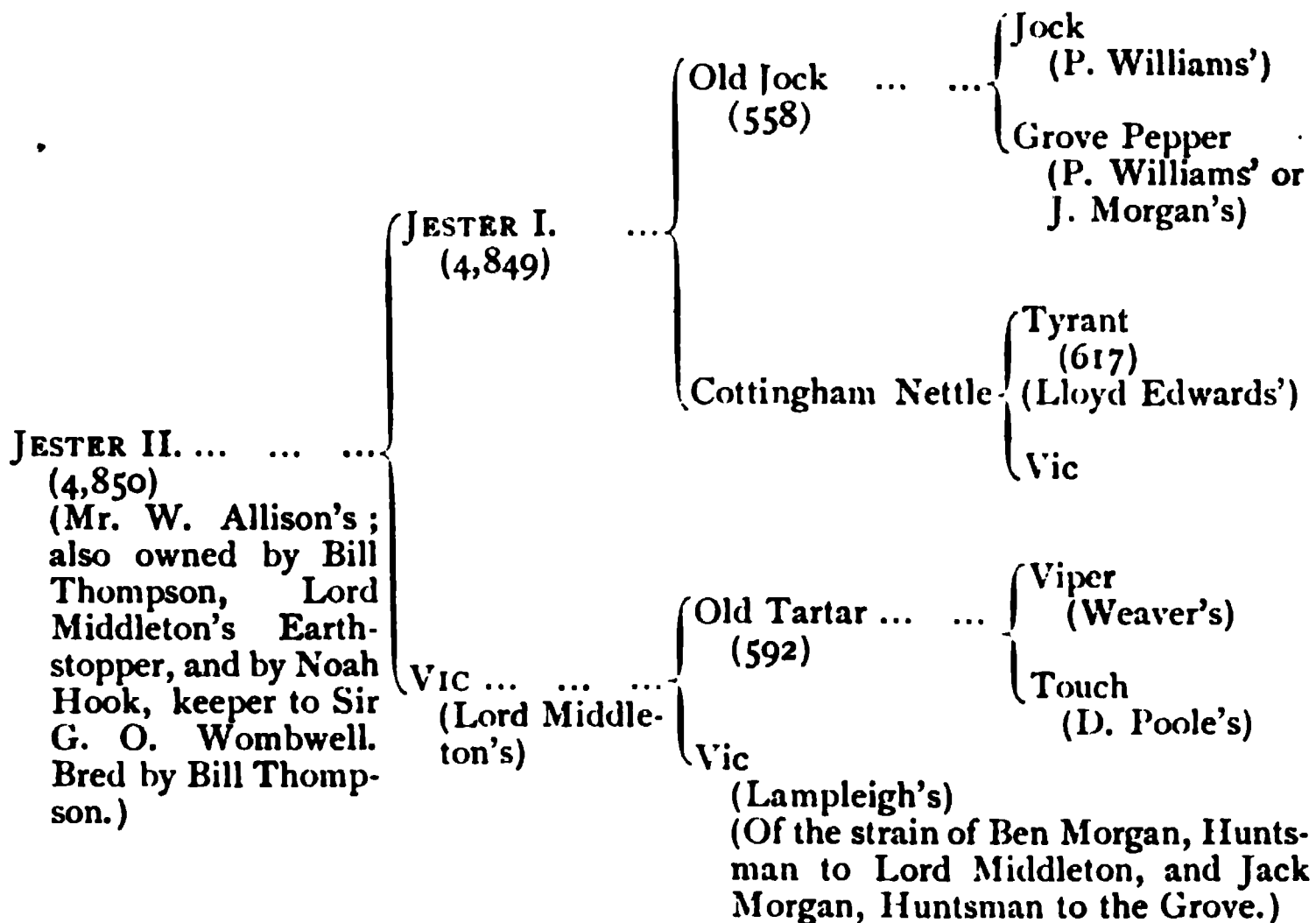
happy phrase of Mr. George Lowe's—statements have been made on doubtful authority, and have gained currency.

In regard to Old Jock, a breeder of large knowledge and experience says that this dog's pedigree is wrongly given in the Kennel Club Stud Book, and that Old Jock was whelped in the Quorn Kennels.

There is another pedigree of the first importance to draw attention to. Belvoir Joe (*not* the Belvoir Joe of the Kennel Club Stud Book—most unfortunate of registrations—but the sire of Belgrave Joe, whose dam was Branson's White Vic) has been a stumbling-block to many. The union of Belvoir Joe with White Vic has resulted so far in giving us a vast number of the best Fox-terriers we have.

The pedigree of White Vic, made illustrious by her progeny, has often been attacked by those who, were credited with drawing on their imagination for facts; it was published for the first time in this work, but was furnished by the late Mr. Luke Turner, a gentleman to whose kennels so many of our champion Terriers and their relations trace their origin. As this work is not only for the initiated in the mysteries of kennel-lore but for novices, to whom pedigrees are often "confusion worse confounded," two short pedigrees are here given, to prevent error from sameness of names where the dogs they apply to are entirely distinct.





If the reader will hark back a little, he will see that Mr. T. H. Scott, in giving the pedigree of Jester II., refers to a Tartar, and also to a Vic, the daughter of another Vic. Now, White Vic, dam of Belgrave Joe, was daughter of a bitch named Vic and a sire named Tartar. These names represent dogs of different families, and to make the matter quite clear, we have given above the pedigrees of Jester II. and Branson's Vic, commonly referred to as White Vic.

Subjoined are some interesting particulars of four dogs of the late Mr. Luke Turner's celebrated kennels. The information respecting so famous a sire as Belgrave Joe is especially interesting:—

*Belgrave Joe* (born July 31st, 1868; died January 13th, 1888): Weight, 17½lb.; height at shoulder, 17in.; length of head, 7½in.; length of nose, 3¾in.; length from chest to hindquarters, 17in. Colour: marked tan head, body white.

*Olive*: Weight, 16lb. (when first brought out); height at shoulder, 16in.; length of head, 7¼in.; length of nose, 3¾in.; length from chest to hindquarters, 16½in.

*Spice*: Weight, 16½lb.; height at shoulder, 16½in.; length of head, 6¾in.; length of nose, 3½in.; length from chest to hindquarters, 16½in.

*Delta*: Weight, 15lb.; height at shoulder, 15½in.; length of head, 6¾in.; length of nose, 3½in.; length from chest to hindquarters, 15½in.

#### THE WIRE-HAIRED FOX-TERRIER

Much that has been quoted and written on the Smooth-haired Fox-terrier equally applies to the Wire-haired variety. It seems to be pretty clear that when the Fox or Kennel Terrier came to

be bred with more respect to *complément externe* the taste and fashion that dictated such a course also gave preference to, and exalted above his fellows, the smooth-coated, straight-legged and white-pied dog. Mr. Allison instinctively sees and seizes the main point when, referring to the authorities he had quoted, he says, in his contribution to the First Edition of "British Dogs": "We may see that Smooth and Wire-haired Fox-terriers existed contemporaneously in those days, and that the word 'Terrier' is not applied to any dog except those fitted for hunting and going to ground." He then proceeds:—

"The modern Manchester Terrier and White English Terrier could not possibly be classed in such a category; while, as to the black-and-tan colour of the last century and beginning of this, it was quite different from that of the so-called Manchester Terrier: that is to say, the tan was lighter and more abundant—such things as pencilled toes, thumb marks, etc., being altogether absent—while the shape and character of the dog were those of the modern Fox-terrier, as may be evidenced by old pictures, and by the breed which the Duke of Beaufort, Treadwell, and others preserved until quite recently. Now, having premised that Wire-haired Terriers have, or ought to have, as good antecedents as their smooth brethren, it behoves us to look at them as they are, and we shall find that, while the smooth sort have for many years excited the greatest interest, the rough one has languished in comparative obscurity. Nay, at some shows he has even been relegated to the ranks of the 'Non-sporting Dogs'; while the Kennel Club actually made a retrograde movement, at their show in 1879, by removing the Wire-haired division from the arbitrament of the Fox-terrier judges.

All this is a base libel on the breed. A good Wire-haired Terrier is one of the most sporting of all dogs—ready for anything; and though the writer of this has given more attention to the smooth kind, he would be the last to deny that, unless the smooth dog is of good and pure strain, with plenty of coat, the rough one is the better sportsman of the two.

It is, no doubt, a fact that any breed of dogs that is vastly in fashion runs a great danger: so many specimens become valuable merely for their show qualifications that would otherwise have been knocked on the head as rank curs—or, at least, never have been bred from. But, as it is, the unreasoning public breed indiscriminately from prize winners; and, besides that, certain sharp customers are for ever at work manufacturing what they consider better sorts than the real article. Is it said a 'Terrier's head should be long?—they go for assistance to the Greyhound; he should have lots of bone?—they obtain it from the Beagle; and so on.

Thus it is that a great number of our Smooth Fox-terriers are irritating brutes, without any idea of their work, or of hunting, which is a great point; for a Terrier who is not a keen hunter, and does not lash an ever-busy stern, either along a hedgerow or in cover, is not the right sort at all; while if he will give tongue on a scent, so much the better.

Avoiding, however, the mongrelised smooth dog, and sticking to good old strains, we should say there is not twopence to choose between the Smooth and the Wire-haired for work. It is submitted that a close, dense, smooth coat will always turn wet better than one that is broken. On this point 'Stonehenge' says: 'The Fox-terrier Club description does not sufficiently, I think, insist on the thick and soft undercoat, which should always be regarded as of great importance in resisting wet and cold. An open long coat is even worse than a thick short one for this purpose, as it admits the wet to the skin and keeps it there, whereas the short coat speedily dries.' There is no doubt this undercoat is of great importance, but even when it exists in perfection, the divisions among the longer hair must allow a more ready access for rain and wet in the interstices than would be the case with a smooth dog, whose thick, dense coat lies flat and close together.

The Wire-haired Terrier, from the absence of those causes that have so damaged the Smooth race, has preserved in obscurity all the true working capacity of the tribe, for a very simple reason—that, as a rule, he has been bred solely for work. There can be no doubt that in point of quality he is considerably behind the Smooth-haired; indeed, what would have happened to the race had not Kendal's Old Tip come to the rescue and got some really good-looking ones—such as Mr. Carrick's Venture, Mr. Shirley's Tip, Mr. Hayward Field's Tussle, and others—it is impossible to say.

The north countrymen have paid much greater attention to the breed than the south, and it was there that Kendal's Tip did good service with the Sinnington for some years. Mr. Carrick, of Carlisle, has always a few good ones, which he uses with the Otter-hounds, and several of them, such as Vixen and Venture, have been very successful at shows. The late Charles Kirby, of Malton, owned some excellent Terriers, chiefly from strains possessed by the Rev. C. Legard. Among these was Sam (who afterwards belonged to the writer), as game a dog as ever walked, but short of coat. He won a prize or two, and was worried in the kennels. His blood proved very valuable, and may be met with in such dogs as Mr. L. Hogg's Topper, and several others, such as Sting (K.C.S.B. 5,629). Among others of Kirby's was Vic (K.C.S.B. 6,712), a beautiful bitch, by Captain Skipworth's Tartar out of Venom, by Lord Milton's Sam out of Rev. C. Legard's Miss; and there was also Tip, now called Tussle, a rare little dog, one of the few Wire-



haired Terrier dogs of the present day that is just the right size—for be it remembered that the Wire-haired Terrier has for a long time been the companion of rabbit- and rat-catchers, so that his size has been permitted to increase in a way to unfit him for his legitimate purpose. Mr. Colling, of Marske-by-the-Sea, is never without a good dog or bitch of the sort, and from his Patch, who hailed from the Hurworth Kennels, he bred Motley, a smooth dog, by Old Jester, who won several prizes in a good company. Mr. A. H. Easten has been very successful with several of his, of whom Tip, by Old Venture, did great things in his day; and we have the north country further strengthened now by Mr. Petler, of York, having purchased Gorse, who is without doubt the best show dog of the day—albeit, by no means perfect.

The bitches, strangely enough, seem to be considerably in advance of the dogs in show properties; and probably no one has brought out so many good ones as Mr. G. F. Richardson, who carried all before him with Bramble, Birch, and Bristles—the last two being now the property of Mr. Shirley, who should be able to breed something good from them with his well-known dog Spike.

Mr. A. FitzRoy may be mentioned as one who has exhibited Terriers of this breed with success, his Madge and Minx being very good samples. Then, of course, there has always been something out of the common hailing from Nottingham, either from Mr. Wootton's, Mr. Terry's, or Mr. Hulse's kennels. The Rev. J. Russell, who is certainly the father of Fox-terrier breeders, tells us that he has bred his dogs since 1815, and their pedigree has been kept quite pure, except that he once admitted an admixture of Old Jock—a high compliment to the old dog.

The points of the Wire-haired Fox-terrier are precisely the same as those of the Smooth one, with the exception of the coat, which should be broken. The harder and more wiry the texture of the coat is, the better. On no account should the dog look or feel woolly, and there should be no silky hair about the poll or elsewhere. The coat should not be too long, so as not to give the dog a shaggy appearance, but, at the same time, it should show a marked and distinct difference all over from the Smooth variety. This is the Fox-terrier Club's description of the coat, and I have nothing to add to it, except perhaps 'Stonehenge's' remark about the necessity for plenty of undercoat. The great thing is to get Wire-haired Terriers small enough, for they offend more in this respect at present than do the Smooth ones. We must remember, however, that mere weight does not constitute size, and that show condition means at least 1½lb. more than working condition. It must also be remembered that a somewhat oversized Terrier can oftentimes be of service, while he is able to get along when the small one must be led or carried. I have seen a dog running with the





The following is the scale of points adopted for the Wire-haired section as drawn up by the Fox-terrier Club :—

Head and Ears	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Neck	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Shoulders and Chest	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Back and Loin	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Hindquarters	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Stern	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	20
Coat	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Symmetry, Size, and Character	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Total	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100

#### *Disqualifying Points*

In either the Smooth or the Wire-haired variety the following defects should disqualify :

Nose, white, cherry, or spotted to a considerable extent with either of these colours.

Ears, prick, tulip or rose.

Mouth much undershot or much overshot.

Besides the breeders already named, there are numbers of others who have identified themselves with the Wire-haired Fox-terrier, and have helped to place it in the prominent position among our domestic dogs that it now occupies. Foremost amongst the earlier ones are Mr. A. Maxwell, Mr. Carrick, and Mr. T. Wootton. Later came Mr. F. Hayward Field, Mr. Harding Cox, Mr. Rawdon Lee, Mr. C. McNeil, Mr. C. W. Wharton, Mr. F. Baguley, Mr. P. Reid, Mr. E. Welburn, Mr. C. Bartle, Mr. R. Philipson, Mr. D. Graham, Mr. Thurnall, Mr. A. Mutter, Mr. L. Hogg, Mr. A. E. Clear, Sir Humphry de Trafford, Mr. S. Hill, and Mr. G. Raper. The last two will be remembered particularly for the two famous dogs Meersbrook Bristles and Go Bang, both of which went to America for the large sums already referred to. His Majesty the King has bred a very good Fox-terrier bitch that has been exhibited with success. Lord Lonsdale spent a big sum in forming a strong kennel, but he was far from successful. Nor must the ladies be forgotten. The most successful breeder and exhibitor so far has been Her Grace the Duchess of Newcastle.

Although it is not as a general rule advisable for an absolute novice to purchase puppies when very young, yet there may come a time when it may be necessary for him to make a selection from a litter. Some hints, therefore, on the points to look for in an undeveloped animal may be helpful. At one time all sorts of notions were prevalent as to what were desirable characteristics in a pure-bred puppy. Even at the present day one of the commonest survives in the black roof to the mouth test.

A very usual time for a selection to be called for, in the case of novices, is when the puppies are fit to be taken away from the mother, though it must be stated that breeders of really good stock wait until some months have elapsed before hastily discarding any puppy. By the age of six months, however, the owner should be able with a fair amount of accuracy to judge as to the individual merits of his young stock. Those who breed large numbers of Fox-terriers generally put out the puppies to walk with some responsible person, paying them a small fee for the trouble, and encouragement-money should an individual develop into a really first-class specimen. First as to the head: this should give promise of being of a good length, the eyes should be dark, and the ears of medium length. Later it must be remembered that the ears may look out of proportion to the head, yet ultimately the dog may "finish" properly. The reason of this is that the ears may be more developed than the head; in fact, they may cease to grow while the head continues to lengthen. This is not at all an uncommon experience. From the outset the fore legs should be straight and the feet compact; there should also be indications of plenty of bone. Shortness of body is another point that must be taken into consideration. Coat, too, is important: this must not be heavy on very young puppies, but *it must be of good texture*. It becomes harder after the puppy-moult, which takes place at various ages, but usually between ten and twelve months. From the first, however, there must be the promise of a hard jacket. Too much notice must not be taken of the ear-carriage of very young puppies, as they frequently carry their ears indifferently while teething.

Many inquiries should be made of the seller, and the buyer should be very particular as to pedigree and any family defects. These of course should be made *before* and not *after* the purchase, as seems to be the general rule with novices. If the bitch comes from stock that throws progeny with notoriously heavy coats, or is inclined to be rickety (a veterinary surgeon could determine this), or if she has any other weakness likely to be transmissible to her offspring, she is best avoided.

To purchase from a breeder of repute will be found a far more satisfactory plan for a beginner to adopt than to be tempted with a "sure winner" at a ridiculously low sum. The prospective purchaser should never be deluded into thinking that a first-rate dog is to be obtained for the modest "fiver," or a "flyer" at double that figure. Sixty years ago such sums perhaps represented the market value of such animals; but different times different prices, and to-day—very occasionally, it is true—dogs may be picked up in remote districts where dog shows have not penetrated, or where dog clubs and the fanciers' press have yet to make their influence

felt ; but these are mere accidental purchases, and fall only to the cutest of the Fancy. For all this it is quite possible, even in these enlightened days, for an owner to possess an animal of quite exceptional merit, and yet not be aware of the fact, at any rate for a long time. A noteworthy instance of this occurred at the Manchester Show of 1896, when a ten-year-old Wire-haired Fox-terrier literally swept the board under such an efficient judge as Mr. Maxwell. The dog in question was Jackson, owned by Mr. S. Morgan, who was quite ignorant of the fact that he possessed such a prize until Mr. Tom Ashton enlightened him on the subject. The dog was all white, and was entered without any pedigree. Even at the advanced age given the dog was in an extraordinarily well-preserved state ; he possessed an excellent front, good legs and feet, a capital coat, a nice head with level mouth and first-class teeth, and of course the much-prized Terrier character. This case is worthy of being recorded, as it is unique in the annals of dog-showing for a dog's light to be hidden under the proverbial bushel until ten years old, and then for him suddenly to leap into fame.

Trimming is more in vogue with the Wire-haired than the Smooth-haired variety, and by many is regarded as a legitimate form of show preparation ; but by the Kennel Club it is constituted faking. However, the operation may be so deftly performed as to defy detection. Cutting and singeing of the coat would be readily discovered, as there are many tell-tale marks on a coat so treated, but not so trimming. In the case of dogs which are exhibited now and then, the operation only has to be conducted a sufficiently long time before the show for the coat to present but a normal appearance. Of course, all dogs do not require an equal amount of trimming : it differs with the individual. The novice should see such dogs "before" and "after" the moulting-room to thoroughly appreciate the difference in appearance. In the case of dogs that go the round of shows, and which grow an objectionable coat, these are constantly being touched up—almost every day, in fact—the trimming being on the little-and-often principle. To trim a Terrier of any kind is not easy. The operator requires an eye for symmetry, and a knowledge of what to leave alone. In front of the eye requires very special manipulation, as by removing too much hair the "devil-may-care" look that a typical Wire-haired Fox-terrier has would be wanting. The muzzle by over-trimming may be made to look snipy, which is certainly not desirable ; whereas by having the short hair left there, and this combed the wrong way of the wool, the appearance of a dog with a tendency to snipiness would be vastly improved. It is, however, by breeding, and not by trimming and coat-hardening solutions, that the ideal coat should be produced, and until this fact is fully recognised the Fox-terrier

as a variety is sure to suffer. Just as the open-coated Smooths have been improved by a judicious blend of the Wires, so have the latter by an equally judicious cross of the former, by mating, say, a sparsely clad dog of the one to a Smooth bitch that came of a stock excelling in coat.

Though these remarks on trimming have been principally directed against the Wire-haired Fox-terrier, yet it must not be inferred that the Smooth-haired is absolutely free from the stigma that attaches to its relative. Of late years a more weather-resisting jacket has been called for, as well as one sufficiently long to counteract the White English Terrier-like effect a short coat undoubtedly gives. To obtain this a cross with the Wire-haired dog has sometimes been employed, and though the texture and length of the jacket have been improved, there has frequently been too much of it. The trimmer knows how to get rid of it, and how to produce, by the date of the show, a jacket of the accepted type. If only a dozen fashionable Fox-terriers could be kept under strict supervision for three months, and only legitimate grooming (including, of course, the removal of dead hair) employed, what a revelation there would be! Although too much washing is not good for the Fox-terrier, be he Smooth-haired or Wire-haired, yet that some cleansing is necessary before shows will be generally acknowledged. All sorts of coat improvers have been introduced, from those that contain alum to the dry-cleansing ones that are little more than baked flour. As a matter of fact, nothing is better than washing with a suitable soap the night prior to the show, using a soap that contains as little alkali as possible.

There is no need to dilate upon the companionable qualities of a variety so universally known as the Fox-terrier, or to refer to the many ways in which he may be utilised as a "sporting" dog. Those who are desirous of knowing this will find the subject fully dealt with in the two works upon the variety referred to elsewhere.

To breed Fox-terriers (or indeed any other variety of first-class stock successfully) is by no means an easy task. The most successful, taken generally, are those who have thoroughly grasped the principles that underlie the science. It is not sufficient to own a first-class bitch and to mate her with a first-class dog excelling where she fails. Rather should she be mated to a dog that not only himself scores where she is deficient, but whose ancestors have also similarly been noted for such qualities. The laws of heredity and of prepotency must be considered by the intelligent breeder, and the man or the woman who attempts to set up a kennel of dogs on a mere rule of thumb principle is sure to come to grief.

There is no breed of dog that is so well looked after in the matter of clubs as the Fox-terrier, as there is no breed with which

it is possible for an individual to win so much money in competitions. The beginner, if he be well advised, will join one or other of them. The parent society is, of course, the Fox-terrier Club, founded as long ago as 1876 ; but there are others in Scotland, Ireland, and elsewhere. They are the Fylde, the Isle of Wight and New Forest, the London, the Midland, the Scottish, the Irish, the North of England, and the Oxford. Moreover, it is the only breed that has a journal entirely devoted to its interests.

## CHAPTER XXXIX

### THE SCOTTISH TERRIER

SCOTLAND is prolific in Terriers, and for the most part these are long-backed and short-legged dogs. Such are the Dandie Dinmont, the Skye, and the Aberdeen Terriers, the last now merged in the class recognised at our shows as the Scottish, or Scotch, Terrier ; but the old hard and short-haired "Terry" of the West of Scotland was much nearer in shape to a modern Fox-terrier, though with a shorter and rounder head, the colour of his hard, wiry coat mostly sandy, the face free from long hair, although some show a beard, and the small ears carried in most instances semi-erect, in some pricked.

The descriptions given by Youatt, Richardson, and "Stonehenge" are in practical agreement, and apply to the kind of Terrier spoken of. There has, however, been of late years a rearrangement of classes of Terriers, and it is with those now recognised by the several clubs and show authorities that we have to deal.

The dogs now recognised as Scotch Terriers are closely allied to the Skye Terrier, and by a number of gentlemen of Skye and the South-west Highlands were at one time called Skye Terriers. It was suggested that, as they presented sufficiently distinctive characteristics, they might form a separate class at our shows, under the name of Highland Terriers. The idea, but not the name, was adopted ; indeed, the name has given rise to some discussion. Cairn Terrier was suggested, but not generally adopted ; they have also been called the "Die-hards."

"Whinstone" insisted on the breed being called the Scottish Terrier. Under the words "Scots" and "Scottish" Dr. Ogilvie refers those who consult this dictionary to "Scotch," which, he says, "is the established word." As long as we get Scotch collops from Scotch bullocks, and Scotch whiskey from Scotch barley, to aid the digestion of the collops, we may surely have Scotch Terriers ; and, at all events, the Terrier under any name will bite as sore.

Mr. J. Gordon Murray, in the First Edition of "British Dogs," described three strains of these Terriers, according to the localities

in which they were reared, and, as will be seen, differing only in minor points. Of these he says :—

“The Mogstad Skyes were of a dark greyish colour, with wiry hair from 3in. to 3½in. long, with body low but long, and measuring well in girth ; legs stout and short, and well provided with very strong claws ; the greater part prick-eared, and all of them excellent workers.

The Drynocks are another very splendid breed of the original pure Skyes, closely resembling the common Scotch seal in colour, short, wiry hair, with body of a medium size, a good deal like the Mogstads, and all of them first-rate workers.

The Camusennaries are another famous breed of the very real and pure Skye Terriers, and derive their name from a wild and mountainous tract of land in Skye, extending from Coirnisk on the west to the Spar Cave on the east. The breed was originally reared there by a Lieut. Macmillan, long passed away ; the whole of them short, wiry-haired, like the afore-named breeds ; colour almost always dark all over, middle part of hair in many instances grey, but again dark next the skin, no white on feet or chest ; a thin, medium-sized prick ear, and very pointed ; and in every third or fourth litter a reddish-yellow one.”

Among Scottish fanciers Captain Mackie did a great deal towards improving the breed, though his first love was for a dog of a type not now recognised—namely, the long, low, bat-eared Skye form. He was a man of remarkable force and energy, and, as is often the case with such men, of a singularly frank and generous disposition. On the subject of this Terrier he was an enthusiast, and undertook voyages among the Hebrides, and long and arduous journeys through the Western Highlands, collecting information, and purchasing the best specimens of the breed procurable, from the oldest known strains. The story of at least one of these journeys of discovery is excellently told in the “Dogs of Scotland,” to which we refer readers for details. The result was that Captain Mackie soon got together a kennel of these Highland Terriers of acknowledged superiority.

As companion dogs of the Terrier group, the Scottish Terriers possess qualities that recommend them to many. They are hardy and plucky, will stand any weather, and are good for any amount of sport. Disposed to be impetuous and self-willed, they often require more than ordinary care in training ; but that is well repaid, for the material is good to work upon. Another advantage to many people is that—the coat being of a length and quality that does not long hold wet and dirt—these dogs may be allowed a place on the hearth-rug or the door-mat ; and those who want a dog, of whatever



breed, to be really obedient, lovable, and well-behaved, cannot have the animal too much with them.

With regard to the popularity of the Scottish Terrier (Fig. 97) in this country, no better proof can be adduced than that afforded by the entries at shows of the present day, or by the number of registrations that are recorded at the Kennel Club. One has but to carry one's mind back twenty years to fully recognise the headway the compact little Terrier has made in the Fancy. Though in this respect, of course, not to be compared with the Fox-terrier and one or two other breeds that might be instanced, yet he has made a bold bid for the favour of the dog-fancying public, and the measure of success attained could hardly have been anticipated by

FIG. 97.—MRS. HANNAY'S SCOTTISH TERRIER CHAMPION VILLAIN.

even the dog's warmest admirers. As indicating the possibilities there are in breeding the Scottish Terrier, it is worthy of record that at least £250 has been paid for a first-class specimen.

To what, then, it may be asked, is this popularity due? Mainly, it may be said, to the exertions of a few ardent souls, foremost among whom were Mr. J. A. Adamson and Mr. H. J. Ludlow, both of whom were breeding, showing, and winning prizes a quarter of a century ago, and working with a will to make known, by every legitimate means, the game and hardy Terrier whose cause they had espoused. Later on we find Mr. Ludlow, in conjunction with Messrs. Blomfield, Hammond, and Spelman, rendering still further service to the breed by bestirring themselves to establish a Club, which was accomplished in 1887, and now lives and flourishes

exceedingly. It was about this time that Scotchmen woke up to the fact that there was money in the breed, and that, moreover, they were passionately fond of their native Terrier. Whether this is so or not matters but little ; for henceforth the admirers of the Scottish Terrier steadily increased, until it now boasts a strong phalanx of supporters on both sides of the Border, while even across St. George's its merits have duly been recognised.

Even at this lapse of time Mr. Ludlow as a breeder and an exhibitor stands pre-eminent. To him belongs the credit of not only having bred a host of champions, but also more winners than any half a dozen living fanciers—a record that will not be readily effaced.

To refer to all the owners entitled to be placed on the scroll of fame during the past twenty years would serve no good purpose. All that is called for is the enumeration of a few of the more noteworthy during that period, which is perhaps the most important in the history of the breed, as it has witnessed the gradual rise of the dog into favour, to the detriment, undoubtedly, of its near relatives the Skye Terrier and the Dandie Dinmont Terrier, both of which it has easily outdistanced in the race.

First and foremost there have been Mr. H. J. Ludlow, Mr. J. D. McColl, Mr. J. F. Alexander, Mr. R. H. Blain, Mr. W. W. Spelman, Mr. J. Nuttall, Mr. C. H. Wood, Mr. C. B. Allen, Mr. G. H. Stephens, Mr. W. McLeod, Captain Wetherall, Mr. Robt. Chapman, Messrs. Astley and Aston, Mr. P. Taylor, Mr. A. Kinnear, Mr. J. N. Reynard, Mr. A. MacBrayne, Mr. D. J. Thomson Gray, Mr. A. M'Kerrow, and Mr. H. Panmure Gordon. Even of this restricted list many, alas ! are not now with us.

Of the names just mentioned there is none that was more enthusiastic over the Scottish Terrier than the late Mr. D. J. Thomson Gray, a thoroughly practical fancier, keen critic, fair-minded man, and a ready writer. Some seven or eight years ago he contributed to the columns of *The Bazaar* a splendid series of papers upon the "Terriers of Scotland," and neither before nor since has anything more genuinely interesting in connection with dogs or truer to life been published in that journal. Writing of the Scottish Terrier, he says:—

"Few there be that know anything about dogs that do not recognise the perky little chap called the Scottish Terrier. He is by no means an old resident south of the Tweed ; for it is only some twenty years since he was introduced to the southern dog-public. But from time immemorial the breed has existed in the Highlands and islands of Scotland, the daily companion of the fox-hunter, a solitary individual quite distinct and far removed from your English fox-hunter. The Highland fox-

hunter lives in a small thatched sheiling, often remote from civilisation, his sole companions being a variety of Hound and a brace or two of Scottish Terriers. With an old gun his *tout ensemble* is complete. The Terriers oust the fox from the cairns (a collection of stones), and the old man polishes him off with his musket. If he misses or only wounds Reynard, the Hound is laid on, and finishes the job. But sometimes Reynard is able to baffle the old man with his Terriers, Hound, and gun, and escape scot free.

In temperament the Scottish Terrier somewhat resembles the English Fox-terrier. I say *English* Fox-terrier for, I may here explain that the Scottish Terrier in his native glen is called a Fox-terrier. Both breeds are of active habits, and are, as working dogs, used for the same purposes.

As behoves a resident in a cold and damp climate, 'Scottie' is clothed with a more rugged and more closely built coat, and his build and general appearance are more allied to the workman than the swell. All the same, Scottie is a gay fellow when he is properly dressed up—not faked—and he is ready at any time to fight for his place. One thing observable in these Terriers is that they are not quarrelsome among themselves. They are very easily kept under control, much more so than the Dandie, but they are not wanting in 'go.' For workmen these Terriers must be small, some of them being little over half the size of the ordinary show dog. Weedy? No; far from it. The wee dog has a big heart, and it is not size that gives pluck; moreover, the dog is not wanted to worry, but to bolt the fox or otter, as the case may be, by continual snapping at him and making him 'flit.' He must, however, have sufficient pluck to stick to his game until he bolts; otherwise he is useless. Unless Scottish Terriers are small they are of no use to oust foxes from the hill cairns, or otters from the rocks on the seashore or river-bank. Those who have followed the fox know how small a hole he will pass through, and unless the Terriers are small, they cannot reach him. As it is some of them get jammed in the rocks by dislodging stones in scraping to get at the fox, and never come out again.

The working Scottish Terrier is a good water-dog, and it is a pretty sight to see three or four lay hold of an otter in the water, although it is a very risky business. For hunting in broom and whin (furze) he is well adapted, as he makes things lively for bunny. He gives tongue when hunting, and is sometimes very noisy when game is in sight. Scottie likes to amuse himself by hunting up and killing rats; but he is at all times a companion and a 'friend in need' to the country gentleman or the rural dweller.

In the Highlands the principal colours are red and dark brindles. Sometimes fawns of different shades turn up; but white specimens are only to be found at Poltalloch, where they are bred and carefully

preserved. A good many of the fox-hunter's dogs are coloured like their Deerhounds—a tawny brown—with often a white paw and sometimes a whole white leg. This no doubt arises from careless breeding.

Fanciers of recent years have tried to alter the original type of Terrier, by trying to engraft on a short, cobby body a long, senseless-looking head, to get which they had to breed dogs almost, if not quite, twice the size of the original, and to alter the formation of the head. That great Scotsman Thomas Carlyle said of Lord Ashley, 'Very straight between the eyes—a bad form of physiognomy.' Yes, bad, I would say, whether in man or in dog. 'This straight-face craze began in Black-and-tan Terriers, extended to Fox-terriers, is seen in Bedlington Terriers, is now contaminating the Collie, and is threatening our national Scottish Terrier. Coats are also getting softer and more woolly in texture, as they are inclined to do when the dog is kept in the house as a pet, and not exposed daily to the elements. There is also a tendency in some strains to grow a long coat, which the 'improver' shortens by removing the hair by a process known as 'trimming.' Such coats have always a soft, furry feel, reminding one of a cat's coat instead of a pig's, the bristles which resemble the true coat of the Scottish Terrier."

Mr. Thomson Gray, in the above, drew no fancy picture of the game little dog he loved so well, and in every word that he wrote, whether praise or blame, was prompted by one idea—the maintenance of the working type of dog rather than the setting up of a fashionable beauty. The trimming to which attention is directed prevails and has prevailed for many years to an extent unknown outside the fanciers' circle. Mr. Ludlow, however, in his review of the Scottish Terrier in the *Kennel Gazette* for February, 1900, was most severe on the practice of trimming, which he condemned in no measured terms, and pointed out the danger to the breed that is run thereby. As Mr. Ludlow very truly says, there is nothing to prevent the painstaking exhibitor making the best of his Terrier, and if it stops at removing the "frill" and taking out all the dead coat, no great harm is done. But does it stop there? Personally, he believes that in very many cases it stops nowhere until every bit of long coat has been pulled out, the sides of the head have been trimmed down pretty well to the bare skin; and, in fact, until the animal has been thoroughly transmogrified. He then proceeds to state that if it comes to a matter of skilful barbering, the novice will have no chance, and, as in the case of Bedlingtons, and to a less degree in Dandie Dinmont Terriers, the Scottish Terrier will be left in the hands of the few who have the ability and will take the trouble to catch the judge's eye, to the possible disadvantage of a

far better Terrier badly shown. Since Mr. Ludlow's words appeared in print there has been a marked improvement in the direction of coats, and doubtless with the new regulations of the Kennel Club in respect of trimming the practice will eventually cease. That it is unfair to novices goes without saying; while that it is a most stupid and unnatural practice calculated to injure rather than improve the individual is also equally true. The remedy for long and woolly coats is a simple one, and lies in the hands of the breeder, and this is the only "improvement" that should be allowed by the powers that be. There can be no denying that the breeder has genuinely improved "Scottie" with respect to his front. Time was when his fore legs were not considered typical unless they

FIG. 98.—DR. FLAXMAN'S WHITE SCOTTISH TERRIER PITTENWEEM KING KONG.

were crooked. He has changed all that, and nowadays a crooked-fronted dog would not be tolerated in the show-ring. Why, therefore, should one be whose coat is only of the requisite length when it is made so artificially?

With Scottish Terriers, as with all other breeds, nature is occasionally sportive, and we therefore come across, now and again, colours that, according to our somewhat restricted views, may be considered "foreign" to the breed. It is now very well known that white Scottish Terriers have been produced, and that these have found more or less favour. Indeed, Dr. Flaxman, of Pittenweem, Fife, has for some considerable time now familiarised frequenters of the larger exhibitions with these colour-sports. One of these dogs is illustrated at Fig. 98. The colour is usually a creamy-white. The late Captain Keene was one of the first to place these

white Scottish Terriers before the public, and a few years ago a puppy out of White Heather by a dog of his known as White Victor and bred by Mrs. Keene was shown by Lady Forbes, and was "in the money." White Heather was the product of dark parents, and so also were some of the best specimens of Dr. Flaxman. These whites are, of course, judged upon the lines of their darker relatives. One difficulty with the white productions was in the nose-colour. The early specimens were flesh-coloured as to nose; but this has apparently now been got over, as the noses of those white Scottish Terriers shown by Dr. Flaxman have jet-black noses.

These white Scottish Terriers are by novices frequently confused with the Roseneath Terrier, which is a grey or a fawn, sometimes with black points, and to which Mr. Thomson Gray alludes above though not by that name; it is a very different-looking type of dog from the Scottish Terrier. It is found in all its purity at Poltalloch, Lochgilpead, Argyll, where Colonel Malcolm is very proud of this strain of Terrier, and is nothing like the Scottish Terrier as known to the show-bench, but is a modern representative of the dog that Mr. Thomson Gray refers to as the old Skye, or West Highland, Terrier. They are small dogs suited for the work that they are called on to perform—to oust the foxes from the positions that Mr. Thomson Gray so well and faithfully describes. In appearance it more closely approximates to a Skye Terrier, though not to the dog that we are accustomed to see at shows, such a dog, alike on account of its size and its length of jacket, being quite unsuited for serious work. Mr. J. C. Macdona, who a few years ago attempted to revive the Roseneath Terrier by providing classes at Cruft's Show, has kept the breed; while the late Queen also possessed a brace, one of which came from the Duke of Argyll's kennel, and the other from Donald Ferguson, the Lochgilpead fox-hunter.

So many novices are called upon to make a selection of a puppy practically from the nest that a hint on what to avoid may be useful. First as to the head: there must from the first be indicated the slightly domed skull; while the colour of the eyes and their shape are all-important. A typical "Scottie" should have an almond-shaped, dark hazel eye, a light, round, prominent eye being very objectionable, and a puppy possessing such should be avoided. Straight fore legs should be combined with promise of plenty of bone; those light in bone or crooked in leg are objectionable. Ear-carriage cannot be determined with certainty until after teething; but ear-placement can. In a puppy over teething see that the mouth is a good one; for a typical healthy specimen should possess a beautiful set of white teeth, and any premature decay noticeable in the permanent teeth should not be lightly passed over. A bad mouth is a serious blemish, whether in a show specimen or only

in a companion dog. A few white hairs on the chest in the puppy coat generally moult out ; but not so a white patch in the adult. The writer is averse to the kind of fore face in the adult that gives one the idea of a square muzzle ; it is a modern innovation and contrary to the description issued by the Clubs.

So far as specialist Clubs are concerned, the Scottish Terrier is well provided, there being no less than four—the Scottish Terrier Club (England), founded in 1887 ; the Scottish Terrier Club (Scotland), founded a year later ; the Northern Scottish Terrier Club, and the London Scottish Terrier Club, both founded in 1902.

Below is given the description of the Scottish Terrier as drawn up by the Scottish Terrier Club (England):—

*Skull.*—Proportionately long, slightly domed, and covered with short, hard hair, about  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. long, or less. It should not be quite flat, as there should be a sort of stop, or drop, between the eyes.

*Muzzle.*—Very powerful, and gradually tapering towards the nose, which should always be black, and of a good size. The jaw should be perfectly level, and the teeth square, though the nose projects somewhat over the mouth, which gives the impression of the upper jaw being longer than the lower one.

*Eyes.*—A dark brown or hazel colour ; small, piercing, very bright, and rather sunken.

*Ears.*—Very small, prick or half-prick (the former is preferable), but never drop. They should also be sharp-pointed, and the hair on them should not be long, but velvety, and they should not be cut. The ears should be free from any fringe at the top.

*Neck.*—Short, thick, and muscular ; strongly set on sloping shoulders.

*Chest.*—Broad in comparison to the size of the dog, and proportionately deep.

*Body.*—Of moderate length, but not so long as a Skye's, and rather flat-sided ; well ribbed up, and exceedingly strong in hindquarters.

*Legs and Feet.*—Both fore and hind legs should be short, and very heavy in bone, the former being straight, and well set on under the body, as the Scotch Terrier should not be "out at elbows." The hocks should be bent, and the thighs very muscular ; and the feet strong, small, and thickly covered with short hair, the fore feet being larger than the hind ones.

*The Tail* which is never cut, should be about 7 in. long, carried with a slight bend, and often gaily.

*The Coat* should be rather short (about 2 in.), intensely hard and wiry in texture, and very dense all over the body.

*Size.*—From 15 lb. to 20 lb. ; the best weight being as near as possible about 18 lb. for dogs and 16 lb. for bitches, when in condition for work.

*Colours.*—Steel or iron-grey, black-brindle, grey-brindle, black, sandy, and wheaten. White markings are objectionable, and can only be allowed on the chest and to a small extent.

*General Appearance.*—The face should wear a very sharp, bright, and active expression, and the head should be carried up. The dog (owing to the shortness of his coat) should appear to be higher on the leg than he really is ; but, at the same time, he should look compact, and possessed of great muscle in his hind-quarters. In fact, a Scotch Terrier, though essentially a Terrier, cannot be too powerfully put together, and should be from 9 in. to 12 in. in height.

#### SPECIAL FAULTS

*Muzzle.*—Either under- or over-hung.

*Eyes.*—Large or light-coloured.





## CHAPTER XL

### THE IRISH TERRIER

It is certain that during the past two decades no breed of dog has attained greater popularity than the Irish Terrier, and a visit to any of our leading shows will be convincing proof of this, for in point of number he only plays second fiddle to his white relation the Fox-terrier, which has been a general favourite in England for generations past. The reason is not far to seek. Is it not a firm of soap-makers who say of their soap, "Once used, always used"? Surely it would be difficult to find more appropriate words for the Irish Terrier. His genial disposition, all round merit for sport, racy outline, eyes that are teeming with kindness and intelligence peeping from underneath his shaggy old eyebrows, and a pin-wire, rusty horseshoe-coloured jacket that covers one of the biggest hearts that ever beat in a canine body, must command admiration from all who love a truly good, high-couraged Terrier.

It is a circumstance much to be regretted that the true origin of this grand Terrier has never come to light, and at this distant date in all probability it never will. We can therefore only accept the gleanings of those who have used their best efforts to solve the problem.

Mr. G. R. Krehl, the English Vice-President of the Irish Terrier Club, who has done so much this side of St. George's Channel to popularise Irish Terriers, in writing for Mr. Vero Shaw's book thus speaks of the breed:—

"The Irish Terrier is a true and distinct breed indigenous to Ireland, and no man can trace its origin, which is lost in antiquity. Mr. Ridgway, of Waterford, whose name is familiar in Irish Terrier circles from having drawn up the first code of points, states that they have been known to Ireland as long as that country has been an island, added to which there is the fact that there exist old manuscripts in Irish mentioning the breed at a very remote period. In old pictures representing scenes of Irish life an Irish Terrier or two are often to be descried.

Ballymena and County Wicklow may almost claim to be the birth-place of the breed. Most of the best specimens hail from Ballymena and the neighbourhood, where Mr. Thomas Erwin, of Irish Setter fame, boasts an extensive experience of this breed, and has always kept a few of the right old working sort for sporting purposes; and in County Wicklow, Mr. Merry says, it is well known that the pure breed of Irish Terriers has been carefully kept distinct and highly prized for more than a century. Mr. E. F. Despard, whose name is well known in Irish Terrier circles as a very successful breeder and exhibitor, claims an acquaintance of over forty years with the breed. Mr. George Jamison, too, has known and kept them many years, and up till a little while ago had won more prizes than all the rest of the breeders put together. These proofs of the age of the breed are mentioned to show those who have lately come to admire them that it is not a made-up, composite, or mushroom breed. They are part of Ireland's national economy, and are worthily embodied in the sportsman's toast: 'Irish women, Irish horses, and Irish dogs' (which means, Irish Terriers, Irish Setters, and Irish Spaniels).

One's first acquaintance with the Irish Terrier is apt to be disappointing (except to a really doggy terrier man). It may be because there is no meretricious flash about them; but there is that about them which you learn to like; they grow upon you. They supply the want so often expressed for a smart-looking dog with something in him. There is that about their rough-and-ready appearance that can only be described as genuine Terrier (or more emphatically Tarrier) character. They are *facile princeps* the sportsman's Terrier, and having never yet been made Fashion's darlings, they retain in all its purity their instinctive love of hard work. Their characters do not suit them for ladies' pets, but render them the best dogs out for the man that loves his gun and quiet sport."

At a later date Mr. Hugh Dalziel, writing of the breed, discredits its existence something over thirty years ago, and referring to Mr. Ridgway's letter anent the age and purity of the breed at a very remote date, says: "Surely man never yet 'grounded his faith' on a more slender basis." The patriarch Job, in an old manuscript written in a language older than Irish, refers to the "dogs of his flock"; so when his descendants take to Sheepdog showing, they may "ground their faith" in the antiquity and purity of their Collies by Mr. Ridgway's example, and with as much logical and historical support.

Mr. Dalziel further adds that it is not usual to speak of a date only a score or so of years back as "antiquity," but that is really the date when the origin of the Irish Terrier is lost and

found, and by way of winding up says: "When we consider how much we owe to the Irish in dogs, the Wolfhound, the Greyhound, the Spaniel, the Setter, we may readily, and without strain of faith, believe that such a sporting race kept a 'breed of Terriers also,' but to ask us to believe that the show dogs of the present day are purely descended from the Terriers of the 'Long-boat' men is rather too much."

This is quoted to show the difference in opinion that exists as to the real origin of the Irish Terrier.

Probably the show specimens of the present day are not absolutely pure descendants of the Irish Terrier as known in Ireland forty years ago; but there is certainly a big percentage of that blood in their composition, and were proof of this required, it could be forthcoming over and over again. Mr. Dalziel was doubtless actuated by the purest motives in all that he said; but had he dived deeper into the subject, he certainly would have found that the breed did exist in Ireland years and numbers of years prior to its advent on the show-bench in either that country or our own, and might then have deemed it prudent to be less caustic in his remarks, and not quite so hard on a breed that so many have come to admire, and which without flattery may be considered one of the best of present-day Terriers.

The writer holds no brief for Mr. Krehl or any one else, but he must say, in fairness to those who have expressed opinions adverse to those of Mr. Hugh Dalziel, that he has at some considerable trouble made personal inquiries in almost every part of the land of the shamrock, from Londonderry in the north to Limerick and Waterford in the south, and from Dublin in the east to Galway in the west, and has it on unimpeachable authority that the breed has been well known and kept in various parts of Ireland as long as the oldest living man can remember. A personal friend of the writer in County Wicklow, whose veracity may be vouched for, told him many years ago that he had kept the breed for upwards of thirty years. And this is typical of many assurances from men whose statements are beyond suspicion, which might reasonably be accepted as sufficient proof that the Irish Terrier is not quite of the mushroom-like growth that Mr. Dalziel would have us believe.

Although good specimens were known in Ireland long before dog shows were in existence, it must not be taken for granted that collectively they were of the high class we are so accustomed to see now. A change has naturally come about with this, as with many other breeds that have been carefully bred for exhibition for thirty years. They were rather a scratch lot, or perhaps more correctly described as bad specimens of the present type. They were dogs that in many cases were light in colour, and had

coats sufficiently long to kink or curl, that were woolly in texture, while they varied in weight from between 16lb. to 40lb. This can readily be understood when it is remembered that there were no shows or other inducements to improve the breed. So long as Pat would catch a rabbit, retrieve a wounded bird, watch the house at night, and give any intruding tyke (be he little or big) a rough ten minutes if required, he answered all practical purposes for his owner.

Irish Terriers were first exhibited at Dublin in 1873, and the breed's subsequent successful career is almost wholly due to the zeal and energy of the pioneers, Messrs. Morton, Erwin, Ridgway, Montgomery, Jamison, Corbie Smith, Dr. Marks, Dr. Carey (the present Hon. Sec. of the Irish Terrier Club), Mr. G. R. Krehl, Mr. W. Graham, and a few others. These gentlemen had the uphill part of the business to do in bringing the breed to the front. Many were the ideas and opinions at that date as to what was a typical Irish Terrier. Consequently at shows where the breed was represented, one saw a very mixed lot. And the judging, too, was most erratic. First one dog would get the premier award, then another, and eventually both were headed by a specimen that had no right to be in the class. This naturally caused the greatest dissatisfaction to exhibitors, and finally in 1879 resulted in a club being formed, and a description of the breed drawn up. Later on specialist judges were appointed, and this did wonders in healing the breach brought about by previous bad judging, and cemented the bonds of friendship between the English and the Irish contingents.

From that time the popularity of the breed was assured, and was not long in reaching its zenith. Having a standard to breed to, the merest novice had a guide, and a direct incentive to try his luck, and at the present time the chance of a really good dog at any show being left in the cold is reduced to a minimum. The Irish Terrier has not had the benefit of a pretty face and genteel appearance to help him, but has won his way to the fore on sterling merit.

It is pleasing to record that our beloved King Edward VII., who, as every one knows, is one of the finest sportsmen in the world, has added an Irish Terrier to his famous kennels. This augurs well for the breed, and as an Englishman is nothing if not fashionable and patriotic, we may in the near future reasonably expect to find many more of his Majesty's loyal subjects going in for a "Dare-devil."

Mr. Vero Shaw in his book says that at Belfast, in June, 1878, Mr. Despard's Tanner (afterwards first, Birmingham), took first, second going to old Sport, and third to Mr. W. Graham's Sporter. In bitches Kate was first and Moya Doolan second. At New-

towards, in September the same year, the opinions of experts were encouraging. The eye had not the same chance of being offended at shows as in former years, the majority of the weeds having disappeared. Mr. Graham won, with Sporter, the champion cup for best dog or bitch exhibited. In open dogs Parnell and Tanner II. were first and second respectively. In the bitches Moya Doolan beat Colleen Dhas.

At Birmingham, in December, 1878, Tanner was first and Fly second. Fly had no right to her place, and it was characteristic of the judging that Spuds was quite passed over.

In December, 1878, at the Alexandra Palace, Fly (the second-prize winner at Birmingham) was first, and Spuds second, Paddy II. commended, and Moya Doolan not noticed. This erratic judging caused the dissatisfaction already alluded to, and at the Irish Kennel Club Show in April, 1879, at Dublin, Spuds and Moya Doolan were first and second in champion class. Tanner II. and Paddy II. were respectively first and second in open dogs; and Sting, still a puppy, made her first appearance, and won in open bitches, beating Rags and Kathleen. Gaelic was very highly commended, this being his first appearance. At the Alexandra Palace in July, 1879, Gaelic was put over Sporter and Erin, and a new bitch over Moya Doolan.

It was about this time that Mr. G. R. Krehl put his heart and soul into the Fancy, and this gentleman can honestly claim to have been instrumental in starting the breed in this country. By his purchase of Belle, Splinter, Sporter, Pagan II., and other good dogs, he founded a famous kennel, and a glance at the pedigree of many of the best dogs of the present day will reveal the fact that they contain not a little of the blood of his famous dogs. In the writer's humble opinion Pagan II. was a little too much of the horse-chestnut colour, but in every other respect he was absolutely the best Irishman he had seen up to that time, and he always regretted not using him to his bitch Grovelands Moya, to be referred to later on as having killed a hedgehog smothered with cayenne. This was a cropped bitch, a trifle light in colour, but a rare sort, and was one of a brace purchased in County Wicklow by Mr. Wickens, of Hurst, for £70. This was the time when she was second to Pagan at the Henley Show, and when Mr. Barnett's Bogie Rattler was a puppy, and exhibited for the first time.

Mr. Barnett and his famous dogs are too well known to need mentioning here, except to say that he has been one of the most successful breeders, exhibitors, and judges in England for nearly twenty years. The writer always thought Mr. Barnett's Bachelor was lucky to become a champion, as there was not enough daylight under his body. The writer does like to see an Irish Terrier up on his legs, but not stilty, and, if he is not mistaken, he has seen far

more typical Irish Terriers in Mr. Barnett's kennels than Champion Bachelor.

At the Crystal Palace, 1884, Mr. Graham won first in open dogs with his home-bred Garryford (14,578), by Garryowen ex Peggy by Killiney Boy ex Champion Erin; Messrs. Carey's Mogul (13,844) was second, and Carrick third. Mr. Graham also took first in bitches with Gaily (13,309), bred by Mr. Gourley, Mr. Greaves's Glory (13,558) being second, a bitch that had previously won a first at Strabane and champion prize at Portadown, and also got first in the champion class at the Crystal Palace the following year.

It was at the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace, January, 1884, that the quartet Playboy, Poppy, Champion Pagan II., and Champion Kitty met in the champion class. The first-named three were litter brothers and sister—truly a remarkable litter. Poppy won, and also accounted for the silver medal for the best Irish Terrier in the show, leaving Playboy to do battle later, which he did by winning first Belfast, first and cup Alexandra Palace, first Dublin, first Darlington, first challenge class at the Royal Aquarium Show 1886—in fact, beat about everything he met.

A nice bitch out this year was Mr. Greaves's Extreme Carelessness by Sport ex Vic, and beyond being a little smutty in colour she was hard to beat. She won first in the Challenge Class at the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace in January, 1887, as well as first at the Ranelagh Club grounds later, beating Champion Poppy and Bumptious Biddy. The B's were busy this year. The names of all Mr. Barnett's dogs, it will be noticed, commence with the letter B, and now we find Mr. Graham following suit with the prefix "Breda," and Mr. Backhouse with the prefix "Bumptious."

At the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace, January, 1887, Mr. Barnett's Champion Bachelor won first in the challenge class for dogs, the silver medal for the best uncropped dog, and the special for the best uncropped dog or bitch. He was similarly successful at the Kennel Club Show in February, 1888, winning silver medal for the best Irish Terrier in the show. This dog did a lot at stud, and altogether must have been profitable to his owner. He was by Bogie Rattler ex Biddy III., his grandsire being Playboy and granddam Fury, a bitch that, the writer believes, Mr. Krehl purchased from Mr. Despard. Bogie Rattler and Biddy III. were purchased by Mr. Barnett from Mr. Krehl as puppies. It falls to the lot of only a very few breeders to be as fortunate as Mr. Barnett in breeding a champion at the first attempt.

Mr. Graham again came to the front in 1889 by breeding one of the best in Breda Mixer by Irish Ambassador ex Breda Vixen, winning prizes galore and soon becoming a champion. This dog did a lot of good to the breed at stud, siring many winners,

including the invincible Champion Bolton Woods Mixer, out of Saskatchewan, the property of Mr. G. W. Cragg. Bolton Woods Mixer has probably sired more winners and won more prizes for his present owner, Mr. Sam Wilson, than any Irish Terrier that ever lived, and such a little gold-mine must this Terrier have been that he has been facetiously called by some "Daily Bread."

Mr. Graham sold Breda Mixer to Mr. A. E. Clear, who passed him on to the Rev. D. F. Wright, his present owner. The old dog, in addition to being very game, was a splendid companion, and quite one of the rev. gentleman's family.

Bolton Woods Mixer was born February 12th, 1895, which is getting down to a comparatively recent date, and space will not permit of many other good dogs living being mentioned, and were it otherwise no practical good would accrue, as all Irish Terriers of note whelped subsequent to date named are too well known to be referred to here. The writer may, however, be pardoned for harking back to name that nice brace of Terriers, the property of Mrs. Butcher, Bawnboy and Ted Malone, the former by Champion Brickbat ex Lotion and the latter by Champion Daniel II. ex Lotion, both bred by that lady, who, with her dog Still Another, won the first Breeders' Cup outright and many other valuable prizes.

Mr. F. Wheatley's bitch Lewisham Banshee, also a daughter of Daniel II., well merited Mr. L. C. P. Astley's description of her—"A very sweet bitch, hard in coat, and good in body, legs, and feet"; also her many firsts under Messrs. Raper, Gresham, etc. She was a little dark in ear, but the best-coated bitch the writer ever saw.

Mr. F. Butler's Odiham Bridget, a '92 bitch by Odiham Pat ex Gyp, was a winner of several firsts and specials under Dr. Carey, and but for an accident to her thigh would have been a hard nut to crack.

Constitutionally, the Irish Terrier is as hard as a pebble from puppyhood to old age, which renders him one of the easiest to breed. Nothing seems to trouble him so long as there is a bone in the cupboard, and he is as happy on a straw bed in a kennel as reposing on a down cushion in a drawing-room, and a more reliable dog with children cannot be found. As a companion he is hard to beat—a genial, rollicking, good-natured chap, who does not mind waiting outside for an hour or two for his master, even if it does rain or snow. The day is never too cold and the drain never too wet or long if there is a quarry at the other end. He is always a faithful "pal," never surly or snappish, and will take any amount of banter from other dogs before cutting up rusty; but if he happens to drop across a quarrelsome tyke that positively will not take no for an answer, you will see him stand as firm as a rock, with every muscle set ready for action, a slight pucker in the top lip showing a rat-trap-like set of ivory white teeth, which



is a plain indication that he means business, whilst his bright, intelligent, hazel eyes flash expressive of the popular saying "Let 'em all come," and the gentleman who is bold enough to tread on the tail or his coat will have a warm time, and will not miss the first opportunity of clearing off with a lasting recollection of "Irish hot." He has been truly designated the Bull-terrier of the sister isle, and it is not too much to say he has few equals and no superior in point of pluck, if the English Bull-terrier be excepted.

In the early eighties Mr. Frank Butler, of Irish Terrier fame, and the writer had been out ferreting rats. On returning home an old cropped Irish Terrier bitch belonging to the writer had killed a hedgehog, which it was subsequently ascertained had been nicely dusted with cayenne, tied up in an old handkerchief, and put on a seat as a "plant" to win ten shillings from the landlord of the inn at which we called, who had a Bull- and Fox-terrier that he said would kill hedgehogs. The owner of the hedgehog said, "I'll give 'e a suverin for the Tarrier, mister," which, needless to say, was not accepted.

Without a good dog as guard, you may have all your locks, bolts, and bars to keep Bill Sykes out of your house should you leave it unattended, and then he will manage to pay you a visit. If you will only leave Paddy at home in charge, with access to every room, you need have little fear that your temporary absence from the house means losing your plate or any other valuables, for the wily Irishman is like the proverbial weasel, never asleep, and his keen nose and quick ear will not fail to detect a strange footstep, even if the would-be visitor is wearing the regulation silent shoes. And his angry bark will be quite enough to keep the intruder on the other side of the door. Nothing upsets the calculations of these gentry so much as a sharp Terrier. One might also feel perfectly safe on a lonely walk, night or day, with Pat as a companion. A well-trained Terrier will keep close to heel at night, and when strange footsteps are approaching you will hear him give vent to a suppressed growl, and if occasion arose you may rely on his cleaning his teeth on your adversary's trousers and pinching his calf in a way that would be anything but pleasant.

Only recently an Irish Terrier belonging to a labouring man showed the writer a very nice set of teeth through his inadvertently going too near his master's dinner-basket and an old overcoat he was guarding with a zeal it was a treat to see.

A true "Dare-devil" is obviously a workman, and as a sportsman he can give any other Terrier a start and a beating. He takes to all kinds of sport as naturally as possible, and it only requires two or three lessons with an adult dog when ferreting for a puppy to understand the game and kill rats as fast as you please. The



wiry jacket, hardy constitution, indomitable pluck, and fine stamina, enable an Irish Terrier to work almost any other dog to a standstill, and, what is more, when he sees the gun or the ferret-box the next morning, he is ready and eager for the second edition.

The writer once visited a farm by invitation for an hour's sport killing rats. A friend was having a barley rick threshed, and when the bottom, or bedding, was reached the rats tumbled out thick and fast, and it was a pretty sight to see a brace of Irish Terriers and an old Sheepdog literally slaughter them. One of the Terriers poked his head into the short straw and brushwood upon which the rick had stood, and seemed to kill the rats two at a time. The trio were not long in accounting for 137. An Irish Terrier has such a punishing jaw, and puts so much dash into killing rats, that one sometimes thinks that they are out of place, and that such sport should be relegated to smaller breeds, for he not only kills them but smashes them with the same apparent ease as one could smash eggs with a mallet.

Without question, rabbiting is the kind of sport that the Irish Terrier excels at—the right dog in the right place, so to speak. A model Irish Terrier is a miniature Irish Wolfhound with a yellow-red coat, and consequently, being built on these racy lines, he is by nature specially adapted for rabbiting in every way.

When ferreting a burrow, a well-trained Irish Terrier will sit on the top, and he seems to know instinctively from which hole the rabbit is likely to come, and if the man with the gun fails to grass his bunny, the Irishman, at a given signal, is after him like a shot from a gun, and if the rabbit has no cover inside of two hundred yards, you may count him in your bag. The writer has repeatedly seen a Terrier of this breed catch rabbits in this distance on their own ground, and it is generally believed that a rabbit when he gets out of his form runs as fast as a hare for the first two hundred yards, and except the Bedlington Terrier no other breed of Terrier can equal the Irish Terrier for speed.

It is very regrettable that this good quality should be the reason for the dog being used for rabbit-coursing, a pastime much in vogue. No true sportsman would, however, care to be seen at one of these exhibitions, which are as cruel as they are disgusting. A rabbit is probably the most meek-hearted of any wild animal, and so timid and frightened is it when turned down in a strange place after spending a night in a sack or a box, or perhaps sent some miles by train, that he reminds one of a frog when he sees a snake after him. A Terrier weighing 14lb. can catch a turned-down rabbit with ease; but let that same dog turn one up from his natural lair, and he simply would not see which way the rabbit went.

The Irish Terrier, too, has an excellent nose, and it is seldom

indeed that he makes a mistake. If he stands to a hole, you may be sure there is a rabbit there. He will, too, mark the exact spot where a ferret is laid up with a rabbit. With a knowing turn of the head, first one side, then another, to try and catch the least sound, he will raise himself and pounce down on his fore feet, as if to say, "Here they are!" and after perhaps half an hour's hard work with a spade, you will find that Pat has told the truth. The Irish Terrier is very fond of the water, and will work a sedge-bed for duck or moorhen as well as a Spaniel.

A friend of the writer in Hampshire regularly shoots over a brace of Irish Terriers, and it is a treat to see them work—quarter a field like a Setter, hunt hedgerow or gorse, however thick, and retrieve to hand fur or feather as tenderly as a well-broken Retriever. In fact, if well broken, you cannot put them out of place at any kind of sport.

The Irish Terrier is much too long in the legs, and not in any way suitable for going to earth for fox or badger; such sport must be left to smaller breeds—the Fox-terrier, Dandie, and others. But above ground, no matter what the vermin, he can and will give a good account of himself—that is, so far as drawing a badger from a tub is concerned. A better test to try a Terrier's pluck is to turn upside-down a large wooden trough about 10ft. long and having one end knocked out. Let the badger go to the far end, and if you have a Terrier that will fetch him out, no matter to what breed he belongs, you have a gem of the first water. The writer knew a Bull-terrier bitch that would do this; but after having one of her legs broken from the bite of a badger, she went more cautiously to work, and it looked comical to see her tuck her front legs under her body when going to one to avoid punishment.

When a person talks of a Terrier killing a badger, you may be sure that he is talking without knowledge—it's all moonshine. The writer has seen a good deal of badgers, and been to many a badger dig in the Tidworth country with the late Assheton Smith and Lord Broughton's keepers. Jack Fricker the Huntsman, and Billy Brice, First Whip, always put in an appearance, and brought some of the very gamest Fox-terriers that could be found—dogs that would go to earth and stay there till dug out hours after. A captured badger turned down in the open would easily run away with three of these Terriers hanging to him. The punishment that a badger can inflict on a dog when in his natural earth is truly terrible, and the Terrier that can kill one in such has yet to be evolved.

Mr. Erwin, speaking of Irish Terriers, says they have the peculiarity of often appearing shy and timid, but their true nature soon flashes out on occasion. Some of the pluckiest I have owned

had this peculiarity—Tanner, Sporter, Banshee, Belle, etc. This is certainly characteristic of the breed, and one not infrequently hears from those not thoroughly acquainted with it the remark, Are they shy? As a breed the Irish Terrier is not shy—he is naturally reticent, and to demonstrate this just show one a rat in a cage, and you will see him immediately stiffen, his tail assume a perpendicular position, his eyes flash, and woe-betide the rodent when he emerges from captivity. No, there is nothing shy about the Irish Terrier; only warm his blood to the proper temperature, and fear or timidity is absolutely unknown to him.

Those who have had years of experience with this breed need no teaching, but a few hints on breeding, general management, etc., may be of use to the less initiated. Irish Terriers are so hardy in constitution that no special care is required in breeding, such as one would have to give to Yorkshire Terriers, Black-and-tans, Toy Spaniels, and other tender varieties. Good quarters, plenty of outdoor exercise, and a good wholesome diet of cooked food are the principal requirements to ensure getting healthy stock.

The *modus operandi* of a novice is too frequently to purchase from some unscrupulous person a snipy-faced, weedy little bitch, or a big, ungainly, flaxen-coated specimen of very doubtful blood, that bears no affinity to an Irish Terrier, except perhaps in colour, and then plank down his money for the service of a stud dog of totally different outline and character, in the full expectation that the mating will strike the happy medium in the size and quality of the progeny, simply because the sire is a good dog. This is diametrically opposed to the laws of practical breeding, and only brings sad disappointment to the experimenter, wastes his time and money, and stocks the country with mongrels that should never see the light of day.

Beginners in the Fancy would act much more wisely by going to a breeder of repute, and purchase of him a bitch of pure blood, for as the old axiom says, "Blood will tell." This need not be an expensive deal, for most breeders occasionally have surplus stock of this sex that they are glad to dispose of at a moderate price, when not quite good enough for the show-bench. Next a stud dog should be selected that excels and whose ancestors have excelled in the qualities in which the bitch is deficient, and if the advice of a practical man can be obtained to assist in the selection, so much the better. March is the best month in the year to breed puppies, so that they can have at least six months to grow before the cold weather sets in. Of course they may be bred at other times, but autumn-bred puppies seldom do so well as those bred in the spring. Care should be taken in the early stage of gestation to see that the bitch is thoroughly clear of internal parasites; if this is not done, in all probability they will be transmitted

to the young, and a big risk is run of losing the lot. Without doubt parasites in puppies kill at least three times as many as distemper, or any other malady, and experience teaches that it is the chief thing to fear in breeding almost any kind of dog. It cannot therefore be too strongly pointed out that it is absolutely necessary to take Time by the forelock in this respect.

A suitable place should be selected for the bitch a fortnight prior to the eventful day, so that she may thoroughly settle down. It should be a place that is moderately warm and free from damp or draught, and a bed of soft oat straw should be provided. Her diet prior to whelping should consist of a liberal allowance of cooked food such as oatmeal, vegetables, and biscuits soaked in the liquor from boiled sheeps' heads, etc., twice daily, the biggest meal to be given at night.

For two or three days after the birth of the pups the bitch should have soft warm food and a small midday meal. A day or two later this may be supplemented with some finely chopped meat until the puppies are weaned. A little fresh raw meat is beneficial for a bitch that has a nest of hungry youngsters almost continually sucking her, and, for choice, grass-fed sheeps' paunches unwashed, finely cut up. It is easy to digest, and the undigested portions of herbage it contains (of which dogs are very fond) cools the blood and acts as a mild aperient. The puppies should be docked when a week old, and they should be allowed to remain with the dam until they are at least six or seven weeks old, when the bitch usually tires of them somewhat, and they will be best separated, and the puppies put into a kennel by themselves, or else sent out to "walk."

On no account should a growing puppy be tied up. If this is done, crooked legs are inevitable, the elbows stand out, and the dog is practically ruined. Such a deformity would certainly be of no use for exhibition or sale. In the absence of plenty of kennel room and unlimited exercising-ground, the best thing to do with puppies as soon as they begin to eat well is to put them out to "walk"—one here and another there—with people in the country willing to take them for a trifling amount per week. They are usually well looked after, get a varied diet of plain cooked food, plenty of exercise, and stand a far better chance of developing their sense of smell than when shut up in town. When six months old they should begin to get shapely, and be fit to do a little on the show-bench or in the field. There is, however, always more or less risk in exhibiting very young puppies.

There is no fixed rule for preparing an Irish Terrier for show; everything depends upon the individual. Whereas one is always as fit as the proverbial fiddle, another takes a good deal of getting ready, by virtue of having too much coat; others there are who by nature

never get enough, and are consequently no good for exhibition. Although coat is not everything, even on the back of an Irish Terrier, it is a big item in the programme of his success or otherwise, and therefore a thing to be carefully studied. He would be a foolish man who would select a pony from a Welsh drove and send him to a show ungroomed and unkempt; and precisely the same remarks apply not only to Irish Terriers, but to any other dog kept for exhibition. Any attempt at clipping or singeing a dog's coat is termed "faking." It is a useless and a foolish practice, and renders the operator liable to be suspended from exhibiting for a year or more, if detected by the judge or by the critical public.

Only fair and legitimate dressing is permissible, and as this is not always an easy matter to determine, beginners who aspire to dog showing should attend shows where the particular breed in which they are interested is well represented and carefully note the condition of body and coat of the best dogs. By this means they will learn a good deal from the older hands, and gradually get to know how to complete the toilet. A little practice is worth a lot of theory, and a few lessons by way of ocular demonstration will teach those who are desirous of learning more than any amount of reading upon the subject. In fact, it is practically impossible to teach any one from books how to put down an Irish Terrier or, indeed, any other Terrier in first-class form. Experience is the great teacher, and it must be bought.

To select puppies from the nest is by no means the easy matter that a novice might suppose, and so great is the change in colour and general appearance of puppies of this breed that more than once the writer has known a good judge quite at sea with regard to this choice. It is far wiser to leave the selection, if possible, until after the puppies have shed their milk teeth and are approaching six months old; at that time one has a much better chance of forming an opinion as to whether the dog is likely to turn out a good one or otherwise. In the event of having to make a choice from a nest of Irish Terrier puppies at, say, a month or five weeks old, always pick those with small eyes, a good big head, flat skull, plenty of bone, and front legs that have the appearance of being enlarged at the joints. The colour at this age should be as follows: head and legs a nice yellow-red; the chest, neck, and under-part of the body lighter, almost fawn-colour, and black hair nearly the whole width and the entire length of back from shoulder to tail. This gradually comes out, and puppies of this breed may be expected to present a somewhat ragged appearance until they are six or seven months old, and often do not get a correct colour until a year old. The writer will not readily forget the look of disappointment on the face of a friend who once asked him to have a look at a litter. They were the first he had bred, and were

a very level lot, but the breeder had quite made up his mind to find them when only a few days old as perfect in colour as the parents. Some like an Irish Terrier that is deep red in colour, but the majority prefer a nice bright yellow-red, which is the correct one. Good results may be obtained in breeding by occasionally using a dark red, short-coated bitch, providing, of course, the bitch is pure bred, and it is by no means uncommon to get such in a litter.

It is a pleasure to notice at recent shows a big falling off of the red Fox-terrier type, which was so plentiful a few years ago. Nothing has done this variety more harm than the few persistent faddists in breeding these dwarf specimens, and those who have the welfare of the breed at heart will act wisely in giving them a wide berth, as they are uncharacteristic and useless for the purposes for which a good Irish Terrier is justly noted.

It will be observed that the Irish Terrier Club's standard is 24lb. for dogs and 22lb. for bitches; but it is a well-known fact in Irish Terrier circles that many of the best specimens are considerably in excess of this weight. At the Dublin Show in April, 1900, the Irish members of the Irish Terrier Club unanimously passed a resolution, that no club special should be awarded to any dog exceeding 26lb. or bitch exceeding 24lb., leaving the onus of proving the weight on the objector, the resolution to be subject to the approval and confirmation of the next General Meeting. When the General Meeting subsequently took place at Bristol, the resolution was very wisely rejected by a large majority. It is easy to perceive the bad feeling that might have been caused had this resolution been finally passed. At shows when club specials were given some jealous exhibitors would most certainly have objected to other exhibitors' dogs, and perhaps the grandest living specimen might have been objected to and been compelled to take second place to a very inferior one, simply because he happened to be an ounce or two in excess of 26lb. Besides, weight is not a criterion of size. There are plenty of Terriers that from general appearance one would think heavier than others, but put them on the scales and you will probably find it the other way about.

An eminent authority once said of the breed, when writing of Champion Brickbat (who, by the way, won the Sixty Guineas Challenge Cup twelve times in succession), he could always forgive size for quality; and this good old dog in his prime probably weighed at least 3lb. in excess of that given by the Irish Terrier Club as the standard weight—namely, 24lb. There is forgiveness for having an Irish Terrier slightly on the big side, providing he is symmetrically built, but there is none for having him small and toyish.

Dr. Carey, too, once said (and we need no better authority):

"I fear some of our English friends are rather inclined to like a type of Irish Terrier that we Irish do not consider quite the correct one—I mean the small, short-backed dog, with not enough coat, and lacking to a great extent the 'racing build.' I have no hesitation in saying, if this idea is persisted in, we shall have breeders breeding for Fashion, and Fashion's sake, rather than the correct and recognised type."

It was a humane feeling that prompted the Kennel Club to abolish cropping, or, rather, to exclude dogs so mutilated from shows held under its Rules. It was the first nail driven into the coffin of a senseless and cruel practice, now happily relegated to the limbo

FIG. 99.—MR. C. J. BARNETT'S IRISH TERRIER CHAMPION  
BRED A MUDDLER.

of forgotten absurdities. Fancy a cropped Terrier poking his head into a rabbit's hole; he would be certain to get his ears full of sand and dirt. Again, in working gorse, hedgerows, or long grass in wet weather, his poor ears would be sure to get full of water, when ear canker and premature deafness would probably result. The flaps of the ears act as natural protectors for such delicate structures, and in the past the removal of portions of the ears has ruined many a good dog. The cropping was not usually done until the dogs were a year old, and the pain the poor brutes had to endure, until the ears had healed, may be better imagined than described.

Some years ago nearly all the Irish Terriers one saw in Ireland had their ears cut off. They could hardly be described as cropped,



as they were not evenly cut to a point to improve appearance, but simply cut straight off about  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. from the head. The writer, of course, is not speaking of exhibition dogs, but those one saw running about the streets in towns in the South of Ireland. It is not so now, for it is quite the exception to see dogs in the Emerald Isle so mutilated.

Since writing this article, the Irish Terrier world is poorer by the death of Mr. William Graham, of Belfast, or, as he was more generally known, Billy Graham, sometimes called "The Irish Ambassador." Billy was small of stature, but mighty in his ideas of Irish Terriers, witty, a rare Irishman, and had nothing to learn about the breed. One of his last good dogs was Champion Breda Muddler (Fig. 99), so named on account of a muddle that was made in his purchase from a ten-pound selling class at the Crystal Palace. The exact price he paid for him the writer cannot remember: it was somewhere about £20, and it was money well invested, as in addition to being a big prize winner himself the dog sired several champions.

The following are the scale of points and description of the true Irish Terrier, as drawn up by the Irish Terrier Club:—

*Head.*—Long; skull flat, and rather narrow between ears, getting slightly narrower towards the eye; free from wrinkles; stop hardly visible except in profile. The jaw must be strong and muscular, but not too full in the cheek, and of a good punishing length. There should be a slight falling away below the eye, so as not to have a Greyhound appearance. Hair on face of same description as on body, but short (about  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. long), in appearance almost smooth and straight; a slight beard is the only longish hair (and it is only long in comparison with the rest) that is permissible, and that is characteristic.

*Teeth.*—Should be strong and level.

*Lips.*—Not so tight as a Bull-terrier's, but well fitting, showing through the hair their black lining.

*Nose.*—Must be black.

*Eyes.*—A dark hazel colour, small, not prominent, and full of life, fire, and intelligence.

*Ears.*—Small and V-shaped, of moderate thickness, set well on the head, and dropping forward closely to the cheek. The ear must be free of fringe, and the hair thereon shorter and darker in colour than the body.

*Neck.*—Should be of a fair length and gradually widening towards the shoulders, well carried, and free from throatiness. There is generally a slight sort of frill visible at each side of the neck, running nearly to the corner of the ear.

*Shoulders and Chest.*—Shoulders must be fine, long, and sloping well into the back; the chest deep and muscular, but neither full nor wide.

*Back and Loin.*—Body moderately long; back should be strong and straight, with no appearance of slackness behind the shoulders; the loin broad and powerful and slightly arched; ribs fairly sprung, rather deep than round, and well ribbed back.

*Hindquarters.*—Should be strong and muscular, the thighs powerful, hocks near the ground, stifles moderately bent.

*Stern.*—Generally docked; should be free of fringe or feather, but well covered with rough hair, set on pretty high, carried gaily, but not over the back or curled.



**Feet and Legs.**—Feet should be strong, tolerably round, and moderately small ; toes arched, and neither turned out nor in ; black toe nails most desirable. Legs moderately long, well set from the shoulders, perfectly straight, with plenty of bone and muscle ; the elbows working freely clear of the sides ; pasterns short and straight, hardly noticeable. Both fore and hind legs should be moved straight forward when travelling, the stifles not turned outwards, the legs free from feather, and covered, like the head, with as hard a texture of coat as body, but not so long.

**Coat.**—Hard and wiry, free from softness or silkiness, not so long as to hide the outlines of the body, particularly in the hindquarters, straight and flat, no shagginess, and free from lock or curl.

**Colour.**—Should be “whole coloured,” the most preferable being bright red, red, wheaten, or yellow red. White sometimes appears on chest and feet ; it is more objectionable on the latter than on the chest, as a speck of white on chest is frequently to be seen in all self-coloured breeds.

**Size and Symmetry.**—The most desirable weight in show condition is, for a dog 24lb., and for a bitch 22lb. The dog must present an active, lively, lithe, and wiry appearance ; lots of substance, at the same time free from clumsiness, as speed and endurance, as well as power, are very essential. They must be neither “cloddy nor cobby,” but should be framed on the “lines of speed,” showing a graceful “racing outline.”

**Temperament.**—Dogs that are very game are usually surly or snappish. The Irish Terrier as a breed is an exception, being remarkably good tempered, notably so with mankind, it being admitted, however, that he is perhaps a little too ready to resent interference on the part of other dogs. There is a heedless, reckless pluck about the Irish Terrier which is characteristic, and, coupled with the headlong dash, blind to all consequences, with which he rushes at his adversary, has earned for the breed the proud epithet of “The Dare-devils.” When “off duty” they are characterised by a quiet, caress-inviting appearance, and when one sees them endearingly, timidly pushing their heads into their master’s hands, it is difficult to realise that on occasions, at the “set on,” they can prove they have the courage of a lion, and will fight unto the last breath in their bodies. They develop an extraordinary devotion for their masters, and have been known to track them almost incredible distances.

## SCALE OF POINTS

POSITIVE POINTS				NEGATIVE POINTS			
Head, Ears, and Expression	...	20		White Nails, Toes, and Feet, <i>minus</i>	10		
Legs and Feet	...	15		Much White on Chest	...	10	
Neck	...	5		Dark Shadings on Face	...	5	
Shoulders and Chest	...	10		Mouth Undershot or Cankered	...	10	
Back and Loin	...	5		Coat Shaggy, Curly, or Soft	...	10	
Hindquarters and Stern	...	10		Uneven in colour	...	5	
Coat	...	15					
Colour	...	10					
Size and Symmetry	...	10					
Total				Total			
	...	100			...	50	

## CHAPTER XLI

### THE DANDIE DINMONT TERRIER

HAD not Sir Walter Scott written "Guy Mannering," there would never have been a breed of dogs named Dandie Dinmont Terriers. He, therefore, must be credited with being the author of the name of a Terrier that had existed long before, and not of the breed. Had the great novelist given us a description of the Terrier of the time when he created Dandie Dinmont as a character, what a lot of petty cavillings it would have saved! That Sir Walter Scott himself possessed a brace of these Terriers admits of no doubt, as in one of his Notes he says: "The race of Pepper and Mustard are in the highest estimation at the present day, not only for vermin-killing, but for intelligence and fidelity. Those who, like the author, possess a brace of them, consider them as very desirable companions." Elsewhere, too, there is ample evidence to show that these Terriers were hard biters, capable of tackling the fiercest ground vermin.

Enthusiasts in the past have claimed too much for the dog—idealised him, in fact; and strong desire has created good qualities as inherent and never wanting in the breed, but which are not always found. It is a mistake to claim for every Dandie Dinmont Terrier all the best attributes of his family. As a variety there is no dog gamer, and with gameness he generally possesses considerable intelligence and tractability; but every fancier has known Dandie Dinmont Terriers of the bluest blood that were worth very little, although, speaking broadly, as a Terrier he is unexcelled. A good specimen has all the courage and perseverance of the Bull-terrier, and is under far better control, and, in comparison with his cousin the Bedlington, his temper alone gives him the palm.

A point much insisted on by some of the most ardent admirers of the breed is absolute purity of descent from Dandie Dinmont's dogs. There is abundance of proof that the very great bulk of our Dandie Dinmont Terriers have at least a large proportion of the blood of Mr. Davidson's Terriers in them; but to suppose that they have been kept absolutely free from crosses, whether occurring by accident or design, is to take up with the improbable.

A gentleman who, when a boy, was on the most intimate terms

with Hugh Purvis, one of the few who had dogs direct from Charlieshope, and assisted in keeping up the old breed, wrote to the late Mr. Hugh Dalziel that Purvis more than once used a brindled Bull-terrier to his Dandie Dinmont Terrier bitches.

In speaking of dogs, the term "purity" must be used with limitation; there is no breed which we can prove to be absolutely purely bred for any great length of time. What we term pure breeds have been brought to their present state of high development by careful selection and judicious crossings; and it should be quite sufficient for us to know that there are hundreds of the variety now living that are to all intents and purposes pure bred, in so far as they have at least more or less of the blood of Dandie Dinmont's Mustards and Peppers, and have the recognised characteristics of the breed so fixed in themselves as to be depended on to reproduce the same with almost absolute faithfulness.

At the date when the First Edition of this work was issued, nearly all published facts relating to the history of the breed had appeared in contributions to the controversies on the subject raised from time to time in newspapers, and notably in the *Field* and the *Country*. Since that date Mr. Charles Cook has produced his monograph "The Dandie Dinmont Terrier: Its History and Characteristics," in which the subject, in all its phases, is comprehensively and lucidly treated. Mr. Cook had the advantage of consulting the kennel registry and other papers of the late Mr. E. Bradshaw Smith, of Blackwood House, Ecclefechan, who was a breeder of these Terriers for over forty years, and did more, probably, than any other man to preserve the breed pure as it came from James Davidson, of Hindlee, popularly ascribed to be the original of Sir Walter Scott's Dandie Dinmont, of Charlieshope. Sir Walter Scott himself, however, tells us in his Notes to "Guy Mannering" that the character of Dandie Dinmont was drawn from no individual. A dozen, at least, of stout Liddesdale yeomen with whom he had been acquainted, and whose hospitality he had shared in his rambles through that wild country, at a time when it was totally inaccessible, save in the manner described by the author, might lay claim to be the prototype of the rough but faithful, hospitable, and generous farmer. Hindlee, it may be stated, was a wild farm situate on the very edge of the Teviotdale Mountains, and bordering close on Liddesdale. As Mr. E. B. Smith took up the breed within twenty years of the death of Mr. Davidson, whose Terriers the novel of "Guy Mannering" had made famous, he would have no difficulty in obtaining pure descendants of the original Peppers and Mustards to form the foundations of his kennels.

The class of Terrier kept by Davidson was common to the Border districts, and was in the hands of some families of the nomadic gipsies, famous among them being the Allans of Holystone,

near Rothbury. One of these, known as "Piper" Allan, born at Bellingham, Northumberland, in 1704, was celebrated for his Terriers; and Mr. Cook, who thoroughly investigated the matter, seems to establish, without much doubt, that these were the source, or one of the main sources, of the Terriers we now call Dandie Dinmonts.

Mr. Cook suggests, as a plausible theory, that the gipsy tribes had brought with them from the Continent, on first settling in Britain, foreign Terriers of the Dachshund type. This theory might account for the size and shape of the Dandie Dinmont Terrier; but a perusal of the older sporting writers will show that the theory is not needed. We find the short or crooked-legged, rough-haired Terrier described by many of them, and in such terms that it needs no stretch of imagination to conceive those animals to be the progenitors of the present Dandie Dinmont Terrier.

Mr. J. C. Macdona, M.P., was the first to give publicity to the following—if authentic—unquestionably important document, which he met with in researches he made, some thirty years ago, into the early history of the breed. It is described as being in the handwriting of James Davidson, with his initials attached, written on old, hand-made letter-paper, yellow with years, and bearing all the evidences of being genuine. The memorandum was originally sent by Mr. Davidson to the Hon. George H. Bailie, of Mellerstain, and is as follows:—

1800.

Tuggin, from A. Armstrong, reddish and wiry.

Tarr, reddish and wiry-haired; a bitch.

Pepper, shaggy and light, Dr. Brown, of Bonjedward.

The race of Dandies are bred from the two last.

J. D.

Mr. Cook had an opportunity of critically examining the original document above quoted, and points out discrepancies. One of these is that the date is not 1800, as given by Mr. Macdona, but 1890. As we have here two readings, and as that suggests want of clearness in the written figure, both may be wrong, and 1820 be the date really meant to be expressed. That 1800 must be wrong is evident, for the term "Dandie Dinmont" had not then been coined; and 1890 must be a clerical error. Mr. Cook further compared the handwriting, in legal documents, of Mr. Davidson with the writing in the pedigree paper referred to, and pronounces them to be widely dissimilar, the writing on the latter being "bold, business-like, and free," whereas Davidson wrote even his own name in such a cramped manner as might naturally be expected from a sheep-farmer of that period.

Mr. Davidson died in the early part of the year 1820, six years after the publication of "Guy Mannering," and his love for dogs and

for the chase was strong even in his last moments, for, sore stricken as he was, at the sound of the voices of Mr. Baillie's Foxhounds, did he not get out of bed and with difficulty reach the window, and take, as it were, a fond, last look of the scenes he loved so well? Might not the document be written by someone interested in the breed, and the initials "J. D." obtained, as Mr. Davidson's signature and verification of it, during his last illness?

Mr. Cook says that "between the dates [1814 and 1820] his [Davidson's] race of Terriers were generically called 'Peppers' and 'Mustards,' and not Dandies." Mr. Cook advances no proof in support of this, and the probabilities are against it. Sir Walter Scott has himself quoted Mr. Davidson to the effect that Sir Walter had not written about him more than about his neighbours, but about his dogs. The fact is clear enough: the name Dandie Dinmont was given to Davidson as soon as "Guy Mannering" became popular, and it is practically certain that the name would, at the same time, be given to his Terriers. This is, in fact, proved by a gentleman writing from personal knowledge. Mr. James Scott, of Newstead, who contributed much useful information respecting the breed in the correspondence on the subject in the *Field* some years back, speaking from a personal acquaintance of "Dandie Dinmont" and his dogs, says he had two varieties of Terriers, one large and leggy, the other short on the fore leg and small, and that it was only the latter that Davidson would allow to be called Dandie Dinmont Terriers. It has since been assumed that these smaller Terriers were the produce of the two dogs, Pepper and Tarr, given to him by Dr. Brown, of Bonjedward. When Sir Walter Scott made Davidson's Pepper and Mustard Terriers famous, there was at once, it may fairly be assumed, a pretty general desire to possess the breed, and it is hardly likely the demand would or could be supplied from this single pair. As Pepper and Tarr must have had relations more or less close in consanguinity, these would probably be used to swell the family circle of the Dandie Dinmont Terrier. In support of the supposition that we have living specimens directly descended from Pepper and Tarr without admixture of blood more or less foreign, we must be quite sure that Dandie Dinmont himself stuck rigidly to the Pepper and Tarr blood. But what proof have we that the dogs distributed by him throughout the country were by their several owners bred to others of the same blood? Is it not reasonable to suppose that the produce of a Terrier bitch of another strain, sent to a dog known to be from Hindlee, would be called Dandie Dinmont Terriers, or of Dandie Dinmont's strain, just as, before the advent of dog shows, and the care which has of late years been bestowed on pedigrees, a sportsman who had bred from a Pointer dog of Earl Sefton's would describe the produce as of the Sefton strain?

Much more has been done to secure to us the correct article to-day by those breeders who, some of them having personal knowledge of Davidson's own dogs, stuck as close as they could breed to the type, and selected on occasion, even without a knowledge of its pedigree, a dog that bore the family character, than by others who lay too much stress on pedigrees which cannot be proved with any degree of certainty. Take, for instance, the well-known Shamrock. His pedigree in the Kennel Club Stud Book gives his dam as Vic, bred by Mr. W. Johnstone, *by a dog of good blood belonging to an officer at the Purshill Barracks*. Here we have, in one of the best-known and best dogs of his day, a break in the pedigree before we go back two generations. No doubt Mr. Johnstone felt satisfied he was using a dog of good blood because he possessed the characteristics of a good Dandie Dinmont Terrier, but there is no proof that he was of pure breed; and so we find breaks in the chain between every existing dog and those two given to Dandie Dinmont by Dr. Brown of Bonjedward.

It would be useless to recapitulate the names of all of the earlier breeders who followed the originator of this strain. The Hon. G. H. Baillie, of Mellerstain; the Home, of Carolside; the Duke of Buccleuch; the Kyles, of Braidlee; John Stoddart, of Selkirk; D. McDougal, of Cessford; F. Somner, of Kelso; Hugh Purves, of Leaderfoot; Dr. Grant, of Hawick; Lord Polwarth; Ned Dunn, of Whitelee; Nicol Milne, of Faldonside (owner of Old Jock and Jenny); James Scott, of Newstead; and many others, contemporaries of, or following close after, Davidson, had all a share in making the dog what he now is. Above all, there was the late Mr. E. Bradshaw Smith, of Blackwoodhouse, Ecclefechan. Lovers of the Dandie Dinmont Terrier are also greatly indebted to Miss Mathers, Dr. William Brown, James Paterson (of Old Miss fame), James Hamilton, and J. B. Richardson, of Dumfries, a gentleman unexcelled as a judge and breeder of this variety, and to whose enthusiasm and industry admirers of the breed are indebted for much interesting information on the subject.

Following on these came a host of breeders and exhibitors whose names may be learnt from the records of the Kennel Club Stud Book. There are, however, a few names that stand out conspicuously. Such are the brothers Scott, whose dog Peachem was in his time one of the finest Dandie Dinmont Terriers that ever graced a show-bench. As shows increased, so did the number of breeders, and some very strong kennels were founded. The Rev. (now Mr.) J. C. Macdona was one of the early fanciers, while Mr. J. H. Murchison, Mr. W. Carrick, the Earl of Antrim, Mr. E. W. Blagg, Mr. G. Houlston, Mr. G. A. B. Leatham, Mrs. Peel Hewitt (one of whose dogs we illustrate), and the Rev. S. Tiddemann were all strong supporters of the breed that Scott had immortalised.

Just as there were enthusiasts in the cause of the variety in the days of old, so are there in the present day. Anyone doubting the popularity of the modern Dandie Dinmont Terrier has but to note the well-filled classes that are found at the larger shows; added to which there is a steady and an increasing demand for good young stock. A decade or less ago the Mustards were more popular than the Peppers; but to-day the reverse is the case. Despite its popularity, however, the variety is passing through some of those troublous times peculiar to every popular breed. One outcry of the present-day fancier is against the increasing weight of the show Dandie Dinmont Terrier; while another is that type is being sacrificed. That certain of the show dogs are on the heavy side admits of no

FIG. 100.—MRS. PEEL HEWITT'S DANDIE DINMONT TOMMY ATKINS.

doubt; but inasmuch as many of them score where the lighter ones fail, it would be a good plan to take a hint from Mr. Cook's delightful monograph, for he specifically indicates how, in breeding, the big specimens might be utilised—namely, in imparting substance and bone to the little ones, which are often deficient therein, as in other points. The Dandie Dinmont Terrier was, in the first place, purely a working dog, and for the work he was called upon to perform he must necessarily have been some seven or eight pounds lighter than some of the show dogs of to-day. Like many another Terrier that has become fashionable, he is too valuable to be allowed to work, and such work as he was noted for in his own country is now performed by a near and little-known relative the Border Terrier, dealt with elsewhere.



Again, a point that the present-day fancier seems to be losing sight of is the characteristic and beautifully arched body of this Terrier. If those who are interested in the breed will but take the trouble to carefully scan many of the dogs seen on the show-bench to-day, they will find that the arch exists, but in the wrong place. It cannot be too emphatically laid down that the Dandie Dinmont Terrier's arch should be over the loins, instead of, as it not infrequently is, in the centre of the back, where it betokens weakness—a fault that is also strongly indicated in those weedy, perfectly straight-backed specimens that by courtesy are known as Dandie Dinmont Terriers.

In the past the trimming and touching up of the Dandie Dinmont Terrier have been notorious, the head and face in particular coming in for their share of the hairdresser's misdirected art. The fact is that many have done with finger and thumb what should have been done by selection and breeding. The Dandie Dinmont Terrier Club has now risen to the occasion by refusing to countenance the wholesale plucking of head and body that once obtained. No doubt the decadence of its very near relative the Bedlington Terrier, owing to the amount of trimming thought necessary, has acted as a warning.

Apart from those who might require the Dandie Dinmont Terrier as a show dog, there is a very big public that love dogs for the sake of their companionship and the deeds that they can perform. To such may be commended a perusal of the following lines that were specially contributed to *The Bazaar* by the late Mr. Thomson Gray.

Starting with the assertion that for the one-dog man or the all-round sportsman there is no Terrier that excels or even equals the Dandie Dinmont Terrier, which he characterises as the wise old man of the Terrier group, he says:—

“A quaint dog is the Dandie. About his origin I am not going to say anything here. That he differs from all and every other breed of Terrier in many essential points is apparent, and his compound outward form is just in keeping with his compound accomplishments. I had one who for fifteen years was my only canine companion: he followed me everywhere but to the kirk on Sunday, and would have gone there also had he been allowed, and I am sure behaved as well as any there.

See the Dandie as he lies there on the rug, with the cat in his ‘oxter’—a harmless, sleepy, very dull-looking dog. The head is raised, and a low growl is heard, and as the head comes round we see the dark hazel eye is lighted up, and we now hear footsteps approaching the door. The dog is now on his feet, and we see a heavy-boned, long-bodied dog, with an arched loin not unlike that seen in a ferret. His legs are firmly planted on the ground,



his big, heavy-looking head is raised, and he emits a deep bark, which grows louder and louder as the footsteps approach, until the door is opened and a friend announced; then the tail gets a wag, and he resumes his place on the rug.

There is no better watch-dog than a Dandie, and he will not be quieted with fine words and bonny phrases. The Dandie is a dog that does not take up with everybody. He has his friends, and he sticks to them. He is of a 'dour' nature, slow to rouse, but when once roused, a veritable Bulldog. When two fall out in a kennel, one has always to succumb. They may die; but they will not give in.

As rat-hunters Dandies are very efficient, and no rat has a chance once the Terrier gets hold of him, no matter where it is. They are excellent rabbit-dogs, not too fast and not too noisy, though they have the bad habit of breaking all the bones of any rabbit that they capture. They are not difficult to train to retrieve, but I have always found them very hard in the mouth. They are excellent all-round dogs for the single sportsman, and may be used for almost any sport; their nose is so good and their pertinacity in following up a scent extraordinary.

Dandies are far from being quarrelsome, and can be taken anywhere. They will not interfere with another dog, and will not try to pick quarrels. 'Defence, not defiance,' is their motto. Unlike their cousins the Bedlington, they are easily kept under control, and have such an amount of sense as to know what to worry and what to leave alone. Though not quarrelsome, as already stated, yet he does enjoy a fight, once he is in it."

Such is Mr. Thomson Gray's vivid word-picture of the Dandie Dinmont as a companion and worker, and no more faithful picture could be presented. With regard to the faults seen in the dog of to-day, Mr. Thomson Gray says those mostly seen are "flat skulls, small eyes, big ears, weak jaws, and plain bodies. The first and most important point in this Terrier is the head, which must be large and full, the skull domed as true as a ball on the top, the eyes very large, placed wide apart, of a dark hazel colour. The beautiful ridge of black hair that surrounded the eyelashes of the older Dandies is somewhat rare. The shaving of the hair from the ridge of the nose and below and around the eyes to make them appear large, is objectionable. Many of the large ears do not taper sharply enough to the point, and are often destitute of hair, which spoils an otherwise good dog. The beautiful fringe of silky, light-coloured hair which hangs from the tip of the ear is a beauty-point often removed by the ignorant faker. There is some bother with young Dandies to get their ears to hang properly, many of them having ears that double over; but patience and a little

manipulation with finger and thumb, which is legitimate, will bring them all right. The fore legs are short, with great bone, and should be as straight as possible. Many otherwise good dogs fail here, having legs as crooked as a Basset-hound. Weak ankles are too common. Dogs with faulty fronts have often good-shaped bodies, as the drop at shoulders caused by the bad fore legs gives that rise or arch that is so much desired but seldom seen. The coat is a mixed one, but some of our best Dandies have a covering more approaching a hard than a mixed coat. Soft, woolly coats are objectionable, and lead to a lot of trimming."

The following description of the general appearance and special points of this dog were drawn up by Mr. Hugh Dalziel for the last Edition of this work, and are so applicable to the dog of to-day that they are retained in their entirety :—

In forming an opinion of a dog's merits, the general appearance (by which is meant the impression which a dog makes, as a whole, on the eye of the judge) should be first considered. Secondly should be noticed the dog's size, shape, and make—*i.e.* its proportions in the relation they bear to each other ; no point should be so much in excess of the others as to destroy the general symmetry, and cause the dog to appear deformed or interfere with its usefulness in the occupations for which it is specially adapted. Thirdly, the dog's style, carriage, gait, temperament, and each of its other points, should be considered separately.

*General Appearance.*—The general appearance of the Dandie Dinmont Terrier is that of a rough-coated, thickset dog, very low on its legs, and having a body very flexible and long in proportion to its height, but broad, deep-chested, and compact. The head very large, with broad and well-domed skull, covered with light-coloured hair of a softer and silkier texture than that on the body. This hairy scalp very often gives the head an appearance of being disproportionate to the body, when such is not actually the case. Jaws long and slightly tapering to the nose, which must be large and always black ; covered with shorter and slightly harder hair than on the body. Neck thick and muscular ; shoulders low, and back slightly curved down behind them, with a corresponding arch of the loins, which are broad and strong. Ears pendulous, and bearing low. Legs short, and very muscular. The Dandie carries in his countenance the appearance of great determination, strength, and activity, with a constant and vigilant eagerness to be busy. In brief, he is an embodiment of docility, courage, strength, intelligence, and alertness.

*Head.*—The head should be large, and rather heavy-looking in proportion to the dog's size. Skull broad between the ears, with a very gradual and slight taper towards the eyes. It should be long from back to front, with high forehead and cranium conical and well domed, measuring about the same from the point of the eye to back of skull as it does between the base of ears, and round the largest part about a third more than the dog's height at the shoulder. The head should always be covered with soft, silky hair, not curled, but slightly wavy, and not confined to a mere top-knot ; it is also of a much lighter colour than that on the body. The cheeks, starting from the ears, proportionately broad with the skull, should, without any unsightly bulge, taper very gradually towards the muzzle, the muscles showing extraordinary development, more especially those that move the lower jaw. The head of the bitch, as in nearly every other breed of dogs, is comparatively smaller, and lighter in proportion, than that of the dog.

*Muzzle.*—The muzzle should be long, deep, and very powerful, very slightly tapering to the nose, which should be large, well formed, well spread over the

muzzle, and always black. The muzzle should measure, from the corner of the eye to the tip of the nose, about 3in. in length, or in proportion to length of skull as three is to five, and round close in front of the eyes about two and a half to three times its length. The muzzle should be thinly covered with short and hardish hair of rather darker colour than on the body; the top of muzzle should be nearly bare for about an inch from the black part of the nose, coming to a point towards the eye. A foxy or snipy muzzle is very objectionable. The jaws should be long and powerful, with very strong teeth, perfectly level in front, the canines fitting well into each other, so as to give the greatest available holding and punishing power. A pig-jawed or an undershot mouth is very objectionable, though, as it occurs in the purest strains, it cannot be altogether considered a disqualification. The mouth should be very large, and the roof of it very dark, almost always black.

*Eyes.*—The eyes should be wide apart, large, round, moderately full, very clear, bright, and expressive of great intelligence, set low, and well in front of forehead; colour, a rich brown or hazel, yellowness being a great fault. Frequently there is a dark ring round the eye, the hair of which is rather short and of a downy nature. This dark shade, together with that (already referred to) down the centre of the nose, contrasts beautifully with the bright silvery top-knot, and imparts to the breed that gipsy and game appearance which is an essential characteristic of the Dandie Dinmont Terrier.

*Ears.*—The ears should be large and pendulous, from  $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. to 4in. long, set far apart, well back, and rather low on the skull, hanging close to the cheeks, like a hound's, but a little more pointed or almond-shaped—i.e. broad at the base, and tapering to a small, rounded point. The taper should be all, or nearly all, on the back edge, the front edge hanging nearly straight down from its junction with the head to the tip. They ought to show a little shoulder at the base, which causes the tips of the ears to point a little forwards towards the jaw. They should be moderately thick and leathery, and covered with a short, soft, darker and brighter sort of hair than on the body, having a smooth, velvety appearance, showing no lint or silky hair, excepting in some cases a thin feather of lighter hair starting about an inch or so from the tip, and of the same colour and texture as the top-knot; this gives the top of the ear the appearance of a distinct point.

*Neck.*—The neck should be rather short, and very muscular, well developed, and strong, showing great power by being well set into the shoulder. The length of neck should average about one-third of its girth.

*Body.*—The body should be very long and flexible, measuring, from top of shoulders to root of tail, about an inch or two over one and a half times the height of dog at shoulder. Chest well developed and broad, with brisket round and deep, being well let down between the fore legs. The back should be rather low at the shoulders, and slightly curved down behind them, with a corresponding arch, the rise commencing about 2in. behind the shoulder-blade; over the loins, which should be higher than the shoulders, broad and strong, with a slight gradual droop from the top of loins to root of tail. Ribs well sprung and rounded, back and front, forming a good barrel. Both sides of spine should be well supplied with muscle; in fact, every part of the dog seems to be abundantly supplied with muscle, giving it great compactness.

*Tail.*—The tail (or stern) should be in length a little less than the height of the dog at the shoulder. It should be set on at the bottom of a gentle slope, about 2in. from top of loins, being rather thick at the root, getting very slightly thicker for about 4in., then tapering off to a fine point. It should be covered on the upper side with wiry hair, of darker colour and stronger nature than that on the body, while the under side is lighter and less wiry, with a little nice light feather, commencing about 2in. from root, and from 1in. to 2in. long, getting shorter as it nears the tip, which is pointed. It should be carried gaily,

or hound-like, slightly curved upward, but not directly curled over the back. N.B.—When not excited, nearly in a horizontal line, but otherwise hound-like.

*Legs.*—The fore legs should be very short in proportion to the dog's size, very stout, and set wide apart, thick, and straight, with immense muscular development in the fore arm; this, with the ankles being very slightly turned inwards, makes the dog appear somewhat bandy-legged, but the leg bones themselves should be stout and straight, and not curved. The feet should be well framed and broad, but not flat, standing firm, and well under the chest, with very little or no feather on the legs. Hind legs thick and strong, longer than the fore legs, well spread, with a good bend in the hocks, the muscles of the thighs being very thick and well developed. The feet are much smaller, with no feather or dew-claws; the toes rather short, forming rather a round than a hare-foot; the claws black, and very strong. White claws, however, should not be a disqualification.

*Height and Weight.*—Height, from 8in. to 12in. at top of shoulder, but never above 12in., even for a dog. Weight, of dogs, from 16lb. to 24lb.; of bitches, from 14lb. to 20lb. The most desirable weights are 20lb. for dogs and 16lb. for bitches, but 24lb. dogs are very useful to give bone, muscle, and stamina to the produce of the smaller ones.

*Coat and Colour.*—The coat is a very important feature. The hair (about 2in. long) along the top of the neck and upper part of the body should be a mixture of about two-thirds rather hard (but not wiry) with one-third soft, linty (not silky) hair, which gives a sort of crisp feeling to the hand, and constitutes what old John Stoddart used to term "a pily coat." It becomes lighter in colour and finer in texture as it nears the lower part of the body and legs. The head is covered with hair of a longer, lighter, and much more silky texture, giving it a silvery appearance, but not so long as to hang completely over the eyes, like a Skye or a Poodle. The lighter in colour and softer, the better. The colour is either mustard or pepper, and their mixtures. Mustard is a reddish or sandy brown of various shades. Pepper is a bluish grey, either dark in shade, ranging from a dark bluish black to slaty grey, or even a much paler or silvery grey; sometimes a combination of both, in which case the back is grey, while the legs, inside of ears, chest, and under side of tail are mustard, verging on a pale red or fawn colour. No other colours admitted, and any white, even on chest, is considered objectionable.

In the excellent advice given by the late Mr. Thomson Gray, and printed elsewhere, the novice will find described most of the faults that he must avoid in either purchasing or breeding. Little therefore remains to be said. The silky top-knot that is considered so characteristic of the modern dog has been condemned by the older admirers of sporting Terriers as a useless sort of appendage to a dog that at one time had to face any kind of vermin. Sometimes the two colours of the Dandie are combined, and needless to say that such specimens are useless for exhibition. Dogs showing such a colour combination are known as "Saddlebacks." Mr. Cook states that when two or three years old the "Saddleback" sometimes turns into a spurious "Mustard," the Pepper "Saddle" gradually dying out." In the puppy stage Dandie Dinmont Terriers differ materially from the adult. The Peppers are born black, often with a white patch on chest, that remains, and sometimes with tan legs. When born black, the tan on the legs soon asserts itself. At

first, the coat is short and smooth, but gradually it changes and becomes harder. Mustards are born rather lighter than Peppers, but they also have a good deal of black hair. In fact, those having much black down the back generally turn out the best for colour. Mr. Charles Cook in his excellent monograph thus writes of the Mustards as puppies. They are "whelped practically all tan colour (some being darker and others lighter in shade), there being little difference noticeable between the body colour and that on the legs excepting that the hairs on the back and tail are usually more or less tipped with black. The ears, tail, and muzzle in Mustard pups are also often quite black, and if with this the crown of the head is a deep golden colour the pup will usually grow into a fine Mustard." Attention has already been directed to light-eyed specimens. This, of course, applies to adults. When born, Dandie Dinmont Terriers have blue-grey eyes. These, however, gradually change, and the darker they become the better. Then, the top-knot is not in evidence for many months, and cases are on record where this coveted crown has not been produced until three years had elapsed.

To keep the Dandie Dinmont Terrier in good coat when required simply as a companion and sporting dog is no great task; but in the past to "prepare" him for the show-bench has been quite a different matter. Being low upon the leg and carrying a fairly good coat, naturally the Dandie Dinmont Terrier licks up a lot of mud in dirty weather; but he is so smart a little fellow indoors that no one who really loves dogs should begrudge the time that the extra attention to his coat on such an occasion involves.

The Dandie Dinmont Terrier is not lacking in Clubs to watch over its interests, no less than four being in existence in the United Kingdom. The parent society, however, is the Dandie Dinmont Terrier Club, founded as long ago as November 17, 1875, thus being the oldest specialist dog club in existence. The late Mr. Hugh Dalziel was its first Secretary.

## CHAPTER XLII

### THE BEDLINGTON TERRIER

As far back as 1826 Coquetdale was, and had long been, one of the homes of the old rough Terriers from which have sprung the two closely related varieties now famous as the Bedlington and the Dandie Dinmont. This is so well established that the Bedlington might appropriately have been named the Coquetdale Terrier. The sportsmen of what we may for brevity and comprehensiveness call the Border dales appear to have stuck tenaciously to the blood of their ancient race of Terriers, the deviations from the original form being pretty clearly accounted for.

The Dandie Dinmont would seem to be nearer to the original in shape and size, the higher and lighter build of the Bedlington probably arising, as suggested farther on, by a cross with the Bull-terrier. The famous engraver Bewick, whose first work was published at Newcastle-on-Tyne—originally the great home of the Bedlington—knew nothing of a Terrier of that name. Bewick's woodcut of a Terrier shows a heavy, coarse, unshapely dog, with rather short and thick legs, the fore ones heavily feathered; a rough, bearded muzzle, prick ears, and coarse tail, curved over back; but his description of the Terriers is identical with that of Daniel and other writers.

From the strong, short-legged, rough Terrier it is probable that we got the Dandies and Bedlingtons, the outcome as we now see it being due to different grafts on to the original, and to modifications natural to selections in breeding since the two varieties became finally recognised as distinct.

It is the opinion of some of the oldest breeders of Bedlingtons that these Terriers were at one time very much shorter in the leg and stouter in body than they are now; and this is very probable, for we must remember that even the name Bedlington, like that of Dandie Dinmont, as applied to a race of Terriers, is quite modern, the latter dating, from the time of Sir Walter Scott. Again in the old days the Bedlington was not used for racing purposes as it is now, and therefore the need for a speedy dog did not exist.

The Bedlington Terrier had a hard struggle to obtain from dog

show committees that recognition to which he is so well entitled. He has, however, now gained his true position among modern Terriers, and many schedules provide classes for the breed.

As will be seen from the statements of the writers quoted, the Bedlington Terrier has long been considered a distinct breed, the stock from which the modern specimens have sprung having been peculiar to the district for at least thirty years before the name Bedlington was applied to them, the first dog so called being Mr. Ainsley's Young Piper, whelped about the year 1825. Such original stock may be regarded as a branch of the Rough Terrier family, recognised by all of our old sporting writers as common to England; although it is probable that the result of the comparative isolation secured to the dog by his domicile in the Border dales was to create well-recognised family characters, of a general nature common to all in the district, and pretty clearly separating them from other coexisting strains of Terriers bred in other and widely removed parts of the country.

As showing the character of what may well be termed one of the ancestors of the Bedlington Terriers of the present day, the following extract from a letter written by Mr. Joseph Ainsley, which appeared in a sporting paper in 1870, may be of interest:—

“With regard to the doings of Piper, it would take a volume to contain them; but I may mention that he was set on a badger at eight months old, and from that time until he was fourteen years old was constantly at work, more or less, with badgers, foxes, foulmarts, otters, and other vermin. He drew a badger after he was fourteen years old, when he was toothless and nearly blind, after several other Terriers failed.”

The following, which appeared in the *Newcastle Chronicle*, July 24th, 1872, gives a fair statement of facts respecting this breed, and is valuable as embodying the opinions of the late Mr. Thomas John Pickett, well known to exhibitors generally under his sobriquet of the Duke of Bedlington—a title earned by his great success as a breeder and an exhibitor of these Terriers. The writer in the *Chronicle* says:—

“Of the breed of dogs for which this locality is noted, none has caused so much controversy as the Bedlington Terrier, which is, I believe, the last new-comer amongst recognised breeds exhibited at the shows. Indeed, a furious controversy has been raging as to whether the strain is deserving of recognition as a fixed and well-defined breed at all, and some of our South-country friends have made fun of the question ‘What is a Bedlington Terrier?’ To this query the best answer that can be given is that furnished by perhaps the most successful exhibitor of the present day, Thomas John Pickett, of Grey Street, Newcastle-upon-Tyne,



who says: 'The Bedlington is a light-made, wiry dog, with a bright, alert bearing, and whose cut and demeanour are indicative of fire and resolution. The head should be high and rather narrow, and when looked at from behind should be almost wedge-shaped; it should be surmounted with a fine silky tuft, usually nearly white in colour, and the ears and tail should, in the blue sort, be of a much darker shade of colour than the body. The eyes should be small and a little sunken, dark in colour in the blue variety, but lighter in the liver-coloured specimens, and the jaw long, quickly tapering, and muscular. The ears should be long, should hang close to the cheek, and should be slightly feathered at the tip, whilst the neck should be long and muscular, and should rise well away from widely set shoulder blades. The legs should be rather high, and should be straight, hard, and sinewy. The body should be compact and well formed. The tail should be small, from 8in. to 12in. long, and slightly feathered. The coat should be rather wiry, and the colour blue-black, sandy, or liver. The dark blue dogs should have black noses; the liver or sandy are most approved of with flesh or cherry-coloured noses, but I would not object to a sandy dog with a black nose if from the blue strain.'

Although the Bedlington Terrier is only a new-comer, I think he has a great future before him with regard to popularity and esteem. The breed can well afford to depend upon its merits to push its way to the front, and the more well-bred specimens get spread about, in the greater demand will the dog most assuredly be. The Bedlington I look upon as a farmer's friend and country gentleman's companion. No breed of Terrier can compare with him for stamina, fire, courage, and resolution. He will knock about all day with his master, busy as a bee at foxes, rabbits, or otters; and at night, when any other sort of dog would be stiff, sore, and utterly jaded, he will turn up bright as a new shilling, and ready for any game going. He takes to the water readily, has a capital nose, is most intelligent and lively, and, as I have said, as a rough and ready friend about the fields and woods he has no equal.

Despite the vast body of evidence adduced to clear up the question of the origin of this cross, I hold that the matter may yet be regarded as by no means satisfactorily determined. I have seen pedigrees of crack dogs of the breed extending over a period of one hundred years, but then one has no means of knowing what the dog was like whose name we see figuring as having lived in the last century. No doubt some famous dogs of the breed of old Northumberland Terriers were long ago located about Thropton, Rothbury, Felton, and Alnwick, and it is not at all unlikely that the Staffordshire nailmakers, who some eighty or ninety years ago were brought from the South and employed at Bedlington, crossed the pure-bred native Terrier with some of the stock they brought



with them, having, probably, fighting purposes in view. But it does not matter how this clever and undoubtedly useful race has been produced; it is sufficient to know that we have it, and that it is as permanent and breeds as truly as any other cross we know of. At the same time, if the Staffordshire nailmakers made the cross with the intention of breeding a fighting animal, they failed, so far as raising an antagonist to the Bull-terrier is concerned. The Bedlington is as tenacious, as resolute, and as indifferent to rough usage as the professional gladiator he was pitted against; but he lacks the formidable jaw and the immense power of the Bull-terrier, and the combat is emphatically no part of his business.

The first show of Bedlingtons I can call to mind was got up by Henry Wardle, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, a good judge, and an ardent admirer of the canine species. That show took place on April 12th, 1870, and the first prize was won by Thomas John Pickett, with Tip, a thorough game one, but I thought he had a dash of Bull in him. I would like to do justice to the ability and care displayed in those earlier show days of the Bedlington by Thomas Thompson, of Wideopen, and Joseph Ainsley, of Bedlington, who stood foremost as reliable judges of the strain, and as acknowledged depositories of almost all that was known concerning it, but I have not space at command to enter into the intricacies of pedigrees, and I must hasten on to mention two or three of the most famous prize-takers of the race. Mr. Pickett, who has bred Bedlingtons since 1844, had three champions, often since referred to by breeders, namely, Tear 'Em, Tyne, and Tyneside, all descended from Thomas Thompson's strain, and inheriting pedigrees of portentous length. Tyne was first shown at the Crystal Palace show in 1870, and went thence to Birmingham, where she was again not noticed; she was then sent to Manchester, but, from some mistake of the railway servants, was never taken out of her hamper. At Liverpool, to which show she was sent on, a similar mistake occurred; but the committee of the show, becoming aware of the fact, sent Mr. Pickett a special prize. Despite this series of rebuffs, Mr. Pickett forwarded Tyne to the Glasgow show, when the judges pronounced her not to be a Bedlington at all. The *Scotsman* of March 2nd, 1872, however, in its notice of the show, remarked that she was by a very long way the best in the class in which she was exhibited. This was a case of doctors differing with a vengeance; and Tyne managed to stultify the Glasgow decision by making a round of brilliant victories at York, Kendal, Bedlington, Blaydon, Seaton Burn, and other district shows, and won twice at Durham—viz. in 1870 and 1871—finally visiting the great Crystal Palace exhibition of 1872, and taking first prize in her class, which the *Times* of June 2nd, 1872, described as the best collection of Bedlingtons ever exhibited at any show. Tear 'Em was the hero

of the original show at Bedlington in 1870, where, in a class of fifty-two competitors—a number seldom exceeded since, though on one of the occasions the late Colonel Cowen judged this breed at Birmingham he had an entry of over seventy—he was awarded first prize. Tyneside, a beautiful blue bitch, faultless in shape, coat, and colour, was placed first in a class of twenty-five at Bedlington in 1871; but in the Bedlington show of 1872 this distinguished branch of the family obtained its greatest triumph—Tyne (own sister to Tear 'Em) being placed first, with Tear 'Em second, and Tyneside third, in a class of twenty-three entries. Tyneside was inbred to a most curious extent, the name of Hutchinson's Tip occurring no less than five times in the course of her pedigree, while on the part of both sire and dam she is descended from such grand dogs as Bagille's Piper, Thompson's Jean, Burn's Twig, Jos. Shevill's Jean, Thompson's Boa Alley Tip, and Bagille's Nimble, etc. The dimensions of Tyneside were as follow: From lugs to tip of nose, 8in.; length of tail, 11½in.; length of lugs, 5½in., breadth (tapering off in a filbert shape), 3in.; height from the claw to the shoulder blade, 14¾in.; weight, 20lb.; size round the chest, 19½in.; and forearm, 7½in. So much for the Bedlingtons, and I may mention that most of them known to me are terribly inbred, and that the usual consequences often follow; also that many of them exhale an odour which, to say the least of it, is peculiar."

However much inbred the originals of the present strain of Bedlingtons may have been, there is now no need for its continuance to the extent of producing a weakened vitality in the produce.

The following quotations from a letter on the subject by Mr. W. J. Donkin, at one time secretary of the Bedlington Terrier Club, is in some points confirmatory of the above, and throws some additional light on the history of the breed. He says:—

"During the first quarter of the nineteenth century Mr. Edward Donkin, of Flotterton—still dear to the old sportsmen of Coquet-side by the familiar sobriquet of 'Hunting Ned'—hunted a pack of Foxhounds well known in the Rothbury district. At that time he possessed two very celebrated kennel Terriers, called Peachum and Pincher. A colony of sporting nailers from Staffordshire then flourished at Bedlington (a village situated about twelve miles north from Newcastle); they were noted for their plucky breed of Terriers. But reform was at hand, and the old favourites were obliged to make way for new blood. To Joseph Ainsley, a mason by trade, belongs this honour. He purchased a dog named Peachum from Mr. Cowen, of Rock Law, and the result of a union of this dog with Mr. Christopher Dixon's Phoebe, of Longhorsley, was Piper, belonging to James Anderson, of Rothbury Forest. Piper

was a dog of slender build, about 15in. high, and 15lb. weight. He was of a liver colour, the hair being a sort of hard, woolly lint; his ears were large, hung close to his cheeks, and were slightly feathered at the tip. In the year 1820 Mr. Howe, of Alnwick, visited a friend at Bedlington, and brought with him a Terrier bitch named Phoebe, which he left with Mr. Edward Coates of the Vicarage. Phoebe belonged to Mr. Andrew Riddle, of Framlington, who subsequently made a present of her to Ainsley; but from the fact of her home being at the Vicarage, she was generally known as Coates's Phoebe. Her colour was black, with sort of branded legs, and she had a light-coloured tuft of hair on her head. She was about 13in. high, and weighed 14lb. In 1825 she was mated with Anderson's Piper, and the fruit of this union was the Bedlington Terrier in question, Mr. Ainsley being the first to claim that title for his dog Piper.

The Bedlington Terrier is fast, and whether on land or water is equally at home. He is wiry, enduring, and in courage equal to the Bulldog, encountering otter, fox, or badger with the greatest determination."

The same writer, in common with most fanciers of the breed, claims for them a pedigree going back to 1792; but it is quite clear from the above statement that an admixture of Terrier blood from Staffordshire was introduced, and the colour of the Alnwick bitch bred from by Ainsley goes to show she was not, in that point at least, what we recognise a Bedlington to be. The evidence, written and traditional, is, however, conclusive that a Terrier of a distinct type had, prior to that, been recognised as peculiar to the district, and the infusion of a strain of foreign blood, although it might modify, would probably not greatly alter the original type.

In respect of the character of the Bedlington, it may be said that he is somewhat self-willed, remarkably lively, with plenty of "go," capital at vermin, showing plenty of courage and bottom, receiving punishment in silence, and returning it with interest; he possesses a style quite his own, and is stamped with character, which removes him from any suspicion of mongrelism. As already noted, he is a first-class water dog, and most intelligent, obedient, and useful as guard and companion.

The following description was formulated by the old Bedlington Terrier Club, which ceased to exist some years since. It must, however, be said that the comparison of the Bedlington's head to that of a ferret is neither a correct nor a happy one.

*Head.*—The head rather resembles that of a ferret, and though wedge-shaped, like most Terriers, should be shorter in the skull and longer in the jaw, and narrow or lean muzzled; it should have a narrow, high skull, coned or peaked at the occiput, and tapering away sharply to the nose.

*Ears.*—They should be filbert-shaped, lie close to the cheek, and be set on low like a Dandie, thus leaving the head clear and flat, and they should be feathered at the tips.

*Eyes.*—In blue, or blue and tan, the eyes have an amber shade ; in livers, etc., it is much lighter, and is commonly called the “hazel eye.” It should be small, well sunk into the head, and placed very close together ; very piercing when roused.

*Jaw and Teeth.*—The jaw should be long, lean, and powerful. Most of these dogs are a little “shot” at the upper jaw, and are often termed “pig-jawed.” Many prefer what is called “pincer-jaw”—that is, the teeth should meet evenly together—but it is not very often they are found so. The teeth should be large, regular, and white.

*Nose.*—The nose, or nostrils, should be large, and stand out prominently from the jaw. Blues or blue and tans have black noses ; and livers and sandies red or flesh-coloured noses.

*Neck and Shoulders.*—The neck is long and muscular, rising gradually from the shoulders to the head. The shoulder is flat and light, and set much like the Greyhound's. The height at the shoulder is less than at the haunch. More or less this is the case with all dogs, but is very pronounced with this breed, especially in bitches.

*Body, Ribs, Back, Loins, Quarters, and Chest.*—A moderately long body, rather flat ribs, short straight back, slightly arched, tight, and muscular loins, just a little “tucked up” in the flank, fully developed quarters, widish and deep chest, the whole showing a fine muscular development.

*Legs and Feet.*—Legs perfectly straight and moderately long ; the feet should be rather large—that is a distinguishing mark of the breed ; long claws are also admired.

*Coat.*—This is the principal point on which fanciers differ ; some prefer a hard, wiry coat, but the proper hair of these dogs is linty or woolly, with a very slight sprinkling of wire hairs, and this is still the fancy of the majority of North-country breeders.

*Colour.*—The original colours of this breed of dogs were blue and tan, liver, and sandy, and these are still the favourite colours of the old breeders. The tan of these dogs is of a pale colour, and differs greatly from the tan of the Black-and-tan English Terriers ; and the blues should be a proper blue linty, not nearly black, which is sometimes seen now. In all colours the crown of the head should be linty or nearly white, otherwise white is objectionable.

*Tail.*—The tail should be of moderate length (8in. to 10in.), either straight or slightly curved, carried low, and feathered underneath. The tail should by no means be curled or carried high on to the back.

*Weight.*—The weight of these dogs varies greatly, but the average is from 18lb. to 23lb., or at the outside about 25lb.

The present Bedlington Terrier Club has issued an altered descriptive standard, as given below, but it cannot be regarded as a model of lucidity. A descriptive standard of excellence adopted and published by a club should largely aim at instructing the ignorant, as well as furnishing a criterion by which to test the merits of the dog described ; but that many fall far short of this is very well known.

*Skull.*—Narrow, but deep and rounded ; high at occiput, and covered with a nice silky tuft or top-knot.

*Jaw.*—Long, tapering, sharp, and muscular ; as little stop as possible between

the eyes, so as to form nearly a line from the nose-end along the joint of the skull to the occiput. The lips close-fitting, and no flew.

*Eyes.*—Should be small and well sunk into the head. The blues should have a dark eye; the blue-and-tan ditto, with amber shade; livers, sandies, etc., a light brown eye.

*Nose.*—Large, well angled. Blues and blue-and-tans should have black noses; livers and sandies flesh-coloured noses.

*Teeth.*—Level, or pincer-jawed.

*Ears.*—Moderately large, carried well forward, flat to the cheek, thinly covered and tipped with fine silky hair; they should be filbert-shaped.

*Legs.*—Of moderate length, not wide apart, straight and square set and with good-sized feet, which are rather long.

*Tail.*—Thick at root, tapering to a point, slightly feathered on lower side, 9in. to 11in. long, and scimitar-shaped.

*Neck and Shoulders.*—Neck long, deep at base, rising well from shoulders, which should be flat.

*Body.*—Long and well proportioned, flat ribbed and deep; not wide in chest; back slightly arched, well ribbed up, with light quarters.

*Coat.*—Hard, with close bottom, and not lying flat to the sides.

*Colour.*—Dark blue, blue and tan, liver, liver and tan, sandy, sandy and tan.

*Height.*—About 15in. to 16in.

*General Appearance.*—A lightly made-up, lathy dog, but not shelly.

*Weight.*—Dogs, about 24lb.; bitches, about 22lb.

Amongst the pillars of the Stud Book must be classed Sentinel (K.C.S.B. 16,047), bred by Mr. John Cornforth, of Leiston, Suffolk, and afterwards owned by Mr. W. S. Jackson, of Upper Canada College, Toronto. Sentinel won a considerable number of prizes in this country, and added to his laurels both in Canada and in the United States. The pedigree of Sentinel runs into that of Ask 'Im II., through Mr. T. J. Pickett's Tear 'Em and Tyne, and also through Mr. Snowball's Boxer. Indeed, this variety has for so many generations been bred pure that it is doubtful whether there are many dogs of any note living that cannot be traced back to the same old stock; although, in too many instances, links in the chain of evidence are lost or twisted, and give rise to much discussion, with rather fruitless results. Another of Mr. Cornforth's dogs was Newcastle Lad, and probably one of the best he ever owned.

As in all breeds, we find a few years completely changes the name-list of famous winners, and, although more slowly, the owners of famous kennels. Mr. A. N. Dodd, Mr. J. A. Baty, and others, have given up breeding to any great extent. In the capacity of judge the late Lieut.-Colonel Cowen long headed the list. Mr. John Cornforth was in the van of breeders, and Mr. A. E. James, of Stonehouse, Devon, was in the same category. Mr. W. E. Alcock, Hon. Sec. to the Club, had one of the largest and best kennels; while Mr. C. T. Maling, jun., made an already strong kennel formidable by purchasing Mr. J. A. Baty's dogs. In Scotland Mr. Donald Ross, Glasgow, and Mr. J. Smith, Montrose, were

the chief breeders. Near London Messrs. Simmonds and Duffitt, of Lower Norwood, and Mr. Lambert, of Stratford, had representative kennels. In fact, so popular did the Bedlington Terrier become that he had enthusiastic admirers everywhere, although naturally the variety has always been found in greatest abundance in the northern districts. Bedlingtons have never been much kept in the Midlands, South, or West of England, but some years since they had some zealous supporters in South Wales, and the classes for them at the Welsh shows have usually filled well, Mr. Fred Roberts, of Cardiff, being a keen fancier of the variety.

At present there seems to be a revival of interest in this variety that has not been apparent for some years. It is not that the dog has fallen into disfavour with the actual breeders and fanciers, but either the classes or the judges have not been satisfactory, or the question of what trimming is allowable has been an obstacle, resulting in a marked decrease of entries at most of the shows.

As one long and deeply interested, as breeder, exhibitor, and judge, in the Dandie Dinmont, which is usually considered a blood-relation of the Bedlington Terrier, the writer can from experience state that while it does not do to show either of these varieties without plenty of grooming, *both* are greatly overdone. Instances of it are abundant, and although every fancier worthy of the name loves to see any kind of dog turned out in good form, yet there are several varieties that often suffer from the excessive zeal of their owners or their attendants, and Bedlingtons are certainly amongst them. It is a practice very commonly indulged in to pluck the hair from the face and muzzle. Dogs thus trimmed look cleaner and longer in the jaw; this is so commonly done that it has been accepted by judges as a matter of course, but it is better to discountenance "faking," even in its mildest forms, and a trimmed dog should be penalised. The tail and topknot also often come in for a share of the "faker's" art.

The writer has been much struck with the small entries of Bedlingtons at such shows as the Kennel Club, Birmingham, and Cruft's, where at one time they were features of the Terrier section, and workmanlike-looking animals, shown for the most part in natural condition, giving full play to that rough-and-ready, gipsy-like style so valued by their early admirers. Of late years the coat has greatly suffered from the excessive toilet attentions of some of the dog's admirers. This is rather a delicate subject, but, as a well-wisher to the variety, the writer would like to see more of the old enthusiasm revived, and more ardent fanciers come forward to help a breed the exhibitors of which for some years past have been very few in number.

The best entry at a large show of late years, at any rate in the Midlands or South, was at the Royal Agricultural Hall in 1901,

when there were nearly forty, and even there most of the prizes were taken by the inmates of one kennel. This, however pleasing it may be to the fancier in question, is not good for the breed. Amongst the best of the dogs noticed of late are Breakwater Squire, Jethart Jim, Breakwater Terror, and Beaconsfield Temporise, and of bitches, Champion Breakwater Girl, Beaconsfield Turquoise, Bellerby Maid, Beaconsfield Tedious, and Miss Oliver (the last named, a well-shaped, typical specimen, winner of many prizes for her owner, Mr. Harold Warne, is selected to illustrate this variety), (Fig. 101), all of whom possess style and quality, and are fair representatives of the breed.

FIG. 101.—MR. HAROLD WARNE'S BEDLINGTON TERRIER MISS OLIVER.

The Bedlington is one of the breeds that has the credit, and rightly, of being what is known as a dainty feeder. This must be borne in mind by the owner keeping the dog for show. It is also a breed that is not easily selected when young, as it is not until the dog is practically adult that the characteristic topknot is produced. Still, from the first the narrow, domed skull should be in evidence; while straight fore legs and flat ribs should characterise a puppy even if but a few months old. As stated elsewhere, the Bedlington is one of the best of water dogs. He is also one of the fastest and smartest of the whole Terrier group, thereby suited to either sport or companionship. He is, however, inclined to be quarrelsome.

A brief recent description is as follows :—

*Skull.*—Narrow and domed, adorned with a silky top-knot.

*Jaws.*—Extremely punishing and the lips tight.

*Nose.*—Large, and either black or flesh-coloured, according to the shade of the coat.

*Eyes.*—Small, and rather deeply sunken, their colour following that of the body.

*Ears.*—Filbert-shaped, fine, tipped with soft hair, and carried flat to the sides of the head.

*Neck.*—Long, and shoulders sloping.

*Body.*—Rather narrow at the chest, but deep at this point; the ribs flat, slightly arched at the loins, which should be powerful.

*Fore Legs.*—Straight; feet of fair size.

*Hindquarters.*—Graceful-looking and not too heavy.

*Tail.*—Tapering neatly from the root, and scimitar shaped.

*Coat.*—Hard, and close below, of the texture known as “lnty”; colours, blue, liver, sandy, or any of the above mixed with tan of a light shade.

#### STANDARD OF EXCELLENCE

Head, including shape and top-knot	...	...	...	20
Muzzle and Jaws	...	...	...	10
Ears ...	...	...	...	5
Neck and Chest	...	...	...	5
Body, Arched Loins, and Ribs	...	...	...	20
Legs and Feet ...	...	...	...	10
Coat ...	...	...	...	15
General appearance	...	...	...	15
Total ...				100



## CHAPTER XLIII

### THE SKYE TERRIER

DISCUSSIONS concerning Skye Terriers have been numerous in the past, the most notable being that of twenty years ago, which dragged its slow length through the columns of the *Country* for many months, and was repeated *ad nauseam* in several other journals. In the first Edition of this work were given the views of the contending parties at considerable length. It is unnecessary to do so now, for the description as originally drawn up by the Skye Terrier Club is acknowledged by the Fancy generally.

The dog Gareloch, that was put forth to represent the Roseneath type, was not so long in proportion to height as the prick-eared Monarch, which was chosen to represent the generally accepted type. Gareloch was also, apparently, much shorter in coat. These, and softness in the texture of coat, were the main points that the advocates of the Roseneath strain contended the Monarch type were wrong in. These gentlemen asserted that the dogs that won at English shows were in length of body out of just proportion to height; that the coat was of a "soft, silky, and also a Berlin-wool texture," and that it was in length from 8in. to 12in. Such statements were inaccurate. Eventually the advocates of the Roseneath type of dog drew up a description (and it duly received a number of signatures), as a kind of protest against the description furnished by the Skye Terrier Club. When, however, the two came to be seriously compared there was little that was not common to both.

There are some fanciers who hold that the Skye Terrier is a comparatively modern production, and that the Scottish Terrier is the oldest of Scotland's Terriers; while there are others who assert that the long-haired dog suggested by Caius in his "English Dogges," is a Skye Terrier, although it was described by that author as an Island Dog. Mr. Hugh Dalziel was of opinion that there have been kept, parallel with each other, two strains of these Terriers—one of the Otter type (a Scottish Terrier pure and simple, if we judge it by the modern acceptation), bred for work only, and the other more for its beauty and as a house-dog. There is

nothing, said Mr. Dalziel, to astonish us in long-haired and comparatively short-haired dogs, related to each other, existing side by side, and the more each was bred within itself, the further would be the removal from each other in all points of difference. The Rough and the Smooth Collies furnish an instance in point.

Another supporter of the theory that the Skye Terrier was the Iseland Dog of Dr. Caius was Mr. John Flinn, who thus deals with the subject in the last Edition of this work :—

“Early writers on natural history have not left sufficient material to enable us to arrive at the origin of the different breeds of Terriers native to this country, consequently we are left to conjecture what it may have been; and this is all the more unsatisfactory when we consider, as Darwin says, that ‘a breed, like a dialect of a language, can hardly be said to have a definite origin.’ Some theorists assert that the Skye Terrier and the Dandie Dinmont are both descended from the original Scotch Terrier; but as the first named appears to have existed as a distinct breed as early as there is any mention of the Scotch Terrier, it would be difficult to prove this assertion. The first mention made of the Scotch Terrier is by the Bishop of Ross, who wrote in the latter half of the sixteenth century, but his description is too meagre to furnish data on which to base any argument as to its affinity to the other breeds. He says: ‘There is also another kind of scenting dog of low height, indeed, but of bulkier body, which, creeping into subterraneous burrows, routs out foxes, badgers, martens, and wild cats from their lurking-places and dens. Then, if he at any time finds the passage too narrow, opens himself a way with his feet, and that with so great labour that he frequently perishes through his own exertions.’

No subsequent writer, until comparatively recent times, describes the Scotch Terrier with any minuteness; but Caius, who wrote his work on ‘*Englishe Dogges*’ a few years before the Bishop of Ross, mentions Iseland ‘*dogges*,’ which, there can be little doubt, were of the same breed as afterwards came to be known by the name of Skye Terriers. They were fashionable in his time as lap-dogs, and were ‘brought out of barbarous borders from the uttermost countryes Northwards,’ etc.; and ‘they,’ he says, ‘by reason of the length of their heare, make show neither of face nor body, and yet these Currees, forsooth, because they are so straunge, are greatly set by, esteemed, taken up, and made of, in room of the Spaniell gentle, or comforter.’ It would be vain to conjecture whence this ‘straunge’ animal came, or when it first found a home in the western islands, but it seems certain that it was there three centuries ago. Once there, everything was favourable for its preservation as, or development into, a distinct breed. The sea forms a natural barrier which would prevent contamination, and the

only influences likely to effect any change in the characteristics of the dog would be food, climate, and selection, unless other dogs were brought to the island.

An incident did happen in 1588, as we are told on the authority of the Rev. (now Mr.) J. Cumming Macdona, in Webb's 'Book on the Dog,' by which a foreign blood was introduced amongst them. He informs us that the late Lady Macdonald, of Armadale Castle, was possessed of an extraordinary handsome strain of Skye Terrier, which was descended from a cross of some Spanish white dogs that were wrecked on the island at the time when the Spanish Armada lost so many ships on the western coast. So far as this particular strain is concerned, great care appears to have been taken to keep it pure and distinct from the breed common in the island; however, other dogs may have found their way to Skye in a similar manner, although there is no record of the fact. At the time when Professor Low wrote, the distinctive features of the Skye Terrier were well marked. He says: 'The Terriers of the western islands of Scotland have long, lank hair, almost trailing to the ground.' There could not be a happier description than this. 'There is no ambiguity about the length of the coat, and the word 'lank' conveys the idea that it lay straight and free, and therefore could not be soft or silky in texture. The coat Professor Low described so many years ago as a feature of the Terriers of the western islands—he does not call them Skyes, as probably they were not generally known by that name then—has always been, and is still, considered the proper coat of the true Skye Terrier. He also mentions a Terrier peculiar to the Central Highlands, and describes it as rough, shaggy, and not unlike the older Deerhounds in general form. Richardson likewise mentions this dog, and says it is commonly called the Highland Terrier. A gentleman of high standing in the medical profession in Edinburgh, and whose name is well known in literature, informs me that he remembers seeing Terriers in the island of Skye resembling 'miniature Deerhounds.'

The fact that Terriers similar to those of the Central Highlands, but probably with a slight admixture of Skye blood in them, were also bred in the island of Mull, seems to have caused confusion in the minds of a few people as to what really is a Skye Terrier. The name Skye Terrier is of comparatively recent application, and it was applied to the Terriers of the western islands of Scotland, which were covered with long, lank hair, almost trailing to the ground. Richardson describes the Skye as long in the body, low on the leg, and covered with very long hair; and he says the name was given 'from its being found in greatest perfection in the western isles of Scotland, and the island of Skye in particular.' Any other name might have been given to this breed of Terrier, and had it been

known by a different one it would be absurd to think of changing it now. The dog for which the name has lately been claimed, if not the Highland Terrier itself, appears to be closely related to it, and its being bred in Skye can change it into a Skye Terrier in no other sense than it would change a Dandie Dinmont into a Skye Terrier if it were bred there.

The researches of naturalists prove that the covering of animals adapts itself to the climate in which they are placed. Many examples might be given to show that the coat Nature provides for quadrupeds which have to endure cold and wet resembles that of the Skye Terrier in having an outer covering of hair and an inner coat of short wool. The Collie may be taken as one. There is no dog in this country so much exposed during all weathers as the Scotch Sheepdog, and his coat, like that of the Skye, is a combination of hard and soft hair. However great the advantage of the outer coat may be in throwing off the rain and sleet, unless the dog were also provided with the inner coat, which not only excludes the wet, but keeps him warm, he would be unable to withstand the rigorous climate of the Scotch Highlands. The swine native to the northern parts of Scotland were covered with short wool, and the sheep of Shetland and Iceland had, in addition to their wool, an outer covering of hair.

How long Nature might take to change the coat of any animal it is impossible to say, but in the case of the Skye Terrier there was at least three centuries during which the process of adaptation to climate might be going on. That it would require such a length of time is not likely. The fact that the descendants of dogs brought from Skye about forty years ago, and which have all along been carefully housed and fed, continue to exhibit the same peculiarity of coat, shows that it does not change readily, and that the adaptation must have been completed long before these dogs left the island, else the hereditary influences could not be so great. Martin, Pennant, Macculloch, and others, who wrote of the Hebrides, inform us that the houses of the inhabitants were of the rudest description in their time; and where men are themselves badly housed it is not likely they would pay much attention to the kennels of their dogs. That Skyes were left a good deal to their own resources at one period of their history some of their habits sufficiently prove.

A gentleman who wrote about forty years ago says of them: 'The Terriers which I have had of this breed show some curious habits, unlike most other dogs. I have observed that, when young, they frequently make a kind of seat under a bush or hedge, where they will sit for hours together, crouched like a wild animal. Unlike most other dogs, too, they will eat (though not driven by hunger) almost anything that is given them, such as raw eggs, the bones and

meat of wild ducks or wood-pigeons, and other birds, that every other kind of dog, however hungry, rejects with disgust. In fact, in many particulars their habits resemble those of wild animals; they always are excellent swimmers, taking the water quietly and fearlessly when very young.' It is only in young animals that the habits of remote ancestors can be seen. Training speedily obliterates all trace of them.

It is seldom they quarrel amongst themselves; however, if they do begin, they fight viciously, and take every opportunity of having a new settlement of their differences. Two of unequal weight sometimes fall out, and the weaker, instead of acknowledging defeat, requires upon every fresh occasion to have it demonstrated that he is not the better dog of the two. To all vermin they are determined enemies, but when attacking the larger sorts they do so with generalship; yet a bite from the adversary often makes them forget their tactics, and when they do close they can both give and take as much punishment as any dog of their weight. They are keen hunters, have good scent, and are fond of the gun. Their speed is not great, but they stick to a scent most pertinaciously, and will follow a wounded animal for miles.

For all purposes for which the Terriers are used they are of service. As house-dogs they have much to recommend them. They are watchful to a fault; and they require less exercise to keep them in health than almost any other Terrier. When kept as house-dogs merely, it is of little consequence what weight they are; but when required to go to ground, they must neither be big in size nor too light in weight. There has been much difference of opinion expressed as to what should be considered the proper weight of a Skye Terrier. The claim has frequently been made on behalf of the Dandie that there is no Terrier so game as he is. This claim may or may not be a just one; but it does seem very strange, if it is just, that the Dandie Dinmont Club should consider 20lb. not too heavy for a Dandie, and professed judges of the breed outside the Club should think an additional half-stone not too heavy to exclude from the prize list; while men who at least pretend to know about Skyes maintain that dogs of this breed should not exceed 14lb., and that preference should be given to even lighter weights. Both breeds are used for the same kind of work, and surely it is too much to expect a 14lb. Skye to be successful in doing what it requires a 24lb. Dandie to accomplish, especially when the latter is the 'gamest of all Terriers.' Fox-terriers are not considered too large at 20lb., and as a Skye has the advantage of two or three pounds in shape, breeders cannot be called unreasonable if they limit themselves to that weight. It does not follow that, because a Skye weighs 20lb., he must necessarily be of large size. Bone and muscle weigh well, and if he has plenty

of these, properly put together, he will look smaller than an ill-made dog four or five pounds lighter. This holds true, to a certain extent, with all breeds.

Speed is not so much necessary with the Skye as strength. The chief end of his existence is to go to ground, and power to grapple with his subterranean foe is the first consideration. That power must, however, be in a body small enough to enable him to reach the enemy in its stronghold; and it follows that the particular build or shape by which the greatest amount of strength can most easily get into a small hole is the shape best suited for the purpose. All animals intended by Nature to hunt their prey in holes—such as the weasel, stoat, marten, etc.—are very long in the body and short on the leg, and it is safe to assume that this form is the most suitable for that purpose. The Skye is the longest and lowest of all Terriers, and is therefore better adapted to do the work of a Terrier than any other. The proportion of length to height, even in the longest Skye, falls far short of what it is in animals of the weasel kind; yet objections are sometimes made to the Skye because of the shortness of his legs. The advantage in going to ground which a short-legged dog has over a longer-legged one must be apparent to every one, as the former can do his work in a natural position, while the latter must crouch, and so lose power. Again, if there is burrowing to do, the short-legged one has also the advantage of the other, as it is impossible to use long legs properly in a hole. The shortest-legged of all burrowing animals is the mole, and it is credited with being able to make a new hole for itself in less time than any other animal can.

In general appearance the Skye Terrier is a long, low dog, with a large head, a very long, flat-lying, straight coat, and a sharp, intelligent look. The head is long from the occipital bone to the eyes, it is also broad, and has the appearance of being broader above the eyes than between the ears. This is owing to the position of the ears, which are set on high. The skull is flat, not domed like that of the Dandie. The muzzle is long and broad, the jaws are strong, and the teeth very large. It is a much greater objection to the mouth of a Skye to be undershot than overshot.

The perfect mouth is, of course, level, or, as many breeders prefer to have it, with the upper teeth fitting closely over the under ones. The eyes are dark brown or hazel in colour, of medium size, and are not prominent. There should not be much falling away under the eye; and there is almost no hollow or stop between the forehead and the muzzle. The ears should not be large, and, if pendent, should hang straight down, and lie close to the side of the head; if erect, they should be set on high, and carried without any outward inclination. The hair on the ear should hang gracefully down, and mingle with that on the cheek, which should also be

plentiful. The long hair on the face and ears has been called superfluous, but if those who think it so had ever seen one protected in this way go to ground in a sandy bank, they would be satisfied of its great advantage to the dog in keeping the sand out of his eyes and ears. The neck is long, slightly crested, and very muscular. The shoulders and fore legs feel as if they had been intended for a much larger dog. The chest is deep and somewhat wide, but not too much so. The back is very long, and nearly level. Breeders have a great abhorrence of a roach—or, as they call it, a 'Dandie'

FIG. 102.—THE SKYE TERRIER WOLVERLEY DUCHESS.

—back. The ribs are well sprung, the barrel round and well ribbed home. No Skye Terrier should be flat-sided or tucked up in the flank. The loins are broad, and, like the quarters, well clothed with muscle. The thighs are strong and well developed, the second thighs prominent, and reaching almost to the hock. Allowance is sometimes made for the fore legs being a little bandy, but they certainly ought to be straight. The elbows and stifles should not incline either inwards or outwards, as the Skye should stand as fair and square on his legs as a Foxhound, and both the fore and hind feet should always point straight in front. The tail should be carried low, with a very slight curve. When the dog is not



excited, the proper position of the tail is a little below the level of his back. The feather of it should be long but thin. The coat, which has been already referred to, is composed of two distinct qualities or kinds of hair—an under coat of short, soft, woolly hair, and an outer coat, which is long and hard in texture. It should lie close to the dog, and be free from either wave or curl. A soft-coated dog looks larger than he really is. One of the best ways of judging a Skye is to wet him, and if he is made as he ought to be, and has a correct coat upon him, he will look nearly as large when wet as when dry, whereas if he wants substance, or has a bunchy or soft coat, he will not appear half the size.

The usual colours of Skyes are a slate-blue, and all the intermediate shades between light silver-grey and black. Fawns still crop up occasionally, but as they are not general favourites, they are gradually becoming scarcer. Whatever the colour of the dog, the muzzle, ears, and tip of tail should be black, and the head and legs should always be as dark as the body. A lightish grey, with black points, is, perhaps, the colour most fancied by the public, but breeders prefer the darker colours, as there is a tendency with Skyes to throw stock lighter than themselves."

Before giving the points of the modern Skye Terrier (Fig. 102), we may very well glance at what the late Mr. Thomson Gray had to say in an article that he contributed upon the breed in 1895:—

"As its name implies, the Skye Terrier is a native of our western islands, although it would be difficult, if not impossible, to find a dog of the type of, say, Champion Laird Duncan in any part of the island. The Terrier of the island to which the term Skye is applied in the same way as we might call a Dandie Dinmont Terrier a Border Terrier, as he is most plentiful there, is the Scottish Terrier, and a dog something between a Scottish and a Skye, with sometimes prick and sometimes drop ears. These (what are called working Skyes) are much smaller than the show Skye, which would be of no use for the work to which these dogs are put on the island—hunting the fox from the cairns. Besides being smaller, they have a shorter and harder coat, are not so long in body or so level in the back—they being somewhat arched over the loin—as our best show dogs, but otherwise there is very little difference. Any difference there may be is chiefly in size and length of coat. The usual show-goer, who knows little of such dogs and their work, would call them 'weedy.' By and-by it will be very difficult to tell what is the genuine article in any breed of dog, as all are more or less changing—'improving,' it is popularly termed.

In all our other varieties of domestic animals we have been changing their outward forms, and improving the breed; but in some



breeds of dogs I think we are, to use the favourite expression, improving them in the wrong direction. Those who keep animals for their utility and not for their beauty study their requirements. So it is that we find in the island of Skye a different dog from that on the mainland, where the dogs are kept as pets. Scottish Terriers are called Skye Terriers in many parts of the island, and it might be said with some show of reason that they were the original Terriers of the island.

Much confusion has been caused by the nomenclature adopted by the different families, who, when selling or giving away dogs, used the name of the strain instead of that of the breed, and it was difficult for those who did not know the breeds to say whether they had a Scottish Terrier or a Skye Terrier. Here, as in most other things, it was the least informed that made the most noise, and a man who gets a dog from the island, and is told that it is the pure article, will pose as an authority upon the breed, although it might turn out that the specimen he had got was a mongrel. If those who denounce the Skye Terrier wish to convince the public that there is another dog that has a better right to the name, why not get a class for working Skye Terriers?

We are assured that foreign blood has been infused into the show breed, and that such dogs have been contaminated somewhere; but what the infusion has been I have never seen stated. I do not think that any cross was required to bring out the points of the present show dog; nor, in my opinion, has there been any admixture of foreign blood. Statements of the kind unsupported by proof are of no value. The long-haired dog is no new creation, for *Johannis Caius*, in his book published in 1576, mentions a breed 'which by reason of the length of their heare, make shewe neither of face nor of body,' which might be the ancestors of our show Skye Terrier. But for the sake of argument, suppose we allow that the present show dog is a usurper so far as the name is concerned, that cannot affect it as a breed, which, it will be agreed, is now well known and thoroughly established, and which under any other name would bite as quick.

I am of the opinion, and I have been all along, that the show Skye fanciers laid themselves open to censure when they claimed for their dog the title of a working dog. He is nothing of the kind, and never was. He may be, and no doubt is, capable of hunting and killing vermin; but he has never been kept for that purpose. As well might we say that the Collie, because he may be taught to point and to carry, is a field dog.

Skye Terriers as pets and companions are everything that one could wish in a dog. They are not over-demonstrative, are peaceably inclined, and where a few are kept together, they do not fight and destroy each other. They are more inclined to snap and

snarl than to bite intentionally, I presume from fright, as, owing to the hair obstructing their vision, they often do not see an object until it touches them.

Those who keep Skye Terriers for show and wish to win have to give the dogs' coats unremitting attention. The coat must be combed and brushed every day, the oftener the better, and no parasites must be allowed to lodge therein, or the dog will destroy his coat by scratching himself. To prevent this the feet are encased in chamois leather bags. I do not know if such a proceeding can be called cruel; but it cannot be a very pleasant experience for the dog who finds himself itching to be unable to scratch the affected part. I do not approve of washing dogs, and in the case of Skye Terriers it tends to soften the coat. It may be necessary sometimes to wash a dog; but the less often it is done, the better; and if the coat is well groomed each day it should not require washing.

Skye Terriers make excellent house-dogs, and do not give off the offensive smell that many other long-coated dogs do. They will thrive with little exercise—but that should be given wherever possible—if not overfed or restricted to a luxurious dietary.

The favourite colour of late years has been iron-grey of a dark shade; but of all the colours I admire a deep fawn, and if with black points all the better. I prefer the body all of one colour and not mixed with dark hairs, as is often found in the working breed."

From what has been stated by Mr. Thomson Gray, as well as by other writers in the same field, there is very little room for doubt that the Skye Terrier, as we now know it, is a modern production. Years of inactivity, coupled with the greater attention the coat has received in the way of grooming, and the general improvement as regards its housing, have modified considerably the coat that stood the working animal in such stead. In fact, from being a rough-and-ready sort of Terrier (as he doubtless was in the days of Dugald Ferguson the fox-hunter and George Clark), he has become one of Fashion's darlings—an interesting and companionable pet-dog, but useless for the work associated with his remote ancestors. Clark, it will be remembered, was the Duke of Argyll's head game-keeper at Mull, and he it was who afterwards, popularly, at any rate, had the credit for preserving the strain of Skye Terrier associated with Roseneath, and referred to in more detail under the Scottish Terrier.

Even as long ago as 1837 the Skye Terrier was a popular variety with ladies, and Lady Fanny Cowper is said to have owned a beautiful specimen at that time. Lady Macdonald, of Armadale Castle, Skye, had a famous strain of this Terrier; and, coming to recent days, perhaps the finest kennel of Skye Terriers as known upon the show-bench belonged to a lady—Mrs. W. J. Hughes (one of whose famous dogs is illustrated at Fig. 102); while Mrs. M.

Tottie was at one time a prominent breeder. In the early days of dog shows Mr. James Pratt was a power in the Skye Terrier fancy; while the Rev. T. Nolan and the late Mr. Dobbie were very successful alike as breeders and exhibitors.

Skye Terriers as puppies are born black and occasionally grizzly grey about the face. Until the puppy is some nine or ten weeks old the hair is smooth, after which it gradually lengthens and sticks straight out, finally forming the jacket described at some length by the Skye Terrier Club of Scotland. In choosing a young puppy the novice should select one that promises to have a long body, a wide and flat skull, dark eyes, and straight, well-boned fore legs.

In the matter of specialist clubs the Skye Terrier is well represented by the Skye Terrier and Clydesdale Terrier Club (with which Sir Claud Alexander is identified), and the Skye Terrier Club of Scotland. The description of the breed that follows was drawn up by the latter body, and is upon lines that at once appeal to the practical breeder:—

*Head*.—Long, with powerful jaws and incisive teeth closing level, or upper just fitting over under. Skull wide at front of brow, narrowing between ears, and tapering gradually towards muzzle, with little falling in between or behind the eyes. Eyes hazel, medium size, close set. Muzzle always black.

*Ears* (prick or pendent).—When *prick*, not large, erect at outer edges, and slanting towards each other at inner, from peak to skull. When *pendent*, larger, hanging straight, lying flat, and close at front.

*Body*.—Pre-eminently long and low. Shoulders broad, chest deep, ribs well sprung and oval shaped, giving flattish appearance to sides. Hindquarters and flank full and well developed. Back level and slightly declining from top of hip joint to shoulders. Neck long and gently crested.

*Tail*.—When *hanging*, upper half perpendicular, under half thrown backwards in a curve. When *raised*, a prolongation of the incline of the back, and not rising higher nor curling up.

*Legs*.—Short, straight, and muscular. No dew claws. Feet large and pointing forward.

*Coat* (double).—An *under*, short, close, soft, and woolly. An *over*, long, —averaging 5½ in.—hard, straight, flat, and free from crisp or curl. Hair on head shorter, softer, and veiling forehead and eyes; on ears, overhanging inside, falling down and mingling with side locks, not heavily, but surrounding the ear like a fringe, and allowing its shape to appear. Tail also gracefully feathered.

*Colour* (any variety).—Dark or light blue or grey, or fawn with black points. Shade of head and legs approximating that of body.

## STANDARD

### I.—AVERAGE MEASURE

*Dog*.—Height, at shoulder, 9 in.

Length, back of skull to root of tail, 22½ in.

„ muzzle to back of skull, 8½ in.

„ root of tail to tip joint, 9 in.

Total length, 40 in.

*Bitch.* Half an inch lower, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$ in. shorter than dog, all parts proportional ; thus, body 21in., head 8in., and tail  $8\frac{1}{2}$ in. ; total,  $37\frac{1}{2}$ in.

2.—AVERAGE WEIGHT

Dog, 18lb. ; bitch, 16lb.

No dog should be over 20lb. nor under 16lb. ; and no bitch should be over 18lb. nor under 14lb.

3.—POINTS, WITH VALUE

1. <i>Size.</i>	{	Height, with	{	10 inches high . . . . .	5	}	15	
		Length and		9    "    " . . . . .	10			
		Proportions,		8½    "    " . . . . .	15			
		Scale for bitches ½in. lower throughout.						
2. <i>Head.</i>	{	Skull and Eyes . . . . .				10	}	15
		Jaws and Teeth . . . . .				5		
3. <i>Ears.</i>		Carriage, with Shape, Size, and Feather . . . . .						10
4. <i>Body.</i>	{	Back and Neck . . . . .				10	}	15
		Chest and Ribs . . . . .				5		
5. <i>Tail.</i>		Carriage and Feather . . . . .						10
6. <i>Legs.</i>	{	Straightness and Shortness . . . . .				5	}	10
		Strength . . . . .				5		
7. <i>Coat.</i>	{	Hardness . . . . .				10	}	20
		Lankness . . . . .				5		
		Length . . . . .				5		
8. <i>Colour and Condition</i>								5
Total . . . . .								100

4.—JUDICIAL AWARDS

- 1. Over extreme weight to be handicapped 5 per lb. of excess.
- 2. Over- or under-shot mouth to disqualify.
- 3. Doctored ears or tail to disqualify.
- 4. No *extra* value for greater length of coat than  $5\frac{1}{2}$ in.
- 5. {
  - Not to be commended under a total of 60.
  - Not to be highly commended under a total of 65.
  - Not to be very highly commended under a total of 70.
  - No specials to be given under a total of 75.}

## CHAPTER XLIV

### THE CLYDESDALE (OR PAISLEY) TERRIER

OUTSIDE the somewhat restricted range of the dog Fancy, comparatively few people have any idea of the general appearance of this essentially Scottish variety. It is true that at the larger shows in England classes are sometimes provided for the breed; but Paisley is the centre of the Clydesdale Fancy, and thither we must journey if we would find real enthusiasts in this silky-coated Terrier.

The Clydesdale Terrier is a fancier's dog, a sport from the Skye Terrier stock; but whether a product of natural adaptation to changed conditions, or the result of the introduction of blood of an allied variety, cannot with certainty be said. The Terrier whose cause the Clydesdale Terrier Club has espoused corresponds more closely in most points with the Skye Terrier than many of the dogs formerly exhibited as Paisley Terriers and Glasgow Fancy Skye Terriers did. Twenty-five years ago Terriers under the last two names were frequently seen at shows in the West of Scotland, and were sometimes shown in Skye Terrier classes; they differed from each other considerably in size and shape, many being much shorter in body than is now recognised as characteristic of this variety.

Since dog shows became fashionable, there has been a growing tendency to subdivision of varieties, and nowhere has this been more strongly evinced and acted upon than in the Terriers. It has also been fashionable to give the segment, when separated from the parent stock, a name marking it as peculiar to a nationality, principality, or locality. In many cases the appellation has been arbitrarily bestowed, the sub-variety not specially belonging to the place its name implies. These names, however, being distinctive, are convenient, and no harm is done, except when the admirers of such breeds, in their enthusiasm, offend by too roughly jostling truth through claiming too much.

The Skye and Clydesdale are variations from a common stock, but considerably modified in appearance by the treatment they receive in the process of rearing and constant attention to their toilets.

The Clydesdale Terrier of to-day corresponds in size with the

Skye Terrier. Although some admirers of the Clydesdale Terrier claim for him hardiness and fitness for Terrier work ; but it is evident that a dog with a coat that looks like silk is simply a toy.

The late Mr. Thomson Gray, the greatest authority at the time upon the Terriers of Scotland, thus wrote of the Paisley, or Clydesdale, Terrier :—

“ Paisley Terriers are not so large as the average show Skye, which they much resemble. The non-dog-fancier would say that they were Skyes with a fine coat ; but a discerning eye would see that they were a more compact dog, rather higher on the leg, shorter in the back, and with a greater wealth of hair of a delicate shade, and very profuse ear-feather (Fig. 103). At home—that is, in Paisley—they are spoken of as ‘ Silkies,’ to distinguish them from the Skye Terrier. At Martin’s early shows in Glasgow these dogs were exhibited as Skyes, and often won prizes as such. But the Skye men would not have it : war was declared, and the poor Silky, with its wee army of supporters, had to surrender, and retire to that town of thread on the banks of the Cart, where it lived in obscurity until about the year 1885, when Mr. John King, Mr. J. B. Morison, the writer, and a few more, interested themselves in the breed, got classes for it, and set it on its legs again.

Evil times again fell upon poor Silky. There was a revolution and a civil war. A new club was started called the Clydesdale Terrier Club, and each had its supporters ; but the old adage, that a house divided against itself cannot stand, came true, and the poor Silky, driven from pillar to post, ceased to interest any but those few enthusiasts in Paisley who may be said to have manufactured the breed.

That injudicious mating of Skye Terriers or some accidental cross with a mongrel produced a pretty-coloured, soft-haired Terrier is perhaps the nearest approach to the truth with regard to the manner in which the Clydesdale Terrier originated, but at best it is only conjecture. That the Paisley Terrier is no new breed, we know, and from it was produced the Yorkshire Terrier, a dog that was not so many years ago known as a Scotch Terrier, and is so described by Dr. Gordon Stables in the first edition of the ‘ Practical Kennel Guide.’

For those who want a fancy dog for a pet and who like something more substantial than a toy, I can recommend the Clydesdale Terrier. They are pretty dogs to look at, and they are dogs that will repay any little attention given to them. Like all long-coated dogs, they require a certain amount of washing and grooming to keep them in good order ; but any one with a real love for his pets could never grudge them such attention. They require the same kind of treatment as a Yorkshire Terrier, which, from whatever cause, has

always had a limited number of admirers. The coat of a Clydesdale Terrier in texture resembles that of a Yorkshire Terrier in being long, soft, fine, straight, and free from wave or curl. The hair parts down the back and hangs straight, almost touching the ground. The colour is various shades of blue—a fine, clear, dark

FIG. 103.—THE CLYDESDALE TERRIER.

blue being considered perfection. As a rule the colour is inclined to run light, and in a purely fancy Terrier I do not see why it should not be pure white. Sometimes a yellow tinge will be noticed on the hair about the head, and especially in those of a lighter colour. The hair on the ears, head, and face is long and very profuse; this is characteristic of the breed. The eyes are completely obscured with hair, and the ears, which are large and prick, have a very

heavy fringe ; this is another important point. The tail is carried gaily, but not over the back or in a curl—the more it is in line with the body, the better.

In character Clydesdale Terriers are generally good-natured, and like to be petted ; they are lively house-dogs, cleanly in their habits, and show any amount of intelligence. The wonder is that English fanciers have never taken up the breed. They are as show dogs far superior to many other breeds, and for a lady no better pet or companion could be found."

The following are the description of and points for judging the Clydesdale Terrier, as adopted by the Skye and Clydesdale Terrier Club :—

*General Appearance.*—A long, low, level dog with heavily fringed, erect ears, and a long coat like the finest silk or spun glass, which hangs quite straight and evenly down each side, a parting extending from the nose to the root of the tail.

*Head.*—Fairly long, skull flat, and very narrow between the ears, gradually widening towards the eyes and tapering very slightly to the nose, which must be black. The jaws strong and the teeth level.

*Eyes.*—Medium in size, dark in colour, not prominent, but having a sharp, Terrier-like expression. Eyelids black.

*Ears.*—Small, set very high on the top of the head, carried perfectly erect, and covered with long, silky hair, hanging in a heavy fringe down the sides of the head.

*Body.*—Long, deep in chest, well ribbed up, the back being perfectly level.

*Tail.*—Perfectly straight, carried almost level with the back, and heavily feathered.

*Legs.*—As short and straight as possible, well set under the body, and entirely covered with silky hair. Feet round and cat-like.

*Coat.*—As long and straight as possible, free from all trace of curl or waviness ; very glossy and silky in texture, with an entire absence of undercoat.

*Colour.*—A level bright steel blue, extending from the back of the head to the root of the tail, and on no account intermingled with any fawn, light, or dark hairs. The head, legs, and feet should be a clear, bright, golden tan, free from grey, sooty, or dark hairs. The tail should be very dark blue or black.

SCALE OF POINTS

Texture of Coat	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	25
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	25
Head	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Ears	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Tail	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Body	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
								----
Total	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100



## CHAPTER XLV

### THE WELSH TERRIER

ALTHOUGH to many readers it may not be known, it is nevertheless a fact that our Welsh neighbours are very keen dog-fanciers. The writer, having both shown and judged on many occasions in the Principality, can truthfully say that he does not remember anywhere to have seen such excitement and enthusiasm as at some of the Welsh shows. Nor do they allow their enthusiasm to run riot when they claim this dog as of Wales originally ; for notwithstanding the fact that some of the most noteworthy specimens have been bred in England, there are fanciers who remember them in the Principality long ere they were taken up here.

It will be well within the memory of many of the older fanciers when classes were first provided for the national Terrier of Wales at some of the shows. It was somewhere about 1884, as none of them are registered in the Kennel Club Stud Books until Vol. XIII., published in 1886, and that contains those registered in 1885. They were but six in number. Many hundreds have appeared in subsequent volumes, and there are few varieties of the great Terrier family that have made such advances in uniformity of type and quality since that period.

The Welsh Terrier may be said to have a good deal of the general appearance of a Wire-haired Fox-terrier, but is rather shorter and broader in head, with small drop ears, and in colour almost invariably shades of black or dark grizzle on head and the upper parts of body and tail, with the muzzle, chest, rest of the body, legs, and feet marked with tan, more or less hound-like in shade.

Welsh Terriers make bright, cheerful companions and sharp house-dogs, and they are able and willing to do any work required of them as Terriers, being very active and fond of sport. Their size and character make them suitable for house, stable, or kennel, and they deservedly enjoy a great deal of popularity both in and out of their native land.

Amongst early supporters of the variety may be mentioned Mr. C. H. Beck (Macclesfield), Mr. F. H. Field (Oxford), Mr. W. A. Drew and Colonel Savage (both of Bangor), Messrs. E. Buckley,

W. C. Roberts, W. E. Alcock, F. H. Colmore, A. E. Clear, W. C. Whiskin, the late Dr. Edwardes-Ker, Colonel Platt, Major Johnston, and Messrs. M. C. Ashwin, Maxwell, W. Tatham, E. Powell, jun., the late J. Parry Thomas, E. Wynn, W. E. Sandars, W. A. Newbald, Morton Campbell, W. H. Buller, and L. O'Malley. Other supporters have been Mr. W. J. M. Herbert, of Cardiff, who has brought out many good specimens and often judged this variety, and last, but not least by a long way, Mr. W. S. Glynn, who has probably at the present time the best existing kennel of the variety, as well as the best ever seen in the possession of one owner. On several

FIG. 104.—MR. W. S. GLYNN'S WELSH TERRIER CHAMPION  
BRYNHIR BALLAD.

occasions both single specimens and teams of his have held their own, not only in competition with other varieties of the Terrier family, but even against all other varieties of non-sporting dogs, at some of the largest shows in the Kingdom. Mr. Glynn has also the additional satisfaction of being the breeder of many of the greatest prize winners in his kennel.

By the courtesy of his owner, the writer has been fortunate in obtaining a capital portrait of Champion Brynhir Ballad—thought, by many judges, to be the best specimen of the variety ever exhibited—as an illustration of the breed (Fig. 104).

At one time small-sized Airedale Terriers, Old English Terriers,

and Welsh Terriers were all shown together, and sometimes in each other's classes ; but the Welsh Terrier Club, formed some years since for the protection of the interests of the variety, took steps to prevent such being done in the future. They would not allow any specimen to be shown as a Welsh Terrier unless it was registered as such at the Kennel Club, and disqualified any that had been also shown in Airedale or Old English Terrier classes.

There is no manner of doubt that these Terriers are now being produced, even in type, with good heads, bodies, coats, and legs, and though many of them fail in what may be termed roundness of feet, with the class of fanciers who are espousing their cause from pure love of the breed, there is little fear but that this defect will be remedied as soon as possible.

There is another point that the Welsh Terrier fancier needs to keep in mind—the question of size. There is a tendency, and a growing one, to breed the dog considerably heavier than the maximum allowed by the standard. Unless, therefore, something be done by the practical dog-breeder to reduce the size, a 25lb. or even a 30lb. Terrier instead of a 20lb. will be the order of the day. Then, again, in respect of coat-colour, the lightest tan-coloured specimens should be gradually weeded out, and strains that are known to produce such or the more objectionable fawns should not be used by the breeder.

In selecting a puppy, say, of six months old, the question of coat-colour should be carefully considered. The head should be long and lean, the eye dark, while the ears should be set on high, small, and if possible not so rounded as at present. Ears have been vastly improved in the Airedale Terrier, and what is possible with that variety is also possible with the Welsh Terrier.

The description of the variety, as given by the Welsh Terrier Club, is as follows :—

*Head.*—The skull should be flat, and rather wider between the ears than the Wire-haired Fox-terrier. The jaw should be powerful, clean cut, rather deeper, and more punishing, giving the head a more masculine appearance than that usually seen on a Fox-terrier. Stop not too defined, fair length from stop to end of nose, the latter being of a black colour.

*Ears.*—The ear should be V-shaped, small, not too thin, set on fairly high, carried forward and close to the cheek.

*Eyes.*—The eye should be small, not being too deeply set in or protruding out of skull, of a dark hazel colour, expressive and indicating abundant pluck.

*Neck.*—The neck should be of moderate length and thickness, slightly arched, and sloping gracefully into the shoulders.

*Body.*—The back should be short and well ribbed-up, the loin strong, good depth, and moderate width of chest. The shoulders should be long, sloping, and well set back. The hindquarters should be strong, thighs muscular and of good length, with the hocks moderately straight, well let down, and fair amount of bone. The stern should be set on moderately high, but not too gaily carried.

*Legs and Feet.*—The legs should be straight and muscular, possessing fair



## CHAPTER XLVI

### THE BORDER TERRIER

WHEN law and order were established on the Borders, the warlike and thieving instincts of its inhabitants found vent in fox-hunting, brock-hunting, etc. As the Cheviot Hills abound in craggy holes and wet moss-runners, good hardy Terriers were an absolute necessity, and the result was the creation of two now extremely different varieties of dog—the Border Terrier and the Dandie Dinmont—though both originated in the same place. The latter, brought into prominence by Sir Walter Scott, became a fashionable pet, got into the hands of fanciers, and is now often useless for sporting purposes. The former were bred by the old Border yeomen and shepherds (who all kept their hounds or hound) purely for work. Nothing was used for breeding purposes that would not go to ground and face the hardest bitten fox in existence, and the Border Terriers have retained to a great extent the original characteristics of the late Ned Dunn's and Yeddie Jackson's dogs.

They stand about 14in. high, are narrow in front, not more than 15in. round the girth, and weigh about 15lb.\* They have hard coats, smooth or broken (the former is preferable), as the case may be. In colour they are red or grey brindled, or with dark blue body and tan legs. Occasionally odd liver-coloured ones are found, but the first named is the favourite colour. The head is considerably shorter than and not so strong as that of the Fox-terrier, and the ears are half-pricked. As Border Terriers are wanted to bolt, not to worry, foxes, their jaws do not require the strength of the Fox-terrier. Bitches ought not to average more than 14lb. weight, and dogs 16lb. to 18lb. The colour of the nose should be black or flesh-coloured. The tail should be undocked.

Nose (or scenting qualities) is one of the strongest attributes of the Border Terriers, and a really good dog can tell by merely hunting round the strongest earth whether or not there is a fox at home. Several have been known that would not go to ground unless there was a fox at home, and some of the brightest ornaments of the breed have never been known to make a mistake in this connection.

\* Weight, height, and girth measurement are the averages for dogs and bitches.

It is nothing out of the common for a Border Terrier to go down a rent in a rock after a fox, and be unable to climb back, necessitating continued digging or quarrying for three or four days. Of course many are never seen again. Whether they venture farther than the fox and fall down some slit, or whether both are lost, it is impossible to say.

To face the moss-holes (long runners of water) formed at the bottom of the mosses and often a quarter of a mile long, hard coats are a necessity. Many of even the very hardiest die of starvation after coming out of these holes, and before they can be carried to the shelter and warmth of the nearest fireside, which may be five or six miles distant, so sparsely populated is that part of the Borderland.

Border Terriers are often left in an earth at a fox many miles from home, but are generally found to have returned next morning, though sometimes they do not arrive for several days, and then are frequently badly bitten.

As stated, the Border Terrier has a good nose, is a keen holer, and he will go to ground in places that almost any other Terrier would not look at. He can follow a horse over the roughest ground of his native country, and yet he is small enough to follow a fox through any rocky earth. He can stand wet and cold as well as any breed, and better than most, is very sharp at rats and other vermin, and at the same time is a sensible, affectionate, and cleanly companion.

With regard to the dogs shown in the illustration (Fig. 105), Flint, the dog on the right, was whelped in 1894. He was by Mr. Jacob Robson's (Byrness) Rock out of Mr. Tom Robson's (Bridgeford) Rat. Fury, the bitch on the left, whelped in 1898, was by Flint out of the good old bitch Vene. Of Flint Mr. Dodd thus writes :—

“Flint was lost one January during severe weather, along with a young dog by him. They went off rabbiting on their own account, and were never seen or heard of again; they must have got into some strong fox-earth and been unable to get out again. Friends and others searched the whole district for them. Fancying that barking was heard in one hole, willing helpers set to work digging, and after working a few hours and getting the hole fairly opened out, it was found that there was room for a man to creep in thirty or forty yards; but the hole was too narrow to proceed farther. The task was given up as hopeless, and whether the dogs were in the hole or not remains a mystery. On the following day, however, when out with hounds and again looking for them, a fox was found by the same hole very badly bitten, and nearly dead.”

Flint was a marvellous working Terrier. He had a splendid nose, and was never beaten to find his fox in either crag or moss-hole.

Though not often asked to go to ground during the last year or two of his life, he was always ready if wanted. On one occasion hounds marked a fox in a hole; a Terrier was put in, and bolted one, and after a short run killed. We then went to draw another covert, passing within about 300yds. of the hole. After drawing the covert blank, Flint was missed, and it was thought that he would have gone back to the hole. We hurried back, but met him on the way, and at once his face showed that he had been at a fox. Hounds struck a line down to the burn below, but could not make it out any farther; and we could not understand it till a shepherd's wife living close by came running to us, and said that

FIG. 105.—MR. J. T. DODD'S BORDER TERRIERS FLINT AND FURY.

Flint had bolted another fox from the hole after we had passed, ran him down into the burn, and caught and worried him in a deep pool, and that she had the fox in the house. On another occasion he bolted a fox from a very strong hole near Deadwater Station, that hounds ran into almost at once, and on examination it was found that both the fox's eyes were out. The fox was a fine dog, weighing 18lb. Hounds marked another in a hole a few hundred yards away, and Flint was put in again; but the fox would not bolt, so we set to work digging—or you might call it quarrying. When we got to the fox, it was found that he was worried (another splendid dog, 18½lb.)

Many other instances of Flint's abilities as a workman might be

quoted, but these are enough to show what he was. He won more prizes than any Border Terrier has ever done, was a capital dog with the gun, and a splendid companion.

Fury was a very nice bitch, and the few times that she was tried worked very well; but as the man who reared her for me always kept her, she did not get many opportunities. She bred some very good pups, and one young dog from her was first at Jedburgh and second at Newcastleton Shows in 1902."



## CHAPTER XLVII

### THE BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER

AMONG the numerous varieties of Terriers now recognised and classified, the Black-and-tan is one of many altogether unfitted for the work which gave the generic name to the whole family ; for after the refining processes to which this variety has been subjected by breeders for exhibition, it would make but a poor figure at underground work. The legs and feet are too slender and elegant for digging, and the thin, satin-like coat is not the sort of covering in which to face wet grass and dank underwoods.

While speaking of the coats of Terriers, a rather curious supposition of Youatt's should be noticed. He says : "The Rough Terrier possibly obtained his shaggy coat from the Cur, and the Smooth Terrier may derive his from the Hound." The Cur he elsewhere describes as a cross between the Sheepdog and the Terrier. But there are rough-coated as well as smooth-coated Hounds, and the Terrier was placed by Caius among the Hounds—between the Harrier and the Bloodhound, in fact—and he states him to be the "smallest of the kind called Sagax." Now, if there always have been Hounds both smooth and rough, it is surely quite as likely that there have always been Smooth and Rough Terriers ; and reasons have been given for considering that Youatt's description and his opinion of the origin of Curs are erroneous.

Caius says nothing about the length of coat or the colour of Terriers. Daniels, in his "Rural Sports," makes special mention of the elegant and sprightly Smooth-coated Terrier, black in body, and tanned on the legs ; and in Foxhound kennels of the early part of the last century Terriers of all colours were kept—red ones, brindled, brown pied, white pied, pure white, and black with tanned faces, flank, feet, and legs, and all of these were kept for work, not for show—work requiring the strength, fortitude, ardour, and indomitable pluck of a genuine Terrier, for a working Terrier worthy of the name should be as hard as nails, active as a cat, and lively as a cricket.

The old style of Black-and-tan Terrier was stronger than, but not so elegantly built as, his modern representative, and the stouter-limbed, broader-chested, thicker-headed, and coarser-coated dog

that illustrates the original form from which our show dog has sprung is occasionally still to be met with. Dog shows have, no doubt, had much to do with transforming the rather cloddy Black-and-tan of former years into the graceful and refined animal now to be seen on the show bench. Noted among breeders who have had a large share in producing this "dog of the day" was Mr. Sam Handley, who in the earlier years of dog shows successfully exhibited, and became generally recognised as the greatest authority and most expert judge of this breed, some of the best dogs exhibited tracing back to his strain. That a cross has been resorted to in bringing about this change is more than probable; the great length of head, the tendency to show a tucked-up flank, and a something in the general contour, gives one the impression that Greyhound blood is in the breed; and if so it was probably obtained through the Whippet. Some specimens show the wheel back of the Italian Greyhound, a very decided fault in a Terrier of any breed. In the Black-and-tan the skull is certainly much narrower in proportion to length and to the size of the dog than in the Greyhound, and rumour says this end has been obtained by continued compression with wet bandages during puppyhood.

With improved elegance of form was introduced gradually a finer coat, and richer and more decided contrast in the colours; and when Nature had not been so kind as was desired in this respect, it was no uncommon thing, a few years back, for some of the votaries of the breed to assist her. Staining, dyeing, and painting are not now so commonly resorted to as was the case in former days, when the preparation of these Terriers for the show-bench was quite an art. To such an extent was this preparation carried out and condoned by judges that a dog shown in its natural condition had little chance of success. Careful breeding has done much towards bringing these dogs to perfection, but the more stringent regulations of the Kennel Club as to legitimate preparation for the show-bench and the enforcement of penalties where an infringement of these regulations is discovered may account for the diminution in the number of cases in which "faking" (which cannot be too severely censured), is resorted to.

Although the modern Black-and-tan Terrier is unfitted for the hard, rough work at which his progenitor was an adept, it must not be inferred that he is a useless dog; on the contrary, he is game enough and death to vermin as all the Terrier family are, but he is simply not fitted to stand rough weather. He is also a remarkably active and cheerful companion, and makes a first-rate house-dog, being generally quite free from any objectionable smell, and does not harbour fleas, or carry dirt on wet days into the house, as rough-coated dogs do.

The Black-and-tan is frequently called the Manchester Terrier,

and for many years it was so designated by the Kennel Club in their Stud Book ; but for some time past this definition has been dropped, and the breed now appears under the heading of Black-and-tan Terriers. This is as it should be, as this dog is really an old English Terrier ; and although, at one time, many of the principal breeders and exhibitors resided in Manchester and the surrounding district, numbers of these Terriers are bred in other parts of the country.

There is probably no dog so difficult to breed in anything like perfection as the Black-and-tan Terrier (Fig. 106), for in addition to all the points required in other breeds, colour and correct markings are

FIG. 106.—MRS. F. M. HIGGS'S BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER BAGATELLE.

essential qualifications. The black should be intense and jet-like, the tan a rich, warm mahogany, the two colours where they meet being distinctly defined—not running into each other. Occasionally, but very rarely, a blue-and-tan puppy will be found in a litter. These are, of course, useless for show purposes, but should not be too readily discarded by the breeder, as they evidently come from an old strain of Terrier, and will be frequently found to be exceptionally good in markings and all other points, except being blue instead of black, and the puppies bred from them are, as a rule, of the orthodox colour. On the head, the tan runs along each jaw, running down almost to the throat ; a small bright spot of tan appears on the cheek, and another above the eye, each clearly surrounded

with black, and well defined; the inside of the ears is slightly tanned. There should be spots of tan on each side of the breast. The fore legs are tanned up to the knee; feet tanned, but the knuckles should have a clear black line, called the "pencil mark," up their ridge; and in the centre of the tan, midway between the foot and the knee, there must be a black spot, called the "thumb mark," and the denser the black and the clearer in its outline the more it is valued. The inside of the hind legs is tanned, and also the under side of the tail; but tan on the thighs and outside, where it is often to be found, producing the appearance called "bronzed," is very objectionable. The vent has also a tan spot, but it should be no larger than can be well covered by the tail when pressed down on it. A point on which great stress was laid until recently was the cutting of the ears, and unless this was what was called artistically done, there was no chance of an otherwise first-rate dog winning. This custom of cropping Terriers' ears was strongly deprecated by the late Mr. Dalziel and others, and no valid argument in its favour could be offered by the supporters of the practice. It entailed great cruelty on the dog, for in addition to the pain inflicted by the actual cropping, much suffering was caused by the after-manipulation of the ears, which frequently continued for many weeks, in order to insure the ears being carried as Fashion dictated. Prizes were from time to time offered for the best dogs with uncut ears, but it too frequently happened that a dog having successfully competed for these prizes was taken home and cropped, so that the object of those offering them was not attained. The Kennel Club was for many years urged by those who were desirous of seeing this practice discontinued to take steps to put down cropping, but it was not until 1898 that a rule was introduced prohibiting any dog cropped after a certain date from competing for prizes at shows held under the Club's rules. Naturally, as no attention had been paid to the shape of the ear for so many years—cropping rendering this unnecessary—breeders have found much difficulty in breeding the ear now required; but this is a difficulty which has to a great extent been got over, and one that will be altogether surmounted in course of time.

The subject of the illustration (Fig. 106) was only seven months old when the photograph was taken, and consequently was not "made up," the dog, therefore, appears longer in the body than a Black-and-tan Terrier should.

The following is the Black-and-tan Terrier Club's description of the variety; but the writer does not agree with the definition given of the correct ears in Toys. He considers that the Toy Terrier should be as nearly as possible a fac-simile in miniature of the large Terrier, and that the drop ear is desirable in both, although it is very difficult to obtain a neat drop ear in the Toy variety.

*Head.*—Long, flat, and narrow, level and wedge-shaped, without showing cheek muscles; well filled up under the eyes, with tapering, tightly lipped jaws and level teeth.

*Eyes.*—Very small, sparkling, and dark, set fairly close together, and oblong in shape.

*Nose.*—Black.

*Ears.*—The correct carriage of the ears is a debatable point since cropping has been abolished. Probably in the large breed the drop ear is correct, but for Toys either erect or semi-erect carriage of the ear is most desirable.

*Neck and Shoulders.*—The neck should be fairly long, and tapering from the shoulders to the head, with sloping shoulders, the neck being free from throatiness, and slightly arched at the occiput.

*Chest.*—Narrow but deep.

*Body.*—Moderately short and curving upwards at the loin; ribs well sprung, back slightly arched at the loin and falling again at the joining of the tail to the same height as the shoulders.

*Legs.*—Must be quite straight, set on well under the dog, and of fair length.

*Feet.*—More inclined to be cat- than hare-footed.

*Tail.*—Moderate length, and set on where the arch of the back ends; thick where it joins the body, tapering to a point, and not carried higher than the back.

*Coat.*—Close, smooth, short, and glossy.

*Colour.*—Jet black and rich mahogany tan, distributed over the body as follows: On the head the muzzle is tanned to the nose, which, with the nasal bone, is jet black; there is also a bright spot on each cheek, and above each eye, the under jaw and throat are tanned, and the hair *inside* the ear is of the same colour; the fore legs tanned up to the knee, with black lines (pencil marks) up each toe, and a black mark (thumb mark) above the foot; *inside* the hind legs tanned, but divided with black at the hock joint; and under the tail also tanned; and so is the vent, but only sufficiently to be easily covered by the tail; also slightly tanned on each side of chest. Tan *outside* of hind legs—commonly called breeching—is a serious defect. In all cases the black should not run into the tan, or *vice versa*, but the division between the two colours should be well defined.

*General Appearance.*—A Terrier, calculated to take his own part in the rat pit, and not of the Whippet type.

*Weight.*—For Toys, not exceeding 7lb; for the large breed, from 16lb. to 20lb. is most desirable.

## CHAPTER XLVIII

### THE WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER

LIKE many other breeds, the White English Terrier has undergone considerable modification since public dog shows came into being. How the modern dog of that name was manufactured one cannot with certainty say. Mr. Fred White, of Clapham, Mr. James Roocroft, Mr. Peter Swindells, and a few other Lancashire fanciers could throw light on the subject; but possibly a small dash of a light-bodied and rather weedy Fox-terrier, and a strong dash of Bull-terrier and Whippet, were some of the ingredients used.

In the early days of exhibitions the White English Terrier was a comparatively thick-headed and a heavier made dog than its modern prototype. The Lancashire breeders appear to have taken the Black-and-tan Terrier as their model, and moulded the White Terrier to his form: it was a good line to take, and the idea has been worked out with considerable success, although in many specimens we are still unpleasantly reminded of the Italian Greyhound in the mincing gait, the wheel back, and the hooped tail, that detract from the Terrier character of specimens possessing them.

Among the old show celebrities Mr. Walker's (of Bolton) Old Tim stood high, winning at all the principal shows, and siring many good ones, some of his own name; whilst a host of others were called after him, for, in nomenclature, dog-fanciers are often imitative. Gem, by Old Tim out of Swindell's Empress, was another great success in the ring; and his son Joe, out of Pink, was, like his sire and dam, a great prize-winner—indeed, when the three last named were in one kennel and at their best, they were invincible. When they went off from their best form, Roocroft's (afterwards Mr. Alfred Benjamin's) Sylph and her son Silvio, by Joe, held supreme sway; and Mr. Mather's Vril and his Snow also succeeded in taking premier honours at many shows. These may all be said to be of the same blood, being more or less related; and close inbreeding will still be of advantage in fixing the type it has been the desire to establish.

Of course, in breeding-in a selection of the fittest must be made, for it is one of the facts connected therewith which should never be lost sight of, that there is a strong tendency in nature to reproduce individual characteristics as well as the features common to the family. It will also be admitted that the closer dogs can be bred without loss of vitality, the better, when the desire is to preserve type; for in-and-in breeding is the best safeguard against throwing back to any one of, it may be, the somewhat discordant elements out of which the breed was originally formed.

As to points, with the exception of colour, the White English

FIG. 107.—THE WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER.

Terrier (Fig. 107) may be judged by those of the Black-and-tan Terrier. The colour should be pure white, the eye small, rather oval shaped, and black, the nose black, the head well balanced, level, and gradually tapering. The ears used to be always cropped, which was a great pity, for some of these dogs have naturally pretty drop ears, thin and neat. Smartness of build, a close, dense, but smooth coat, and what is known as a "Terrier expression," are desiderata. As already said, the wheel back and hooped tail, inherited from no very remote ancestor, are very objectionable, and are generally accompanied by a soft, "unvarmint" look.

This variety does not gain in popularity, nor do the numbers exhibited increase, the present-day specimens showing little im-

provement on their predecessors of the last twenty years. Cropping probably in the past prevented this smart-looking Terrier from having more admirers, and that was also responsible for the number of deaf specimens one met with—a defect that is not altogether eliminated from the modern dog. Yet another cause working against the popularity of the breed was the amount of fining that the tails received and the general touching-up necessary before a dog was considered in good condition for the judging-ring.

Mr. Yardley, of Birmingham, was for years known as a successful breeder of these Terriers, and his Spring (K.C.S.B. 8,717), although not so great a prize-winner as many others, proved most valuable at the stud, and a good number of the best now living are descended from him. Spring was by a dog of the same name, an own brother to Bill (K.C.S.B. 2,719), and therefore a small Bull-terrier. Spring's dam was by Joe out of Mystery.

Of younger sires, Mr. Tonk's Prince Bismarck, by Mr. Willet's Prince out of his Lady, proved very successful, many winners appearing among his progeny, the best of which was probably Mr. Heelis's Chessett's Model (K.C.S.B. 21,407).

Dog shows have increased in Scotland very much of late years, and White English Terriers are now encouraged there. Amongst the most constant breeders and exhibitors of this variety of late years have been Mr. W. Ballantyne (whose Champion Queen, now seven years old, is still amongst the winners), Mr. J. H. Walsh (who has shown many good specimens), Mr. James Cheadle (whose Champion Lady Superior has taken numerous prizes at the best shows), Miss Creswell, Mr. Samuel Hawkins, Mrs. A. Stafford, and Mr. Roger Hughes.

Some years since, when the lighter weight Bull-terriers were more popular than they are now, they were undoubtedly extensively crossed with White English Terriers to get down their size, and some the writer has had and many he has seen had some of the Bull-terrier blood in them. This could be traced in their skulls showing rather more fulness than the breed should possess, and in their more warlike dispositions. A good specimen of the White English Terrier is quite an aristocrat amongst Terriers—a high-class, superior type of dog, fit company for any one.

In selecting, take care that the colour is absolutely pure white, refusing any marked specimen, however slight. The skull should be narrow, long, level, and wedge-shaped, and any tendency to apple-head or a Bull-terrier-like head should not be lightly passed over. Small dark eyes, straight fore legs, and small V-shaped ears are also points to look for, though the last named in the case of a puppy not over teething troubles should not be too seriously considered, as young animals not infrequently carry their ears indifferently at such times.



The following is a description of the breed as now constituted :—

*Head.*—Long and narrow, flat from the back of the skull to the nose, and with no bumps at sides or cheeks.

*Muzzle.*—Long and tapering, but not weak.

*Jaws.*—Strong, teeth close-fitting and even, with no lippiness.

*Eyes.*—Small, oval shaped, bright in expression, and dark, nearly black, in colour.

*Nose.*—Well defined, quite black, and of moderate size.

*Ears.*—Small, fine in texture, V-shaped, and hanging close to the head.

*Neck.*—Light and graceful, rather long, slightly arched.

*Shoulders.*—Sloping ; chest rather narrow, but deep.

*Body.*—A little arched, with good back ribs.

*Fore Legs.*—Quite straight, with well-arched toes and black nails.

*Hindquarters.*—Strong and powerful, with hocks well let down.

*Tail.*—Very fine, and carried almost straight or with a slight curve, but never curled over the back.

*Coat.*—Short, fine, and glossy.

*Colour.*—Pure white.

*Weight.*—Should not exceed 20lb., even less is desirable.

*General Appearance.*—That of a well-bred and high-class, smart and neat-looking dog, well suited for a companion or a house-guard.

#### STANDARD OF EXCELLENCE

Head, including Jaws	...	...	...	...	...	20
Ears	...	...	...	...	...	10
Eyes	...	...	...	...	...	5
Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	10
Body and Quarters	...	...	...	...	...	10
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	20
Tail	...	...	...	...	...	5
General appearance (including size) and action	...	...	...	...	...	20
Total						100

## CHAPTER XLIX

### THE POODLE

FOR this variety one is certainly entitled to claim ancient lineage, as on very early monuments and inscriptions dogs more or less resembling Poodles in appearance have been found. We know that in France and Germany, for ages, Poodles have been kept as companions and used for sporting purposes, and in many old prints and pictures of people and scenery in France Poodles have been depicted as the national dogs, in the same way as we see the Bulldog shown in pictures of Englishmen.

Irrespective of coats or colours, there are at least three sizes of Poodles: the large, which may scale up to 70lb. in weight; the medium-sized, varying between 15lb. and 30lb.; and the small, running from 4lb. or 5lb. to 9lb. or 10lb. The large and the small are almost invariably either black or white in colour, most of the off colours being amongst those of the medium sizes.

The majority of those Poodles seen in this country had their origin on the Continent of Europe, where they may still be found in France, Germany, Italy, and Russia. Nearly all the Blacks used to be called Russian Poodles; but the writer has seen more of the larger-sized specimens in Germany than anywhere else, and he is aware that many of the best shown here have been imported from that country. Poodles used to be favourite canine companions of the students of the German universities, where many dogs worthy of exhibition at our best shows might be seen accompanying them.

That this breed has made rapid strides during the last twenty-five years is proved not only by the numbers seen during our walks abroad, but by the greatly increased entries at any shows where the classification and judges are acceptable to the many owners of these sagacious animals.

In most of the books on dogs written within the last century, although the authors hold many different views respecting minor matters, they seem unanimous in their opinions that the old Large Water-dog was one of the ancestors of the large-sized Poodle of the present day; indeed, Youatt (who wrote about sixty years ago)

went so far as to give a picture of the old Water-dog as a Poodle proper. They also agree that the Small Water-dog was one of the progenitors of the smaller Poodles.

Though the writer is disposed to concur in this opinion, yet, at this length of time, it is not possible to decide what other variety of dog was used to produce the Poodles now seen, for it must be admitted that although he had some family connection with the modern Curly-coated Retriever and the Irish Water-spaniel, as well as the Poodle, the old Large Water-dog mentioned and drawn by early writers was much shorter and thicker in head and muzzle. In fact, he was a coarser and heavier dog altogether, and he was never clipped, trimmed, or made a pet of, as are his modern prototypes.

In a rough and general way Poodles may be divided into three sections—Corded, Non-corded, and Toys. In the first named (Fig. 108) the coat hangs in long strands, or ringlets, often more than reaching to the ground, requiring much care and attention to prevent the matting or felting sure to attend neglect of the necessary grooming. The Non-corded may be subdivided into Curly and Fluffy. The former is shown with a quasi-natural coat composed of small curls, something like those seen on Curly-coated Retrievers and Irish Water Spaniels, but not usually so tightly curled. The latter is shown with the hair combed and teased out till little of the curl is apparent, but the parts unshorn are a mass of soft fluffy hair on head, ears, shoulders, etc., giving that leonine aspect so much admired by many fanciers. Toys have come more into vogue of late years, and with them may be found all the variations of coat named—Corded, Curly, and Fluffy; but, as with their larger brethren, the last two are far more numerous than the first named.

With this chapter is given two typical specimens (Figs. 108 and 109); these will convey better ideas of the animals than any detailed descriptions of them in writing.

In the several varieties of Poodles the colours are numerous, although when first the writer was asked to judge them at some of our largest shows whites were in the majority. At present the preponderance is much in favour of blacks; but there are also browns of various shades, blues, greys, reds, as well as parti-coloured specimens. Amongst those shown with corded coats, the colours are mostly confined to black and white, any variation from these being exceedingly rare. The greatest number of those other than black or white are found amongst the Curlies, Fluffies, and Toys. Many persons interested in the breed consider that black and white are the only proper Poodle colours. Be this as it may, many beautiful browns, greys, blues, and reds are occasionally seen. The parti-coloured ones, on the other hand, have somewhat the appearance of freaks of nature, and are not so worthy of encourage-

ment as the self-colours, as they seem wanting in type and character.

By far the greater number of Poodles kept in this country are treated as pets and companions, and they are, moreover, mostly in the possession of women. They prove admirable guards, and are docile, lively, and affectionate companions, with a keen love of sport, which makes them useful with the gun, particularly at duck-shooting. They are good swimmers and fond of the water, and their intelligence will compare favourably with that of any other variety of dog, the Sheepdog family perhaps coming nearest to them in this respect. It is this intelligence that makes them so popular

FIG. 108.—CORDED POODLE CHAMPION VLADIMIR.

with those who earn their living by training troupes of performing dogs. All who have witnessed such entertainments will doubtless call to mind the many Poodles that they have seen taking part in them. Probably also they will have noted the eager, delighted way in which performing Poodles carry out their duties, often evincing much humour in their work and entering into it with great zest.

Of course, in an animal like the Poodle, in which art has much to do in turning it out in show form, a great deal depends on the skill of the individual person on whom the preparation devolves, and there are many men, and some women, who are able to put a high-class finish on the specimens entrusted to them. Sometimes

ornamental devices are clipped in the hair on the back. The general effect is quaint and peculiar, and the dogs, with their vivacious cast of countenance, have an irresistibly comical appearance, suggestive of that life and fun characteristic of them.

Although there are many men who devote themselves to the tonsorial duties in connection with Poodles, there are some ladies (indeed, some of the most successful breeders and exhibitors of the present day) who perform all this work for their pets with their own fair hands, and the honours obtained by their dogs are sufficient proof of the ability displayed by them in this way. This

FIG. 109.—MRS. L. W. CROUCH'S FLUFFY POODLE L'ENFANT PRODIGE.

is mentioned to show that there are no insurmountable obstacles to be overcome by amateurs who have the time and inclination to devote to the work, and that success is fairly within the reach of those possessing that infinite capacity for taking pains.

Poodles, as a rule, are good-tempered and warmly attached to their owners; they are not fanciful about their food, and willing to make themselves at home under ordinary circumstances. It is advisable, where they live in the house, to keep and treat them like members of the family. When kept in kennels, it should be in such structures that neither chain nor collar is required, and they must be properly protected from the weather. Whatever their colour, they should not be exposed to the sun, which is sure to have

a prejudicial effect. In the matter of bedding, paper shavings, such as may be obtained of book-binders or stationers, are the best material, if kept picked out and not allowed to become hard or matted, as this is clean, dry stuff, and will not get into the coats like straw which is only allowable when enclosed in a roughly constructed cushion. Failing this, use longish straw, without dust or small stuff mixed with it, or pine shavings. Of course, only in the sleeping-box will any bedding be required, and this but in the colder months of the year; at other times Poodles will be better without it. Poodle kennels must be always kept scrupulously free from dirt, dust, or wet, as the dogs' coats take up the smallest particles of such matters, entailing an immense amount of trouble in getting them right again.

As regards those Poodles of any colours but white, washing should, if possible, be dispensed with, as, if the coats are duly brushed and attended to, they will be better without it; but the whites will have to be sometimes washed, and for this purpose a good lather made with white curd soap, in lukewarm water, with a squeeze from the blue-bag in it, is as good as anything. The coat should be afterwards dried with a sheet or towels, and the dog be prevented from soiling its coat.

In sending any kind of Poodle to shows, roomy hampers or well-ventilated boxes should be used. Such dogs should never be sent on the chain, and it is best to tack brown holland or unbleached calico round the insides and cover of hamper or box, to prevent the coats from being soiled.

The following is a description of the Poodle:—

*Head.*—Long, straight, and fine; skull rather narrow, and peaked at back, with very slight “stop”; jaws long, strong, and fine, not full in cheek; teeth white and level; lips black and rather tight-fitting; gums and roof of mouth black.

*Nose.*—Sharp and black, except in brown or red-coloured specimens, when liver-coloured noses are allowable.

*Eyes.*—Very dark brown, full of fire and intelligence, nearly almond-shaped, not staring or prominent.

*Ears.*—Deep and wide in leather and long in feathering, set on rather low, and lying close to the sides of the head.

*Neck.*—Well proportioned, of fair length and strength.

*Shoulders.*—Strong and muscular, sloping well to back.

*Chest.*—Deep and moderately wide.

*Back.*—Short, strong, and slightly curved; loins broad and muscular; ribs well sprung and braced up.

*Legs.*—Fore legs straight and well set, with plenty of bone and muscle; hind legs very muscular and well bent, with hocks well let down.

*Feet.*—Small, of good shape; toes well arched, with thick, hard pads.

*Tail.*—Set on high, carried gaily, but never curled or carried over the back.

*Coat.*—Very profuse, not silky, but of good hard texture. If corded, hanging in long, tight, even cords or ringlets; if curly, in strong, short curls, of even

length, without knots or cords ; if fluffy, all the unshorn parts should be combed or teased out free from all matting, cords, or curls.

*Colours.*—Should be self for preference. Whites and blacks seem the most popular, but specimens with shades of blue, brown, red, and grey are occasionally seen, and have classes provided for them at some of the larger shows.

*General Appearance* is that of a very active, intelligent, elegant-looking dog, stepping out well, and carrying himself proudly.

The white Poodle should have dark eyes, black or very dark liver-coloured nose, lips, and toe-nails.

The red or brown Poodle should have dark, amber-coloured eyes, dark liver-coloured nose, lips, and toe-nails.

The blue or grey Poodle should be as even in colour as possible, and have dark eyes, lips, and toe-nails.

All the other points of the white, red, brown, blue, or grey Poodles should be the same as in the perfect black Poodles.

It is strongly recommended by the Poodle Club that only one-third of the body be clipped or shaved, and that the hair be left on the forehead.

#### STANDARD OF VALUE OF POINTS

Head and Ears	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Eyes and Expression	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Neck and Shoulders	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Shape of Body, Loins, Back, and Carriage of Stern	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Condition, Bone, and Muscle	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Colour and Texture of Coat	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
General Appearance and Movement	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Total							100

As regards choice of a Poodle, much depends on the individual taste of the intending buyer, both as to the sort wished for and the purpose for which it is required. There are few varieties of dogs which give a wider scope for choice than is afforded by the Poodle, as they can be had of every size, from quite 7lb. to 3lb. or 4lb. in weight, with coats a mass of small, tight curls almost as close and fine as on Retrievers and Water-spaniels, or with long, hanging ringlets sweeping the ground as they walk along, or with all the unshaved parts covered in soft, fluffy hair. The last named, it may be added, is a manipulated, and not a natural, condition of the coat. As to which of these varieties should be decided upon is a matter for the individual.

When the size of the intended purchase is settled, for which purpose the purchaser should make a point of seeing, if possible, the parents and grandparents of the puppies, select one with a head fairly long for its age, and narrow across the skull, with lengthy ears, fine in texture of skin and hair, and set on low, close fitting to the sides of head, straight on its legs, muscular in its limbs, with a short back and gaily carried tail, but not curling over the back. The eyes should be dark and intelligent-looking, and there

should be a general appearance of brightness and activity. A better idea could be formed of those from four to six months old than when younger. Beyond a little trimming of the hair about the face and feet, it is not advisable to do much actual clipping or shaving until after the puppy is six months old. An amateur should not attempt to prepare specimens for show until he or she has seen the work done by an expert, as more could be learnt in this way in one hour than from any amount of written directions.

It is thought by some breeders and fanciers that there is but one sort of coat for all Poodles ; but without going into this question, the writer is convinced that, although he has known many instances in which specimens have been successfully exhibited with Corded, Curly, and Fluffy coats, these are the exceptions rather than the rule. There are some coats that seem specially to lend themselves to one or the other of these, so that the best and most effective treatment of the coats must depend in some measure on the individual specimen.

In the present day clipping machines have been brought to such perfection that nearly all the work may be done with one of them, assisted by a sharp pair of scissors ; but before actual shaving of any parts with a razor is attempted, an owner should see the way that it is done by an expert. Of course, the work should be performed in a warm room, except during summer, and the subject should be protected from taking cold before being used to the loss of coat ; this may be done with a coat or jacket made in the same way as for horses and Greyhounds, to slip over the head, and secured with a band round the waist, buttoned or tied underneath to keep it in place.

It is not necessary to say anything about the amount of clipping or shaving, as so much depends on the taste of the clipper, the character of the animal, and its size, that it will not be the same in all cases. The parts usually left bare are the face, except for a moustache and an "imperial," the chin, and the lower jaws ; the back, from back of the shoulders to the tail, except some bosses of hair on the sides of the thighs ; the tail, except two or more circles of hair on it and at its end ; the legs, with one or more circles of hair round the ankles and higher up. In a general way also the sides and belly are clipped clean, giving a leonine character to the whole of the trimming of the hair.

As regards colour, this opens up a wide question. There are many beautiful Poodles of all the colours, but speaking from experience, perhaps the whites are the most difficult to keep in form. They not only have all the vicissitudes common to the variety, but are liable to become soiled or tinted in colour, and require ceaseless attention to keep them up to the mark.

Browns, reds, blues, and greys are all very nice in their way, and



often very beautiful ; they seem particularly suited as companions and pets for ladies. They are, however, not quite as saleable as the whites and blacks, as the general public have hardly got used to them yet as true Poodles colours. They are becoming more popular every year, and have greatly improved in quality and type since they were introduced ; but when the classes are for "Poodles, any variety," they have to put their best feet foremost to be placed over good specimens either white or black.

Any one with a desire to take up these interesting and highly intelligent dogs would be well advised to, at any rate, commence with a black, of course taking care that it *is black*, and, as before stated, if possible seeing the parents. Any mixture of other tints on any part of the coat will greatly depreciate the value of a specimen from a fancier's point of view. There are even different shades of black itself ; the shade most preferred in Poodles is a glossy, bright, intense, bluish-black, without any tendency to rustiness, which is too often seen in some of the coats, and handicap such specimens in the show-ring.

There is an offshoot of the Poodle that is turned to good account as a truffle hunter. The actual constituents of the little dog that one occasionally meets with in truffle "country" are not known ; but it is fairly safe to say that he partakes largely of Poodle and Terrier. In weight he is little above that of a decent Fox-terrier, and in colour variable. Black-and-white, white with liver markings, with black mouth and lips are the colours most liked. There is little or no tail. In Wilts, Hants, and Dorset these dogs are oftenest found ; but the owners are very chary about parting with them, as they constitute their living. As is well known, from November onwards to Christmas prices for the underground fungi popularly called truffles are very high, and given a truffle country—chalky soil and plenty of oak and beech trees—and a well-trained dog, success should attend the efforts of the hunter.

As the dogs are often employed upon estates much game preserved, and early and late, they necessarily have to be carefully broken as well as trained to their legitimate work, while the owner must of course be above suspicion. So far these dogs have not made their appearance at shows ; but they would undoubtedly prove an interesting exhibit, especially too if they could be shown at work.

To train a dog with a good nose to such work should not be difficult. The first thing, of course, is to get an obedient dog, and next to get him to retrieve small objects. This done, accustom him to the peculiar smell of the fungus, and also to fetch it when thrown. Next, the truffle should be lightly buried where the dog cannot see it, and the animal be told to seek. Gradually the dog will get accustomed to the peculiar scent given off by the truffle, and will find it when buried. The depth at which the fungus should

be buried will be increased until the dog is able to "point" the place, at say 4in. to 6in., the latter representing perhaps the maximum depth at which the esculent would be found growing. If a young dog could be allowed to work with an expert animal, of course the lessons would be still more readily imparted. The truffle hunter proper, once the dog has indicated a place, removes the fungus by means of a fork.

## CHAPTER L

### THE CHOW-CHOW AND HAIRLESS DOG

IN China there are several different breeds of dogs showing a marked contrast to one another. The one that has become best known and is most commonly to be met with in this country is that which was, until recently, known as the Edible Dog, but which has now a separate section in the Kennel Club Stud Book allotted to it under the definition of Chow-Chow. It is difficult to say whence this name originated, as the breed is apparently not known by any such name in its native country, where it is, however, sometimes called the Wolf-dog, probably on account of its being used in packs for hunting purposes in the North of China.

To the casual observer this dog, although larger, somewhat resembles a coarse or half-bred Pomeranian, but a closer inspection shows that there are many points in which the two breeds essentially differ. It is not, however, improbable that the Chow-Chow and Esquimaux are related, as there are certain characteristics common to both breeds. Moreover, it has been proved beyond doubt that typical specimens of either variety can be bred by crossing the two breeds together.

In these Chinese dogs the forehead is broad, the muzzle pointed, but not so pointed as in the Esquimaux, the ears are small, rounded, and carried pricked well forward, the eyes are small and jet-black, the body is short and compact, the hocks are straight, the coat is thick and harsh, with good under-coat, and the tail well curled. For many years the only recognised colours were a deep red and a jet-black, but more recently encouragement has been given to the exhibition, and, as a natural consequence, the breeding, of any colour. The result is that dogs that would have had no chance of winning prizes a few years ago on account of their bad colour are at the present time able to do so, classes being specially provided at some shows for dogs of any colour, other than red or black. No doubt this innovation tends to increase the number of entries at shows, and makes the breeding of prize dogs so much the easier, for every breeder, whatever variety he may be

interested in, knows the difficulty of obtaining correct colour and markings, where these are characteristics of a breed. The argument used in favour of providing these classes is that dogs of all sorts of colour are to be found in China; but the same argument might be used for encouraging the exhibition of dogs lacking the principal feature of the breed—a black, or rather a bluish-black, tongue—because Chinese dogs are to be met with having red tongues. The King at one time owned a very fine specimen of a deep red colour, which won several prizes in Foreign classes, although he had a red tongue; but this was before Chow-Chows had classes to themselves, and would afford no excuse for classes being provided for dogs having this defect. It is to be regretted that of late years there has been a tendency on the part of breeders, when they have found themselves unable to breed the correct thing, to urge Committees to provide separate classes for their dogs, and in many cases Committees, anxious to secure additional entries, have shown too much readiness to do so.

One of the most typical dogs of this breed that has come under the writer's notice was a black-and-tan dog, purchased at the Dogs' Home some years ago, but which was never exhibited on account of its colour. As there was no means of knowing how the dog was bred, it is impossible to say whether this colour was the result of a cross between a black and a red; but if so, it is contrary to the usual result of crossing the two colours, as generally the puppies will be found to partake of one colour or the other. The colour of the tongue is peculiar to the breed, and the fact of a dog having a black or partially black tongue would be a sure indication that there had been at some time a Chow-Chow cross, although the dog might not resemble the breed in any other respect.

Among the poorer classes of China these dogs are used as an article of food, and when required for this purpose are fed largely on rice. We have been informed by a gentleman who resided many years in Hong Kong that they are eaten when quite young, and then only the fore feet and paws are used, the black dog being much preferred. This fact is also mentioned by Archdeacon Gray in his interesting book on China, wherein we are told that placards are commonly to be seen over the doors of restaurants in Canton patronised by mechanics and others, stating that the flesh of black dogs and cats can be served at a moment's notice. He also gives a translation of a bill of fare, in which the following appears :—

Cat's flesh, one basin	...	...	...	10 cents
Black cat's flesh, one small basin	...	...	...	5 cents
Black dog's grease	...	...	...	1 tael 4 cents
Black cat's eyes, one pair	...	...	...	4 cents.

FIG. 11a.—A TYPICAL RED CHOW-CHOW, CHOW VIII.

**THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

These dogs are somewhat peculiar in disposition, and will sometimes take singular likes and dislikes ; they become very attached to their owners and are fascinating companions, but are somewhat more quarrelsome than some other varieties of foreign dogs.

The selection of puppies should not take place too early, as at the time of birth the ears are not erect, but should become so later on, nor is the tongue black. The latter is red when the puppies are born, but in course of a short time a spot or two of black is to be seen which gradually spreads until the whole tongue is covered. This, however, is not invariably so, as sometimes the tongue becomes only partially black, and in some cases does not change at all. In the latter event a dog's chance of winning would, at the present time, be lost altogether, whilst in the former it would be very materially diminished. According to the points of the Chow-Chow Club, a dog that does not carry its tail in the orthodox way should be disqualified, but it ought to be borne in mind that dogs that are at all shy will at once drop their tails when frightened. Although such a defect as the tail not being carried properly in the ring should unquestionably be taken into consideration by the judge, it is a mistake that a dog, however good it may be in all other respects, should be thrown out of competition altogether solely on account of one fault, and one, it should be remembered, that the dog may not really possess, as the bad carriage of the tail may be caused by the strange surroundings of the show ring.

Chow VIII. (Fig. 110) one of the best dogs of the breed exhibited, has had a very successful show career, his typical head and deep red coat leaving nothing to be desired.

There is another variety of these dogs in which the coat is short ; the head much resembles that of a raccoon, and the skin on the forehead is slightly wrinkled. In other prick-eared dogs the inside of the ear is protected by hair, but such is not the case with these dogs, the ear being as smooth as though it had been shaven. Several good specimens of this variety have been exhibited in recent years, but one of the first seen on the show-bench was Chinese Puzzle, a bitch sent to the Zoological Gardens by some one who was under the impression that she was a rare wild animal.

The following are the points of the breed as drawn up by the Chow-Chow Club :—

*Head.*—Skull flat and broad, with little stop, well filled out under the eyes.

*Muzzle.*—Moderate in length, and broad from the eyes to the point (not pointed at the end like a fox).

*Nose.*—Black, large, and wide (in cream-coloured specimens a pink nose is allowable).

*Tongue.*—Black.

*Eyes.*—Dark and small (in a blue dog light colour is permissible).

*Ears.*—Small, pointed, and carried stiffly erect. They should be placed well

forward over the eyes, which gives the dog the peculiar characteristic expression of the breed—namely, a sort of scowl.

*Teeth.*—Strong and level.

*Neck.*—Strong, full, set well on the shoulders, and slightly arched.

*Shoulders.*—Muscular and sloping.

*Chest.*—Broad and deep.

*Back.*—Short, straight, and strong.

*Loins.*—Powerful.

*Tail.*—Curled tightly over the back.

*Fore Legs.*—Perfectly straight, of moderate length, and with great bone.

*Hind Legs.*—Same as fore legs, muscular, and with hocks well let down.

*Feet.*—Small, round, and cat-like, standing well on the toes.

*Coat.*—Abundant, dense, straight, rather coarse in texture, with a soft, woolly undercoat.

*Colour.*—Whole-coloured black, red, yellow, blue, white, etc., not in patches (the under part of tail and back of thighs frequently of a lighter colour).

*General Appearance.*—That of a lively, compact, short-coupled dog, well-knit in frame, with tail curled well over the back.

*Weight.*—From 40lb. to 50lb.

*Disqualifying Points.*—Drop ears, red tongue, tail not curled over the back, white spots on the coat, and a red nose, except in yellow or white specimens.

Smooth Chows are judged by the same standard, except that the coat is smooth.

Small breeds of dogs are also to be met with in China, one somewhat resembling our Pugs, but longer in coat, and another, a breed

of Toy Spaniels; but as these are fully dealt with elsewhere, there only remains to be mentioned the Crested and Hairless Dogs of the country (Figs. 111 and 112). There can be no doubt that these dogs are the same as the African Sand-dog and the Hairless Dogs of Mexico and Japan. They should be entirely without hair, except in the case of the Crested Dogs, which should have a crest of hair on the top of the head and also a tuft of hair at the end of the tail. In the dogs that have been exhibited as African Sand-dogs this crest appears to be shorter

FIG. 111.—CHINESE HAIRLESS DOG  
DR. JAMESON.

and much harsher than in the Chinese dogs. The skin should be bluish in colour, resembling in this respect the colour of an elephant's hide, although it is frequently mottled, which, however,



should not be the case. These Terriers are apple-headed, with large bat ears, and vary in size from about 10lb. up to 20lb. or 25lb. They are very symmetrical, a quality in which most of the specimens exhibited of late years have been sadly wanting. Care should be taken by an intending purchaser to satisfy himself that he is buying a genuine Hairless Dog, and not a Terrier without hair. Any appearance of tan on the legs and feet would naturally suggest a cross of Black-and-tan Terrier blood. A singular peculiarity in

FIG. 112.—CHINESE CRESTED DOG HAIRY KING.

this breed, to which our attention has been called by the eminent veterinary surgeon Mr. A. J. Sewell, is the teeth of these dogs. If the mouth is examined, it will be found to resemble that of a pig. The canine teeth, or tusks, are very much smaller than in other dogs of a similar size, and stand out on each side of the jaw; behind these teeth is a space of about an inch, and then come four molars only, instead of the usual number. These Hairless Dogs naturally feel the cold and have to be kept clothed, which frequently causes considerable irritation to the skin.

## CHAPTER LI

### THE POMERANIAN

THERE is little doubt that this variety originated in Northern Europe, and, if it did not actually come from the district associated with the late Prince Bismarck, and known as Pomerania, that part of the world has produced several varieties of the canine race with many of the characteristics of those we know under the above name.

Although some persons hold the idea that the dogs which have long been kept in Germany, and there called by the generic term of Spitz, are distinct from what in this country we know as Pomeranians, this is not the writer's opinion, which is strengthened by the fact of his having had before him on many occasions specimens imported from Germany—in fact, in the early days of shows most of the best animals of this variety were imported.

It is more than likely that these dogs were not originally kept as pets, but as utility dogs, either as guards or possibly to assist in the care of sheep and cattle. Probably, too, they were not of diminutive size. Selection and interbreeding have doubtless produced the present race of Toys in response to the demand for such. The dogs the writer remembers seeing in different parts of Germany many years ago were larger than even the largest of any seen in this country for a considerable time, although they possessed all the characteristics of the variety to a marked extent. In fact, for true type and character the writer has seen more first-class specimens over 15lb. in weight than he has in any of those strictly classed as Toys, and nearly all the best-known specimens have passed through his hands during the last twenty years.

Some old illustrations of what were then called Greenland Dogs, and that were used in pursuit of the polar bears, the writer has seen in books upon dogs published more than fifty years ago. They represented animals of much the same character as Pomeranians, but they were of the size of small Collies. In all instances the colour seemed to be pure white, as it was in other books of the same period in which were shown dogs very similar in appearance

but called Iceland Dogs. All this goes to show that the variety originally came from the extreme North, and that the present variations have been produced by mating and selection from imported specimens.

Although many and great changes have taken place in nearly every variety of dog since "British Dogs" first appeared in 1880, there is no variety in which the changes have been so great as in the Pomeranian, or Spitz Dog. On many occasions, in the seventies and early eighties, the writer can remember them represented at some of our largest shows by one or two specimens, often by only one, and the first time that he judged this variety, for the Kennel Club at one of their early shows, the entries did not exceed six, whereas on the last occasion that he officiated for the same club, at the Crystal Palace, there were something like two hundred entries. This shows what can be done with one variety in less than twenty-five years. The value, too, of really good specimens has increased in even greater proportion. When the First Edition of "British Dogs" was published, ten pounds would have been thought a very big price to pay for a Pomeranian of even the highest quality. At the present time more than a dozen specimens could be named for which one hundred pounds would be refused by their owners. Even larger sums have been readily paid for high-class specimens within the last few years. There are probably fifty owners of Pomeranians now for every one that existed twenty years ago.

The greatest changes that have taken place in the breed have been in their size and colour; for whereas they were formerly produced in weight ranging from about 15lb. to 25lb. and more, and all sizes shown together, seldom even divided by sex, now they have classes for weight, colour, sex, etc., with endless subdivisions, into winners, open, limit, novice, maiden, and puppies, of each sex. And whereas at first the prevailing colour was white, with a few blacks occasionally seen; now there are black, brown, fawn, blue, sable, red, orange, and parti-coloured specimens to be found at most of the shows, and of almost every size, down to 3lb. in weight. Toys of the variety, if of high quality, seem to be in constantly increasing demand, and are readily sold at high figures, so that for some time past they must have been very remunerative to breeders. In yet another direction is there a noticeable improvement—namely, in temperament. The old-time Pomeranian had a rather bad character and was undoubtedly snappish: shows and a closer association with man have not been without their good effect upon the Pomeranian in this respect.

Her late Majesty Queen Victoria was a warm supporter of Pomeranians, and kept a large number of them, as the writer has reason to know, having had the honour of a special invitation to visit the Royal kennels at Windsor Castle, and being one of the

few persons before whom any of Her Majesty's dogs came to be judged on the occasions when they were exhibited at some of the London shows. Her Majesty did not go in for the largest sizes, nor for the very small ones. Those in the Royal kennels were mostly what would be called small medium in size, and of all sorts of colours, many of them white with markings; very few were whole- or self-coloured. One of the few exceptions to this rule was Marco, Her Majesty's special favourite and companion: he was red, somewhat of the shade usually associated with Chows.

At the present time Pomeranians are about the most popular variety coming strictly under the designation of Pet, or Toy, breeds; command the largest entries at all the principal shows in the kingdom, and not undeservedly, for they are very handsome, showy animals, with much vivacity and intelligence, greatly attached to their owners, and they make agreeable companions, house dogs, and pets. It is not advisable to use collars or chains for them, except for exhibition purposes, as they are likely to wear away the hair of the mane and frill, which form very ornamental features of this variety.

In mating for colour, although good whites have sometimes resulted from other colours, most of the best whites have been bred from the union of two white parents. Good blacks, blues, as well as browns, on the other hand, have often been bred from a black and a brown or blue; and some of the best browns have been produced in this way. Of course it is best, when possible, to ascertain the colours and sizes of the parents of the specimens intended to be bred from, as Pomeranians very frequently "throw back" to colours and sizes very different from those of their parents.

It must strongly be urged upon those proposing to take up the breeding of this popular variety that it is better to breed from medium-sized bitches, coming from a small strain, using a sire whose stock is known to be also small, than attempt to breed from two specimens of diminutive size, as some of the best Toys the writer has ever seen—and without exaggeration he has had thousands of the variety before him at one time or the other—have been produced in the way suggested. Besides, there is considerably less risk in breeding from the medium-sized bitches than from tiny Toys, to say nothing of the fact that the litter is more likely to be reared by the mother.

In the matter of breeding, a little experience and practice are better than any amount of theory, and there are some black strains that produce excellent browns and blues, as well as blacks; and there are blues and browns capable of bringing out good blacks, besides many charming shades of their own colours. These things can only be discovered by actual experience.

In choosing a puppy, more regard should be paid to the shape

of head and body, length of back, set-on, carriage, and size of ears and tail, than to mere quantity of coat ; but its texture and character are important, as a soft or silky coat, particularly if lying open, without much promise of undercoat, is a bad fault, and spoils many otherwise valuable specimens. Of course, with this, as with all long-coated dogs, a great deal can be done by careful grooming, for which a small dandy-brush, or a hair-brush with long, stiffish bristles, are better than a comb. Brush the hair from the back of the head straight down the back to the end of the tail, then straight down each side, chest, legs, and feet, taking care that no tangle, or matting, can be found in any part ; then lightly brush the whole of the body coat upwards, the reverse way, when the dog's natural tendency to shake itself after brushing will cause the hair to lie in a natural manner.

For any one wishing to take up Pomeranian breeding as a matter of business, blacks, browns, and blues are the best to go in for. The aim should be to get them as small as possible, while not losing the characteristics of the breed. There is evidently room for small whites, and great success will attend those who can bring out dogs of that colour of from 4lb. to 5lb. weight. Such would be beautiful little creatures, and much sought after, provided they were well proportioned, and pocket editions of their larger brethren.

Pomeranians are going on well, and breeders need have no fear about finding willing purchasers at paying prices for as many first-class specimens as they can produce. They *must*, however, be of high quality, as the great demand of recent years has brought forward a supply of second and third raters which will not command high figures or reflect much credit on their breeders.

In general build, and coat more especially, the Pomeranian should somewhat resemble the rough-coated Collie, with the difference that the head, which should have a flat skull, should be shorter, ears smaller and carried perfectly erect, and the tail curled up from the root, tightly over the side, or lying flat on the back, and of course very fully furnished with long, straight hair. He should be a compact, cobby dog, well proportioned in build, with a short back, standing on straight limbs, and possessing a profuse coat of long, perfectly straight, glossy hair all over his body, forming a mane and frill round his neck and chest of longer hair, with fore legs feathered behind, and thighs heavily coated, but hind legs not feathered below the knee joint. He should be bright and intelligent in expression, exhibit much buoyancy and activity in disposition, and should not exceed 25lb. in weight, smaller specimens being much more valuable. At the larger shows Pomeranians are generally classified as follow : not exceeding 8lb. and over 8lb. in weight.

Colour is a matter of taste. Pomeranians may be procured pure white, black, brown, blue, sable, red, orange, and shades and combinations of most of these colours. Just now shades of brown and blue are most popular, but there are good specimens to be seen of nearly all the colours above named, and of almost all sizes, from large medium to the tiniest Toys, so that there is abundant choice.

The specimens selected for illustrating this chapter (Figs. 113 and 114) have often been before the writer, and taken many prizes. Park Swell is one of the best of the large-sized whites that have

FIG. 113.—LARGE-SIZED WHITE POMERANIAN PARK SWELL.

been produced within the last ten years. He is a son of Park Masher, and is much the better of the two, but both are very typical, and carry excellent coats of pure white and of good texture. They were first shown by the late Mr. John Duckworth, of Accrington, and sold by him to Mrs. Riley, of Brighton. They were seen a good deal in the largest shows, and must have taken a great number of prizes.

Blue Jacket (Fig. 114) belonged to Miss Ives, of Stockport, a young lady who has made a speciality of this colour, and probably owns the largest number of winning specimens in the possession of one owner. He was of medium size, and good, sound, slate-blue

colour, well proportioned, and of excellent type, and a winner of many prizes in keen competition. Blue Jacket had the credit of possessing the faculty not only of reproducing his own colour in his descendants, but of being the sire of many Toys of high quality when suitably mated.

As already stated, in selecting a puppy, especial attention should be paid to the head. The fox-like head is correct, and that combined with a short body and dark eyes. The ears in a young puppy are not erect, and therefore ear-carriage cannot be taken into account. At birth the ears of Pomeranian puppies droop, and it is not until they are from three to six months, or even older, that the erect carriage is assumed. This is largely influenced by the teething process, and puppies that suffer much at such a period not infrequently carry their ears irregularly. In black puppies, as in other self-colours, it is not unusual to find a little white on chest; frequently this is moulted out with the casting of the first coat.

The following is the description of the breed as drawn up by the Pomeranian Club, and revised by that body in 1901 :—

*Appearance.*—The Pomeranian in build and appearance should be a compact, short-coupled dog, well knit in frame. His head and face should be fox-like, with small, erect ears that appear sensible to every sound; he should exhibit great intelligence in his expression, docility in his disposition, and activity and buoyancy in his deportment.

*Head.* The head should be somewhat foxy in outline, or wedge-shaped, the skull being slightly flat (although in the Toy varieties the skull may be rather rounder), large in proportion to the muzzle, which should finish rather fine and be free from lippiness. The teeth should be level, and on no account under-shot. The head in its profile may exhibit a little "stop," which, however, must not be too pronounced, and the hair on head and face must be smooth or short-coated.

*Eyes.* The eyes should be medium in size, rather oblique in shape, not set too wide apart, bright and dark in colour, showing great intelligence and docility of temper. In a white dog black rims round the eyes are preferable.

FIG. 114.—TOY POMERANIAN BLUE JACKET.

**Ears.**—The ears should be small, not set too far apart nor too low down, and carried perfectly erect, like those of a fox, and, like the head, should be covered with soft, short hair. No plucking or trimming is allowable.

**Nose.**—In black, black-and-tan, or white dogs the nose should be black; in other coloured Pomeranians it may more often be brown or liver-coloured; but in all cases the nose must be self-, not parti-, coloured, and never white.

**Neck and Shoulders.**—The neck, if anything, should be rather short, well set on, and lion-like, covered with a profuse mane and frill of long, straight hair, sweeping from the under jaw and covering the whole of the front part of the shoulders and chest as well as the top part of the shoulders. The shoulders must be tolerably clean and laid well back.

**Body.**—The back must be short and the body compact, being well ribbed up, and the barrel well rounded. The chest must be fairly deep and not too wide.

**Legs.**—The fore legs must be perfectly straight, of medium length, not such as would be termed either “leggy” or “low on leg,” but in due proportion in length and strength to a well-balanced frame, and the fore legs and thighs must be well feathered, the feet small and compact in shape. No trimming is allowable.

**Tail.**—The tail is a characteristic of the breed, and should be turned over the back and carried flat, being profusely covered with long, spreading hair.

**Coat.**—Properly speaking, there should be two coats, an under- and an over-coat, the one, a soft, fluffy undercoat, and the other a long, perfectly straight coat, covering the whole of the body, being very abundant round the neck and fore part of the shoulders and chest, where it should form a frill of profuse, standing-off, straight hair, extending over the shoulders as previously described. The hindquarters, like those of the Collie, should be similarly clad with long hair or feathering from the top of the rump to the hocks. The hair on the tail must be, as previously described, profuse, and spreading over the back.

**Colour.**—The following colours are admissible :—White, black, blue or grey, brown, sable or shaded sable (including red, orange, or fawn), and parti-colours. The whites must be quite free from lemon or any colour, and the blacks, blues, browns, and sables from any white. A few white hairs in any of the self-colours shall not absolutely disqualify, but should carry great weight against a dog. In parti-coloured dogs the colours should be evenly distributed on the body in patches; a dog with a white foot or a white chest would not be a parti-coloured. Whole-coloured dogs with a white foot or feet, leg or legs, are decidedly objectionable, and should be discouraged, and cannot compete as whole-coloured specimens. In mixed classes—*i.e.* where whole-coloured and parti-coloured Pomeranians compete together—the preference should, if in other points they are equal, be given to the whole-coloured specimens.

**N.B.**—Where classification by weight is made, the following scale, passed by the Club as the most suitable division, should be adopted by Show Committees :—

1. Not exceeding 8lb. (Toys).
2. Exceeding 8lb.

Where classification by colour is made, the following should be adopted :—

1. Black.
2. White.
3. Brown or Chocolate.
4. Sable and Shaded Sable.
5. Blue or Grey.
6. Any other colour.



## STANDARD OF EXCELLENCE

Appearance	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Head	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Eyes	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Ears	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Nose	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Neck and Shoulders	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Body	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Legs	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Tail	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Coat	...	...	...	...	...	...	25
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
							<hr/>
			Total	...	...	...	100

## CHAPTER LII

### THE SCHIPPERKE

JUST as in England we are mainly indebted to the working classes for many of our most beautiful Toy dogs (the Yorkshire Terrier, for instance), as well as for some of our gamest and best all-round Terriers (the Bedlington Terrier, the Dandie Dinmont Terrier, and the Irish Terrier, to go no further), so is it with other countries. Indeed, the subject of the present chapter, though now elevated to the rank of a fashionable pet-dog, less than twenty years ago was comparatively unknown here, and in its native country (Belgium) was chiefly a barge-dog, employed for the dual purpose of giving the alarm and of keeping down the rats.

In even casually looking down the list of varieties of dogs that are given varietal rank in the Kennel Club Stud Book, a thing that strikes one very forcibly is the very large number of foreign breeds that have found a permanent home here. Moreover, in this connection it is only fair to state that, however distasteful foreign productions generally may be to John Bull, the fact remains that all who would enjoy the uses and companionship of some of the most desirable of small dogs must pocket their insular prejudices.

The Schipperke very quickly ingratiated himself with English dog-lovers, and despite the drawback that docking of a rather severe form had to be performed on many of the earlier specimens, the breed, so far as patronage is concerned, has not looked back. So far the Schipperke has never been extensively boomed, nor has it ever had a "pat on the back" as a breed from distinguished personages, that has given a fillip to many another variety. Rather has it had to rely upon its individual merits than upon any extraneous assistance. Instead of being the favourite of kings and of nobles—like the Toy Spaniel, for instance—the Schipperke at one time had no more aristocratic owners than the Belgian barge and canal-boat men, or it may be of drivers of coaches, carts, and other vehicles. Though usually chiefly associated with boats, the Schipperke was also employed as a watch-dog on carts, etc. In fact, in the earlier de-

scriptions of the breed that were published by the Brussels Schipperke Club this was duly set forth, as the following translation will show :

"This faithful little dog, frequently met with on our barges and canal-boats, is characterised by great intelligence. By his fidelity, vigilance, obedience, and good temper with children, his graceful and elegant shape and carriage, and his perfect cleanliness, he has become the favourite dog for the house. He has also a great fancy for the company of horses, and on this account was formerly em-

FIG. 115.—TYPICAL SCHIPPERKES.

ployed as a watch-dog on coaches, diligences, and carts, where, sitting proud, attentive, and fierce, on the front or highest part of the vehicle, he seemed more at home than in any other position. He is a veritable demon at such vermin as mice, rats, etc."

Laudatory generally as this description is, yet it is in the main truthful, and especially if the little dog be allowed to associate with really sporting Terriers, when all that is best and brightest is developed, which is certainly not the case when he is treated simply as a pampered pet.

Though there are many things which have conduced to place the

Schipperke in the exalted position he now enjoys in the affection of English dog-lovers, yet the chief are undoubtedly his smart, compact appearance, his vigilance, alertness, and his general companionable qualities. In fact, it would be difficult indeed to point to a more suitable small dog for the house, for the "Schip" has all the best characteristics of the hardier Terriers, and but few of their faults. The worst that can be said of the little dog is that his somewhat harsh "yap-yap" is a bit distracting in a house where "nerves" are plentiful. No wonder, therefore, that his progress has been rapid, and that at every show of any importance in this country a classification for the breed is provided. Added to which there are two specialist Clubs in this country, each having as its chief aim the furtherance of the variety; while Scotland also has its specialist Club. The English Schipperke Club was founded in 1890, and the St. Hubert Schipperke Club some four years later. Each club has its description of the breed, differing only in minor details; but the St. Hubert Schipperke Club's is based upon the Belgium Schipperke Club's standard of 1888.

Naturally of a robust constitution, the Schipperke scores considerably over many of the other foreign breeds that have found favour here. The variety may truly be described as hard as nails, and the writer has kept dozens of the breed, treating them in the matter of exercise just as he did a kennel of mixed Terriers. Indeed, he has found that in a heather and whin country (an admittedly trying one for the feet of any dog) the Schipperke has been quite the equal of the best of the Terriers so far as facing the country was concerned. Seldom does a dog treated rationally get sick or sorry; naturally a dog required for show must lead a more artificial life, with of course its attendant troubles.

No coddling is necessary with the Schipperke, as may be imagined from the dog's past. Frequently, however, owners in this country, in mistaken kindness, keep their dogs too much indoors, feed them on too luxurious a diet, and do not afford them the amount of exercise so active a dog as the Schipperke requires. The result of this is skin troubles and other ailments. With the earlier imported Schipperkes eczema was a very common and troublesome disease (probably largely the result of inbreeding); but this tendency to eczema has very largely disappeared. Some seven or eight years ago Mrs. Heard, whose star as a breeder was at that time in the ascendant, wrote: "Imported Schipperkes very frequently arrive full of eczema; so that the breed must be pre-disposed to the complaint (inbreeding, I suppose)." She then goes on: "My strongest plea for the Schipperke is, Let him be a game and strong, companionable dog, and prevent him from degenerating into a lap-dog. The delightful ways and affectionate disposition of the breed charm all who keep it; but when brought up hardy,

Schipperkes lose none of their virtues—rather, on the other hand, are they accentuated.”

The words of Mrs. Heard are words of wisdom, and if only those breeders of the Schipperke would cease from coddling, the constitution, always a hardy one, could be materially strengthened. The writer breeds a few litters every year, and never provides any artificial warmth for the dam and her puppies. The kennels are all outdoor ones.

When the Schipperke was first introduced in this country it was heralded as a tailless breed. Nothing, however, could be more erroneous. That some puppies are born tailless is perfectly true; but the majority are made so artificially, the docking being best performed when the puppies are but a few days old. Formerly it was the practice to remove every vestige of the tail; now by the description the “merest stump” is allowed, though the possession of even the merest stump militates against a dog’s chances in the show-ring. Many docked specimens, too, seem to lack an important characteristic—the rounded rump that was such a feature of the old-time dogs. They have, in fact, a straight-backed, Terrier-like appearance, instead of the guinea-pig-like hindquarters that should obtain. Then, again, it will be noted that the foxy type of head that also was a characteristic of the earlier imported Schips is fast disappearing, together with the dark brown, hazel eye, the tapering, pointed ear, well-sprung ribs, dense, abundant coats that English and Belgium standards alike suggest should be found.

As well as the rounded rump, other features that give character to the Schipperke are the *mane* (the prolongation and thickening of the coat in the neck vicinity), and the *culotte* (thigh-breeching) of the Belgian fanciers. The mane is seen to the greatest advantage when the dog is excited, and is far more pronounced in the males than in the females. Schipperke fanciers that wish to preserve the mane should not allow their dogs to wear collars longer at a time than is necessary to accustom them thereto. Nor should the collar at any time be of the flat kind; the round or rein collar is far preferable.

Black is the only colour that is allowed in a Schipperke, and now and then one finds a queer-coloured puppy in a litter—a throw-back to an ancestor in a country where other colours are common—or less often a pure white, or a black heavily marked with white. Puppies with a few white hairs are often met with, and though it handicaps, does not disqualify a dog. In puppies such white hairs are sometimes shed at the first moult and not again renewed.

The head of the Schipperke, it cannot be too well borne in mind, should be wide and flat, and all puppies and adults showing round skulls should be carefully avoided, as also should those whose eyes,

alike as to colour and shape, do not agree with the description published below. As, too, it is desirable to make as much possible, when showing a Schipperke, of the mane and culotte, a little extra grooming to emphasise these will not be lost. So far as the mane is concerned, it is well to brush this the reverse way, so that it stands well out.

To Mr. G. R. Krehl attaches not a little of the *kudos* for bringing this active, alert little dog before the notice of the English dog-loving public, alike by means of his imported specimens and his contributions upon the breed. Other earlier fanciers and breeders of the Schipperke that may be named are Mr. W. R. H. Temple, Mr. E. B. Joachim, Mr. Woodiwiss, Messrs. Singer and Hill, Mr. Bendle Moore, Mr. Fuller, and Mrs. Heard, two of whose dogs that in the past have gained fame for their owner are illustrated.

The description of the breed that is appended should enable a novice to judge with a fair amount of accuracy the chief points that should be found in even a young puppy. As with all erect-eared varieties, the Schipperke is born with ears down; but in the most promising puppies there are soon evidences of the ears being erected. Until, however, the teething process is over, it is not possible to say with certainty how this or that ear will be eventually carried.

The promoters of the St. Hubert Schipperke Club have agreed to accept *in toto* the native standard, and for that purpose have translated the points as published by the Schipperke Club in Belgium. The original text and sense are strictly adhered to, and the translation is as close and literal as it is possible to be, consistent with using terms that are understood by English breeders.

The following is the standard for judging the Belgian Schipperke, as translated and drawn up for the St. Hubert Schipperke Club, together with some "Supplementary Notes" by Mr. G. R. Krehl:—

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE SCHIPPERKE

ADOPTED AT A GENERAL MEETING OF THE BELGIAN SCHIPPERKE CLUB,  
JUNE 19TH, 1888

*Character and General Appearance.*—The Schipperke is an excellent and faithful little watchdog, who does not readily make friends with strangers. He is very active, always on the alert, and very courageous in defending objects left in his charge, but also gentle with children. A characteristic peculiarity of the breed is their exceeding inquisitiveness and lively interest in everything going on about them, their excitement being expressed by sharp barks and the bristling mane. They are game and good vermin dogs.

*Colour.*—Self-coloured; black.

*Head.*—Foxy.

*Nose.*—Small.

*Eye.*—Dark brown, small, oval rather than round, neither deep set nor prominent, lively and keen.

*Ears*.—Quite erect, small, triangular, and set on high. Of sufficient substance that they cannot be folded otherwise than lengthways, and very mobile.

*Teeth*.—Very white, strong, and quite level.

*Neck*.—Strong, full, and carried upright.

*Shoulders*.—Sloping, and with easy action.

*Chest*.—Broad in front and well let down.

*Back*.—Straight, but supple.

*Loins*.—Broad and powerful.

*Fore Legs*.—Quite straight, fine, and well under the body.

*Feet*.—Small, round, and well knuckled up, nails straight, strong, and short.

*Thighs*.—Powerful, very muscular, and hocks well let down.

*Body*.—Short and thick set, the ribs well sprung, rather drawn up in loin.

*Tail*.—Absent.

*Coat*.—Dense and harsh, smooth on the ears, short on the head, the front of the fore legs, and the hocks, and also rather short on the body, but profuse round the neck, commencing from behind the ears, forming a mane and a frill on the chest. This longer coat looses itself between the fore legs. The back of the thighs are feathered, forming the "*culotte*," the fringe of which is turned inwards.

*Weight*.—Maximum for the small size, 12lb. ; and for the large size, 20lb.

*Faults*.—A light-coloured eye. Ears semi-erect, too long or rounded. Head narrow and elongated, or too short. Coat sparse, wavy, or silky. *Absence of the mane and "culotte."* Coat too long, and white spots. *Undershot.*

#### RELATIVE VALUE OF POINTS

Head, Nose, Eyes, and Teeth	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	20
Ears	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Neck, Shoulders, and Chest	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Back and Loins	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Fore Legs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Hind Legs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Feet	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Hindquarters	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Coat and Colour	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	30
Total								100

#### SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES

A lethargic air is detrimental, as the restless temperament of the Schipperke contributes greatly to the breed's "character." When in full coat, the dog should be black entirely, but when it is changing, the coat will sometimes present a rusty appearance. This brown tinge, which, under the circumstances, is natural, must not be confounded with the brindled colour sometimes to be found on badly bred specimens. When the self-coloured black Schipperke is "off colour," there is a woolly look about the coat. The mane (*crinière*) and thigh-breeching (*culotte*) are of the greatest importance ; the first-mentioned imparting a leonine aspect to the little Schipperkes. This mane is composed of long, harsh hairs growing through an undercoat so abundant and dense as to support them from the thick neck—this gives the mane a full appearance. As the Belgian

standard states, the mane should "commence behind the ears," and it should finish a little below the shoulder points. On dogs that have a good mane, such as Champions Hubert and Frans, and Exter Menne, it is easy to see where the mane stops and the ordinary body-coat continues; the mane appearing to fall over the body-coat. The coat on the back and sides is often not so coarse in texture as the mane, but it generally becomes a little harsher just over the hips and on the "breeches." The literal description of the texture of the coat in the Belgian standard is *resistant au toucher*, which may be freely translated "harsh," but it does *not* mean *wiry*. The French expression precludes the hairs being woolly or fluffy, and if the Belgian breeders had desired to say that they required more than harshness they had the phrase handy, "*poil dur*," which is "hard coat." Therefore, the pin-wire hair, or cocoa-nut matting texture of coat which is sought after in some Terrier varieties would not be correct for a Schipperke, whose coat should be, not soft, but "*resistant au toucher*." The *culotte*, or thigh-breeching, is as characteristic and essential as the mane, and the Belgian standard includes among "faults" the absence of both or either. This question of coat is deserving of considerable attention, as it is necessary to avoid the long coat *all over the body* of the Pomeranian and the wiry coat of the Welsh Terrier. These are the Scylla and Charybdis through which the barge dogs have to steer their way, as it would be equally fatal to be cast on the hard rock of the wire-hair as to get lost in the Pomeranian whirlpool. If, with the delusive hope of obtaining the mane, a Pomeranian cross were resorted to, the experiment would be exposed by the resulting long coat all over the body, instead of the full mane falling over a short coat on the back. In the points it will be observed *thirty* have been allotted to "coat and colour," these being deemed of equal importance with "head and ears," and just as distinctive of the breed. Judging by points should never be adopted, as their only object is to explain to the novice the *relative values*. A white *spot* is included among the faults, but a few straggling white hairs are tolerable. The one word "foxy" serves to describe the head, and the skull must be wide and flat, like other varieties of prick-eared *Canidæ*, such as the Collie, Pomeranian, Arctic dogs, etc. An undershot jaw is an intolerable blemish. The word "full" applied to the neck requires it to be thick and suggestive of virility. The neck of the female is seldom so full as the male's, nor do the bitches carry as much mane as the dogs. The back of the Schipperke is described as straight, but it should round off at the rump, which should be rotund and full, guinea-pig-like. The continued straight line of a Terrier's back is not desirable, but it will frequently be found in specimens that have been docked. The "tailless breed" theory is a myth; none of the *Canidæ* were originally tailless, but the regular removal of the stern



---

for generations will cause any breed that is so operated upon to give birth to tailless pups. This has been the case with Schipperkes. It is said that a docked dog can be told from one that has been born tailless in this way: when the docked animal is pleased, a slight movement at the end of the spine where the tail was cut off is discernible, but the naturally tailless dog sways the whole of its hindquarters. The Belgian standard requires the legs to be "fine," and not have much bone. The bone of a Terrier is only met with in coarse Schipperkes. As to size, it need only be noted that the maximum of the small size—viz. 12lb.—is that generally preferred in England, as well as in Belgium. Further, it is only necessary to remark that the Schipperke is a dog of quality, of distinct characteristics, cobby in appearance, not long in the back, nor high on the leg; the muzzle must not be weak and thin, nor short and blunt; and, finally, he is not a prick-eared, black, wire-haired Terrier.

## CHAPTER LIII

### THE PUG

It is not uncommon for people to be misled by sound as to fact. Quoting from "Hudibras" in confirmation of this statement :

Agrippa kept a Stygian Pug  
I'th' garb and habit of a dog,  
That was his tutor.

To go from Butler to Gay, we find these lines :

Poor Pug was caught, to town conveyed,  
There sold. How envied was his doom,  
Made captive in a lady's room !

Howell, writing in 1660, says : "My pretty pug, *ma belle, m'amie*." This appears to have been, at the time, a commonly familiar and endearing form of address.

From the more pleasing poetical allusions and illusions let us turn to the practical naturalist.

Richardson says : "The Pug is a flat-nosed dog, so called from its resemblance to a monkey."

Bell, author of "British Quadrupeds," says : "The Pug, which has somewhat the aspect of the Bulldog, is a small variety with the same projection of the lower jaw, the same close, short hair, and similar conformation of body. It is, however, the very reverse of that savage race in disposition, being remarkably timid, and though possessing little sagacity, tolerably good-tempered. It is useless in the field, and kept only as a pet, for which purpose, however, it is greatly inferior to most other dogs."

Although the word pug originally meant an imp, or little demon, the name is not applied to the dog in a sinister sense, but with a kindly feeling, as we playfully call a spirited child a little imp, as that most kind-hearted of poets, the Ettrick Shepherd, wrote of his children :

My imps, though hardy, bold, and wild,  
As best befits the mountain child.

This point has been dwelt upon because so many present-day writers have copied "Idstone's" errors.

Every writer on Pugs since the issue of "Stonehenge's" work, in 1859, has informed his readers that twenty, thirty, or fifty years ago—according to the date of their writing—the Pug dog was exceedingly scarce, and, indeed, all but lost. There is no need to lament any such scarcity now. As soon as the tide of fashion turned and again set in for Pugs, the creation of the supply commenced, and now, like so many others, the Pug market is overstocked, and everywhere, in town and country, these animals abound.

"Idstone," writing in 1872, hazards the opinion, or, rather, expresses a doubt, whether we could produce half a dozen specimens equal to what existed a century ago. "Idstone" apparently undervalued the Pugs of the day when he penned the remarks quoted; and ever since there have been dozens of first-class Pug dogs shown, and there are and always have been a very much greater number in private hands which are never exhibited. There are, however, still too few good ones, an immense quantity of mediocre ones, and a superabundance of "weeds." The fact is, dog shows have given a tremendous impetus to breeding. Yet, very few who take up dog breeding as a sort of "hobby that can be made to pay" seem to have any idea that there are certain laws of breeding which must be followed if success is to be attained, and that, together with the exercise of a grasping spirit, which will turn every pup, however worthless, into coin of the realm, fills the country with rubbish. It is quite certain that there are far more puppies of this and other breeds born than ought to be allowed to live. Many are so weak in vitality that they are sure, if they live at all, to grow up diseased and "weedy," and a majority are so wanting in the essential qualities of the breed that no one with a real desire to improve our dogs would think of rearing them. But such dogs *are* reared and bred from on account of a supposed value attaching to their pedigrees, and so faults are propagated and intensified.

Much has been written on the origin of the Pug, but all seems to be merely conjecture. One writer says we first obtained the Pug from Muscovy, and that he is an undoubted native of that country; another, that he is indigenous to Holland; whilst others assert the Pug to be a cross between our English Bulldog and the small Dane.

Dogs of Pug character are widely distributed: a dog nearly akin to him is met with in China and Japan, he is well known in Russia, a favourite in Germany, plentiful in Holland and Belgium, and common enough in France.

From the date of his resuscitation in this country his history is much clearer, and by the aid of the Stud Books and other means will be kept so. In "Dogs of the British Islands" "Stonehenge" states, and no doubt on the best authority, that in the decade 1840-50, among other breeders who attempted to bring the

Pug up to its former distinguished position in this country, foremost and most successful was the then Lady Willoughby d'Eresby, who succeeded, by crossing a dog obtained in Vienna with a bitch of a strong fawn colour imported from Holland, and afterwards by carefully selecting from their stock dogs for breeding, in establishing the once celebrated Willoughby strain. The same excellent authority states that the pale-coloured Morrison strain is lineally descended from a stock in the possession of Queen Charlotte, and through them, no doubt, to inherit the blood of the favourites of King William III., who, it seems, from historical memoranda, first established the breed in this country. The late Mr. Morrison, it is assumed, obtained the breed through the servants of the Royal household, and by careful breeding established a strain that bears his name. It appears, therefore, that both the Willoughby and Morrison strains were strong in Dutch blood, the Morrison being the more purely Dutch.

No doubt there were many other sources to which the present race of Pugs is partly due, but it is not now usual to call every fawn or stone-coloured Pug a Willoughby, and the paler yellowish ones Morrisons; the two strains have been frequently united, and in a class of twenty almost every shade of colour between the two that mark these strains is met with.

The popularity of the Pug seems to have been at neap tide at the beginning of last century, if we may judge from the following remarks of a cynical writer of that period: "Perhaps in the whole catalogue of the canine species there is not one of less utility, or possessing less the power of attraction, than the Pug dog; applicable to no sport, appropriated to no useful purpose, susceptible of no predominant passion, and in no way remarkable for any extra eminence, he is continued from era to era for what alone he might have been originally intended—the patient follower of a ruminating philosopher, or the adulating and consolatory companion of an old maid." With these views and sentiments Pug-lovers, whether "ruminating philosophers," maids, or matrons, are not likely to be in sympathy. One would suppose the writer to have been a cantankerous old bachelor, caring for nothing but his pipe, his Pointer, and his gun.

In the First Edition of "British Dogs" were quoted the opinions in detail given by many eminent breeders of that time; but as since then the Pug Dog Club has been formed, and has practically adopted the late Mr. Hugh Dalziel's description (printed below), although with important omissions, it is needless to repeat the letters now.

"The *general appearance* and *symmetry* of the Pug are decidedly square and cobby; a lean, leggy dog and a long-backed, short-legged

one are equally out of harmony with the ideal Pug, which, although not so graceful in contour as the Greyhound and some of the Terriers, should yet be so well proportioned that each part is, as to size, in harmony and conformity with every other, and in combination forming a symmetrical whole. Condition, which materially affects a dog's chance in the judging-ring, alters the general appearance, and destroys the symmetry when it represents extreme poverty or excessive obesity. The Pug is a *multum in parvo*; but this condensation, if one may use the word, should be shown by compactness of form, in well-knit proportions, and hardness of developed muscle.

The *head* should be round and short, the skull well domed and large, to correspond with the general size—bigness is the better word—of this delightful little ladies' pet. The *muzzle* must be short and square (a pointed muzzle is a serious drawback). The *nose* is short, but the Pug is not 'up-faced,' like the Bulldog: his nose should be decidedly of the snub variety, but not *retroussé*. The protrusion of the tongue is a deformity often arising from partial paralysis of that useful organ, and apt to appear in all short-faced dogs; but it should always be looked on as a fault.

The *ears* should be small, thin, soft, and velvety, and black in colour. Some are carried flat, and close to the face, called the 'button ear'; others have the ears partially thrown back, the edge again slightly folding forward, and a portion of the interior shown. This corresponds with a variety of ear of the Bulldog called the 'rose ear.' I prefer the 'rose' to the 'button' ear in both breeds, the latter giving a dull, heavy, almost sulky look to the countenance.

The *eyes* are dark in colour, very large, bold, and prominent, globular in shape, soft and solicitous in expression, and very lustrous, and, when excited, full of fire. There should be no tendency to water, or weep, as it is called.

It was formerly insisted that there should be a black mole, with three hairs growing out of it, on each cheek. 'Stonehenge,' in his valuation of points, gives five for this. 'Idstone' lays it down as important, and hundreds have re-echoed the opinion. A mole on each cheek is not peculiar to Pugs, but will, on examination, be found in every breed, and is easily enough seen on all smooth-faced dogs.

The *mask* is the black colour of the face. The more intense it is, the better, and it should include the eyes, running in a straight line across the forehead; the more sharply defined this mask is, the better, as the contrast between it and the body colour is thereby more strongly marked. Separate from the mask is a black patch, or thumb-mark, and no Pug can be considered absolutely perfect without it. The loose skin of the head forms into wrinkles, which alter in depth with the varying emotions of the dog; when seen at their greatest, they give a frowning look to the face. The lines of

these wrinkles can be traced when the skin is stretched, or smooth, by deeper shades of colour.

The *trace* is a dark line—the blacker the better—running along the back, right to the end of the tail. It should be clearly defined, and narrow,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. to 1 in. at broadest.

The *colour* of the pure Morrison was a yellow-fawn, the pure Willoughby a cool stone or light drab; but the two strains have been much interbred, and good Pugs of many various shades are now met with. What is called the ‘apricot fawn’ was in vogue with many; but the great consideration is to get the colour—whatever its shade—decided enough, and with a very pronounced contrast between it and the black of the mask, trace, and vent. The commonest fault in colour is *smuttiness*, the mask spreading over the whole head, the trace extending down each side, and the fawn hairs of the body being more or less shaded with black. A correspondent informs me that Mr. Beswicke Royd’s family, who for many generations owned a very fine breed of Pugs, now lost, had one pair—the last—that invariably threw one pure white pup in each litter. The eminent veterinarian Blaine records a similar instance in a Pug bitch of his own, which in three consecutive litters had one pure white pup. A white Pug with good points is a curiosity, and the production of a strain of them does not seem impossible. Four or five specimens were benched a few years ago.

A great fault with many Pugs shown now is coarseness of coat. The coat should be fine, smooth, soft, and glossy. The skin is extremely loose, and when a handful is taken, the coat, although thus handled, felt against the grain, should be neither hard nor woolly.

The *neck* is short, thick, and fleshy, and with the skin loose and free; although there is seldom a decided dewlap, still there must be an abundance of skin, or the head will be void of wrinkles.

The Pug is wide across the chest, wide through the barrel, and square in the quarters; the back is fairly broad, and the whole body stout and thick-set.

The *legs* must be straight, and well under him, of moderate length. The dog should stand about 12 in. high, and at that height should weigh about 15 lb. The legs should be strong, and the feet rather long, or hare-shaped; the toes well split up, and the toenails black.

The *tail* is of great importance. The more tightly and closely it is curled over the hip, the more is thought of it; and in a winner nowadays the double curl is almost indispensable.”

The following is the description of points adopted by the Pug Dog Club:—

*Symmetry*.—Symmetry and general appearance, decidedly square and cobby. A lean, leggy Pug and a dog with short legs and a long body are equally objectionable.

*Size and Condition.*—The Pug should be a *multum in parvo*; but this condensation (if the word may be used) should be shown by compactness of form, well-knit proportions, and hardness of developed muscle. Weight to be from 13lb. to 17lb. (dog or bitch).

*Body.*—Short and cobby, wide in chest, and well ribbed up.

*Legs.*—Very strong, straight, of moderate length, and well under.

*Feet.*—Neither so long as the foot of the hare, nor so round as that of the cat: toes well split up, and the nails black.

*Muzzle.*—Short, blunt, square, but not up-faced.

*Head.*—Large, massive, round (not apple-headed), with no indentation of the skull.

*Eyes.*—Dark in colour, very large, bold, and prominent, globular in shape, soft and solicitous in expression, very lustrous, and, when excited, full of fire.

*Ears.*—Thin, small, soft, like black velvet. There are two kinds—the “rose” and “button.” Preference is given to the latter.

*Markings.*—Clearly defined. The muzzle or mask, ears, moles on cheeks, thumb-mark or diamond on forehead, and back trace should be as black as possible.

*Mask.*—The mask should be black; the more intense and well defined it is, the better.

*Wrinkles.*—Large and deep.

*Trace.*—A black line extending from the occiput to the tail.

*Tail.*—Curled tightly as possible over the hip. The double curl is perfection.

*Coat.*—Fine, smooth, soft, short, and glossy; neither hard nor woolly.

*Colour.*—Silver or apricot-fawn. Each should be decided, to make the contrast complete between the colour and the trace and mask.

In respect to size, it will be observed that the Club omits to note that weight should be relative to height, which is rather important. The Club has not given the Pug a neck, although that is not an unimportant part of the anatomy. In regard to “the moles on the cheeks,” they now receive no consideration in the scale of points.

It was in the autumn of 1886 that black Pugs were first brought into notice, a class being given for them at the Maidstone Show, all the exhibits being from the kennel of the late Lady Brassey. Two or three of these were compact, good-coated specimens, Jack Spratt, whose name appears as sire of all the early specimens, being the largest that was benched. Where Lady Brassey obtained her first specimen was never then clearly stated; it was surmised that she became enamoured of a black Chinese Pug when she visited that country in her yacht the *Sunbeam*, and either purchased one, or mated a fawn female to a Chinese black dog. There is, however, some reason for thinking that black Pugs in England came from the fawns of King Duke’s strain. Indeed, some breeders profess to have traced their history back to this dog. If they came from fawns, it seems just a little remarkable that they bred so true to colour as early as 1886.

For some years the breed did not gain favour, as there was a

disposition to lankiness of build and weakness in formation of head and muzzle. By careful mating with good-headed, compactly built fawns, however, the black variety soon improved, and to-day is in great demand. Its points are the same as those for fawns (colour excepted). It must be entirely black, free from white hairs anywhere. When the coat is about to be shed, it has a disposition to turn rusty in colour, but this vanishes with the new coat. Fig. 116 illustrates a present-day champion, and has been kindly lent by the Editor of the *Illustrated Kennel News*.

White Pugs did not win any friends when a few of them were

FIG. 116.—BLACK PUG CHAMPION IMPI.

benched some years back. The late Mr. Hugh Dalziel, who interested himself in this sub-variety, considered they were too light in build to please connoisseurs ; but this fault might have disappeared with time, as it did with the black variety. Anyway, we never see any exhibited now, or hear of them being bred. Rough-coated or long-haired Pugs are not very numerous, but they have appeared most frequently in the kennels owned by Mrs. Tulk and Miss Garniss. Only at intervals do they appear ; and they always come from the strain owning Moss and Lamb as ancestors. These two dogs were said to have been "captured" at Pekin well on to fifty years ago, and it is considered possible they may have had in their



veins the blood of a long-coated Chinese dog. Mrs. Tulk has been successful in also breeding a long-coated black Pug. The tail has long, straight hair on it, the legs are feathered after the style of a Toy Spaniel or Pekinese dog, but in build the dog resembles the smooth-coated Pug as bred in England to-day.

In the breeding of Pugs it is important that the brood bitch comes from a good strain ; and the mate should be selected chiefly for his ability to produce the points she is deficient in. Should she be small in head and narrow in muzzle, it would be well to select for her a dog getting big skulls and wide jaws, and the large, open nostrils which are such an improving feature in a Pug, whether black or fawn. Avoid selecting one whose progeny soon go grey in muzzle, or whose front legs are not perfectly straight.

When a bitch is in whelp, she should have regular exercise up to the seventh week, after that only such as she really seems inclined for, after she has had a short run near home daily ; and her food should be such as is likely to keep up her strength without causing grossness. Clean, fresh water should be provided for her daily. Puppies should be entirely removed from the mother just before they are six weeks old, but they may be gradually weaned and taught to lap at the end of the fourth week. When Pug puppies are born, their ears are laid back flat from the face, but they gradually fall into position, and the tip of the ear should be in a line with the eye.

In selecting a puppy, avoid those who drop down in fore face. The top of the nostril should be, as near as possible, in a line with the lower part of the eye. The colour of the ears also should be well considered, for the light ones do not always become black with age, although this occasionally happens. Shortness of body, width of chest, and curl of tail, are all to be desired. In selecting a female puppy with a view to breeding with her, choose one that is not very small, and she may be with advantage rather longer in body than is desirable in a show specimen.

Pugs require comparatively little preparation for the show-bench compared with other breeds. A warm bath, followed by a nearly cold rinse, should be given the day before they are to be benched. When thoroughly dry, the coat may be rubbed with the hand for some time, or with a silk cloth or a wash-leather, to produce a nice, glossy appearance ; the first method is usually the more satisfactory.

Pugs, when made a companion of man, show fairly high intelligence : as house-dogs they are ever on the alert, and promptly give notice of a stranger's approach ; and from their extremely active—one may say, merry—habits, they are most interesting pets, and well repay by their gratitude any affection and kindness bestowed on them. One quality they possess above most breeds, which is a strong recommendation for them as lap-dogs, and that is their

cleanliness, and freedom from any offensive smell of breath or skin.

Many ladies, by lavishing mistaken kindness on their Pugs, do them serious harm. Over-feeding, feeding too often, and on too rich diet, together with insufficient exercise, cause obesity, with a host of evils in its train—asthma among others—which make the dog's life a burden to itself, and a cause of discomfort to the owner. Nothing does so well for house-dogs as plain biscuits, dry bread, varied with a few scraps of lean meat from the stock-pot, a little gravy, and boiled green vegetables—such as cabbage, turnips, and carrots—and occasionally large rough bones to gnaw and play with, but smaller ones to crunch and eat very rarely. A little fish, too, makes a change of diet, and this is desirable in feeding any pet.

## CHAPTER LIV

### THE MALTESE

ALL English writers upon dogs, new and old, agree in one thing, and that is, that in centuries long past Malta furnished Toy dogs for the "dainty dames and mincing mistresses" of both Greece and Rome. There also appears to be a general agreement that the Island of Malta is identical with the Melita ascribed by ancient writers as the home of these pet dogs; and, further, that we originally obtained the breed from that place, although some of them recognise the fact that no proof of the supposition exists. Dr. Johannes Caius says (writing, be it remarked, of the Toy Spaniel of his time): "They are called *Meliti*, of the Island of Malta, whence they were brought hither."

Strabo, who was one of the earliest writers to refer specially to these Toys, does not give Malta as the native place of the breed, but, on the contrary, writes as follows: "There is a town in Sicily called Melita, whence are exported many beautiful dogs, called *Canes Melitei*. They were the peculiar favourites of the women; but now [A.D. 25] there is less account made of these animals, which are not bigger than common ferrets or weasels; yet they are not small in their understanding nor unstable in their love." Strabo must have been wanting in the organ of comparativeness, or the weasels of his time were of Brobdingnagian proportions compared with ours; but the point is, if Melita, in Sicily, was the birthplace of the so-called Maltese dog, why ascribe its origin to the Island of Malta?

As stated, practically every English writer seems to have taken it for granted that the dog we call Maltese originally came from Malta; but not one offers the slightest proof in support of the assumption. It would be needless to go through the works of these writers *seriatim*. "Stonehenge," in his earliest work on the dog, describes the breed as nearly extinct, but, although "scarce, still to be obtained in Malta." He, however, in the same work gives an engraving of a dog, as a Maltese, imported from Manilla. In "The Dogs of the British Islands," still hankering after Malta

Milner, Mrs. Langton (with Vee-Vee and others), Miss Harvey, Mrs. Bear, Mrs. Graves, Mrs. McCarthy (with Champion Prince Lilywhite II. Major-General Baden-Powell, and many others), Mrs. Stallibrass (with Santa Klaus, Lady Brass, Queenie Stallie, Sir George White, and several more), and Mrs. R. H. Horlock. All these have shown keen interest in the breed, and its position is certainly more hopeful than it has been for many years.

One of the illustrations to this article is Champion Prince Lilywhite II. (Fig. 117), the property of Mrs. McCarthy, who has been for some years a zealous supporter of the variety, and exhibits at most of the shows in and near London. This dog carries a heavy coat of good colour and texture, and has a good head, ears, eyes,

FIG. 117. —MALTESE TERRIER PRINCE LILYWHITE II.

nose, and tail—in fact, is altogether a typical specimen. Still, he would be better if he were a little shorter in back, but at the present time he can beat a great many more than can beat him.

The other illustration (Fig. 118) is of Sir George White, belonging to Mrs. Stallibrass. He has not been seen a great deal in the show-rings, but has much in his favour, as he is very pure in colour and correct in character of coat, with good eyes, nose, a well-carried tail, and a short back, added to which he is very active and showy. He has sometimes been shown out of coat, and this makes him appear slightly leggy and to have high carriage of ears, but doubtless when in full coat both these points would be considerably improved.

Diminutiveness in the Maltese, so long as it is not obtained

at the expense of typical qualities, is much valued; and it is probably due to this fact that the delicacy incidental to puppyhood may be directly attributable. The maximum weight allowed is 8lb. The Maltese is not a variety adapted to a town life, on account of the great liability of the coat to soil; nor is it a variety that has hitherto been kept with any great chance of success on the show-bench or of profit by the novice. Though it does not require the amount of care bestowed upon its toilet as does the Yorkshire Terrier, yet it runs even that variety very close. Beyond the fact that purity of colour is shown from the first, there are not manifested any of those earlier indications of promise found in many other Toys as

FIG. 118.—MALTESE TERRIER CHAMPION SIR GEORGE WHITE.

young puppies and that are useful as aids to the purchaser when making a selection from the nest. Interesting and beautiful though the Maltese undoubtedly is when in show form, it is not a variety that can be recommended on the score of general utility.

Recently a Club for furthering the interests of this beautiful variety has been formed and taken up warmly by many of the most experienced breeders and exhibitors, so that the prospects of the Maltese are brighter than probably they have ever been. Mrs. Palmer, who has long been known as an exhibitor of Maltese, is the Hon. Secretary, and anxious to do all she can to extend the operation of the Club.

During 1902 for the first time, at any rate in this country, classes were provided for "Other than White," and many persons were

surprised to see how many entries came forward. We have so long associated Maltese with pure white only, that it will take some time, as it did in the cases of Poodles and Pomeranians, for the public to appreciate any other shades. Light brown, fawn, and even black—though as yet the last named has not been shown here—have already been produced; while many whites with more or less spots and markings have appeared in the classes for “Other than White.” It is not unlikely, as these increase in number and variety, and something like order in classification is evolved, that the Maltese classes will be of much more importance in the schedules of the future than they have hitherto been.

It is well within the memory of living exhibitors when there was but one class and colour associated with the Pomeranians, now one of the most popular breeds of Toy dogs, and with a very extensive range of classes for colour, size, and sex. The same, too, may be said of the Poodles, which began with one class for Whites, and now are divided into Corded, Curly, and Toys, with any number of sub-divisions for colour, size, and sex.

Probably old Maltese fanciers will still keep to the orthodox White, but the writer can testify from ocular demonstration that very beautiful and typical specimens can be, and are being, produced in the ranks of “Other than White.” Though owing to a preference for the self-colours, he sees no reason why there should not be a future for those with markings, where the other points of excellence are preserved.

The following are the points of the Maltese as laid down by the Maltese Club:—

#### I. WHITE

*Head.*—Should be much like that of a Drop-eared Skye Terrier in miniature, but rather shorter and thicker in muzzle; not mean nor snipy.

*Ears.*—Moderately long, set on rather low, and covered with long silky hair, mingling with that on neck and shoulders.

*Eyes.*—Very dark and piercing, bright, and alert in expression.

*Nose.*—Pure black and shiny.

*Shoulders.*—Sloping, and not too wide.

*Back.*—Short and cobby, rather than lanky in shape.

*Legs.*—Rather short than long, with fine bone, well feathered throughout. Legginess is to be avoided. Feet small, and covered with hair.

*Tail.*—Short, well feathered, particularly towards the end, and gracefully carried over the back, its end resting on the hindquarters and side.

*Coat.*—Long, straight, and silky, free from woolliness or curl; when in form it should nearly reach the ground at sides; very profuse on neck, shoulders, and chest.

*Colour.*—Should be pure white all over, without shade or tint.

*Weight.*—Not to exceed 12lb., the smaller the better, other points being correct.

*General Appearance.*—That of a bright, sprightly, active dog, of very taking character.

The principal points of difference advocated by Mrs. Pryce Hamilton, Comte Henri de Bylandt, and other authorities, between the white Maltese as known in England and the coloured variety until recently only seen on the Continent, are : *Weight*, which in this variety must not exceed 8½lb. *Length of Body*, where it is especially sought to preserve a short back. *Colour*, which may be any self-colour or parti-colours or white with considerable patches of colour, the more colour the better.

N.B.—This Club considers that all white Maltese with faint patches of lemon or black on ears are simply mismarked specimens, and eligible only for the White classes, and to lose marks in same. The Club is informed by Continental authorities that the coloured Maltese are “the little Lion dogs of Malta,” properly so designated.

Head	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Ears ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Eyes and Nose			...	...	...	...	10
Legs and Feet ...		..	...	..	.	..	5
Body and Shape		..	...	...	...	...	10
Tail and its Carriage	...		...	..	.	...	10
Coat, its Length and Texture			...	...	...	...	20
Colour (if white, pure and without tint)				...	...	...	15
Condition and Appearance			...	...	...	...	10
Size ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
							<hr/>
			Total	...	..	...	100

## CHAPTER LV

### THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER

NOWHERE in England are dog shows so popular as in the counties of Lancaster and York and their immediate borders; and here the Yorkshire Terrier, a manufacture of comparatively recent years, finds its greatest number of admirers. The dog long went by the name of Rough or Scotch Terrier. To call them Scotch Terriers was a misnomer, the true Scotch Terrier being a much rougher, shorter, and harder-coated dog, of greater size and hardiness, and altogether a rough-and-tumble, working vermin-dog, with no pretensions to the beauty and elegance of the little "Yorkshire swell." At one time the Kennel Club classed the Yorkshire Terrier as "Rough- and Broken-coated," Broken-haired Scotch and Yorkshire Terriers," and still more recently as "Toy Terriers (Rough)." It was not until 1886 that the name by which they are universally known received the hall-mark of authority.

That the Yorkshire Terrier should have been called Scotch by those who, although they may have the credit of producing this dog, probably did not know of the existence of the real Scotch Terrier as a breed, suggests that at least a Terrier of Scotland has had something to do with his manufacture. Mr. Dalziel's theory respecting the origin of the Yorkshire Terrier was that the dog was what gardeners call "a sport" from some lucky combination of one of the Scotch Terriers—either the genuine Skye or the Paisley Terrier—and one of the old, soft, and longish-coated Black-and-tan English Terriers, at one time common enough, and probably one of these with a dash of Maltese blood in it.

However first obtained, we have at least got them now, and most owners are satisfied if they can claim a strain of the blood of the famous Huddersfield Ben, who combined in himself the blood of three illustrious predecessors—Walshaw's Sandy, Ramsden's Bounce, and Inman's Don—and was bred by Mr. W. Eastwood, of Huddersfield, more than thirty years ago.

Although the Yorkshire Terrier is essentially a toy dog, many of them are not wanting in pluck, and some of the breed have proved



good rat-killers. Probably these belonged to a day when diminutiveness and length of coat were not the chief characteristics ; for the older dogs were larger altogether than those of the present day. Many of them are veritable little spitfires, as sharp as needles, and, by their alertness, make excellent house-dogs. Those seen at exhibitions are shown at their very best, and in parade uniform ; for all that are purely bred do not prove to be fit for competition at a show. Much depends, too, on the care taken of the dog, and his preparation for show ; but some well-bred specimens cannot be got into good coat, are wanting in colour, and always look scrubby and ragged.

Artificial means are used to encourage and stimulate the growth of the hair. The four feet are kept encased in boots, made of soft linen or rag, so that, even should the dog scratch, the claws being covered, the coat is neither broken nor pulled out. The diet is also regulated, and the general health carefully guarded, with a view to obviate heating of the blood and skin disease. Various preparations are applied to the skin to stimulate the growth of the hair, and concerning these nostrums much mystery is often affected. The following will be found a very safe and efficacious preparation : Olive oil, 3oz. ; castor oil, 3oz. ; palm oil, 1oz. ; vaseline, 1oz. ; tincture of cantharides, 1dr. ; oil of rosemary, 1dr. Mix the first two together, and add the rest while simmering over a fire. Coconut oil and paraffin oil in the proportion of two-thirds of the former to one-third of the latter is also a capital application for promoting growth of hair and rendering the coat soft and silky ; and when the dog is at home, and in preparation for a show, he may be advantageously dressed with it daily.

It may be well to say, in respect of the liniment for which a recipe has been given above, that as some dogs are much tenderer in the skin than others, its effect should be watched, and if undue irritation is produced by it, it should, for use on such dogs, be weakened by mixing with it a portion of plain olive oil ; and the bottle should always be well shaken before using its contents. Lanolin has also been highly spoken of as a coat grower. One often sees mercurial preparations suggested as coat-growers, but constantly used, they are harmful and likely to salivate the dog on whom they are applied.

When born, Yorkshire Terrier pups are black-and-tan, and a story is told of a celebrated judge who, having had a bitch about to become a mother presented to him, when the pups came duly to hand drowned them "right off," and wrote to his friend that there must have been some mistake, as the pups were as black-and-tan as Manchester Terriers !

In regard to the colour of puppies and the change that takes place

in the second coat, a well-known lady fancier (Mrs. Troughear) said the best puppies to select are those with a loose, open, and perfectly straight coat, of a glossy black colour, the black extending well down the legs, and the muzzle and feet slightly tanned. Some puppies commence to change colour after the third month, but the change is a very gradual one, and it is not as a rule until they are nearly twelve months old that the coat increases in length and density. Others do not develop the desired colour till eighteen months or two years old; and the latter keep their colour much longer than those that change from the puppy colour earlier.

The time to apply the grease is when the coat begins to lengthen and thicken. It must not be applied too liberally—just a little

FIG. 119.—THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER.

in the palm of the hands will suffice, and in a downward direction. The moustache and fall must also be treated. If grease were applied too freely, the coat would probably mat in places, and the finger and thumb would then have to be carefully used in order to remedy the condition. To brush or comb a coat in such a condition would be fatal. The washing (and also the drying) of Yorkshire Terriers is a big business, and must be undertaken at least once a week. The coat must not be treated after the manner adopted when washing the hardier Terriers. The cleansing process must be carried out with the "lay" of the coat; and similarly, too, must the drying, which is largely effected by brushing and the judicious use of soft, warmed towels. The fall should be tied up over the head and the body coat over the back. Skin

disease is the great enemy of the Yorkshire Terrier fancier, and scurf must be guarded against, or it will cause irritation and scratching. A little minced meat, fowl, or fish freed from bones is good fare for a Yorkshire Terrier, especially when combined with stale brown bread, or Toy dog biscuits finely broken and covered with gravy or broth from a sheep's head. Chopped green vegetables also tend to keep the blood cool and pure.

Yorkshire Terriers that are not required for show need not be treated differently from other Toys kept purely as companions. They may also be allowed to frolic outdoors with canine companions, a pleasure that is denied the show Yorkshire Terrier. The latter, in fact, is a glass-case, fine-weather dog, and very artificially treated. As to whether it is best to keep Yorkshire Terriers upon a bare floor, upon an enclosed cushion, or in one of the railed-off kennels, raised a little from the floor, sold by dog-appliance makers, is a matter of individual opinion. One thing, however, is certain—they must not be allowed to sleep upon unenclosed bedding material, or the coat will be spoilt. It will be necessary to carefully watch such artificially kept dogs to prevent them from soiling their quarters and spoiling their coats. When, therefore, the weather is such that it is not possible to allow them outside for natural purposes, some of the mould as sold for cats, a little sanitary sawdust, or just a little straw in a corner should be put down for their convenience.

At one time this handsome-coated little Terrier was the victim of the cropping fiend; but this cruel practice no longer obtains. The dog is, however, one of those that is docked. As a rule, about half the tail is removed, and if the operation be performed, as it should be, within a week or a fortnight of birth, it may be removed by the aid of the thumb-nail only. Dew-claws, if present, should also be removed.

The crowds of ladies attracted to the range of miniature crystal and mahogany palaces, where these little beauties luxuriate on silk and velvet cushions, see little of their make and shape, concealed as the body is by an abundance of flowing hair, arranged with all the art of the accomplished perruquier; and it is quite amusing to see the amount of preparation these little creatures undergo before being carried before the judge.

Necessarily, a dog requiring such a lot of attention as the show Yorkshire Terrier undoubtedly does receives but comparatively scant patronage from the dog-loving public, although its admirers are very numerous. Of those who have attained fame in connection with the variety there are a few names that stand out very prominently—Mesdames Foster, Troughear, Walton, and Beard. At one time a dog like the famous Champion Ted, owned by Mrs. Foster, was considered one of the light-weights of the breed,

scaling as it did some 4½lb. ; but since the days of Ted typical Yorkshire Terriers have been produced at less than half the weight. Such midgets, when females, it is hardly necessary to say, are not used for brood bitches. The risk at whelping-time would be far too great, considering the prices that first-rate specimens of the breed realise. Far better is it to use a medium-sized, roomy bitch of first-class pedigree, coming of a strain renowned for yielding small Yorkshire Terriers, and to mate her with a suitable small sire.

Below is set out a description of the breed as given by the Yorkshire Terrier Club :—

*General Appearance.*—The general appearance should be that of a long-coated pet-dog, the coat hanging quite straight and evenly down each side, a parting extending from the nose to the end of the tail. The animal should be very compact and neat, the carriage being very sprightly. Although the frame is hidden beneath a mantle of hair, the general outline should be such as to suggest the existence of a vigorous and well-proportioned body.

*Head.*—This should be rather small and flat, not too prominent or round in the skull, nor too long in the muzzle, with a perfectly black nose. The fall on the head should be very long and of a rich golden tan, deeper in colour at the sides of the head about the ear roots and on the muzzle, where it should be very long. The hair on the chest should be a rich bright tan. On no account must the tan on the head extend on to the neck ; nor must there be any sooty or dark hairs intermingled with any of the tan.

*Eyes.*—Medium, dark, and sparkling, having a sharp, intelligent expression, and placed so as to look directly forward. They should not be prominent, and the edge of the eyelids should be dark.

*Ears.*—These should be small, V-shaped, and carried semi-erect or erect, covered with short hair, the colour being of a deep rich tan.

*Mouth.*—Perfectly even, with teeth as sound as possible. An animal having lost any teeth through accident is not a fault, providing the jaws are even.

*Body.*—Very compact, with a good loin, and level on top of the back.

*Coat.*—The hair on the body should be as long as possible, and perfectly straight (not wavy), glossy like silk, and of a fine silky texture. Colour, a dark steel-blue (not a silver-blue) extending from the occiput to the root of the tail, and on no account mingled with fawn, bronze, or dark hairs.

*Legs.*—Quite straight, and well covered with hair of a rich golden tan a few shades lighter at the ends than at the roots, not extending higher on the fore legs than the elbow, nor on the hind legs than the stifle.

*Feet.*—As round as possible, and the toe-nails black.

*Tail.*—Docked to medium length ; with plenty of hair, darker blue in colour than the rest of the body, especially at the end of the tail, and carried a little higher than the level of the back.

*Tan.*—All tan hair should be darker at the roots than in the middle, shading to a still lighter tan at the tips.

*Weight.*—Divided into three classes : 5lb. and under ; 7lb. and under, but over 5lb. ; and over 7lb.

## STANDARD OF POINTS

Quantity and Length of Coat	...	...	...	...	...	15
Quality and Texture of Coat	...	...	...	...	...	10
Richness of Tan on Head and Legs	...	...	...	...	...	15
Colour of Hair on Body	...	...	...	...	...	15
Head ...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Eyes ...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Ears ...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Legs and Feet	...	...	...	...	...	5
Tail Carriage	...	...	...	...	...	5
Mouth	...	...	...	...	...	5
Formation and General Appearance	...	...	...	...	...	10
Total ...						100

Of recent years there has been introduced a class known as "Silver" Yorkshire Terriers. As, however, these for the most part are poor-coloured examples of the true Yorkshire Terrier, it does not appear compatible with a desire to improve the breed to encourage them.

## CHAPTER LVI

### ENGLISH TOY SPANIELS

ENGLISH "Toy Spaniels," as now designated, are the offspring of royal and aristocratic pets since the time of Henry VIII., early in the fifteenth century, and comprise the four well-known varieties, King Charles, Prince Charles, Ruby, and Blenheim Spaniels. How long these dainty pets were known in England before that period is a matter of uncertainty, or from what breed or primary types they are the lineal descendants history does not record; but it is believed that they were imported into Spain from Japan, and certainly the name "Spaniel," from *espagneul*, shows Spanish connection or origin. A comparison of the present King Charles with the Japanese Spaniel shows much that is identical in colour, size, and general symmetry, and supports this theory. If, however, the genealogy of these old-time favourites is lost in obscurity, and the popular belief be true that it requires two generations to make a gentleman, then surely these canine pets, through the course of generations of culture under royal auspices, are gentle-dogs indeed!

In their different varieties the Toy Spaniels are closely associated with English history, and figure as the favourites of lord and lady, of court and monarch, the pets of our stern and manly forefathers, and the fitting subjects of artist, poet, and biographer.

With regard to the obscurity of their origin, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, about 1570, the Spaniels were described at length by the physician of the Queen, Dr. John Caius, who, says a well-known authority, clearly connects them with the Maltese Spaniel (*Canis Melitæus*), as the latter then existed, and quotes in support of this from the works of Dr. Caius. It may, of course, be that to the Maltese the Toy Spaniel is indebted for its long coat.

Certainly these doggie favourites had a foremost place in Queen Elizabeth's time, as well as during subsequent reigns. So much did they entwine themselves round the hearts of their various owners, we are informed that even the virtue of healing

was attributed to them, for which purpose they were borne in the bosom of the distressed person, or pressed against the afflicted part. Be this as it may, it goes to show the estimation in which they were held, and, after all, it is not unreasonable that the ready sympathy with which these responsive pets meet our varying conditions and moods carries it the soothing of devotion, potent according to the sympathy existing between owner and pet. Though they are the mere dependants and ornaments of our idlest hours, many of us can testify to the strong but gentle hold with which our pet Spaniels possess our affections, and how much consolation they bring in the hour of sickness or depression.

"I cannot but believe," writes a well-known fancier of these Toys, "like the Rev. J. G. Wood, Dr. Gordon Stables, and others, that the higher order of animals have souls, and that their spirits live. Indeed, I look forward with as much anticipation as the Indian to his happy hunting-grounds, attended by his horse and dogs, to myself meeting in another realm the many sinless little creatures whose bodies lie buried in my garden, and who by life-long devotion might well shame many members of educated humanity."

History records that the hapless Queen of Scots was accompanied to the scaffold by her little Spaniel, and that while a fugitive or prisoner at Carisbrook Castle, King Charles was attended by his favourite Spaniels, with whom he often amused himself; it is certainly a fact that he was rarely unattended by his four-footed pets. They were so numerous in his time that they bred in his bedroom, and over-ran Hampton Court and York Palace—now Whitehall—to which, according to Pepys's diary, they had free access, even upon State occasions.

Although harsh censors may declare these facts fitting to a frivolous age, the popularity of these little animals has ebbed and flowed ever since, and the Toy Spaniel still maintains his exalted associations. The aristocrat seems born in each variety—they cannot be otherwise. Psychologically they are sensitive and observant, as quickly noticing the difference between poorly clad and well-to-do people as between people kind and unkind. They are more at home on the pillow or the counterpane and in the drawing-room than in the kitchen or the kennel. Their lines have correspondingly "fallen in pleasant places."

It is interesting to note what vicissitudes of fortune have attended these little dogs—from being the chosen company of ye daintie dames and monarchs, they were found, as late as thirty years ago, bred in the slums of London, and some of the best specimens now on the show-bench are related to grand-dames and sires bred and reared in Whitechapel. Many are the experiences old fanciers can tell of visits to underground kitchens

and dark apartments, and discoveries of rare specimens huddled in corners, or extracted from boxes and cupboards. How these delicate animals survived under such conditions, or retained their charming characteristics, is a matter of conjecture.

We must not imagine the Spaniel of former days to be the same as the present type; the breed has undergone various changes with the fashion of the times. He undoubtedly had a much longer nose, a smaller head, and a coat inclined to be curly. By depriving him

of the long nose his keen sense of smell and hunting abilities are exchanged for traits of gentleness, beauty, and for profuse coat and silken feather. Though opinions differ, and criticisms are severe at the peculiarities developed from time to time, it is here purposed impartially to outline the history of these breeds, and their characteristics past and present.

#### THE KING CHARLES SPANIEL

This variety is perhaps the oldest and best known of the Toy Spaniels. We first hear definitely of it in the Court of King Charles, probably about 1630, before which the different breeds were only known as Spaniels; to this monarch the "King Charles" is indebted for his royal

FIG. 120.—KING CHARLES SPANIEL.

title. At the time of Charles II. the King Charles (Fig. 120) may be said to have reached its zenith of popularity; it was the pampered favourite of the King, and the position it held in Court, to which we have referred, allowed it ready access on all occasions.

Besides being the oldest, the Royal Spaniel has, through the different periods of pet-dog history, always had its votaries, and though the Toy Spaniels are perhaps as plentiful and popular as they ever were, it is not to be replaced by any others at the present



day. Possibly the colour of the King Charles rather than its antecedents makes it a favourite ; it is certainly less trouble than the lighter varieties, whose coats require more frequent washing and attention.

There is evidence to show that the King Charles was frequently black-and-white as well as black-and-tan, but, like other Spaniels, with a long nose and very long ears. Through the crossing of the two doubtless the Tricolour has been produced, and other characteristics changed, notably the loss in length of ear and nose. It is also believed by some that the bold shape of the present Spaniel has been assisted by a cross with our more homely Pug. Whether this be true or not, the characteristics as exhibited in old paintings by Vandyke, Frith, and Landseer, are frequently black-and-white, a fact strengthening the theory of their Japanese origin, which perhaps explains the possession of the bold skull.

#### THE PRINCE CHARLES, OR TRICOLOUR, SPANIEL

This is a black-white-and-tan Spaniel (Fig. 121), identical in every respect with the King Charles, though it is not nearly so old a variety, and was doubtless produced by a cross with the black-and-white and black-and-tan King Charles, though now frequently by a cross with the Blenheim. According to present fancy, the black-and-white should be well broken over the body, the tan being distributed about the face, the same as in the King Charles, and lining the ears and tail. There is also a white blaze down the centre of the forehead, as in the Blenheim, and frequently the "spot," though the latter is not imperative. The old breeders of thirty years ago preferred the Prince Charles with what was then called a "saddle back," which means a solid black back, the shape of a saddle ; but the broken markings are now considered much prettier. The black-white-and-tan was formerly called the Tricoloured King Charles. Opinion still differs as to the suitability of the present title, which was chosen upon the formation of the present Toy Spaniel Club.

FIG. 121.—PRINCE CHARLES SPANIEL

Nothing in the canine race can exceed the beauty of this breed when it possesses its natural profusion of coat and feather, with its rich colours nicely distributed. Indeed, in many respects it is more attractive from an artistic standpoint, doubtless for which reason Frith and Landseer chose it for the subjects of their art. Why this breed has apparently declined in popularity is a matter of surprise ; but it is believed, now that more encouragement is given at shows, that it will soon reappear and regain the position it has temporarily lost.

#### THE RUBY SPANIEL

Twenty years ago this variety (Fig. 122) was almost unknown, except as a freak of nature, when one would occasionally appear in a litter of pure-bred black-and-tans. They are now a recognised and popular breed, and only differ from the King Charles in colour, which is a bright golden tan.

It has taken time to bring this breed to its present standard, but we now have many beautiful specimens. There is yet another offspring from the King Charles not generally known, that is the deep chocolate- or liver-coloured Ruby, with bright tan markings, as in the King Charles. This variety is as handsome as it is rare, but it is hoped that in the course of time more will be developed to form a class for the show-ring, and to compete with their

FIG. 123.—RUBY SPANIEL.

lighter-coloured relatives, each of which appears to act as a setting to the other.

#### THE BLENHEIM SPANIEL

This charming Spaniel (Fig. 123) cannot be traced as far back as the King Charles, but it is believed to have been first imported from Spain in the reign of Charles II., by John Churchill, the first

Duke of Marlborough, since which time the breed has been so closely associated with that illustrious family as for ever to bear the name of their home—Blenheim Palace.

The colour of the Blenheim is a pearly white and bright tan. The original in both type and character was very different from that of the present day; indeed, so great is the difference that many people find it difficult to believe that they are one and the same. The ears were larger and the coat was wavy, as may be seen by the pictures of the old masters. The character of the early Spaniel more nearly resembled that of the miniature Cocker; indeed, we are told that a former Duke of Marlborough used the Blenheim for hunting purposes.

An old writer referring to the Blenheim of the last century, says: "The smallest Spaniel passing under the denomination of Cockers is that peculiar breed in the possession and preservation of the Duke of Marlborough and his friends; these are invariably red-and-white, with very long ears, short noses, and black eyes; they are excellent and indefatigable, being held in great estimation with those sportsmen who became possessed of the breed." How far this

FIG. 123.—BLENHEIM SPANIEL.

breed would suit the sportsman of to-day experience does not give us an opportunity to say, owing to the changes the Blenheim has undergone. In the writer's experience he is often a game little dog, but predominantly a lady's pet.

The following description and anecdotes, furnished by the owner of Bowsie, one of the well-known champions of the past twenty years, is somewhat typical of the best qualities of the breed:—

"My old favourite would never make friends with any strangers, unless he considered them drawing-room guests; then he would don his most gracious airs, poise his head on one side, and put out his paw to be shaken, at the same time waving his flag in token of welcome. But woe be unto a back-door intruder if Bowsie were near, no Bulldog or Mastiff could appear more

formidable, and many a time some unfortunate tradesman, or tramp, has rushed away, leaving a pattern of his most important garment in Mr. Bowsie's teeth.

Bowsie was a most sagacious dog. How dearly he loved a carriage drive, a railway journey, or a show! When the show hampers were brought out he would frisk and bark with delight, and would quickly open the lid with his tiny nose and paw, and dive in, defying anyone but his mistress to remove him, and only then when the assurance was given him that he would start for the show next day, could he be persuaded to come out to eat. On one occasion, when we were living in the country, Bowsie narrowly escaped being taken by express train to London. I had gone to town, and Bowsie, thinking that it was to a show, escaped from home by jumping from the window of an upper room, where he had been locked in for safety. He ran to the railway-station, a distance of half a mile, and dashed into a first-class compartment of a train in waiting, where he complacently seated himself between two lady passengers. Fortunately, the station-master, seeing and recognising my lord, sent him home safely, though crestfallen and disappointed.

In the matter of food Bowsie was an epicure, and if one of his favourite dishes was on the table, and likely to be removed without his being served, he would sit with his back firmly planted against the door, defying the maid to pass with the dish, and tear her apron to ribbons should she dare the attempt. This little dog always went to bed with one of the children, and passed away at the age of fifteen, when he was sleeping in the arms of my youngest son. Never has there been a truer and more faithful friend than this animal, and although many years have passed since his death, I can scarcely keep the tears back as I write of him."

It is claimed by Mr. J. W. Berrie that "the modern Blenheim, from a phrenological point of view, possesses properties and organs more nearly resembling those of the human head than any other kind of dog. He had Individuality, Eventuality, Comparison, and Causality very largely developed." The writer is not qualified to pass judgment upon this as a phrenological delineation, but certainly the experiences of many owners of the Blenheim and all Toy Spaniels go to prove that the characteristics enumerated are predominant in the variety.

The modern Blenheim is undoubtedly made up with the old Marlborough breed, crossed with the King Charles, by reason of which we get the short nose, square muzzle, and large, bold skull. He is very sharp, quick of hearing, full of life and intelligence, and makes an excellent house-dog. He enjoys long country walks, or a

run after a cycle or a carriage, and often exhibits his ancestral traits in the field.

Owing to the characteristics of the four varieties being so similar, with the exception of colour, in giving the description they are treated as one, and, with slight alteration, according to the standard formulated by the Toy Spaniel Club, which has classified, and done much to promote the interests of the different varieties of Toy Spaniels.

*Head.*—This is the most prominent feature. “It should be well domed, and in some specimens is absolutely semi-globular, sometimes even extending beyond the half-circle, and absolutely projecting over the eyes, so as to nearly meet the upturned nose.”

*Eyes.*—These are set wide apart, with the eyelids square to the line of face—not oblique, or fox-like. The eyes themselves are large, and so dark “as to be generally considered black, their enormous pupils, which are absolutely of that colour, increasing the deception. From their large size there is almost always a certain amount of weeping shown at the inner angles.” This is probably owing to the amount of light that enters in consequence, though it is said to be due “to a defect in the lachrymal duct.”

*Stop.*—The “stop,” or hollow between the eyes, is well marked, as in the Bulldog, or even more pronounced, some good specimens exhibiting a hollow deep enough to bury a small marble.

*Nose.*—The nose must be short and well turned up between the eyes, and without any indication of artificial or unnatural displacement afforded by a deviation to either side. The colour of the end should be black, and it should be both deep and wide, with open nostrils.

*Jaw.*—The lower jaw must be wide between its branches, leaving plenty of room for the tongue and for the attachment of the lower lips, which should completely conceal the teeth. It should be turned up, or “finished,” so as to allow of its meeting the end of the upper jaw, turned up in a similar way as above described. The tongue should on no account protrude.

*Ears.*—The ears must be long, so as to approach the ground. In an average-sized dog they measure 15in. to 20in. from tip to tip, and in some reach 22in., or even more. They should be set low on the head, and be heavily feathered. In this respect the King Charles is expected to exceed the Blenheim, and his ears occasionally extend to 24in.

*Size.*—The most desirable size, according to the Club standard, is determined by weight, which is “from 7lb. to 10lb.”; but owing to the deceptive appearance of the small, cobby dogs, 12lb. or 13lb. does not mean a large specimen.

*Shape.*—In compactness of shape these Spaniels almost rival the Pug, but the length of the coat adds greatly to the apparent bulk, as the body when the coat is wetted looks small in comparison with that dog. Still, it ought to be decidedly “cobby,” with strong, stout legs, broad back, and wide chest. The symmetry of the Toy Spaniel is of importance.

*Coat.*—The coat should be long, silky, soft, and wavy, but not curly. In the Blenheim there should be a profuse mane, extending well down in front of the chest; and the feather should be displayed on the ears and feet, and so long as to give the latter the appearance of being webbed. It is also well carried up the back of the legs. In the King Charles the feathering on the ears is very long and profuse, exceeding that of the Blenheim by an inch or more.

*Tail.*—This is usually “docked” to the length of “three and a half or four inches.” “The feather should be silky, and about 5in. or 6in. in length, constituting a marked ‘flag,’ of a square shape, and not carried above the level of the back.”

*Colour.*—The King Charles is a rich, glossy black and deep tan ; tan spots over the eyes and on the cheeks, and the usual marking on the legs are also required.

*The Prince Charles, or Tricolour,* should have the tan of the King Charles with the markings like the Blenheim in black instead of red, on a pearly-white ground. The ears and under the tail should also be lined with tan. At present the Prince Charles requires no “spot,” that beauty having been reserved as the peculiar property of the Blenheim ; but owing to the breed now being produced by a cross with the Blenheim, it is appearing, and is considered a great acquisition, and will doubtless shortly be added as one of the “points.”

*The Ruby Spaniel* is a rich chestnut-red. The presence of a few white hairs intermixed with the black on the chest of a King Charles, or intermixed with the red on the chest of a Ruby Spaniel, shall carry great weight against a dog, but shall not itself actually disqualify ; but a white patch on the chest, or white on any other part of a King Charles or a Ruby Spaniel, shall be a disqualification. The colour of the nose to be black.

*The Blenheim* must on no account be whole-coloured, but should have a ground of pearly white, with bright rich chestnut or ruby-red markings, evenly distributed in large patches. The ears should be red, with a blaze of white extending from the nose to the forehead, and ending in a crescentive curve. In the centre of this blaze there should be a clear “spot” of red, of the size of a sixpence.

SCALE OF POINTS

KING CHARLES, PRINCE CHARLES, AND RUBY SPANIELS

Symmetry, Condition, and Size	...	...	...	...	20
Head	...	...	...	...	15
Stop	...	...	...	...	5
Muzzle	...	...	...	...	10
Eyes	...	...	...	...	10
Ears	...	...	...	...	15
Coat and Feathering	...	...	...	...	15
Colour	...	...	...	...	10
					100

BLenheim

Symmetry, Condition, and Size	...	...	...	...	15
Head	...	...	...	...	15
Stop	...	...	...	...	5
Muzzle	...	...	...	...	10
Eyes	...	...	...	...	10
Ears	...	...	...	...	10
Coat and Feathering	...	...	...	...	15
Colour and Markings	...	...	...	...	15
Spot	...	...	...	...	5
					100

The full coat of the Toy Spaniel is not attained until the age of three years, after which it still continues to improve. It is easier to obtain the various points of excellence in large than in small specimens. This may appear more ideal than real, and arises from the larger dogs impressing the superficial observer, who fails

to compare justly the several points of each dog relatively with each other. But the judge would rarely show such incompetence for office, particularly as the smaller specimens are preferred by the fancier and command the highest prices.

In breeding Toy Spaniels, much care and patience is needed, especially for competition in the show-ring. To begin with, the parents must be carefully selected from the right strains, strong and healthy, not too fat, small, or inbred, and, as far as possible, possessing between them all the points essential to make a perfect specimen. About eighteen months old, or the second season, is the best time to commence breeding from the female, but many, if strong and well, may be used the first season. If small progeny is required, a young mother should be mated to an old but healthy and vigorous sire, and an old mother to a suitable young dog.

The King Charles must on no account be crossed with a Prince Charles or a Blenheim, as imperfectly marked animals will be the result; but a Ruby may be used with great advantage, giving brightness and richness to the tan markings, which is one of the attractions of the black-and-tan. The Blenheim and Prince Charles may be also crossed with good results, if they are well selected, as the latter gives a more profuse and richer coat, longer ears, and shorter face, which are sometimes found deficient in the Blenheim. These combinations frequently produce litters with perfect specimens of each, making a charming variety. The Ruby must be bred from the pure black-and-tan; the slightest suspicion of Blenheim or Prince Charles blood results in white markings appearing on the breast, head, or feet—a fatal blemish for the show-ring. It strengthens the Ruby to be crossed with the King Charles, and brightens the tan of the latter.

Highly bred Toy Spaniels are not prolific breeders, especially if many are kept together. An old breeder says: "From long experience I have found that when only two or three bitches are kept, they will produce more puppies than when there are a dozen, and if my kennels have been overcrowded, which has unfortunately been the case, I have had no puppies." Of course, the hygienic principles relating to feeding, sleeping, and exercise vitally affect the question of breeding.

The time for the arrival of a family is always an anxious one to the devoted breeder. The mother should have a comfortable bed, made of thick substance that cannot be easily scraped up. It should be placed in a box about 24in. high, with a wide opening in front so that the mother can enter without jumping. As the puppies arrive, they should be carefully wrapped up in a soft piece of warm flannel, and placed in a small basket kept close at hand. If the mother is restless, and there is a long interval between the completion of the family, the early arrivals must be

returned to the mother, until she is again unable or too busy to attend to them. Finally, when all are born, they must have a clean, warm bed, and the mother be well fed with warm gruel and milk. If she is a good mother, she will soon be settled with her family comfortably nestled up to her, after which she will sleep for a considerable time. A little watching is necessary to see that a stray pup is not laid upon, and that they all suck properly; sometimes weak puppies require to be prompted, especially if the mother is young and inexperienced.

When three weeks old the puppies may be taught to lap, commencing with a little warm, slightly sweetened milk and water, given two or three times a day, the mother being gradually accustomed to leave them for longer intervals. After a month has passed, the puppies may be fed on Mellin's or Ridge's Food, and when six weeks old they may be quite weaned, and will readily eat bread and milk, soaked biscuits, etc.; should they require a special food, a hard-boiled egg chopped fine with breadcrumbs is excellent. Some care and discretion is necessary in weaning puppies; but perhaps the greatest danger to them is worms, which cause many deaths. We advise that every puppy, when five or six weeks old, should be treated for this with medicine which is effective without being injurious; but at such a tender age great care is necessary in the selection of remedies. Docking the tails of puppies to the length of from  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. to 4 in. should be done within a fortnight of birth.

In the selection of a puppy for show purposes it is best to choose that with the largest head. The muzzle should be broad and much inclined to turn up at the end. With puppies the nose always appears longer than when full grown, because the frontal and cranial development matures as they grow older, and causes a shortening of the face. The puppy with the softest nose develops the shortest face. This may be easily determined by gently pressing the nose with the thumb, when it will yield backwards; the harder nosed ones offer more resistance to pressure. The markings are the next consideration: these should be determined according to the standard of points and general remarks already given. The largest and darkest eyes, set wide apart, usually grow into the shortest faces, and the best show dogs. If required for breeding purposes, the largest and strongest puppies should be selected, and, if well bred, the markings are of less importance than in those selected for the show-ring.

When all the difficulties of breeding and rearing the Toy Spaniel are taken into consideration, together with the rarity of obtaining a really perfect specimen, it is not surprising that these little pets are often worth from £50 to £150, and that many of their owners would not sell them for any money consideration.



If a large number of Spaniels are kept, of course they must live apart from their owners, and suitable kennels are required. These should be commodious, dry, and well ventilated, and built as far as possible of sanitary materials, otherwise it is difficult to eradicate contagious disease if it has once entered.

In rearing Toy Spaniels one cannot be too fastidious; in all kennel matters cleanliness is most important. Of course, heat is required in cold weather. In this respect we think that the regulations usually applied to ourselves are a safe guide. The general temperature should not fall below 60° Fahr., though, however cold, there should always be a current of fresh air. Separate compartments and runs are needed, both indoors and out, if a number of dogs are kept, so that they can be judiciously separated. For sleeping-apartments, baskets, boxes, or, better still, the old-fashioned plain square kennels made of wood, form the simplest kennels. They should be raised several inches from the floor. In winter a blanket makes the best bed, in summer some simple cotton material such as a cot counterpane; these need to be shaken and aired daily, and changed every week after the kennel is washed and dried. Pillows, cushions, down and feather beds are usually injurious to the long-coated Spaniels, as they quickly become over-heated.

From a long period of inbreeding, and the unusual development of the head and nasal organs, the Toy Spaniels are not as robust as other breeds, yet if brought up under suitable conditions they are not so delicate as people imagine. If treated as hot-house plants, their constitutions must suffer. It is impossible to lay down hard-and-fast rules. If, however, the same care that is given to children is extended to the Toy Spaniel, judgment will not be much at fault. "I have found," says an old fancier, "during my twenty-five years' experience that what would cure my child would cure my dog."

If our Spaniels are restless, or unquiet at night, it will generally be found due to some discomfort or oversight—perhaps they have not been properly exercised, or need water, or a biscuit, though supper and all food is best eaten outside the kennel; sometimes another dog with a quiet and peaceful disposition assists to still the disturbance and educate its companion. Experience soon teaches us the needs and dispositions of our family pets and their many whims and fancies, for their individualities are strikingly different. Sometimes a particular favourite will only sleep in an armchair, alone, or perhaps with a bosom companion; another will only eat a certain kind of food, and in a favourite corner; some will never eat on the floor with other dogs, and require to be placed upon a bench or a chair.

Our Toys are rather inclined to luxuriate in the idleness and

comfort usually at their disposal. But when we are dressed for a walk and invite them to accompany us they quickly testify to their fondness for an outing. There are perhaps few prettier sights than to see a family of these different-coloured Spaniels sporting in a garden or a meadow, and especially when trained to play with a ball. Activity of this kind is always beneficial, as they should never be allowed to get fat, gross, or lazy. A coarse, snuffling Spaniel is an abomination; but they must be kept out of the wet, as their long hair holds the moisture, and damp feet are most injurious to them.

At some time or other the house Spaniels must be taught "society manners." This they soon learn with a little indulgence and training. It is usually best to let them out of doors from three to four times a day—of course in the early morning, and the last thing at night before putting them to bed, at other times after the luncheon hour, and at tea time.

Apart from other dogs, the trouble to which the sensitive Toy Spaniel is most liable is "eczema." The best preventative is strict attention to the laws of hygiene. The most effective treatment for its removal pays equal attention to internal as well as external requirements. For both purposes the old-fashioned remedy of sulphur still holds its own.

The food of our Toy Spaniels should be of the very best, given regularly twice a day to grown dogs, and four or five times to puppies, according to age. When two or three only are kept scraps from the table will suffice. A little lean meat chopped very fine, and mixed with vegetables and breadcrumbs, moistened with gravy, varied sometimes with plain suet pudding, boiled rice, and of course pet dog biscuits, which may be given at all times, make an excellent diet. Occasionally the much-coveted bone may be given, but it must not be likely to splinter. Pure, fresh drinking-water kept in porcelain or enamelled dishes should always be within reach.

Our pet dogs run more risk from over-feeding than from neglect. They are usually too much indulged with rich and highly seasoned foods, whereas they cannot be fed too plainly; but once addicted to an unnatural diet it is difficult to remedy the mistake. Grown dogs should be fed from small vessels, so that their long ears may fall over the sides, otherwise they become matted and dirty. Small enamel dishes are the best, and they are very inexpensive.

To keep the coat of the Toy Spaniel clean and in the best condition it requires daily brushing and combing. A long, moderately hard brush, and a strong comb with teeth set wide apart—such a brush and comb as we use for our own toilet—is most suitable. Both must be kept scrupulously clean. A small-wire-tooth comb occasionally passed through the coat, besides keeping it in good order, also serves to dismiss any unpleasant

visitors that may venture to intrude. Too frequent combing, particularly with a small comb, is not recommended, however, as the coat of the Toy Spaniel is tender, and the comb may rob it of its glory, but the more it is brushed the glossier and more beautiful it will become.

A warm bath, in soft rain-water if possible, not less than once in two or three weeks, will usually keep our pets clean and fresh, and fit for the lap of ye daintiest ladie; but the bath requires both care and hard work, because the coat of the Toy Spaniel is long and fine, and the skin is sensitive and delicate. After the lathering has been done and the coat well washed—care being taken to keep the soap out of the ears, eyes, and nose of our pet, to prevent which it is best to wash the head last—the water should be changed for the purpose of rinsing out all the remaining soap and dirt; the coat then requires first wringing with the hands, and then to be vigorously rubbed with dry towels, until it is as dry as practicable, after which the dog should be placed in a blanket, near a fire if the weather is cold or damp, or in the sunshine in summer time. Care must be taken to keep the dog out of the cold or draught until after the coat is dry, and before then it should not be allowed to move even over an ordinary carpet or floor, as the long coat catches up all the dust or dirt that may exist. Before the coat is dry it may be carefully combed and brushed, as it can be more easily disentangled while damp than if left until it is quite dry, and, like the human hair, will better retain its position afterwards.

If the hair is short or falling out, grooming serves as massage, causing activity in the cells of the skin and stimulating the growth of hair. Cocoanut oil or ordinary vaseline may be advantageously employed, if used moderately and well rubbed in; but the rubbing is half the virtue. Of course, in the case of specific disease it is advisable to secure experienced treatment.

The labour involved in preparing Toy Spaniels for an exhibition is always tedious, even to the ardent fancier. The special washing, brushing, and combing, which is so essential, and then the watchful care required to keep the would-be champions from soiling their parade coats, always precedes the show-ring, from which cares many other breeds of dogs are exempt.

Unfortunately, like the rest of the canine race, our highly bred Spaniels are short lived, and seldom exceed more than fifteen years. For the brilliancy of their colourings, the variety of their markings, the amiability and innate refinement of their dispositions, their sagacity and activity, they may be rightly considered the most attractive pets, for both palace and home, that it is possible to find.

Since the foregoing article was written there has been a movement among Toy Spaniel fanciers in England and America to consider the advisability of classing all varieties of Toy Spaniels as one breed,

under the title of King Charles, only subdividing them by colour. His Majesty King Edward VII., with his usual interest in such matters, upon learning this expressed his wish that the historic name of "King Charles" should be retained, as it appeared threatened with extinction. There seems a reasonable necessity for the new classification suggested, as the four varieties are sometimes produced in one litter, thus showing that they are all one family, and experienced breeders find that judicious crossing is necessary to preserve type and colour. Undoubtedly in the olden days the same varieties existed and all were called Spaniels.

## CHAPTER LVII

### THE JAPANESE SPANIEL

UNTIL comparatively recent years these beautiful little dogs were too difficult and expensive to procure and in too few hands for them to be anything like common or often seen. Indeed, for a long time they used oftenest to make their appearance in classes for the small varieties of foreign dogs. Added to this, those imported were very delicate and difficult to rear, and the mortality amongst them was considerable. This mortality was also increased by the amount of inbreeding that was resorted to, and by the craze that for a while seemed likely to end disastrously for the breed—namely, the fashion for the infinitely small. Dr. Grindrod at the time wrote deprecatingly of the practice, and though it still continues, the constitution has been improved somewhat. It would have been a fatal mistake to sacrifice everything to diminutiveness, which at one time was threatened. That the dogs as met with in their native countries were very small admits of no doubt, as it was the custom in both China and Japan to carry one of them in the capacious sleeves; hence the name of “Sleeve Dogs.” The tendency once was to go for the very small dog *quâ* small, and the result not infrequently was the production of “weeds.”

The colour of the Japanese Spaniel is usually white with more or less black markings; but there are sometimes seen specimens with yellow or pale tan markings. The black-marked ones are, however, generally preferred. They are broad in head and muzzle, with good-sized black nose, and very short face. The large, dark, lustrous eyes, set wide apart, are full and round in shape. There is a profuseness of silky coat on neck, chest, body, and hindquarters. The straight fore legs are set rather wide, and, like the thighs and hind legs, well feathered. The ears are not so long in leather as they appear to be, on account of the long feathering on them; they are set rather high on the head and hang gracefully down. The tail should be covered with long hair of the body colours, and be carried jauntily over the back—resting, in fact, upon it.

Japanese Spaniels (Figs. 124 and 125) have a most fascinating general appearance of quaintness, perkiness, and dignity, and are

very showy and attractive. When the writer kept them, many years since, they were nothing like so small as they are now. They may be obtained well under 5lb. in weight, and are being somewhat extensively bred in this country, as they are in great demand, and high prices may be readily obtained for anything like decent specimens. They are well worth the attention of those willing and able to devote time and attention to their production, and the use of reliable stud dogs can now be obtained at moderate fees.

As showing how this variety has grown in favour and popularity, it may be instanced that at a large show held near London a few

years ago, it was to a Japanese Spaniel belonging to Mrs. Addis, one of the warmest supporters of the variety in England, that the judges awarded the Rotherham Cup, which vessel was capacious enough to contain the little winner, as the "Champion of Champions" of the show in question.

At one time the Japanese Spaniel was known as the Japanese Pug, and it was under the latter name that the breed was introduced to show frequenters. Pug-type is what the majority of fanciers aim at producing, though the Japanese Spaniel should be smaller

FIG. 124.—THE HON. MRS. MACLAREN MORRISON'S JAPANESE SPANIEL MOUJII SAMA.

and rather finer boned than many Pugs, and of course covered with the long silky hair. The compact body, smart carriage, small ears, and cheeky ways of a Pug are equally essential to a good Jap. Reference was made above to one of Mrs. E. C. Addis's famous dogs that was awarded the Champion of Champions prize on 1895. The name of the dog was Dai Butzu II., and though many years have elapsed since that event, the dog, so far as type is concerned, is quite one of the best for the young breeder to take as his model (Fig. 125).

Mrs. Addis says that Japanese Spaniels "require an indoor kennel room, heated in cold weather, or else to live as pets about the house. They cannot stand stables or outdoor houses, as English Toy Spaniels can." A great many puppies fall victims to distemper, due no doubt to the inherent delicacy of the breed, largely brought about by the "very small" craze referred to above. The fact is,

only the small Japanese Spaniels have any chance of winning on the show-bench. By this is meant dogs from 4lb. upwards; those over 7½lb. never get a look in. A Japanese Spaniel as a puppy has a fluffier coat than that possessed by an adult, and, curiously enough, as a rule a puppy is better in points than an adult. Many quite cobby puppies with short faces develop long backs, long noses, and become weedy-looking in later life. In choosing a Japanese Spaniel as a puppy take the cobbiest in shape, with the largest head and a round skull—that is, prominent, not domed—a very short face, large eyes, and stylish carriage, and very light small bone. It should be a Pug in miniature, with abundant coat and tight tail-carriage. Markings should be regular and even, but otherwise they are a matter of individual taste.

Some of the best known amongst the exhibitors of Japanese Spaniels have been the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, Mrs. Addis, Mrs. G. Lloyd, Miss M. Serena, Miss Ethel Clinton, Mrs. Clara Griffin, Mrs. Harcourt Clare, the Countess of Warwick, Mrs.

FIG. 125.—MRS. ADDIS'S JAPANESE SPANIEL  
CHAMPION OF CHAMPIONS DAI BUTZU II.

Samuelson, Mrs. W. Hull, Mrs. Grindrod, Mrs. Wimbush, Mrs. Rintoul, Mrs. McIntyre, Mrs. Walter, Mrs. C. Harvey, Mrs. H. Jones, and Mrs. C. R. Lewis, most of whom are breeders of the variety also, and the entries at the larger shows are often very strong and representative, and are sometimes divided into over 7lb. in weight and under 7lb.

The washing and preparation incidental to the show-ring have already been fully dealt with under the English Toy Spaniels. There is therefore no need for further information here.

The following are the points of the Japanese Spaniel, as drawn up by the Japanese and Pekinese Spaniel Club:—

*General Appearance.*—That of a lively, highly bred dog with dainty appearance, smart, compact carriage, and profuse coat. These dogs should be essentially stylish in movement, lifting the feet high when in motion, carrying the tail (which

is heavily feathered) proudly curved or plumed over the back. In size they vary considerably, but the smaller they are the better, provided type and quality are not sacrificed. When divided by weight, classes should be for under and over 7lb.

*Coat.*—The coat should be long, profuse, and straight, free from curl or wave, and not be too flat; it should have a tendency to stand out, more particularly at the frill, with profuse feathering on the tail and thighs.

*Colour.*—The dogs should be either black-and-white or red-and-white—*i.e.* parti-coloured. The term red includes all shades of sable, brindle, lemon, and orange, but the brighter and clearer the red the better. The white should be clear white, and the colour, whether black or red, should be in evenly distributed patches over the body, cheek, and ears.

*Head.*—Should be large for size of dog, with a broad skull—rounded in front; eyes large, dark, set far apart; muzzle very short and wide, and well cushioned—*i.e.* the upper lips rounded on each side of the nostrils, which should be large and black, except in the case of red-and-white dogs, when a brown-coloured nose is as common as a black one.

*Ears.*—Should be small, set wide apart, and high on the dog's head, and carried slightly forward, V-shaped.

*Body.*—Should be squarely and compactly built, wide in chest, "cobby" in shape. The length of the dog's body should be about its height.

*Legs and Feet.*—The legs should be straight and the bone fine; the feet should be long and hare-shaped. The legs should be well feathered to the feet on the front legs and to the thighs behind. The feet should also be feathered.

#### STANDARD OF EXCELLENCE

Head—						
Size	...	...	...	...	...	5
Shape of Skull	...	...	...	...	...	5
Shortness of Nose	...	...	...	...	...	5
Width of Muzzle	...	...	...	...	...	5
Eyes ...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Ears ...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Coat and Feathering	...	...	...	...	...	15
Colour and Marking	...	...	...	...	...	10
Legs and Feet ...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Action, Shape, Style, and Carriage of Tail...	...	...	...	...	...	20
Size ...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Total ...						100



## CHAPTER LVIII

### CHINESE (PEKINESE) SPANIELS AND PUGS

THERE does not seem to be any valid reason why the first-named variety should be called Pekinese. A far more appropriate name would be Chinese Spaniels, as they are by no means confined to Pekin, but are to be met with in many other parts of that interesting celestial kingdom. Essentially a pet variety and not extensively known as yet, the Chinese Spaniel is being taken up warmly by quite a number of zealous fanciers. It is also included in the Club recently formed for the benefit of some of the Asiatic toy varieties, and has received recognition at the hands of the Kennel Club by the granting of challenge certificates, all of which will tend to bring it more to the front than heretofore. His Grace the Duke of Richmond has kept the breed for a long time. Fig. 126 gives readers a fair notion of the sort of animal that is known under the above name.

Chinese Spaniels have a little in common, so far as appearance goes, with a rough-coated Pug, but are very short on the legs. They have rather sturdy bodies covered with soft fluffy hair; the fore legs are slightly and the hind legs profusely feathered, as is the tail, which is carried curved over the back. The eyes are large, dark, and brilliant. The colours are usually shades of tawny fawn or drab, but sometimes dark brown and even black. White markings do not disqualify, but are very objectionable. Chinese Spaniels have a comical, self-assertive look about them, quite different from other varieties. The reason that until lately they have been in very few hands is no doubt in a great measure due to the difficulty in obtaining genuine specimens.

At the present time the best-known owners of this variety are Her Majesty Queen Alexandra, Lady Gooch, the Marquis of Anglesey, Lord John Hay, Lady A. Gordon Lennox, Mrs. C. Austin, Mrs. W. Ridler, Mrs. Browning, Mrs. H. B. Samuelson, Mrs. A. C. Tomkins, and Mrs. Douglas Murray. Quite respectable entries of Chinese Spaniels are seen at some of the larger shows when the classification and judge are satisfactory.

The Chinese Spaniel is decidedly hardier than the Japanese Spaniel, and consequently is better able to rough it. This is partly due to the fact that the Japanese Spaniels are not appreciated unless small, whereas Chinese Spaniels are often found winning at shows that turn the scale at 12lb. or more. Chinese Spaniels are much less trouble to keep than Japanese Spaniels, but the former have not the dainty charms of the latter.

Chinese (Pekinese) Spaniels are often confused by novices with the Japanese Spaniels, from the latter of which they differ in being larger-bodied, and somewhat of a lion shape, as fanciers term the heavier front and mane and the falling away behind that should characterise a good specimen. A comparison of the illustration of

Japanese Spaniel and that of the Chinese Spaniel will be sufficient to show at once the main points of difference between the two varieties. In head it will be seen that the Chinese Spaniel is very like his Japanese relative, though somewhat coarser and with larger ears; while the front legs are slightly bowed. Again, the Chinese Spaniel is in turn confounded with

FIG. 126.—MRS. RIDLER'S CHINESE SPANIEL  
CHIFU.

the Chinese Pug, a variety somewhat of a rarity in this country, but abundantly distinct, and not much removed in general appearance from our own Pugs. In size he is a trifle bigger than the Spaniels above named; but he is more thickly set than the Fawn or the Black Pug, and nothing like so long on the leg.

Below are given the points of the Chinese Spaniel as described by the Japanese and Pekinese Spaniel Club:—

*General Appearance.*—That of a quaint and intelligent little dog, rather long in body, with heavy front chest, and bow legs (*i.e.* very much out at elbow), the body falling away lighter behind. The tail should be carried right up in a curve over the animal's back, but not too tightly curled.

In size these dogs vary very much, but the smaller the better, provided type and points are not sacrificed. When divided by weight, classes should be for under 10lb. and over 10lb.

*Legs.*—Should be short and rather heavy in bone, but not extravagantly so, as coarseness is to be avoided in every point; they should be well out at elbow, and the feet turned outwards also. Both legs and feet should be feathered.

*Head.*—Should be of medium size, with broad skull, flat between ears, but

rounded on the forehead; muzzle very short (*not* underhung), and very wide. The face should be wrinkled and nostrils black and full. Eyes large and lustrous; ears set high on the head and V-shaped, they should be moderate in size (the tips never coming below the muzzle), and should be covered with long silky hair, which extends much below the leather of the ear proper.

*Colour.*—These dogs should either be red, fawn, sable or brindle, with black masks, face and ear shadings, or else all black. White patches on feet or chest, although not a disqualification, should not be encouraged.

*Coat.*—Should be long, flat, and rather silky except at the frill, where it should stand out like a lion's mane. The feathering on thighs and tail should be very profuse, and it is preferable that it should be of a lighter colour than the rest of the coat.

#### STANDARD OF EXCELLENCE

Head...	...	...	...	..	...	...	10
Nose ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Eyes ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Stop ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Ears ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Muzzle	...	..	...	...	...	...	5
Mane	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Shape of Body...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Coat and Feathering	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Legs ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Feet ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Tail ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Size ...	...	..	...	...	...	...	5
Action	...	...	...	...	...	..	5
Total ...							100

## CHAPTER LIX

### THE GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS

To Belgium the country that gave us the coal-black little Schipperke, we are indebted for yet another variety of pet-dog in the Griffon Bruxellois, and one that promises to out-distance in the race for popularity several other breeds that have been much longer naturalised here. The actual constituents from which it has been made are not known, though Continental and English fanciers alike have given their opinions upon the origin of the breed. Certain it is that the Griffon Bruxellois approaches the Terriers, and, in the writer's opinion, partakes somewhat of the Yorkshire Terrier, though much smaller in the skull and shorter in the face than is associated with that breed; added to which he has a protruding chin, a very harsh coat, and an altogether quaint expression.

Though the breed, so far as this country is concerned, has not been long with us, it has made rapid headway, and if the "faddists" will but keep it of a respectable size and not sacrifice all that is typical to diminutiveness, we shall have in the breed one of the most popular of all pet-dogs. Again, it will be a mistake to recognise as Griffons either the smooth-coated or silky-coated specimens that are found in litters. If the former, as is supposed, is necessary for the production of the coats of the Griffon Bruxellois proper, then for show a classification should be found for them under some other name than "Griffon," irrespective of what is done in other countries. As showing the rapid strides that the breed has made here, it may be instanced that within three years of separate classes being provided for it at shows, the Kennel Club authorities thought fit to give it a place in their Stud Book. Two clubs have been formed to watch over the interests of the breed; while Mrs. Handley Spicer has to all intents and purposes published a monograph thereon.

From whatever constituents it was originally evolved, the variety breeds fairly true to type, though in the same litter coats differ considerably in texture and length. There is, however, one blotch upon its escutcheon—namely, the practice that now and again is resorted to in order to give an unorthodox coat the orthodox colour, as was

disclosed in the Law Courts a few years since. The Griffon Bruxellois is a vivacious, hardy, active animal, and an excellent breed for those in search of a small dog, and who do not like the trouble inseparable from such purely pet-dogs as Maltese, Yorkshire, and Black-and-Tan Terriers (Miniature). On the Continent the variety is mutilated at both ends—the ears being cut to a point and the tail docked. The latter obtains here; but the cropping is dispensed with, and the ear is a semi-erect one.

As suggested above, there are short-coated and long silky-coated specimens from the same litter, and not a little colour-variation is exhibited. The former are kept, if otherwise typical, for coat-improvers.

Amongst those who have gained fame as breeders and exhibitors may be mentioned Mrs. Handley Spicer (two of whose dogs are illustrated at Fig. 127), Mrs. Moseley, Mrs. H. Levy, the Hon. Mrs. Maclaren Morrison, Mrs. B. Gill, Mrs. Cochran, Mrs. Wimbush, Mrs. E. Baxter, Mrs. C. Allen, Mrs. Whaley, Mrs. E. Scott, and Miss E. Lewis, Miss G. Heworth, Miss Adela Gordon, and Miss Fielding.

FIG. 127.—MRS. HANDLEY SPICER'S GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS CHAMPION TOP-O'-THE-TREE AND COPTHORNE PASHA.

The following description of the Griffon Bruxellois is that of the Griffon Bruxellois Club:—

*General Appearance.*—A lady's pet-dog, intelligent, sprightly, robust, of compact appearance, reminding one of a cob, and captivating the attention by a quasi-human expression.

*Head.*—Large and rounded, covered with rather coarse hair, rough, somewhat longer round the eyes, nose, and cheeks.

*Ears.*—Semi-erect when not clipped, erect when clipped.

*Eyes.*—Very large, black, or nearly black, eyelashes long and black, eyelids

often edged with black, eyebrows furnished with hair, leaving the eye perfectly uncovered.

**Nose.**—Always black, short, surrounded with hair, converging upwards and going to meet those that surround the eyes; the break or stop in the nose is well pronounced.

*Lips*.—Edged with black, furnished with a moustache ; a little black in the moustache is not a fault.

*Chin.*—Prominent without showing the teeth, and furnished with a small beard.

**Chest.**— Rather wide and *deep*.

**Leg.**—As straight as possible, of medium length.

**Tail.**—With an upward carriage, and docked to two-thirds its length.

**Colour.**—Red.

**Texture of Coat.**—Harsh and wiry, rather long and *thick*.

*Weight.*—Small dog, male and female, 5lb. maximum; big dogs, 9lb. maximum; large bitches, 10lb.

**Faults.**—Pale eyes; silky tuft on head; brown toe-nails; showing teeth.

**Disqualification.**—Brown nose ; white marks ; tongue protruding.

No standard of excellence has been published. The following is therefore suggested by the writer :

## STANDARD OF EXCELLENCE

Head	...	...	...	...	...	...	15
Neck and Shoulders	..		...	...	...	...	5
Ears ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Eyes ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Legs and Feet ...		...	...	...	...	...	10
Body and Hindquarters	...		...	...	...	...	10
Coat ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	20
Tail ...	...	..	...	..	...	...	5
Size ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
General Appearance		...	...	...	...	...	10
							<hr/>
			Total	...	...	...	100

## CHAPTER LX

### THE ITALIAN GREYHOUND

THERE is no more elegantly shaped pet dog than the Italian Greyhound. The beauty of form and exquisite delicacy of frame that distinguish a good specimen of this breed, together with the exceedingly graceful action and attitudes he assumes, attract the dog-lover and compel his eulogies. This pretty variety is so delicate in appearance that it seems fitted only to be a pet and companion for ladies, and as if the peach-bloom of his coat might be sullied by the rough and clumsy touch of masculine hands. Liliputian though he is, the Italian Greyhound is quite an aristocrat amongst dogs. His style of motion shows that he is no plebeian; indeed, although his movements are to some extent a compromise between an affected mincing gait and the prancing action of a high-spirited horse, of the two styles there is a tendency to that of the "high-stepper." In play, the Italian Greyhound is seen to perfection, the graceful attitudes assumed being very striking. When in repose, this dog has a habit of crossing the fore legs in a manner observed in few other breeds, and in running he seems often to step gingerly, and to plait his legs. This peculiar action is quite a characteristic of the variety.

As the name implies, Italy is the native home of these exquisitely lovely, though frail-looking, little pets. As originally imported to England, they were larger in size than now bred here, and were, indeed, occasionally used to course rabbits—a purpose for which our exhibition specimens are wholly unfitted. The dogs brought from Italy are also rather large and coarse, and it is not under the azure skies of their native home that those dogs have been brought to the greatest perfection, but rather under clouds of dense London smoke, and amongst the raw, chilling mists that surround them in their Scottish homes.

As a breeder of Italian Greyhounds for many years, Mr. W. Bruce, of Falkirk, was by far the most successful, and in his own hands and those of various other exhibitors his stock supplied the best of our show specimens and a very large proportion

of the prize-winners. Among these, in years gone by, were Wee Flower, Crucifix, Rosy Cross, and Bankside Lily. Later came Bankside Flower, Bankside Daisy, Bankside Beauty, Bankside Jewel, and many others that may safely be called the nearest to absolute perfection possible, at any rate at that time.

In "Stonehenge's" original work, "The Dog in Health and Disease," published 1859, there is given the pedigree of a then celebrated Italian Greyhound—Mr. Gowan's Billy, considered by the fanciers of that day as perfect in all points. Billy was an unusual example of close breeding, his grandsire, g.-g.-s., g.-g.-g.-s., g.-g.-g.-g.-s., and g.-g.-g.-g.-g.-s., being the same dog—Mr. Anderton's Bill, imported from Italy. Mr. Gowan's Billy was a pure black, a colour very seldom seen in an exhibited Italian Greyhound.

In the early days of our public dog shows Mrs. Burke, of Barnsbury, London, frequently took prizes in this class, winning at Birmingham and London shows, year after year, with Silvey, Silvery, and Sophy. Later on, and for a number of years, there was nothing that had a chance in a show against Mr. Macdonald's famous little Molly, a dove-coloured specimen, diminutive in size, but of exquisite proportions. Molly lived to the very considerable age of twelve years, and literally went to her grave burdened with

FIG. 128.—MISS MACKENZIE'S ITALIAN GREYHOUNDS CHAMPION STELLIO AND VINO.

honours. Exceptionally good as she was, many specimens shown by Mr. Bruce have been almost as good as Molly, and it is quite certain that competitors now are much superior, as a whole, to those Molly had to meet in her time.

Her late Majesty Queen Victoria was amongst the admirers of these graceful little dogs, and owned several typical specimens at one time or another, some of which have been handed down to posterity by means of the talented brush of the late Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A.

Amongst others who have been known as exhibitors of good specimens have been Mr. James Fletcher with Wee Flower; Mr. W. Macdonald with Duke and Molly (the latter, never beaten in competition, was certainly the best seen up to that time, and her owner refused a hundred guineas for her in 1871); Mr. J. J. Pim with Bismarck; Mrs. Briggs with Venus;



Mr. J. S. Day with Crucifix, Rosy Cross, and Wee Wee; Mrs. Bligh Monck with Duke, Duchess, and Jessie; Mrs. Giltrap with Countess and Romeo; Mr. G. Butler with Wykham Duke, Duchess, Beauty, etc. In later years came Miss Mackenzie (who has shown a great number of specimens), Mrs. Cottrell-Dormer, Mr. Hulland, Mrs. Philip Turner (who has taken many prizes with specimens mostly having the prefix of Larkfield). Lastly there are Mrs. Scarlett, Mrs. W. Matthews, Mrs. G. Burger, Miss Bowick, Mrs. G. Raper, and Miss Ada Wood. Wykham Silver and Contessa, belonging to the last-named, are two of the best of recent years.

The variety has now the advantage of a club of its own, and during the last two or three years there has been a marked increase in the entries at the shows providing classifications and judges acceptable to the fanciers of this formerly much neglected variety, so that, although at one time its popularity was at a very low ebb, it is now in a fair way to recover its prestige.

As anecdotes respecting these dogs are few and far between, the following, related by Youatt, may be of interest:—

“An Italian Greyhound was such a favourite of the late Frederick the Great, King of Prussia, that he used to carry it with him on nearly all occasions. During the Seven Years’ War Frederick, being pursued by a party of Austrian dragoons, was compelled to take refuge under the dry arch of a bridge while the soldiers passed by. He bore his favourite in his arms, and had the little animal once growled or barked, the monarch would have been discovered and taken prisoner, and the fate of the campaign and of Prussia at once decided. But the dog lay quite still and quiet, clinging to its master in fear and trembling, as if conscious of the dangers to which they were exposed. Thus was the King saved from discovery—the only instance, perhaps, in the world where the fate of an empire depended on the bark of a dog! When, years after, the little creature died, he was carefully buried in the Palace Gardens at Berlin the King placing him in the grave with his own hands. Over his remains there was, soon after, placed an inscription telling all the world of his devotion and faithfulness.”

In a book on dogs, edited by Henry Webb, and published in 1874, the following is given as being related by the lady who acted so bravely on the occasion in question, and shows that these little dogs possess more intelligence than they are credited with:—

“A lady whom we met some time since related the following instance of the devotion and gratitude for kindness shown by one of this variety. Some years before she was walking by the canal side in Venice, when a bright, lively little Greyhound, apparently a young dog, ran by accident against a man, who gave it a brutal

kick, and the poor little animal, partly stunned, rolled into the water.

Passionately fond of dogs, she was naturally enraged and grieved at seeing it treated so cruelly, and without hesitation rushed to the water's edge, endeavouring to reach it, but the eddies of the stream were taking it farther and farther from the side. She jumped into the water, which she was told afterwards was twelve feet deep. She was unable to swim, but having thrown herself towards the dog, she managed with her right hand to catch him by the back. They both went under water together, and spectators seeing her danger, a boat went off to the rescue. When doggie and his gallant preserver were picked up, the latter was quite insensible.

On consciousness being restored, she discovered that the bystanders, imagining the dog was hers, had brought him to the house whither she had been taken. When she was sufficiently recovered, and was preparing to take her departure, the poor little waif gave her a piteous look of misery, and seemed to say, 'Do take me with you,' so she picked it up in her arms, and took it home. Fido was her constant companion in many a journey by sea and land, and was always most affectionate.

Some years elapsed, and Fido and his mistress were in Lisbon. The hour was midnight, and after a long and tedious voyage, occupying nearly twenty-four hours, they were both sound asleep, Fido lying, as usual, by his mistress's bedside. She was suddenly roused by finding him on the bed, scratching the sheets, and crying piteously. She said, 'Be quiet, Fido—be quiet, sir'; but it was of no avail—he made more noise than before. Now thoroughly awakened, his mistress sat up in bed, and heard, to her horror, loud cries of 'Fire!' Her room was filling with smoke, and she sprang from her bed to open the door. At this instant her window was dashed in, and a man seized her by the waist, but she rushed backwards, snatched up Fido, and then both were safely conveyed to the ground by the fire-escape. She little imagined, when she rescued the dog from a watery grave, that he would be, in after-years, her preserver from that most fearful and devouring element, Fire."

The weight of the Italian Greyhound for show purposes should not exceed 10lb., although at the shows now they sometimes provide classes for those 12lb. and over, and for under 12lb.; but the best specimens I have ever seen have been well under 10lb., and those 2lb. or 3lb. less are preferred.

The greatest defects met with in this breed are button or prick ears, short neck without arch, Terrier front action (straight leg), straggling hind action, dirty, smutty colouring, apple-head, too short a muzzle, legs not straight in front, and weak pasterns or hocks.

**Skull.**—Long, flat, and narrow.

*Muzzle*.—Very fine ; nose dark in colour.

*Ears*.—Rose-shaped, placed well back, soft and delicate, and should touch, or nearly so, behind the head.

**Eyes.**—Rather large, bright, and full of expression.

*Neck.*—Long, and gracefully arched.

*Shoulders.*—Long and sloping.

*Chest and Brisket.*—Deep and narrow.

*Back*.—Curved, and drooping at the hindquarters.

*Loin.*—Well arched and cut up.

**Fore Legs.**—Straight, well set under the shoulder ; fine pasterns, small delicate bones.

*Hind Legs.*—Hocks well let down ; thighs muscular.

**Feet.**—The long “hare’s” foot with arch toes, well split up.

**Tail.**—Rather long, fine, with low carriage.

**Coat.**—Skin fine and supple; hair thin, and glossy like satin.

**Colour.**—Preferably self-coloured. The colour most prized is golden fawn, but all shades of fawn, red, mouse, blue, cream, and white are recognised, and blacks, brindles, and pied are considered less desirable.

**'Action.**—High stepping and free.

**Weight.**—Two classes of 8lb. and under, one over 8lb.

**General Appearance.**—A miniature English Greyhound, more slender in all proportions, and of ideal elegance and grace in shape, symmetry, and action.

Size ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	20
Colour	...	...	...	...	...	...	25
Ears ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Head	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Neck ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Legs and Feet ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Shoulders	...	.	...	...	...	...	5
Back and Hindquarters	...		...	...	...	...	5
Symmetry	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Tail ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Total ..					...	...	100

## CHAPTER LXI

### THE TOY BULLDOG

To briefly describe the Toy Bulldog, it is—or should be—a dwarfed specimen of the British Bulldog, its weight not exceeding 20lb., and in type, character, and points an exact reproduction in miniature of its larger relative; but, unfortunately for both the writer and the Toy Bulldog fancy, there are, so far as Toy Bulldogs are concerned, two Richmonds in the field—the one the dog above described, the other a French importation which has little in common with the British Bulldog except its name, and this unauthorised by the ruling body of English Dogdom, the Kennel Club. But as there are many fanciers and breeders of the French Toy Bulldog in this country, the claims of the breed must be seriously considered.

Its origin, like that of the Bulldog itself, is yet to be satisfactorily accounted for, though a letter which recently appeared in *Our Dogs* may shed some light on the subject. The letter, which is worthy of the careful attention of those interested in the breed, was as follows:—

#### FRENCH BULLDOGS

Sir,—I see in the newspapers (especially *Our Dogs*) frequent allusions to the origin of the so-called French Bulldog. I think its origin can be easily traced, as some years ago I was in that fancy, with many others in this city (Nottingham), where scores of small Bulldogs were annually bred. They were fallow-pied, brindle-fawn, brindle-and-white, etc., mostly with semi-erect ears, from 25lb. to 16lb. weight. The principal breeders were E. King, D. Milward, Baker Read, B. North, etc. The reason so many got to France was that there was a continual stream of people going from Nottingham to Calais and St. Quintin, lace-makers, Notts men, many of them taking a dog back with them. George, of London, came down periodically buying, also Fagy Joe, Hincks, and others. Public-house shows were very common. I have a collar now, won at one. On the introduction of Fox-terriers into prominent notice they seemed to quite die out, and the dear, good old souls who bred them as well. The very best small Bulldog we ever bred in Nottingham was bred by D. Milward, and purchased by E. King. It was bred from brother and sister. Every

good dog in the city was descended from it. I don't know if there is any one else living in Notts who has bred them; possibly there may be.—Yours truly,

R. HILL.

PARLIAMENT-STREET, NOTTINGHAM.

Assuming the writer to be correct in his suppositions, and there is no reason to believe otherwise, it will be seen that the so-called French Bulldog is a mongrelised and dwarfed member of the Bulldog family, which, exported to France years ago from England, has lately been reintroduced into this country, after having been crossed with the Pug and probably other breeds of which no records have been kept, or at any rate revealed to English fanciers.

It must, however, be admitted that the bat or tulip ear, which is one of the characteristic points of this breed, is probably of English origin; for as Mr. Hill points out in his letter, those that were exported to France were mostly possessed of erect ears, a point which no doubt the French breeders strove to perpetuate and exaggerate, and which has resulted in the enormous upright ears of the modern French Bulldog.

In at least one other point the French Bulldog differs from the English-bred dog. While turn-up of under jaw is a point continually bred for and much desired by breeders of the British Bulldog, it is a point in which the French specimen is noticeably deficient, there being little or no projection of the under jaw; and in some cases the French dog is actually overshot. These two points alone—ears and under jaw—are sufficient to make a considerable difference in the appearance and type of the English and French-bred dogs, but there are many other points of dissimilarity, though less marked. The French dog rarely possesses the shoulders and front with the depth of brisket, nor the roach or wheel back and the low set-on of tail, all of which points are characteristic of the English breed. In short, the so-called French type of Toy Bulldog and the English type are entirely distinct, and the mating together of these two breeds for the purpose of producing small specimens is a course which the writer would strongly urge on breeders not to adopt.

Assuming, as we have the right to assume in view of statements made by many who are the champions of the French Bulldog cause, that crossing with other breeds has been resorted to by the French breeders, it follows that the mating of a small British Bulldog with a French Toy will result in producing small puppies, no doubt, but at the expense of their purity of blood.

A writer of considerable experience and of undoubted ability has recently recommended the crossing of the two breeds, the mating together of a dog of French parentage with a small bitch of the English strains, the object to be achieved, diminution in size of the offspring, contributed by the small French father, and improvement

in ears and under jaw, contributed by the English-bred mother. This argument is quite easy to follow, but the strong point that is to be urged against it is the introduction of the mongrelised blood of the French Bulldog and its effect upon the offspring of the union. The huge and unsightly ears of the French Bulldog and its lack of under jaw might, and no doubt could, by this crossing be improved upon in the course of several generations, and the small size of the French Bulldog would affect a more immediate decrease in size, and under-weight Toys would be more quickly produced than if they were bred for step by step, so to speak, the breeder being satisfied with a slight decrease of weight with each generation until at last the desired lightness was attained.

FIG. 129.—TULIP-EARED FRENCH, ROSE-EARED ENGLISH, AND BAT-EARED FRENCH TOY BULLDOGS.

Although the Kennel Club has not at the time of the publication of this work acknowledged the existence of the French Toy Bulldog (Fig. 129), either by registering it as a separate breed or by permitting the official registration of its representative club, "The French Toy Bulldog Club of England," there are many fanciers and breeders of this dog in England. The dogs are companionable little animals and of an affectionate disposition, rather noisily inclined, and quite in their place as house pets and companions for ladies. They are practically certain to always command a fair share of popularity, and possibly in time the Kennel Club may decide to admit them into the ranks of registered breeds; but it is to be hoped that they will not gain their admittance as "Bulldogs," they having no more right to the title than has the Orpington hen to the name of the Dorking from which it was bred.

The Toy Bulldog pure and simple is a British Bulldog in miniature, obtained sometimes by a freak of nature and sometimes by long and persistent breeding, though at present the Fancy is comparatively too young for the effects of systematic breeding to be yet visible. The process of dwarfing anything, whether it be animal or plant, is bound to be a lengthy one—that is to say, to produce uniform results—for the writer has already admitted that nature will occasionally produce a Toy Bulldog of its own accord and without apparent rhyme or reason.

In a Toy Bulldog should be found all those qualities most valued in the larger dog—expression, the rose ears, the wide under jaw, with its upward sweep protruding considerably beyond the upper jaw, lay-back, a big black nose and well defined stop, depth of brisket, a good set-on of shoulder, strength of bone, the roach back and a small tail, straight screw or crank set on low. To obtain these qualities with diminutive size should be the aim of every breeder, but the introduction of the French blood will make his task harder, if not actually impossible.

To attempt at once to breed Toys from one mating of small specimens of the British Bulldog would be futile and would probably be followed by disastrous results; and this brings the writer to a point which he would urge the breeder to constantly keep in mind, the natural inclination of all creatures to “throw back.”

By “throwing back” is meant the reproduction of young bearing strong resemblance to some ancestor. In human beings this resemblance is sometimes mental and sometimes physical. With dogs the mental characteristics need here scarcely be taken into account, but the physical are worthy of all attention.

The tyro, in mating a very small English Bulldog with a very small bitch of the same breed, would probably expect to produce small puppies. It is true that his expectations might be realised, but it is equally true and far more likely that they may not. What then would be the result? The small dog and bitch coming from large stock would in all probability throw back, and big or at any rate medium-sized puppies would result, with infinite danger to the mother, who would in all probability succumb to the exertion of bringing them into the world.

The course, then, to be advised as a first step is the mating of the very smallest specimen of the true English Bulldog it is possible to secure with an English Bull bitch of medium size. Mrs. Carlo F. C. Clarke, in her recent work on Toy Bulldogs, states: “I believe there is just as much likelihood of getting a Toy puppy from an English-bred bitch weighing 35lb. as from one weighing say 28lb., and infinitely less risk of losing the mother.”

The principle to be observed, then, is to look to the sire for diminution in size. More probably than not, he will throw back

to a previous generation, and beget puppies that will make bigger dogs than himself; but among the litter there may be at least one or two sufficiently small to warrant the continuance of the experiment. The dogs from this litter might be mated with bitches of, say, 28lb. weight, and a slightly further reduction in the size of the puppies might be confidently looked for.

To attempt to build up a strain of Toys is practically an impossibility when the breeder is possessed of only one bitch. The equipment of the would-be Toy Bulldog breeder should be, say, three—more, if possible—bitches weighing from 28lb. to 35lb., and bred from a stock which has always inclined to smallness. The three or more bitches might be mated to different stud dogs of English parentage and of the very lightest weight procurable. Then from subsequent litters the smallest of the dogs should be mated with the medium-weight bitches of the other litters, while the excessively small bitches should on no account be bred from at all.

In the same work referred to Mrs. Clarke recommends the mating of the smallest English-bred bitches with French dogs, the idea she has in view being to guard against the probability of the sire throwing back; but it must also be borne in mind that the dam is as likely to throw back as the sire, and the danger to the bitch is almost as great as if the small English-bred dog was used. Besides, as has been before stated, the introduction of the French blood cannot tend to the improvement of the breed, and the two breeds should be kept entirely apart, or incalculable harm to the English Toy Bulldog will result.

The Toy Bulldog Club, of which the Hon. Mrs. Bailie, of Dochfour, is the Honorary Secretary, has adopted the standard of points as set forth by the Bulldog Club Incorporated, the sole difference being in the weight: 20lb. is considered by the Toy Bulldog Club to be the utmost that a Toy Bulldog should weigh. There will be, of course, many dogs bred that scale a few pounds or even ounces over this weight; and while they are practically useless from a show point of view—except when, as is rarely the case, classes for the “outcasts,” as they are sometimes called, are provided by show committees, for dogs weighing between 20lb. and 25lb.—they can, of course, be utilised with advantage to continue the breeding operations, while as companions and house pets they will generally find purchasers quickly enough.

To select a puppy from the nest is always a difficult task for the novice, and even for the fancier of experience, and the selection is rendered even more difficult when the dogs are of any Toy breed. Small size will be one of the first points the purchaser will look for, but he must not confound smallness with weediness! A weedy puppy is poor in bone, feeble in its actions, and lacking stamina generally. Such a puppy is not likely to do well—in fact,



his early death is almost a certainty ; but should he survive, he is likely to be only a source of constant trouble, expense, and disappointment.

The first point the novice must look for is, therefore, health. A puppy may be small, but may yet have plenty of bone in proportion to its size ; moreover, its bones should be well covered. The puppy that displays a healthy appetite for its food, and is ever ready at meal-time to take his share in all that is going, is the one to choose. In kennelmen's parlance, he is a "good doer." He will probably look and be larger than the weed, but his extra weight is the weight that health gives him, and health before all must be the amateur's first consideration. Choose, therefore, the healthiest rather than the very smallest puppy in the litter, though sometimes the smallest may be as healthy as his brothers and sisters, and in such a case he naturally is the one to pick.

The other points to be looked for have already been dealt with. See that the puppy is well supplied with bone, that his limbs are strong and sturdy, without a suspicion of rickets, and that his skull is large. In very young puppies the correctly carried rose ear is seldom or never seen. All puppies' ears are inclined to button—that is to say, to double and hang forward ; the correctly carried rose ear is acquired a little later in the puppy's life, and its acquisition may be considerably helped by a little judicious moulding, the fingers and thumb being only used, without the assistance of so-called "ear appliances" or adhesive matter. A small, fine ear should be looked for in the young puppy, the finer and smaller the better ; but shape and carriage cannot be expected at so early an age.

The prominence of the under jaw in young puppies is seldom noticeable ; it will be enough to lift the lips, and when the jaw is closed to ascertain that the under jaw does protrude more or less. If the jaws are level, or there is an inclination to be overshot, the puppy should be discarded, though the slightest inclination to be undershot may generally be taken as an indication that a good under jaw will develop later on.

With regard to the tail, the smaller the better. It may be screwed, cranked, or straight, and should be set on as low as possible. A long-tailed Bulldog is an eye-sore, whether he be of full size or a Toy, and oftentimes a long tail detracts from the appearance and value of an otherwise good specimen.

Generally, the puppy should be thick set, with strongly boned limbs and big skull, small ears, short tail, very active and playful, and ready for his food at almost any hour of the day.

The smallest puppy in the litter that comes nearest to answering to this description is the one to choose, in preference to one that may perhaps be smaller but which is lacking in that strength

and stamina which is so necessary to help him through all the ills that will beset him during the months of his puppyhood.

Toy dogs of any breed are, naturally enough, usually treated as house pets and companions, but the man who takes up the breeding of Toy dogs as a serious occupation will find that he will do better if he accustoms his dogs to an out-door life. Dogs that are allowed the run of the house, and that are more or less pampered, irregularly fed, and coddled, are not the likely ones to breed from. Fresh air and exercise are as beneficial to Toys as to the large breeds; but at the same time protection from the most rigorous weather and biting winds should be provided. A large and airy barn or stable would be an ideal place in which to place the kennels, at any rate

FIG. 130.—MRS. SCHLAUFERMAN'S TOY BULLDOG LITTLE KNOT.

during the winter months, and in the large sheltered space there would be ample opportunity for the puppies to exercise themselves with play, even though easterly winds would be blowing or snow falling outside.

During the warm summer months the kennels would be well placed out of doors, faced to the south, and backed, if possible, by a wall to shield them from northerly and easterly gales. As to kennel itself, the writer some time ago designed a kennel for Toy dogs that has been well received, and which he can confidently recommend for the purpose.

The kennel referred to is of the "lean-to" type, the roof being of wood covered with tarred felt. The floor is of wood, and is designed to draw out much in the same manner as do the floors provided to bird cages. There is also a shutter hinged to

the upper part of the kennel, which when let down covers in the barred or open run, and protects it during bad weather from wind or driving rain, though a large glass window should be placed in the shutter. This kennel, which measures 7ft. in length by 2ft. 6in. in width, will pass easily through almost any doorway, and may during the winter be even placed in the dwelling-house if no suitable out-building is attainable. It is manufactured by Mr. Calway, of Severn Works, Sharpness, who has placed it on the market at a moderate price.

The feeding of Toy Bulldogs need not materially differ from the diet suggested for the larger Bulldogs ; less quantity is naturally required, but on no account should puppies be under fed or dosed with gin, as some disreputable breeders do in their ignorant cruelty. Diminution in size can only be attained by systematic and intelligent breeding, and ample time must be allowed for the operation if uniformity of result is to be attained. The man of impatient temperament is not the man to breed Toy Bulldogs, unless it be possible for him to begin where some one else has left off.

Finally, the writer would urge upon the intending breeder the claims of the miniature British Bulldog, the only true Toy Bulldog, in preference to the so-called French Bulldog. Sometimes one hears "the two types" of Toy Bulldogs spoken of ; there are no two types, but one only, and that is the miniature British Bulldog, of which there are too few specimens at present in existence, the most perfect in the opinion of the writer being Mrs. Schlafermann's Little Knot (Fig. 130) and Mr. Jones's Highgate Dot, though unfortunately both these dogs are a pound or so above the maximum limit weight of the Toy Bulldog Club.

## CHAPTER LXII

### OTHER DIMINUTIVE TOY DOGS

It is not the worst feature in human nature that displays itself in a liking for the little—a disposition to care for and caress the diminutive. Of course, there are giant minds that find no room in their affections for trifles, and can stoop to deal with nothing less than the fundamental laws and colossal forces of Nature; and yet of such Thackeray could write:

How very weak the very wise,  
How very small the very great are!

The diminutive animal appeals to us for help and protection, and that touches one of the secret springs of action in the best side of our nature, and is, probably, the foundation of our liking for little pets. Indulgence in this natural tendency is excellent in effect when properly regulated, but when excessive, or unwisely directed, it is harmful alike to the person and the pet. It is most to be condemned when wasted on abortive products, the result of some infraction of Nature's laws.

#### THE BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER (MINIATURE)

Three decades or so ago, and even less, a large proportion of the Black-and-tan Toy Terriers (as they were then called) were of the sort called by "fanciers" "apple-headed 'uns"—that is, round-skulled, and with prominent foreheads; and this variety was supposed to owe these features to a cross with the King Charles Spaniel. Another variety, finer in the head, and generally showing the wheel back and tucked-up flank of the Italian Greyhound, owed its peculiar features to a cross with the last-named dog. Both of these have now, however, given place to a much neater animal, showing truer Terrier character—being, in fact, a pocket edition of the large Black-and-tan Terrier, dwarfed by constant selection of the smallest and continued in-and-in breeding.

This continued consanguineous breeding is not, however, an unmixed good, and in some instances appears to have already been

carried to the utmost extent it can be with safety, great delicacy of constitution being one result, and another the loss of hair, many specimens being almost bare on head, face, and neck; this is a great disfigurement, and one that can only be permanently remedied by judicious breeding.

The points of the Black-and-tan Toy Terrier are the same as in the larger breed, and to that readers are referred. There is more difficulty experienced in producing a good animal, well marked, and rich in colour, of the desired size—weighing from 3lb. to 5lb. at most—than there is in breeding dogs 20lb. and over.

As these fragile creatures are thin in the skin, and but lightly covered with hair, they should be kept clothed when out of doors.

The great difficulty breeders find in producing perfect specimens of this variety is shown by the scarcity of them on the show-bench. For the last twenty years at least there have usually been one or two specimens so far superior to the general run that each, while its turn lasted, took the chief prizes wherever exhibited. Such were Boulton's Little Wonder, Whitehouse's Little Emily, Howard Mapplebeck's Belle, Mrs. Foster's Diva, Tom Swinburn's Serpolette, Alf George's Little Princess, and Mrs. Hamp's Jubilee Wonder (the last named a perfect specimen), Mrs. Lyne's Sisserietta, and the dogs associated with the name of Mr. T. Adams, of Oxford.

The Blue (known as the Blue Paul) and the Blue-and-tan are often by enthusiasts dignified as distinct varieties, but they are not entitled thereto. They are mere colour "sports," and generally, as far as type is concerned, inferior to the Black-and-tan. Some years ago these "sports" were encouraged; and where Nature had not given them the requisite colour, this was supplied by Art.

Though it is very desirable to take the greatest care of these somewhat delicate dogs, yet it is not a good plan to coddle them and bring them up like hot-house plants, any more than it is to allow them out when cold winds are blowing or during inclement weather generally. The best coated dogs will usually be found amongst those that during suitable weather have been kept in a well-ventilated but cosy out-door kennel. In winter it is safest to keep them indoors, but not to allow them to snooze away their existence in a basket before the fire. That the brood bitch and her whelps need special treatment admits of no doubt; for it would be the height of folly to allow the delicate young puppies to be exposed to cold blasts of wind, wet, and snow. For natural purposes it is the fancier's rule to provide a tray containing peat moss, sanitary sawdust, or the special mould sold for cats, to which the dam and her puppies can repair. This has been found to answer well.

As with many other varieties, it is not judicious to attempt to breed from the small bitches. Far better is it to rely upon a bitch of medium size (8lb. or so) that also comes of a small strain, and utilise

her as a brood bitch, mating her to a dog renowned for siring small puppies. If the puppies are born in winter, they must be kept in a fairly warm room, and at night, when the fires are out, the lined basket or box should be lightly covered. In spring and summer no such precaution is necessary, and at any rate in sunny, warm weather the mother and her whelps will be benefited by being kept outside. With puppies so reared, the tendency to skin disease, so prevalent with these dogs, is minimised, and the coat is correspondingly improved. Should the coat get bare upon the head, as it often does, a little vaseline pomade rubbed in after washing the dog with one of the pet-dog soaps will be beneficial. Teething troubles affect puppies very much, and the coat and ear-carriage are alike bad. Though in the big Black-and-tan but one type of ear is acknowledged, with these pocket editions it is not unusual to find two or three different kinds—erect, rose, drop. So long as the carriage of either is correct and the dog be otherwise of good quality, the actual shape of ear is not of great moment, or at least it does not appear to be. The dietary of all these Toy dogs must be as varied as possible, and minced lean meat should be given as a change food.

#### THE WHITE TOY TERRIER

Occasionally diminutive White Terriers of 3lb. or 4lb. weight turn up at a show, but do not seem as yet to be looked on as worthy of distinct classification. Those usually seen have been too bullet-headed; but by close in-breeding of the now well-established White English Terrier, a very pretty class of Toys might be produced, and, if bred in sufficient numbers, a class would soon be made for them at our best shows.

#### THE CHIHUAHUA DOG

FIG. 131.—CHIHUAHUA DOG.

Another atom of dog-flesh now and again seen at our shows is the Chihuahua. Those specimens that we have seen appeared to differ considerably as to type. According to a correspondent who wrote about these dogs in the *Field* a few years ago, the true Chihuahua "is very small, has smooth hair of different colours except black (which is not recognised), a fine nose, large, prominent eyes, slender feet, a

small depression on the skull, and large, erect ears." There are also long-coated specimens.

At the Kennel Club Show of 1898 one of these scarce (so far as this country is concerned) little animals was exhibited by Mrs. F. H. Adams, Arun Bank, Rudgwick, Sussex. Fig. 131 illustrates this mite. Her owner characterised her as a very lively little pet. Although weighing but 4lb. 2oz., she was very plucky, and had the temerity to tackle a cat. Chihuahua dogs generally have the reputation of being delicate; but there was nothing delicate about Mrs. Adams's bitch at the time she was exhibited. When she first came into her owner's hands, she was very timid; but she soon outgrew this, and would romp about with a handsome Retriever that was exceedingly kind to his small friend.

#### THE AFFENPINSCHER

At one time this Monkey Terrier, as it is called by some, was now and then found at a few of the larger shows. Since the advent of the Brussels Griffon, however, the Affenpinscher is not as often seen. To judge by the appearance and monkeyish expression of these two varieties, one could readily imagine that the former contained a big preponderance of the latter.

The Affenpinscher is an alert, intelligent little dog of some 7lb. to 8lb. in weight. It has a round skull well covered with stiff hair, large, dark, round eyes, black-bordered eyelids, and bushy eyebrows. As the name denotes, the expression is that of a monkey. The ears are erect, and on the Continent cut to a point. As in the Brussels Griffon, there is a prominent chin, with a hair-tuft and a moustache. Though the lower jaw is a trifle the longer, the teeth must not show. The body is short and compact; the fore legs are straight and well boned; while the round feet are well furnished with hair between the toes. The colour is different shades of red, as well as grey and yellowish; while there is often a black mask. The coat is wiry in texture. The tail is docked to about two-thirds its length.

#### THE BUTTERFLY SPANIEL OR SQUIRREL-DOG

In some quarters there is a disposition to popularise this long-coated toy-dog. It scales somewhat heavier than the Affenpinscher, and, like that variety, is of Continental origin. The names above adopted are in reference to two decided characteristics that the dog possesses. The former is in allusion to the ear-placement and carriage, which have been fancifully likened to the expanded wings of a butterfly; the latter to the tail being carried over the back. The skull is rounded, with round dark eyes placed somewhat low. In body the dog is not so compactly built as our English Toy Spaniels. The coat is a chestnut-brown or a combination of that colour and white; while in texture it is soft to the touch. On the face parts and in front of the legs it is shorter than on the body.

## CHAPTER LXIII

### THIBETAN DOGS

ELSEWHERE has been figured and described the large Thibet dog known as the Thibet Mastiff; there is also the huge Thibetan Sheepdog that Mr. Wilson had some few years since, and exhibited at the more important shows. The one is but a modification of the other. Of still more importance than either to English fanciers is the Lhasa Terrier, an interesting little breed formerly found under the inappropriate name of Bhuteer Terrier. Lhasa is the chief home of these Terriers, which by the Fancy in Northern India are classified as Thibetan. Until Mr. Lionel Jacobs enlightened the fanciers of this country by means of his very practical contributions to the Kennel press on the dogs of India, but very little was known here, and much confusion reigned, especially when, as in the case of the Lhasa, two distinct types obtain. Though desirable acquisitions, the true Lhasas are by no means abundant even in that capital, and are correspondingly expensive.

As stated above, two distinct types of Lhasa exist—one (the true) approaching the Skye Terrier in character, but with the tail carried over the back, as is usual with Thibetan dogs, the other more closely approximating to the Japanese Spaniel. In India, as here, separate classes for the breed are provided; but the dogs there do not appear to grow as much hair upon the face, head, and ears as do the specimens met with here. This, as Mr. R. T. Clarke points out in a letter sent to Mr. Lionel Jacobs and by that gentleman contributed to the *Field*, is probably the result of greater attention to the dog's toilet. Mr. Clarke describes the Lhasa as "very affectionate and attached, and do not thrive unless petted and taken a good deal of notice of. They are very jealous, and desperate fighters when their blood is up. When fighting, they are as determined to kill as any Fox or Irish Terriers, and always attack at a vulnerable spot."

Mr. Lionel Jacobs, when dealing with the breed in the *Kennel Gazette* of 1901, speaks in the highest praise of the bitch Marni, owned by Colonel Walsh, and compares her in type and general appearance to Mrs. Maclaren Morrison's Kepvich Tuko, that had



just won first in the Bhuteer Class at the Crystal Palace. Marni was very successfully exhibited, and up to the time of her death she held an unbeaten record. Mr. Lionel Jacobs gives the measurements of Marni as follow: Length of head, 6½ in.; height at shoulder, 10 in.; length of back, 19 in.; length of ear, 2½ in. The same gentleman thus describes the breed in the organ of the Kennel Club referred to above:—

*Head.*—Distinctly Terrier-like. Skull narrow, falling away behind the eyes in a marked degree, not quite flat, but not domed or apple-shaped. Fore face of fair length, strong in front of the eyes, the nose large, prominent, and pointed, not depressed; a square muzzle is objectionable. The stop, size for size, about that of the Skye Terrier. Mouth quite level, but of the two a slightly over-shot mouth is preferable to an under-shot one. The teeth are somewhat smaller than would be expected in a Terrier of the size. In this respect the breed seems to

FIG. 132.—LHASA TERRIERS INDIA AND PUTIMA.

suffer to an extraordinary degree from cankered teeth. I have never yet seen an imported specimen with a sound mouth.

*Ears.*—Set on low, and carried close to the cheeks, similar to the ears of a drop-eared Skye.

*Eyes.*—Neither very large and full, nor very small and sunk, dark brown in colour.

*Legs and Feet.*—The fore legs should be straight. In all short-legged breeds there is a tendency to crookedness, but the straighter the legs the better. There should be good bone. Owing to the heavy coat the legs look, and should look, very heavy in bone; but in reality the bone is not heavy. It should be round and of good strength right down to the toes, the less ankle the better. The hocks should be particularly well let down. Feet should be round and cat-like, with good pads.

*Body.*—There is a tendency in England to look for a level top and a short back. All the best specimens have a slight arch at the loin, and the back should not be too short; it should be considerably longer than the height at withers (note the measurements given of the bitch Marni). The dog should be well ribbed-up, with a strong loin, and well-developed quarters and thighs.

*Stern.*—Should be carried well over the back after the manner of the tail of the Chow. All Thibetan dogs carry their tails in this way, and a low carriage of stern is a sign of impure blood.

*Coat.*—Should be heavy, of good length and very dense. There should be a strong growth on the skull, falling on both sides. The legs should be well clothed right down to the toes. On the body the hair should not reach to the ground, as in a show Yorkshire; there should be a certain amount of daylight. In general appearance the hair should convey the idea of being much harder to the eye than it is to the touch. It should look hard, straight, and strong, when to the touch it is soft, but not silky. The hair should be straight, with no tendency to curl.

*Colour.*—Black, dark grizzle, slate, sandy, or an admixture of these colours with white.

*Size.*—About 10in. or 11in. height at shoulder for dogs, and 9in. or 10in. for bitches.

Occasionally met with is another dog from the same country, usually called a Thibetan Spaniel; but as a matter of fact both Mr. Jacobs and Mr. Clarke are most emphatic in saying that there is no Thibet dog with any of the characteristics of the Spaniel as ordinarily understood.

# INDEX

---

## A

Aberdeen Terrier, 451. *See* Scottish Terrier  
**AFFENPINSCHER**, 629  
 Afghan Greyhound, 138  
 African Sand-dogs, 548  
 Agassœi, 192  
 Aguara dogs, 147  
**AIREDALE TERRIER**, 415  
     American popularity, 415  
     Bingley Terrier, 415  
     breeders, prominent, 415, 416, 418  
     Broken-haired Terrier, 415  
     celebrated specimens, 415, 416  
     Club, 418  
     colours, 417  
     eyes, 416, 417, 418  
     hardiness, 417  
     history, 415  
     hound blood, 416  
     origin, 415, 416  
     points, 416, 417, 418  
     popularity, 415  
     prices realised, 415  
     puppy, selecting, 417  
     size, 416, 418  
     sporting dog, 417  
     temperament, 417  
     "Terrier" somewhat of a mis-  
         nomer, 418  
     water-dog, 415, 418  
     Waterside Terrier, 415, 416  
     Welsh Terrier confused with, 519  
     Working Terrier, 415  
 Altcar coursing meeting, 82, 91  
 Ancestors of the dog, 2  
**ANCIENT DOGS**, 1  
     necessity of, 13  
 Anubis, God of the Setting Sun, dog  
     sacred to, 4  
 Arctic Dogs, 362  
     Wolf, Grey, 3

Armour-clad war dogs of antiquity, 7  
 Asiatic Toys, 607  
 Association of the dog with primeval  
     man, 1  
 Assyrian hunting dog, 6, 7  
     monuments, presentments of dogs  
         on, 6  
 Atavism (throwing back), 621  
 Australian Dog, 2, 373. *See* Dingo

## B

Backing, Pointer, 248, 252  
 Badger-dog, 225, 234, 235  
 Badgers, baiting, 406, 407  
     Bedlington Terrier for, 491  
     Dachshund for, 227, 238  
     digging out, 408  
     habits, 238  
     hunting, 408  
     Irish Terrier for, 470  
 Barge-dog, 558  
 Barking, an acquired habit, 4  
 Bartlett, Mr. A. D., on origin of  
     breeds, 3  
**BARUKHZY AND ALLIED EASTERN  
 HOUNDS**, 138  
     Afghan Greyhound, 138  
     Cabul Dog, 138  
     colours, 140  
     hunting with, 140  
     introduction, 138  
     origin, 138  
     Persian Greyhound, 140  
     Rampur Hound, 140  
     size, 140  
**BASSET-HOUND**, 203  
     *à jambes demi-torses*, 203, 206  
     *à jambes droits*, 203, 207  
     *à jambes torses*, 204, 207  
     *à poil dur*, 204  
     *à poil ras*, 204

**BASSET-HOUND—*contd.***

- animals hunted by, 205
  - antiquity, 212, 216
  - Belgian, 203
  - Blain, Mr. Fred W., on, 212
  - breeders, prominent, 210, 214, 216, 220
  - breeding, 222
  - celebrated specimens, 210, 214, 216, 217, 218, 219, 223
  - classes or varieties, 203, 216
  - Club, 212, 221
  - colours, 206, 216, 218, 222
  - Couteulx Hounds, 216
  - crossbred, 206
  - Dachs Bracken, 206
  - Dachshund confused with, 228
  - Dachshund variety, 206
  - etymology of word, 203
  - faults, 222
  - Fino de Paris, 216, 218
  - French, 203
  - Griffon, 216, 219
  - grooming, 222
  - Half-rough, 205
  - history, 203
  - hunting, 204
  - inbreeding, 223
  - intelligence, 208, 214
  - Lane Hound, 216, 219
  - Masson, 216
  - Millais, Mr. E., on, 211, 215, 219
  - "music," 214
  - origin, 203
  - pack, formation of, 213
  - Pick, Mr. T., on, 214
  - points, 204, 207, 218, 221
  - prices realised, 223
  - puppies, 224
  - puppy, selecting, 224
  - Ramono, 217
  - Rough, 204, 205, 216, 221, 222
  - sagacity, 208, 214
  - shooting, excellence for, 208
  - size, 204, 207, 222
  - Smooth, 204, 205, 210, 216, 222
  - Stud Book, 212
  - Termino, 216, 218
  - training, 213
  - truffle-dog, 209
  - varieties, 203, 216
  - "Wildfowler" on, 203
- Bawsind, 408
- BEAGLE, 192**
- Agassœi, 192
  - antiquity, 193

**BEAGLE—*contd.***

- Appian on, 192
  - bedding, 200
  - breeding, 198
  - breeding down, 196
  - Club, 194, 200
  - colours, 196
  - distinct breed, 194
  - dwarf, 193, 196
  - exercise, 201
  - faults, 194, 196
  - feeding, 201
  - Glove, 193, 196
  - grooming, 200
  - history, 192
  - kennels, 200
  - Kerry, 198
  - Langehren, 192
  - Master, duties of, 198, 201
  - Mills, Mr., on, 193
  - modern *v.* old-time, 194
  - "music," 193, 196, 197
  - origin, 192, 198
  - pack, purchasing, 199
  - pack, starting, 198
  - pedigree, importance of, 199
  - Pocket, 193, 196, 197
  - points, 193, 194, 196
  - puppies, 200
  - purchasing pack, 199
  - rabbit-hunting, 197
  - Rough, 198
  - selecting, 198
  - Singing, 193
  - size, 193, 195, 196, 198
  - Sleeve, 196
  - Toy, 196, 197
  - uses of, 196
  - Velterer, 192
  - Wire-haired, 198
- Bear-baiting, 385
- Bearded Collie, 148. *See* Collie
- BEDLINGTON TERRIER, 490**
- "Bedlington, Duke of," on, 491
  - breeders, prominent, 491, 493, 494, 497
  - celebrated specimens, 491, 493, 494, 497, 498
  - colours, 492, 495-497, 500
  - companion, 492
  - Coquetdale Terrier, 490
  - Clubs, 494-496
  - crosses, 495
  - Donkin, Mr. W. J., on, 494
  - faking, 498
  - farmer's dog, 492

**BEDLINGTON TERRIER—*contd.***

- fleetness, 495
- history, 490, 491
- inbred, 494
- judging, erratic, 493
- odour exhaled by, 494
- origin, 490, 491, 492
- Pickett, Mr. Thomas John, on, 491
- points, 492, 495, 496, 500
- preparing for show, 498
- revival of interest in, 498
- shows, early, 493
- shows, small entries at, 498
- size, 494, 495-497
- temperament, 492, 493, 495, 499
- top-knot, 492, 496, 500
- water-dog, 492, 499
- Belgian Griffon, 610. *See* Griffon  
Bruxellois
- Schipperke Club, 559, 560, 562
- Bengalese Harrier, 376
- Bhuteer Terrier, 630. *See* Lhasa Terrier
- Bible, dogs of the, 14
- Bingley Terrier, 415. *See* Airedale  
Terrier
- Birkenhead and Liverpool Bull-terrier  
Club, 414

**BLACK-AND-TAN SETTER, 275**

- American, 282
- Belton, 282
- breeders, prominent, 276, 278,  
279, 282
- celebrated specimens, 276, 278,  
279, 282
- Chapman, Mr. Robert, on, 278, 279
- colours, 275, 276, 277, 280, 281, 282
- Continental, 282
- crosses, 276, 282
- dewlap, 280, 281
- field trials, 278
- Gordon Castle blood, 275
- haw, 280, 281
- history, 275
- Northern *v.* Southern, 280
- origin, 275
- points, 277, 280, 282, 283
- puppies, 277, 282, 283
- puppy, selecting, 282
- scent, 282
- shows, early, 277
- shows, effects of, 277, 282
- temperament, 282
- trials, 278

**BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER, 525**

- breeders, prominent, 526, 527
- breeding, 527

**BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER—*contd.***

- bronzed, 528
- celebrated specimen, 527, 528
- Club, 528
- colours, 526, 527, 529
- companion, 526
- cropping, prohibition of, 528
- crosses, 526
- ears, 528, 529
- faking, 526
- gameness, 526
- history, 525
- improvement in, 526
- Manchester Terrier, 526
- modern, 525, 526
- old-style, 525
- origin, 525
- pencil mark, 528
- points, 529
- "preparation" for show, 526
- puppies, 527
- shows, effects of, 525, 526
- size, 529
- skull, compression of, 526
- temperament, 526
- thumb mark, 528
- Toy, 528, 529, 626. *See* below
- tucked-up flank, 526
- "wheel-back," 526
- BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER, TOY, 626**
- "apple-headed 'uns," 626
- Blue-and-tan sport, 627
- Blue or Blue Paul, 627
- breeders, prominent, 627
- breeding, 627
- celebrated specimens, 627
- coat, 627, 628
- colour varieties, 627
- crosses, 626
- delicate constitution, 627
- feeding, 628
- history, 626
- inbreeding, evils of, 626
- origin, 626
- points, 627
- puppies, 628
- rearing, 627, 628
- scarcity of show specimens, 627
- size, 627
- BLenheim SPANIEL, 592. *See also***  
English Toy Spaniels
- celebrated specimen, 592
- colours, 593, 596
- crosses, 594
- head, human resemblance, 594
- history, 592

**BLENHEIM SPANIEL—*contd.***

- Marlborough (first Duke of), im-  
ported by, 592
- modern, 594
- old writer on, 593
- origin, 592
- points, 595, 596
- sagacity, 594
- sporting dog, 593
- "spot," 596
- temperament, 593, 594

**BLOODHOUND, 67**

- American slave-hunting, 74
- appearance, 80
- Association of Breeders, 78, 80
- Berners, Juliana, on, 67
- Blome on, 68
- Brach, Brache. Brachell, Brack,  
Braco, or Braque, 71
- breeding, 75
- Caius on, 68, 70
- Canteleu, Count le C. de, on, 69
- celebrated specimens, 74, 78
- Club, 78, 80
- colours, 68, 69, 70, 81
- companion, 76
- crosses, 69, 74
- Cuban, 74
- Daniels on, 70
- dewlap, 81
- Draughthound, 68
- etymology of word, 68
- Flemish, 69
- flews, 70, 81
- gamekeeping, use in, 73
- history, 67
- hunting the "clean boot," 76
- in-breeding, 75
- Lemor, 67
- Liam, 68
- litters, large, 76
- Lymehound, 67, 68
- Markham on, 70
- origin, 67, 68, 69
- peak, occipital, 80
- poacher, hunting, 73
- points, 80
- points, in Markham's time, 70
- puppies, 76, 77
- puppy, selecting, 76
- Raches, 67, 72
- runner, safety of, 77
- Scott's mention of, 72
- Scottish, 71
- Shakespeare's mention of, 72
- slave-hunting, 74

**BLOODHOUND—*contd.***

- Sleuth-hound, 68, 72
- superstitions regarding, 75
- Talbot-like, 70
- temperament, 75
- tenth-century, 9
- tracking fugitives, 70, 73, 78
- training, 76
- trials, 76, 78
- "trying back," 77
- Turberville on, 68, 70
- "wrinkle," 81
- Xenophon on, 67
- Blue-and-tan Terrier, 627. *See* Black-  
and-tan Terrier, Toy
- Blue or Blue Paul Terrier, 627. *See*  
Black-and-tan Terrier, Toy
- Boarhound, 45, 46 *See* Great Dane  
ancient Roman, 8
- Boar-hunting with Basset-hound, 205  
with Great Dane, 46
- Bobtailed Sheepdog, 162. *See* O'd  
English Bobtailed Sheepdog
- L'ordeaux Dog, 401. *See* Dogue de  
Bordeaux
- BORDER TERRIER, 521**
- breeders, prominent, 522
- celebrated specimens, 522, 524
- coat, 521, 522
- colours, 521
- Dodd, Mr., on, 522
- foxes, bolting, 521, 522
- hardiness, 522
- history, 521
- origin, 521
- scent, 521, 522
- size, 521
- working, 521, 522
- Borson, 408
- BORZOI, 129**
- breeding, 135
- celebrated specimens, 129, 131,  
133
- Club, 129, 133, 136
- coat, 134, 136
- colours, 134
- companion, 129, 130
- coursing, 129
- exercise, 135
- faults, 133, 137
- feeding, 135
- hardiness, 130
- history, 129
- measurements, 133, 134, 137
- Newcastle's (Duchess of) patronage,  
129, 136

**BORZOI—*contd.***

- origin, 129
- points, 133, 136
- preparation for show, 135
- prices realised, 133, 134
- puppies, 130
- puppy, selecting, 134
- Russian Wolfhound, 129
- Siberian Wolfhound, 129
- size, 133, 137
- starting a kennel, 135
- temperament, 130
- trials, 129
- Boston Terrier, 407
- Brach, Brache, Brachell, Brack, Braco, or Braque, 71
- Breeds, early Roman classification of, 9
  - effects of hunting in grouping, 3
  - Kennel Club's classification, 14
  - non-sporting, 15
  - origin of, 2
  - sporting, 15
- "Brighton Coach-dog," 379
- British Kennel Association water trials, 61
- Britons, dogs of ancient, 9
- Brock, 408
- Broken-haired or Working Terrier, 415. *See* Airedale Terrier
- Brussels Griffon, 610. *See* Griffon Bruxellois
- Schipperke Club, 559, 560
- Bull-baiting, Mr. Crafer on, 385
- BULLDOG, 384**
  - ancient Roman, 9
  - "bat ear," 388, 389
  - bear-baiting, 385
  - bitches poor mothers, 395
  - bone, strength of, 396
  - Bowers & Jackson's (Messrs.) Stud Books, 387
  - breeders, prominent, 387, 394
  - breeding, 392, 394
  - bull-baiting, 385
  - "button ear," 388, 389
  - celebrated specimens, 386, 387, 392, 394
  - children's dog, 386
  - "chop," 397
  - Club, 388, 396
  - colours, 398
  - companion, 386
  - Crafer, Mr., on bull-baiting, 385
  - Crib, 386, 387

**BULLDOG—*contd.***

- delicate constitution, 389
- "down-faced," 388, 389
- early *v.* modern, 384, 387
- Farman's (Mr. Edward) monograph, 387
- faults, 388, 389
- feeding, 395, 396
- fighting type, 388, 389
- foster-mothers for puppies, 395
- "froggy" or "frog-faced," 388, 389
- head-points, 388, 389, 397
- history, 384
- illustrations, early, 387
- kennels, 389-392
- "lay-back," 388
- modern *v.* early, 384, 387
- origin, 384
- pedigrees, 387
- points, 396, 397
- popularity, 387, 388
- price, record, 394
- puppies, 388, 395
- puppy, selecting, 388
- "roach-back," 398
- Roman, 9
- Rosa, 386, 387
- "rose ear," 388, 397
- selecting, 396
- shows, effects of, 386
- size, 386, 398
- Spanish, 384
- strains, celebrated, 394
- Stud Books, 387
- temperament, 386
- Toy, 618. *See* below
- "tulip ear," 388, 389
- "turn-up," 388
- undershot, 388
- walking match, 387
- "wheel-back," 398
- BULLDOG, TOY, 618**
  - breeders, prominent, 622, 624, 625
  - breeding, 621, 624, 625
  - celebrated specimens, 624, 625
  - Club, 622, 625
  - ears, 623
  - feeding, 625
  - French Bulldog, a mongrel, 618. *See* French Bulldog
  - Hill, Mr. R., on French Bulldogs, 618
  - history, 618
  - kennels, 624

**BULLDOG, TOY—*contd.***

mating, for dwarfs, 621, 622  
 origin, 618, 621  
 pampering, evils of, 624  
 points, 621, 623  
 puppy, selecting, 622  
 "rose ear," 623  
 size, 618, 622, 625  
 throwing back, 621  
 undershot, 623

**BULL-MASTIFF, 27****BULL-TERRIER, 406**

all-white, evolution of, 406, 407  
 American popularity, 407  
 ancient dog resembling, 7  
 "apple-headed," 411, 412  
 badger-baiting, 406, 407  
 badger-hunting, 408  
 Birkenhead and Liverpool Club, 414  
 breeders, prominent, 406, 408, 410, 413, 414  
 celebrated specimens, 406, 409, 410, 413, 414  
 Clubs, 412, 413, 414  
 colours, 406, 407, 409, 414  
 cropping, 407, 411  
 crosses, 407, 408  
 deafness, 412  
 ears, 411, 412  
 evil reputation, former, 406  
 fighting propensities, 406, 412  
 guard, 407  
 history, 406  
 house-dog, 407, 412  
 modern, 408  
 Northern Club, 414  
 origin, 407, 408  
 Oxford undergraduates' dogs, 406  
 pedigrees, confusion in, 409  
 points, 413  
 popularity, 407  
 preparing for show, 414  
 puppy, selecting, 411  
 shows, effects of, 408  
 size, 410, 414  
 temperament, 408, 412  
 Toy, 411, 412  
 Tredinnick, Mr. W. J., on, 408, 411  
 trimming, 412  
 water-dog, 412  
 "Whippet," 407  
 whitening coat, 414

Butcher's dog, 10

**BUTTERFLY SPANIEL, 629****C**

Cabul Dog, 138

Cairn Terrier, 451

Caius's classification, 10

work on dogs, 10

Canal-boat dog, 558

"Canidæ," Mivart's "Monograph of," 2  
 wild and domesticated, 2

*Canis familiaris*, 1

*latrans*, an ancestor of the domestic  
 dog, 2, 3

*lupus*, an ancestor of the domestic  
 dog, 2

*Meliteus*, 575

*pastoralis*, 9

*venaticus*, 9

*villaticus*, 9

Canute's (King) forest laws, 192

Carriage-dog, 376. *See* Dalmatian

Cerberus, Hesiod's, 7

Charles I.'s pets, 10. *See* King Charles  
 Spaniel

**CHIHUAHUA DOG, 628**

celebrated specimen, 628

size, 629

type, difference in, 628

**CHINESE DOGS, 543, 607**

Chow-chow, 543

Crested, 548, 549

Hairless, 548

**CHINESE PUGS, 607**

confused with Chinese Spaniels,  
 608

**CHINESE SPANIELS, 607**

breeders, prominent, 607

Club, 608

coat, 609

colours, 607, 609

confused with Chinese Pug and  
 Japanese Spaniel, 608

hardiness, 608

points, 608

size, 608

**CHOW-CHOW, 543**

celebrated specimens, 544, 545,  
 547

classes at shows, 543

Club, 547

colours, 543, 548

ears, 547

Edible Dog, 543, 544

faults, 548

history, 543

King Edward's, 544

origin, 543



**CHOW-CHOW—*contd.***

points, 543, 547  
 puppy, selection of, 547  
 related breeds, 543  
 Short-coated, 547, 548  
 size, 548  
 tail, carriage of, 547, 548  
 temperament, 547  
 tongue, colour of, 544, 547  
 Wolf-dog, 543

**CIRCISSIAN ORLOFF WOLFHOUD,**  
141

colours, 141, 142  
 measurements, 141

Classics, dogs mentioned in the ancient,  
 7

Classification by form and development  
 of ears, 14

Caius's, 10  
 early Roman, 9  
 effects of hunting on, 3  
 foreign dogs, 15  
 Harting's, Mr. E. L., 14  
 Kennel Club's, 14  
 sporting and non-sporting dogs, 14

Climate, coat adapted to, 504

**CLUMBER SPANIEL, 295**

brace stakes, 300  
 breeders, prominent, 296, 297,  
 299, 302  
 celebrated specimens, 297, 301,  
 302  
 cocktailed, 301  
 colours, 298  
 compared with other varieties, 295  
 crosses, 296, 301  
 Farrow, Mr. James, on, 297  
 head properties, 297  
 history, 295  
 hunting, 296  
 inbreeding, 296  
 origin, 295, 296  
 packs, 296  
 points, 301  
 rules for trials, 299  
 shows, 297, 300  
 size, 302  
 tail, low carriage of, 301  
 team stakes, 300  
 temperament, 295  
 trials, 298  
 water-dog, 296

**CLYDESDALE TERRIER, 513**  
 breeders, prominent, 514  
 Club, 513, 514, 516  
 coat, 514, 515, 516

**CLYDESDALE TERRIER—*contd.***

colours, 515, 516  
 companion, 516  
 crosses, 514  
 Glasgow Fancy Skye Terrier, 513  
 Gray, Mr. Thomson, on, 514  
 grooming, 514  
 history, 513  
 origin, 513  
 Paisley Terrier, 513  
 points, 516  
 Silkie, 514  
 size, 516  
 Skye confused with, 513, 514  
 temperament, 514, 516  
 Yorkshire Terrier derived from,  
 514

Coaly, 146

Coat adapted to climate, 504

**COCKER SPANIEL, 320**

American dogs, 321  
 "beagley" head and eye, 321  
 celebrated specimen, 320  
 colours, 321  
 crosses, 321  
 Devonshire, 320  
 etymology of name, 320  
 history, 320  
 judging, 320  
 points, 321  
 size, 320  
 temperament, 320  
 trials, 320  
 varieties, 320  
 voice, 320  
 Welsh, 315, 320

"Cocktailed," 301

Coll, 146

**COLLIE, 145**

appearance, 154  
 Bearded, 148  
 breeders, prominent, 156  
 breeding, 150, 159  
 celebrated specimens, 148, 154,  
 155, 159  
 classes at shows, 156  
 Clubs, 150, 156, 157, 160, 161  
 coat adapted to climate, 504  
 "Coll," 146  
 colours, 157, 159, 161  
 contour, 154  
 Dalziel on, 150  
 darkening of colours with age, 157  
 degeneration of, as worker, 153  
 ears, carriage of, in puppies, 157  
 etymology of word, 146

**COLLIE—*contd.***

- faults, 161
- Fingal's dog, 145
- frill, 161
- Harlequin, 159
- Heeler, 159
- Highland, 145
- history, 145
- intelligence, 150, 155
- mane, 161
- Marled or Marbled, 159
- Marles, 160
- Megson's, Mr. A. H., 148, 149
- Merled (a misnomer), 160
- Mirled (a misnomer), 160
- nomenclature, 145
- origin, 145, 156
- points, 157, 160
- popularity, 147
- preparation for show, 158
- prices realised, 148
- puppies, 157
- puppy, selecting, 157
- Rough, 147, 150, 157
- sagacity, 150, 155
- savageness, a fable, 155
- Scotch, 145
- Scottish Collie Club, 160
- sheepdog, 150, 151
- sheep-stealer, 158
- show *v.* working, 150
- size, 161
- Smooth, 148, 157, 159
- Smooth Collie Club, 160, 161
- specialist shows, 156
- superstitions, 155, 156
- treacherousness, a fable, 155
- trial course, diagram of, 152
- trials, 151
- Welsh Heeler, 159
- white, 157, 158
- working *v.* show, 150
- Coquetdale Terrier, 490
- Corded Poodle, 535. *See* Poodle
- "Coupled right up," 342
- "Couplings, too long in," 342
- Coursing, 82, 96. *See also* Greyhound and Whippet
  - Altcar meeting, 82, 91
  - Arrian's description of, 83, 85
  - Borzoi for, 129
  - celebrated runners, 90, 91
  - "Courser's Manual," 90
  - "Coursing Calendar," 91
  - dog, ancient Grecian, 7
  - Greyhound for, 82

**Coursing—*contd.***

- Greyhound, Italian, for, 613
- hares, 82
- Italian Greyhound for, 613
- kill, the, 84, 85
- "law" for the hare, 85
- object of the dog, 84
- rabbits, 96, 101
- requirements for, 84
- Turberville on, 85
- Waterloo Cup, 91
- Whippet for, 96
- Couteulx Hound, 216
- Coyote, 3
- Crested Dog, Chinese, 548, 549
- Criminals, tracking, 70, 73, 78
- Cropping, abolition of, 45, 50, 377, 407, 475, 528
- Cuban Bloodhound, 74
- Cur, origin of name, 165
- Curly-coated Retriever, 333, 345. *See* Retriever
- Curly Poodle, 535. *See* Poodle
- Curtal dog, 166
- Cuvier's encomium on the dog, 1
- Cyclists, dogs to follow, 94, 111, 381

**D**

- Dachs Bracken, 206
- DACHSHUND, 225
  - ancient Egyptian dog like, 6
  - Badger-dog, 225, 234, 235, 238
  - badger, tackling, 227
  - Basset-hound confused with, 228
  - beating out hares, 237
  - breeders, prominent, 228, 229, 233, 234
  - Carnegie, Mr. William, on, 234
  - celebrated specimens, 226, 229, 230, 231
  - Clubs, 229, 232, 233
  - colours, 226, 231, 233
  - companion and guard, 232
  - crosses, 228
  - Daxel, 235
  - deterioration, 230
  - earliest class for, 228
  - errors concerning, 225
  - faults, 230
  - German, 228
  - German shows, English dogs at, 229
  - hedge-popping, 238
  - history, 225
  - Hound and Terrier types, 236

**DACHSHUND—*contd.***

house-guard, 232  
 Jones, Mr. Harry, on, 228  
 Kibble-hound, 225  
 modern, 228, 231  
 "Moorman" on, 234  
 nonsense written about, 225  
 origin, 225, 226  
 pack for badger-hunting, 239  
 points, 226, 229, 230, 232  
 popularity, 225  
 Rough-coated, 232  
 Sayer, Mr. J. F., on, 230  
 size, 226, 232, 233, 235  
 sporting dog, 227, 230, 235  
 Stud Book, 233  
 Teckel, 235  
 Teckel-Klub, 229  
 temperament, 240  
 Terrier and Hound types, 236  
 Terrier, used as, 225, 236, 239  
 training, 236  
 Turnspit (a misnomer), 226  
 "Vert" on, 225  
 working, 235

**DALMATIAN, 376**

Bengalese Harrier, 376  
 breeders, prominent, 379, 380  
 "Brighton Coach-dog," 379  
 carriage-dog, 377, 378  
 celebrated specimens, 378, 380  
 Club, 382  
 colours, 377, 380, 382, 383  
 companion, 381  
 cropping, former practice of, 377  
 cyclist's dog, 381  
 distances covered by, 378  
 early writers on, 376, 377  
 grooming, 378  
 history, 376  
 horses, fondness for, 377, 378, 381  
 mediæval dog resembling, 9  
 origin, 376  
 "Plum-pudding Dog," 376  
 Pointer, used as, 382  
 points, 382  
 prices realised, 381  
 puppies, 377  
 puppy, selecting, 378  
 size, 383  
 spots, 377, 383  
 temperament, 378, 379, 381

**Dancer, 10****DANDIE DINMONT TERRIER, 478**

all-round dog, 484  
 body, arched, 484

**DANDIE DINMONT TERRIER—*contd.***

breeders, prominent, 479, 482, 483  
 celebrated specimens, 480, 481, 483  
 Clubs, 484, 489  
 colours, 488  
 companion, 484  
 Cook, Mr. Charles, on, 479  
 crosses, 478  
 Dalziel on, 486  
 Davidson's (James) record of  
   origin, 480  
 ears, manipulating, 485, 486  
 faking, 484, 485  
 faults, 485  
 Gray, Mr. Thomson, on, 484  
 history, 478, 479  
 Macdonald, Mr. J. C., on, 480  
 monograph, 479  
 Mustards, 478, 479, 481, 483, 488  
 origin, 478, 480  
 Peppers, 478, 479, 481, 483, 488  
 points, 486  
 popularity, 483  
 preparing for show, 489  
 puppies, 485, 489  
 purity of breed, 478, 479  
 ratting, 485  
 "saddlebacks," 488  
 Scott's (Sir W.) dogs, 478  
 shows, effects of, 483  
 size, 483, 488  
 temperament, 478, 484  
 topknot, 488  
 variation, 478, 481

Dare-devil, 468, 477. *See* Irish Terrier

Daxel, 235

Deafness in white animals, 412

Deerhound, Scotch, 115. *See* Scotch  
   Deerhound

Deer-hunting, ancient Egyptian, 5

  Basset-hound for, 205, 215

Deerstalking, 115, 117, 119

Descent of the dog from wolves, 2

**DINGO, 2, 373**

celebrated specimens, 374  
 colours, 373  
 difficulty of obtaining pure, 373  
 domestication, 373  
 noise made by, 375  
 sheep-killer, 373  
 size, 373  
 temperament, 373  
 Warragal, 373

Docking, 164, 165,

  justification of, 165

  superstition regarding, 164

**DOGUE DE BORDEAUX, 401**  
 appearance, forbidding, 401  
 Brooke, Mr. H. C., on, 402  
 Club, 402  
 colours, 405  
 cropping, 401, 402  
 fighting dog, 401, 405  
 history, 401  
 introduction, 401  
 objectionable features, 401  
 origin, 401  
 points, 402  
 size, 405  
 typical specimen, 403  
 Domestic dog, origin of, 1  
 Drag-hunting with Beagles, 196  
 Draughthound, 68  
 Droppers, 244  
 Drovers' Dog, 162. *See* Old English  
     Bobtailed Sheepdog  
 Dwarfing process, 621

## E

Early dogs, 1  
 Ears, classification by form and development of, 14  
 Eastern Hounds, 138  
 Edible Dog, Chinese, 543, 544  
 Egyptian Hounds, ancient, 5  
     hunting, ancient, 5  
     ladies' dogs, ancient, 6  
     lapdogs, ancient, 6  
     monuments, presentments of dogs  
         on, 4  
     pet dogs, ancient, 6  
     terrier-like dog, ancient, 5  
 Elkhund, Swedish, 367  
 English Pointer, 241. *See* Pointer  
     Schipperke Club, 560  
**ENGLISH SETTER, 254**  
 antiquity, 254  
 beauty, 254  
 Belton, blue, 260  
 blue marbles, 257  
 breaking, 264  
 breeders, prominent, 256, 257,  
     258, 260, 261, 262, 267  
 celebrated specimens, 256-259, 261,  
     262, 265, 267, 269, 270  
 colours, 255, 257, 260, 263  
 compared with Pointer, 268  
 crosses, 255, 259, 261  
 field trials, 258, 261, 265  
 gipsies' dogs, 259  
 history, 254

**ENGLISH SETTER—contd.**  
 inbreeding, 258  
 Laverack, 258, 259  
 Llewellyn strain, 260, 264, 265,  
     267, 269, 273  
 net, breaking to, 254  
 numbers of, past and present, 255,  
     256  
 origin, 254  
 points, 263  
 puppies, 263, 264  
 puppy, selecting, 263  
 quartering, 263, 270  
 red marbles, 257  
 sagacity, 256, 268, 269, 271  
 show *v.* working, 265  
 size, 262, 263  
 temperament, 254, 259, 268, 269  
 training, 264  
 trials, 258, 261, 265  
 varieties, 255  
 working *v.* show, 265  
**ENGLISH SPRINGER, 307**  
 breaking, 309, 311  
 breeders, prominent, 312  
 celebrated specimens, 308, 309,  
     311, 312  
 chastisement, 309  
 crosses, 308  
 fleetness, 308  
 history, 307  
 legs, crossing, to shorten, 308  
 mouth, softening, 311  
 origin, 308  
 points, 312  
 puppy, selecting, 308  
 quartering, 310  
 retrieving, 310  
 size, 308  
 teams, 311  
 training, 309, 311  
 trash-cord, 309  
 trials, 311  
 writers, old, on, 307  
 English Terrier, Old, 417, 518  
     Terrier, White, 530. *See* White  
         English Terrier  
**ENGLISH TOY SPANIELS, 588. *See***  
     *also* under names of breeds  
 bedding, 599  
 Blenheim, 592  
 breeding, 597  
 brood bitch, 597  
 classification as one breed, 601  
 Club, 591, 594  
 coat, 595, 596, 600, 601

**ENGLISH TOY SPANIELS—*contd.***

colours, 596, 598  
 combing, 600, 601  
 crossing, 597  
 delicate constitution, 599  
 docking, 595, 598  
 ears, 595  
 eczema, 600  
 Elizabeth's (Queen), 588  
 feeding, 598, 600  
 grooming, 600  
 hair-stimulants, 601  
 head, 595, 598, 599  
 historic pets, 588, 590  
 house manners, teaching, 600  
 kennels, 599  
 King Charles, 589, 590  
 Mary Queen of Scots' dogs, 589  
 nose, 590, 595, 598, 599  
 old *v.* modern, 590  
 oldest, 590  
 origin, 588  
 over-crowding, 597  
 over-feeding, 600  
 points, 595  
 preparing for show, 601  
 prices realised, 598  
 Prince Charles, 591  
 puppies, 598  
 puppy, selecting, 598  
 rearing, 599  
 royalty, pets of, 588, 590  
 Ruby, 592  
 short-lived, 601  
 size, 595, 597  
 skin disease, 600  
 slum-bred, 589  
 small progeny, mating for, 597  
 sporting dogs, 593  
 temperament, 589, 599  
 temperature for rearing, 599  
 Tricolour, 591  
 vicissitudes of fortune, 589  
 washing, 601  
 weaning, 598  
 "weeping" eyes, 595  
 whelping, 597

**ENGLISH WATER SPANIEL, 328**

coat, 331  
 colours, 330, 332  
 early writers on, 329, 331  
 history, 328  
 illustrations, old, 329  
 Kennel Club and, 328, 329, 330  
 meagre numbers of, 329  
 origin, 331

**ENGLISH WATER SPANIEL—*contd.***

points, 330, 332  
 size, 330  
 tail, 331  
 topknot, 329  
 training, 329  
 Water-rug, Shakespeare's, 331  
 Epirus, Mastiff of, 8  
 ESQUIMAUX, 362  
 brood bitch, 364  
 Brough, Mr., on, 364  
 celebrated specimens, 364, 365  
 colour, 363  
 crossing, with wolves, 4  
 difficulty in procuring, 364  
 driving, 366  
 food, 363, 364, 366  
 • Fryer, Mr. C. E., on, 366  
 gestation, period of, 364  
 Myouk, pedigree of, 366  
 origin, 3  
 points, 363  
 puppies, 364  
 size, 363  
 superstitions regarding, 363  
 temperament, 364, 365  
 wolf, resemblance to, 362  
 Exhibitions, effects of, on various  
 breeds, 336, 337  
 original objects of, 266

**F****FIELD SPANIEL, 315**

Beverley strain, 315  
 Black, 315, 316  
 breeders, prominent, 315, 316,  
 317  
 celebrated specimens, 317, 319  
 colours, 315, 316, 319  
 crosses, 316, 318  
 deterioration of, 316  
 Farrow, Mr., on, 316  
 history, 315  
 improving, 316  
 origin, 315  
 points, 318  
 shows, effects of, 315  
 tongue, 316  
 trials, 316, 320  
 Fighting dogs, ancient, 7, 9  
 Finland Dogs, 372  
 Fin de Paris, 216, 218  
 Flat-coated Retriever, 333, 341. *See*  
 Retriever  
 Fleethound, 115

- Flemish Hounds, 69  
 Flint age, dogs in the, 1  
 Fluffy Poodle, 535, 537. *See* Poodle  
 Flushing, 252  
 Foot hound, 192  
 FOREIGN DOGS. *See also* under names of breeds  
     Kennel Club's classification of, 15  
     large number of, 558  
 Fourteenth century, dogs of, 9, 10  
 Fox and dog, hybrid between?, 4  
 FOXHOUND, 176  
     "blooding," to fox, 182  
     breeding, 181  
     cost of packs, 176  
     drafts, 181  
     ears, rounding, 180  
     "entering," 182  
     "false," 181  
     fleetness, 178, 180  
     history, 177  
     hunt, cost of, 176  
     Master, duties of, 176, 181  
     match, historical, 180  
     "music," 178, 182  
     origin, 177  
     packs, cost and number of, 176  
     packs, maintenance of, 181  
     points, 178  
     puppies, 182  
     puppy walks and shows, 181, 182  
     rounding ears, 180  
     "self-hunting," 181  
     show, 180  
     size, 180  
     "skirting," 181  
     strains, variable, in different districts, 178  
     Stud Books, 178  
     typical, 179, 180  
     uniformity required, 180  
     Welsh Wire-coated, 182  
     "wild," 181  
 Fox-hunting, 176. *See* Foxhound  
     Basset-hound for, 205  
 FOX-TERRIER, 419  
     Allison, Mr., on, 442  
     American popularity, 427  
     antiquity, 419, 420  
     Belvoir, 430, 434, 440  
     bitches (Wire-haired), superiority of, in show properties, 444  
     black mouth test (supposed), 446  
     breeders, prominent, 419, 422-425, 427-434, 438, 439, 441-443, 446  
     FOX-TERRIER—*contd.*  
         breeding, 449  
         buying puppies, 446  
         Caius, Dr., on, 420  
         celebrated specimens, 424, 425, 427-434, 440, 441, 443, 445  
         Clubs, 438, 439, 444, 449  
         coat, 426, 438, 444, 447  
         coat, choice of, 443  
         coat, trimming, 426, 448, 449  
         cobby-built *v.* spiry, 423, 433, 438  
         colours, 421, 428, 438, 441, 442  
         companion, 449  
         Cox, Mr. Harding, on, 422  
         crosses, 442  
         disqualifications, 446  
         Doyle, Mr. J. A., on, 419, 433  
         early writers on, 421  
         evolution, 419  
         faults, 446  
         French writers on, 421  
         Fylde Club, 450  
         Grove, 428, 430, 434  
         head-points, 435, 442, 446  
         history, 419, 427, 441  
         illustrations, early, 421, 427, 442  
         Irish Club, 450  
         Isle of Wight and New Forest Club, 450  
         kennel Terriers, old, 428-432  
         legs, 437  
         London Club, 450  
         mating, 449  
         Midland Club, 450  
         modern, 435  
         monographs, 421  
         "moulting-room," 426, 448  
         North of England Club, 450  
         Old Berkshire, 428  
         origin, 419, 434, 441  
         Oxford Club, 450  
         pedigrees, 428-433, 439, 445  
         "pipe-stopper tail," 437  
         points (Smooth), 432, 435  
         points (Wire-haired), 444, 446, 447  
         popularity, 419, 427  
         preparing for show, 426, 448, 449  
         prices realised, 422, 427, 447  
         puppy, selecting, 446  
         Quorn, 431  
         Russell's (Rev. John) breed, 423, 444  
         Scott, Mr. T. H., on, 419, 422, 427  
         Scottish Club, 450

**FOX-TERRIER—*contd.***

- Scottish Terrier so-called locally, 455
- size, 438, 441, 444
- Smooth, 427
- spiry *v.* cobby-built, 423, 433, 438
- "Sportsman's Cabinet" on, 421, 422
- "Stonehenge" on, 443, 444
- Stud Books, 433
- trimming, 426, 448, 449
- washing, 449
- Wire-haired, 425, 441
- working, choice of, 426
- France, dog of South of, 401
- FRENCH BULLDOG**, 618
  - Club, 620
  - crossing, 619
  - ears, 619, 620
  - jaw, 619, 620
  - mongrel, 619
  - points, 619
  - temperament, 620
- Fylde Fox-terrier Club, 450

**G**

- Gallic Greyhound, 7
- "Gawcie" tail, 28
- Gazehound, 9, 10
- German Boarhound, 45. *See* Great Dane
- Mastiff, 45. *See* Great Dane
- Glasgow Fancy Skye Terrier, 513
- Glove Beagle, 193
- God Anubis, dog sacred to, 4
- Gordon Setter, 275. *See* Black-and-tan Setter
- GREAT DANE**, 45
  - ancient Assyrian dog like, 6
  - Boarhound, 45
  - breeding, 50
  - Buffon's classification, 45
  - carriage dog, 45
  - celebrated specimens, 46
  - Club, 50, 53
  - colours, 55
  - cow-hocks, 52
  - crooked legs, 52
  - cropping abolished, 45, 50
  - distemper, 52
  - exercise, 51, 52
  - feeding, 51
  - German Boarhound, 45
  - German Mastiff, 45
  - Great Dane, 45

**GREAT DANE—*contd.***

- hardiness, 49
- Harlequin, 45
- history, 45
- house-dog, 49
- hunting, 46, 49
- Linnæus's classification, 45
- Mastiff, German, 45
- Mastiff, Tiger, 45
- modern, 50
- nomenclature, 45, 46, 49
- points, 53
- preparing for exhibition, 52
- punishing, 52, 53
- puppies, 51
- puppy, selecting, 53
- retrieving, 49
- size, 45, 49, 53
- skin diseases, 52
- small, 45
- sporting dog, 49
- strength, 45
- temper, 49
- Tiger Mastiff, 45
- training, 52
- water-dog, 49
- "Great Danish Dog," 376
- Grecian dogs, ancient, 7
  - hunting dog, 7
- Greenland Dogs, 550
- Grey Arctic Wolf, 3
- "Grey" (badger), 408
- GREYHOUND**, 82. *See also* Coursing
  - Afghan, 138
  - ancient, 7-9, 82
  - ancient dog like, 7
  - Arrian on, 83, 87-89
  - beam-like back, 90
  - Berners, Juliana, on, 86
  - breeding, 93
  - celebrated specimens, 90, 93
  - Chaucer's mention of, 84
  - classes at shows, 93
  - colours, 90, 93
  - coursing, 82, 84, 90. *See* Coursing
  - crossbred, 94
  - Egyptian, ancient, 82
  - exercising, 94
  - fleetness, 82, 84
  - Gallic, 7
  - history, 82
  - intelligence, 94
  - Irish, 108, 121
  - Italian, 613. *See* Italian Greyhound
  - judging, 86, 93, 94

**GREYHOUND—*contd.***

- Langley, Edmund de, on, 87
- Lurcher, 94
- Markham on, 84, 87, 88, 89, 90
- mediaeval, 9
- origin, 82
- Persian, 140
- points, 83, 87, 92
- "poor man's," 99
- provincial exhibitions, 94
- puppies, 94
- puppy, definition of, 92
- puppy, selecting, 94
- Roman, 8
- Rough, 115
- sapling, definition of, 92
- Scotch Deerhound so named, 121
- Scott's mention of, 84
- selecting, 86
- sickle-hocked, 90
- size, 91
- slipping, 85
- sporting *v.* show dogs, 93
- temperament, 94
- training, 92, 94
- Griffon Basset-hound, 216, 219
- GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS, 610
  - breeders, prominent, 610, 611
  - Clubs, 610, 611
  - coat, 610-612
  - colour, 612
  - docking, 611
  - ears, 611
  - faults, 610, 612
  - origin, 610
  - points, 611
  - popularity, 610
  - size, 612
  - temperament, 611
- Grouping. *See* Classification
- Gun-dog League, International, 247, 333

**H**

- Hairless Dog, Chinese, 548, 549
- Hare, beating out, by Dachshunds, 237
  - coursing, 84
- Haredog, Indian, 147
- Hare-finders, 189
- Hare-hunting. *See also* Coursing
  - ancient, 188
  - Basset-hound for, 205
  - Beagle for, 193
  - Beckford on, 189
  - finders, 189

**Hare-hunting—*contd.***

- Harrier for, 183, 187
  - sitting hare, 190
  - Somerville on, 190
  - time for, 188
  - Xenophon on, 188
- Hare Indians' dogs, 3
- Harlequin Collie, 159
  - Great Dane, 45
- HARRIER, 183
  - Beckford on, 185, 189
  - Bengalese, 376
  - Bexhill pack, 184
  - breed not distinct from Foxhound, 183
  - Caius on, 184
  - colours, 184, 186
  - etymology of word, 183
  - history, 183
  - Holcombe pack, 184
  - Lancashire strain, 184
  - morning-hunting, 188
  - origin, 183
  - packs, number of, 186
  - points, 186
  - sitting hare, 190
  - Somerville on, 190
  - Stud Book, 183
  - Welsh, 186
- Harting's, Mr. E. L., classification, 14
- Hawking party, sixteenth-century, 11
- Heeler, Welsh, 159
- Hesiod's Cerberus, 7
- Highland Collie, 145. *See* Collie
  - Terrier, 145, 503
- History of the dog, 1
- Hoary Aguara, 147
- Homer, dogs of, 7
- HOUNDS. *See also* under names of breeds
  - Afghan Greyhound, 138
  - ancient, 1
  - Assyrian, 6
  - Barukhzy Hound, 138
  - Basset-hound, 203
  - Beagle, 192
  - Bloodhound, 67
  - "blooding," to fox, 182
  - Boarhound, 45
  - Borzoi, 129
  - Brach, Brache, Brachell, Brack, Braco, or Braque, 71
  - Cabul Dog, 138
  - Circassian Orloff Wolfhound, 141
  - Couteulx Hound, 216
  - Cuban Bloodhound, 74



HOUNDS—*contd.*

Dachshund, 225  
 Dane, Great, 45  
 Daxel, 235  
 Deerhound, Scotch, 115  
 Draughthound, 68  
 early, 1  
 Eastern, 138  
 Egyptian, ancient, 5  
 "entering," 182  
 "false," 181  
 Fino de Paris, 216, 218  
 Fleet-hound, 115  
 Flemish, 69  
 foot, 192  
 Foxhound, 176  
 Gallic, 7  
 Gazehound, 9  
 German Mastiff, 45  
 Glove Beagle, 193  
 Great Dane, 45  
 Grecian, ancient, 7  
 Greyhound, 82  
 Greyhound, Afghan, 138  
 Greyhound, Irish, 121  
 Greyhound, Italian, 613  
 Greyhound, Persian, 140  
 Greyhound, Rough, 115  
 Griffon Basset-hound, 216, 219  
 Harrier, 183  
 Irish Greyhound, 108, 121  
 Irish Wolfdog, 107  
 Irish Wolfhound, 104  
 Italian Greyhound, 613  
 Kerry Beagle, 198  
 Kibble-hound, 225  
 Laches, 67  
 Lane Hound, 216, 219  
 Langehren, 192  
 Lemor, 67  
 Liam, 68  
 Lurcher, 94  
 Lymehound, 67, 68  
 Lymer, 67  
 Masson Hound, 216  
 Mastiff, German, 45  
 Mastiff, Pyrenean, 143  
 mediæval, 10  
 Northern Hound, 115  
 Otter-hound, 170  
 Persian Greyhound, 140  
 Peterborough Show, 180, 183  
 pre-mediæval, 9  
 puppy walks and shows, 181, 182  
 Pyrenean Mastiff, 143  
 Pyrenean Sheepdog, 143

HOUNDS—*contd.*

Pyrenean Wolfhound, 143  
 Rache, 72  
 Rampur Hound, 140  
 Roman, ancient, 8  
 Rough Beagle, 198  
 Rough Greyhound, 115  
 Russian Wolfhound, 129  
 St. Hubert, 69  
 Scotch Deerhound, 115  
 "self-hunting," 181  
 Sheepdog, Pyrenean, 143  
 show at Peterborough, 180, 183  
 Siberian Wolfhound, 129  
 Singing Beagle, 193  
 sixteenth-century, 10, 11  
 "skirting," 181  
 Sleuth-hound, 68, 72  
 Southern Hound, 170  
 Staghound, 115  
 Talbot, 192  
 Talbot-like, 70  
 Teckel, 235  
 Termino Hound, 216, 218  
 Tiger Mastiff, 45  
 Welsh Harrier, 186  
 Welsh, Wire-coated, 182  
 "wild," 181  
 Wire-coated Welsh, 182  
 Wire-haired Beagle, 198  
 Wolfdog, Irish, 107  
 Wolfhound, Circassian Orloff, 141  
 Wolfhound, Irish, 104  
 Wolfhound, Pyrenean, 143  
 Wolfhound, Russian, 129  
 Wolfhound, Siberian, 129  
 House-cur, Welsh, 165  
 House-dogs, ancient Roman, 9  
 tenth-century, 9  
 Hunting. *See also* under the different breeds  
 ancient Egyptian, 5  
 ancient Roman, 9  
 deer, 115, 117, 119  
 effects of, in grouping breeds, 3  
 foxes, 176  
 hares, Dachshunds for beating out, 237.  
 Roman, 9  
 sixteenth-century, 11  
 wolves, 106, 205

## I

Iceland Dogs, 372, 551  
 Indian Haredog, 147

International Gun-dog League, 247, 333

Irish dogs, 462, 463

Fox-terrier Club, 450

Greyhound, 108, 121

IRISH SETTER, 285

breaking, 291, 293

breeders, prominent, 288, 290, 292, 293

breeding, 292

celebrated specimens, 288-290, 292, 293

Club, 288

colour, 287, 288, 289

field trials, 291, 292

history, 285, 289

Laverack, Mr. Edward, on, 290

origin, 286

points, 287

preparation for show, 294

puppies, 292

puppy, selecting, 293

Red Setter, 285, 287

show *v.* working, 285

shows, effects of, 285

training, 291, 293

trials, 291, 292

type not established, 286

"Veteran Sportsman" on, 285, 286, 291

working *v.* show, 285

IRISH TERRIER, 461

antiquity, 461, 462

badger-drawing, 470

breeders, prominent, 462, 463, 465, 476

breeding, 471, 474

buying, 471

Carey, Dr., on, 474

celebrated specimens, 464, 474, 476

Club, 461, 464, 474, 476

colours, 463, 473, 477

companion, 467

cropping, 475

Dalziel on, 462

"Dare-devil," 468, 477

dressing coat, 473

faults, 477

feeding, 472

fleetness, 469

Fox-terrier type, 474

hardiness, 467

history, 461

house-dog, 468

judging, erratic, 464, 465

Krehl, Mr. G. R., on, 461

management, 471

IRISH TERRIER—*contd.*

modern *v.* early dogs, 463

origin, 461

pluck, 468

points, 476

popularity, 461, 464

preparing for show, 472

prices realised, 465, 476

puppies, 472

puppy, selecting, 473

purchasing, 471

rabbiting, 469

ratting, 469

shooting-dog, 470

size, 464, 474, 477

sterling qualities of, 461, 462, 464, 467

temperament, 467, 470, 477

timidity, seeming, 470

IRISH WATER SPANIEL, 321

breeders, prominent, 323, 326-328

capabilities, 323, 324

celebrated specimens, 324, 326-328

coat, 322, 323, 326, 328

colour, 323, 325, 328

companion, 323

crosses, 323, 324, 326

history, 321, 327

mouth, 322, 324

numbers of, scanty, 322

pedigrees, defective, 327

points, 325, 328

puppies, 324

sagacity, 323

show *v.* working, 322

shows, 324

Skidmore, Mr. J. S., on, 322, 327, 328

snipe-nosed, 325

tail, 326, 327, 328

temperament, 323, 324

topknot, 322, 325, 326

training, 324

trials, 322

varieties, 323

wildfowling, 322

working *v.* show, 322

"Irish Wolfe Dog," 49

IRISH WOLF HOUND, 104

breeders, prominent, 109, 110

celebrated specimens, 105, 107, 109, 111-113

chaining, evil effects of, 112

Club, 110, 113

colours, 112-114

companion and guard, 110

**IRISH WOLFHOUND—*contd.***

exercising, 111, 112  
 faults, 114  
 fleetness, 105  
 Graham, Captain, on, 104, 107, 114  
 guard and companion, 110  
 Hickman, Mr. G. W., on, 106  
 history, 104  
 Hogan, Rev. E., on, 107  
 illustrations, old, 108, 109  
 inbreeding, 110  
 Irish Greyhound, 108  
 Irish Wolf-dog, 107  
 kennels, 112  
 modern, 109, 112  
 origin, 104, 105, 107  
 points, 113  
 puppies, 112  
 puppy, selecting, 112, 113  
 Richardson on, 105, 106  
 Roman arena, used in, 105  
 Scotch Deerhound confused with, 106, 121  
 size, 104, 106, 113  
 temperament, 110  
 trap, following, 111  
 Wright, Mr. Hood, on, 112, 113

Island Dog, 501

Isle of Wight and New Forest Fox-terrier Club, 450

**ITALIAN GREYHOUND, 613**

action, 613, 617  
 ancient Roman, 8  
 breeders, prominent, 613  
 celebrated specimens, 614-616  
 Club, 615, 617  
 colours, 617  
 coursing dog, 613  
 elegance, 613  
 faults, 616  
 history, 613  
 intelligence, 616  
 origin, 613  
 points, 617  
 royalty, favourites of, 614, 615  
 size, 613, 616, 617  
 temperament, 613, 615  
 Victoria's (Queen) dogs, 614  
 Webb, Mr. Henry, on, 615

**J**

Jackals, crossing with, 3  
 habits of, shown in the dog, 4  
 tame, 3

Japanese Pug, 604. *See* Japanese Spaniel

**JAPANESE SPANIEL, 603**

breeders, prominent, 604, 605  
 celebrated specimens, 604, 605  
 Club, 605  
 coat, 603, 605, 606  
 colours, 603, 605, 606  
 delicate constitution, 603  
 ears, 603  
 history, 603  
 inbreeding, 603  
 Japanese Pug, 604  
 origin, 603  
 points, 603, 605  
 popularity, 604  
 preparation for show, 605  
 puppy, selecting, 605  
 scarcity, 603  
 size, 603-606  
 Sleeve Dog, 603  
 smallness, craze for, 603  
 Judges, idiosyncrasies of, 338, 339  
 Judging by points, 439

**K**

Kaye's work on dogs, 10

Kennel Club's classification of breeds, 14

Kennels, limewash for, 391

Kennel Terriers, 428-432. *See* Fox-terrier

Kerry Beagle, 198

Kibble-hound, 225

**KING CHARLES SPANIEL, 589, 590.**

*See also* English Toy Spaniels

Charles I.'s dogs, 10

Charles II.'s dogs, 590

colours, 591, 596

crosses, 591

ears, 595

faults, 596

name proposed to apply to all English Toy Spaniels, 602

paintings, old, 591

points, 595

Tricolour produced from, 591

Kings, dogs the favourites of, 6, 10, 551, 590, 614, 615

**L****LABRADOR, 356**

breeders, prominent, 356

celebrated specimens, 356, 357, 359

**LABRADOR—*contd.***

- coat, double, 361
- colour, 358
- confused with other breeds, 358
- early *v.* modern, 357
- early writers on, 358
- hardiness, 358, 361
- history, 356
- intelligence, 358
- origin, 356
- points, 361
- purity of breed, 356
- size, 361
- temperament, 361
- training, 361
- water-dog, 358

Ladies' dogs, ancient Egyptian, 6

Lane Hound, 216, 219

Langehren, 192

**LAPDOGS :**

- Affenpinscher, 629
- ancient Egyptian, 6
- ancient Grecian, 8
- Belgian Griffon, 610
- Bhuteer Terrier, 630
- Black-and-tan Terrier, Toy, 626
- Blenheim Spaniel, 592
- Brussels Griffon, 610
- Bulldog, Toy, 618
- Bull-terrier, Toy, 411, 412
- Butterfly Spaniel, 629
- Chihuahua Dog, 628
- Chinese Pugs, 607
- Chinese Spaniels, 607
- English Toy Spaniels, 588. *See* English Toy Spaniels
- fourteenth-century, 9
- Greyhound, Italian, 613
- Griffon Bruxellois, 610
- Island Dogs, 501, 502
- Italian Greyhound, 613
- Japanese Pug, 604
- Japanese Spaniel, 603
- King Charles Spaniel, 589, 590
- Lhasa Terrier, 630
- Monkey Terrier, 629
- Pekinese Pugs, 607
- Pekinese Spaniels, 607
- Prince Charles Spaniel, 591
- Pug, 566, 573
- Pug, Chinese, 607
- Pug, Pekinese, 607
- Ruby Spaniel, 592
- Sleeve Dog, 603
- Spaniel, Butterfly, 629
- Spaniel, Thibetan, 632

**LAPDOGS—*contd.***

- Spaniels, Chinese, 607
- Spaniels, English Toy, 588. *See* English Toy Spaniels
- Spaniels, Japanese, 603
- Spaniels, Pekinese, 607
- Squirrel Dog, 629
- Terrier, Bhuteer, 630
- Terrier, Lhasa, 630
- Terriers, Toy, 626-630
- Thibetan Dogs, 630
- Thibetan Spaniel, 632
- Tricolour Spaniel, 591
- White Toy Terrier, 628
- Yorkshire Terrier, 582
- Lapland Dogs, 371, 372
- Large Water-dog, 534
- Laverack Setter, 259. *See* English Setter
- Lemor, 67
- Leonberg Newfoundland, 65
- Leviner, 10
- LHASA TERRIER, 630
  - Bhuteer Terrier, 630
  - breeders, prominent, 630
  - celebrated specimens, 630, 631
  - colours, 632
  - origin, 630
  - points, 631
  - size, 632
  - temperament, 630
  - types, 630
- Liam, 68
- Life-saving, tests for, 61
- Limewash for kennels, 391
- Lion-dogs of Malta, Little, 581
- Llewellyn Setter, 260, 262, 265, 267, 269, 273. *See* English Setter
- London Fox-terrier Club, 450
- Scottish Terrier Club, 459
- Lurcher, 94
- Lymehound, 67, 68
- Lymer, 67

**M****MALTESE, 575**

- ancient lapdog resembling, 8
- breeders, prominent, 577-579, 581
- Canis Meliteus*, 575
- celebrated specimens, 577-579
- cleanliness, 576
- Club, 579, 581
- coat, 576, 580
- colours, 579, 581
- combing, 576

**MALTESE—*contd.***

- ears, 576, 580
- eyes, 576, 580
- grooming, 576
- habitat, 575
- history, 575
- house-dog, 576, 577
- Lion-dog of Malta, Little, 581
- old writers on, 575
- origin, 575
- points, 576
- puppy, selecting, 579
- size, 576, 578, 580, 581
- temperament, 576, 577
- "Terrier," a misnomer, 576
- washing, 577
- "weeping" at corners of eyes, 576
- Maltese Spaniel, 588
- Man, association of the dog with, from the earliest ages, 1, 10
- Manchester Terrier, 526. *See* Black-and-tan Terrier
- Manilla Dogs, 575, 576
- Marbled Collie, 159. *See* Collie
- Marled Collie, 159. *See* Collie
- Masson Hound, 216
- MASTIFF, 16**
  - activity, 25
  - ancient British dog resembling, 9
  - ancient varieties of, 8, 16
  - breeding, 21, 26
  - brood bitch, 21
  - Bull-Mastiff, 27
  - celebrated specimens, 18
  - character, 17
  - Club, 20, 26
  - colours, 17, 27
  - cross-bred, 27
  - docility, 17
  - Dudley nose, 19, 20
  - Epirus, 8
  - etymology of name, 16
  - "expediating," 16
  - faults, 25
  - feeding, 22
  - forcing puppies deprecated, 25
  - foster-mothers for puppies, 22
  - German, 45. *See* Great Dane
  - "hambling," 16
  - height, 17
  - history, 16
  - inbreeding, 22
  - "lawing," 16
  - Lyme Hall strain, 18
  - maiming, in Henry II.'s reign, 16
  - muzzle, 25

**MASTIFF—*contd.***

- night-dog, essentials of, 27
- Old English Mastiff Club, 20, 26
- pedigrees, examining, 21
- points, 17, 26
- popularity, declining, 25
- prototype of, 10
- puppies, 17, 22
- puppy, selecting, 25
- Pyrenean, 143
- size, 17, 25
- stud dog, 21
- tenth-century, 9
- Thibet, 28. *See* Thibet Mastiff
- Tiger, 45. *See* Great Dane
- Mediaeval dogs, 9
- Merled Collie, 160. *See* Collie
- Midland Fox-terrier Club, 450
- Miners, Whippets owned by, 96, 99
- Mirled Collie, 160. *See* Collie
- Mivart's "Monograph of the Canidæ," 2
- Modification of type, 177
- Monuments, ancient dogs shown on, 4, 9
- "Moulting-room," 426, 448
- Mustards, 478. *See* Dandie Dinmont Terrier

**N**

- Nansen on Northern Dogs, 368
- National St. Bernard Club, 40, 43
- Natural history of the dog, 1
- NEWFOUNDLAND, 56**
  - breeding, 62
  - celebrated specimens, 62
  - Club, 64
  - coat, 62, 64
  - colours, 57, 58, 62, 65
  - crossbred, 65
  - exercise, 64
  - expression, 58
  - eyes, 62
  - feeding, 64
  - grooming, 63
  - history, 56
  - imported specimens, 57
  - inbreeding of prize-winners, effects of, 61
  - indigenous breed, in Newfoundland, 56, 57
  - introduction, 56
  - Leonberg, 65
  - life-saver, 56, 57
  - original breed, 56, 58
  - points, 64

**NEWFOUNDLAND—*contd.***

- preparation for show, 63
- puppies, 64
- puppy, selecting, 64
- size, 58, 62, 65
- temperament, 58
- water-dog, 61
- water-trials, 61
- Night Cur, 10
- Night-dog, essentials of, 27
- Non-sporting dogs, Kennel Club's list of, 15
- Norfolk Spaniels, 307
- Northern Bull-terrier Club, 414
- NORTHERN DOGS, 115, 362**
  - Arctic, 368
  - Esquimaux, 362. *See* Esquimaux
  - Finland, 372
  - Iceland, 372
  - Lapland, 372
  - Norwegian, 367
  - resemblance between, 362
  - Russian, 368
  - Samoyede, 368. *See* Samoyede
  - Siberian, 368
  - Swedish, 367
  - temperament, 369
- Northern Hound, 115
  - St. Bernard Club, 40, 43
  - Scottish Terrier Club, 459
- North of England Fox-terrier Club, 450
- Northumberland Terriers, 492
- Norwegian Dogs, 367

**O****OLD ENGLISH BOBTAILED SHEEP-DOG, 162**

- appearance, 169
- breeders, prominent, 167
- Club, 168
- colours, 163, 168, 169
- "curs," reason for name, 165
- Curtal-dog, 166
- Deerhound face, 168
- docking, 164, 165, 169
- Drover's Dog, 162
- grooming, 168
- history, 162
- intelligence, 166
- nomenclature, 162
- origin, 162
- points, 163, 168
- popularity, 167
- preparation for show, 168
- puppies, 168

**OLD ENGLISH BOBTAILED SHEEP-DOG—*contd.***

- puppy, selecting, 168
- Reinagle's illustration, 163
- Richardson on, 165
- running over backs of sheep, 166
- sagacity, 166
- shows, effects of, 166, 167
- size, 169
- Southern dogs, 163
- taillessness, theories as to, 164
- temperament, 166
- Youatt on, 164, 166
- Old English Bulldog, 396. *See* Bulldog
- Old English Mastiff, 16. *See* Mastiff
- Old English Sheepdog, 162. *See* Old English Bobtailed Sheepdog
- Old English Terrier, 417, 518
- Old English Water Spaniel, 329. *See* English Water Spaniel
- Old masters, dogs depicted by, 10
- Oppian, Gazehound described by, 9
- Origin of the domestic dog, 1, 2
- Orloff Wolfhound, Circassian, 141
- OTTER-HOUND, 170**
  - antiquity, 170
  - appearance, 173
  - colours, 174
  - crosses, 173
  - history, 170
  - hunting, 170. *See* below
  - measurements, 175
  - origin, 170
  - pack, number in, 171
  - points, 173
  - Southern Hound, 170
- Otter-hunting, 170
  - habits of otters, 172
  - number in pack, 171
  - tailing, 171
  - terms used in, 171-173
- "Overshot," 88
- Oxford Fox-terrier Club, 450

**P**

- Packs. *See* Hounds and the various breeds
- Paisley Terrier, 513. *See* Clydesdale Terrier
- Palæontology, evidence of, regarding early dogs, 2
- Paris, Fino de, 216, 218
- PEKINESE PUGS, 607**
  - confused with Chinese Spaniels, 608

**PEKINESE SPANIELS**, 607. *See*  
 Chinese Spaniels  
**Peppers**, 478. *See* Dandie Dinmont  
 Terrier  
**Persian Greyhound**, 140  
**Pest**, the dog as a, 2  
**Peterborough Hound Show**, 180, 183  
**Pig-jawed**, 88  
 "Pipe-stopper tail," 437  
**Pitmen**, Whippets owned by, 96, 99  
**Plum-pudding Dog**, 376  
**POINTER**, 241  
     American dogs, 253  
     and Setter Society, 247  
     backing, 248, 252  
     Bartram, Mr. G. Thorpe, on,  
         243, 247  
     brace stakes, 247, 248  
     breeders, prominent, 241-243, 245,  
         248, 251  
     celebrated specimens, 241-243,  
         245, 248, 250, 251  
     Club, 247  
     colours, 250  
     compared with Setter, 268, 285,  
         291  
     Continental dogs, 253  
     crosses, 241, 244, 249  
     "dished face," 247  
     "Droppers," 244  
     English, 241  
     etymology of name, 241  
     faults, 249  
     field trials, 242, 244, 247-249  
     fleetness, 244, 245  
     flushing, 252  
     "goose-rumped," 250  
     "gummy head," 249  
     history, 241  
     illustrations, early, 241  
     Lort, Mr., on, 242, 247  
     modern, 244  
     net, breaking to, 254  
     numbers of, past and present,  
         255, 256  
     old-fashioned, 244  
     origin, 241, 243  
     partridge-shooting, 246  
     pointing, 243, 247, 248  
     points of working dogs, 248, 249,  
         251  
     quartering, 247  
     reporting, 253  
     roading, 248  
     sagacity, 246  
     scent, 244, 247

**POINTER—contd.**  
     show *v.* working, 248  
     Spanish, 243  
     "stickiness" on the point, 248  
     temperament, 245, 252, 253  
     training, 243, 244, 245, 247, 248,  
         252  
     trials, 242, 244, 247-249  
     working *v.* show, 248  
**Pointing**, 243, 247, 248  
**Points**, judging by, 338, 340, 439  
**POMERANIAN**, 550  
     breeders, prominent, 551, 554  
     breeding, 552, 553  
     celebrated specimens, 552, 554  
     classification at shows, 553, 556  
     Club, 555  
     coat, 553, 556  
     colours, 551, 552, 554, 556  
     ears, 555, 556  
     frill, 556  
     German dogs, 550  
     Greenland Dogs, resemblance to,  
         550  
     grooming, 553  
     history, 550  
     Iceland Dogs, resemblance to, 551  
     mane, 556  
     mating for colour, 552  
     modification of type, 551  
     origin, 550  
     points, 551, 552, 553, 555  
     popularity, 551, 552  
     prices realised, 551, 553  
     puppy, selecting, 552, 555  
     size, 550, 551, 553  
     Spitz Dog, 550  
     temperament, 552  
     Toy, 550, 551, 553, 555  
     Victoria's (Queen) dogs, 551  
**POODLE**, 534  
     antiquity, 534  
     bedding, 538  
     celebrated specimens, 535, 536  
     classification, 535  
     clipping, 536, 537, 539, 540  
     Club, 539  
     coat, 538, 539, 540  
     colours, 534, 535, 539, 540  
     companion, 536  
     Continental, 534  
     Corded, 535, 536  
     Curly, 535  
     Fluffy, 535, 537  
     gameness, 536  
     grooming, 538

POODLE—*contd.*

- guard, 536
- history, 534
- intelligence, 536
- ladies' dogs, 537, 541
- Non-corded, 535
- old writers on, 534
- origin, 534
- parti-coloured, 535
- performing dogs, 536
- points, 538
- popularity, 534
- preparation for show, 536, 539, 540
- protecting from cold, 540
- selecting, 539-541
- shaving, 539, 540
- shows, packing for, 538
- sizes, 534, 539
- temperament, 536, 537
- Toy, 535
- treatment, general, 537
- truffle-dog, training as, 541
- varieties, 534, 535, 539
- washing, 538
- Water-dogs, 534, 536
- "Poor man's Greyhound," 99
- Prairie Wolf, 3
- Prehistoric dogs, 1
- Primeval dogs, 1, 13
- PRINCE CHARLES SPANIEL, 591. *See*  
also English Toy Spaniels
- beauty, 592
- colours, 591, 596
- points, 591, 595
- portraits in paintings, 592
- saddle-back, 591
- Tricolour, 591

## PUG, 566

- Black, 571
- Brassey's (Lady) strain, 571
- breeders, prominent, 568, 570-572
- breeding, 573
- button ear, 569, 571
- celebrated specimens, 571, 572
- Chinese, 571, 572, 607
- Club, 568, 570, 571
- coat, 570-572
- colours, 568-572
- Dalziel on, 568, 572
- distribution, wide, 567
- Dutch blood, 568
- ears, 569, 571
- etymology of word, 566
- faults, 568, 570
- feeding, 574

PUG—*contd.*

- fourteenth-century dog resembling,  
10
- grooming, 573
- history, 566
- "Idstone" on, 567
- Japanese, 604. *See* Japanese  
Spaniel
- line on back, 570, 571
- long-haired, 572
- mask, 569, 571
- moles on cheeks, 569, 571
- Morrison strain, 568, 570
- old v. modern, 567
- old writers on, 566
- origin, 566, 567
- pampering, evils of, 574
- Pekinese, 572, 607
- points, 568, 570
- popularity, 567, 568
- preparation for show, 573
- puppy, selecting, 573
- rose ear, 569, 571
- Rough-coated, 572
- size, 570, 571
- smuttiness, 570
- stigmatised by an old writer, 568
- tail, 570, 571
- temperament, 566
- "thumb-mark," 569, 571
- "trace," 570, 571
- white, 570
- Willoughby strain, 568, 570
- wrinkle, 569, 571

*Pugnaces*, 7, 9

## Pyrenean Mastiff, 143

## Sheepdog, 143

## PYRENEAN WOLFHOUND, 143

## R

Race-dog, 96. *See* Whippet

## Raches, 67, 72

## Rampur Hound, 140

## Red-and-white Setter, 289

Red Setter, 285, 287. *See* Irish Setter

## Reporting by Pointers, 253

## RETRIEVER, 333

## action, 344

## bitches, preponderance of, 334, 345

## breaking, 349

breeders, prominent, 333, 338,  
340, 345

## celebrated specimens, 333, 335,

## 337-340, 344, 345, 353, 354

## colours, 348



RETRIEVER—*contd.*

- crossing, 334, 339, 347
- Curly-coated, 333, 345
- diseases, 349
- distemper, death-rate from, higher in dogs than in bitches, 336
- faults, 344, 348
- feeding, 349
- Flat-coated, 333, 341
- fur, retrieving, 352
- gun-shy, 351
- headstrong dog, steadying, 352
- history, 333
- judges, 338
- origin, 333, 347
- points, 341, 346
- punishment, 352
- puppies, 348, 349
- puppy-walking, 349
- shows, effects of, 336, 337
- size, 341
- Society, 247
- temperament, 345, 355
- training, 349
- trials, 333
- varieties, 333, 344
- Wavy-coated, 344
- "Roach-back," 398
- Roading, 248
- Roman Boarhound, ancient, 8
  - breeds, classification of, 9
  - fighting dogs, 9
  - house-dogs, 9
  - hunting dogs, 9
  - Greyhounds, 8
  - Italian Greyhounds, 8
  - shepherd dogs, 9
  - sporting dogs, 9
  - Terriers, 9
- Rough Beagle, 198. *See* Beagle
- Collie, 147, 150, 157. *See* Collie
- Greyhound, 115. *See* Greyhound
- St. Bernard, 31. *See* St. Bernard
- Royal favourites, dogs as, 6, 10, 551, 590, 614, 615
- RUBY SPANIEL, 592. *See also* English Toy Spaniels
  - colours, 592, 596
  - faults, 596
  - points, 595
- Rule of gun, 300
- Running, straight, 96. *See* Straight-running
- Russell, Rev. John, 423, 444
- Russian Dogs, North-east, 368
  - Wolfhound, 129. *See* Borzoi.

## S

- Sagaces*, 7, 9
- ST. BERNARD, 31
  - American popularity, 39
  - antiquity, 32, 34
  - Barry, 32, 35
  - breeding, 31, 43
  - celebrated specimens, 32-43
  - Clubs, 36, 39, 40, 43
  - coat, 44
  - colours, 44
  - crossing, 31, 34
  - Danish Dog cross, 32
  - deterioration, 33
  - dew-claws, 39
  - expression, 39
  - feeding, 43
  - German Dog cross, 32, 34
  - head, 39
  - history, 31
  - "holy breed," 31
  - Hospice breed, 31
  - improvement, by English breeders, 34, 36
  - inbreeding, 31
  - introduction into England, 36, 40
  - Maison St. Bernard breed, 31
  - markings, 39
  - modern, 43
  - Monastery breed, 31
  - National Club, 40, 43
  - Newfoundland cross, 31, 34
  - Northern Club, 40, 43
  - origin, 31, 35
  - points, 43
  - prices realised, 39
  - puppies, 43
  - purchasing, 43
  - Rhone Valley breed, 34
  - Schumacher on, 31
  - Simplon breed, 31
  - size, 39, 43, 44
  - stump-tailed, 33
  - Swiss, 31
- St. Hubert hound, 69
  - Schipperke Club, 560, 562
- SAMOYEDE, 368
  - breeders, prominent, 368, 370
  - celebrated specimens, 368-371
  - colour, 369, 370
  - companion, 368, 370
  - disease, freedom from, 371
  - Nansen on, 368
  - pronunciation of name, 368
  - puppies, 370

**SAMOYEDE—*contd.***

- Scott, Mr. Kilburn, on, 370
- size, 370
- temperament, 370
- working, 368
- Sand-dogs, African, 548
- Sapling, definition of, 92
- SCHIPPERKE, 558**
  - barge-dog, 558
  - bark, 560
  - breeders, prominent, 560, 562
  - Brussels Club, 559, 560, 562
  - celebrated specimens, 559, 562, 564
  - children's dog, 559
  - Clubs, 559, 560, 562
  - coat, 563, 564
  - coddling undesirable, 560
  - colour, 561, 562, 563
  - collar, 561
  - crossing, 564
  - culotte, 561, 563
  - docking, 558, 561, 564
  - ears, 562, 563
  - English Club, 560, 562
  - faults, 561, 563, 564
  - frill, 563
  - grooming, 562
  - hardiness, 560
  - head, foxy, 561, 562, 564
  - Heard, Mrs., on, 560
  - heather, behaviour on, 560
  - history, 558
  - Krehl, Mr. G. R., on, 562, 563
  - mane, 561, 563, 564
  - origin, 558
  - points, 561, 562
  - puppies, 561, 562
  - rump, rounded, 561
  - St. Hubert Club, 560, 562
  - Scottish Club, 560
  - size, 563, 565
  - skin troubles, 560
  - sporting dog, 560
  - tailless breed, an erroneous idea, 561, 564
  - temperament, 559, 560, 562, 563
  - watch-dog, 558, 559
- Scotch Collie, 145. *See* Collie
- SCOTCH DEERHOUND, 115**
  - Blome on, 115
  - breeders, prominent, 118, 119, 121, 123, 124, 126, 127
  - breeding, 125
  - cannibalism, instance of, 123
  - celebrated specimens, 119, 121-127
  - Chesthill Menzies strain, 128

**SCOTCH DEERHOUND—*contd.***

- Club, 127
- colour, 118, 128
- companion, 125
- crossing, 118, 120, 126
- disuse of, in the Highlands, 120
- earliest record, 120
- ears, 118
- fanciers, errors of, 116, 117
- faults, 125, 128
- Fleethound, 115
- Greyhound, Rough, 115
- Hickman, Mr. G. W., on, 116, 127
- history, 115, 120
- Irish Greyhound, 121
- Irish Wolfdog confused with, 106, 121
- Landseer's sketch, 119
- McNeil strain, 128
- modern, 120
- nomenclature, 115
- Northern Hound, 115
- old writers on, 115
- origin, 115
- points, 127
- puppy, selecting, 123
- Rough Greyhound, 115
- Scott, Sir Walter, on, 116
- show specimens, deterioration in, 116, 117, 125
- size, 117-119, 124, 125, 128
- Staghound, 115
- temperament, 123, 125
- Wright, Mr. Hood, on, 127
- Scottish Collie Club, 160
- Fox-terrier Club, 450
- Schipperke Club, 560
- SCOTTISH TERRIER, 451**
  - Aberdeen Terrier, 451
  - breeders, prominent, 452-454, 457
  - Cairn Terrier, 451
  - celebrated specimens, 452, 453, 457, 458
  - Clubs, 453, 459
  - coat, 452, 456, 459, 460
  - colours, 455, 457-459
  - companion, 452, 455
  - "Die-hard," 451
  - faking, 456
  - faults, 459
  - Fox-terrier, so-called locally, 455
  - Gray, Mr. J. Thomson, on, 454
  - history, 451
  - London Club, 459
  - Northern Club, 459
  - origin, 451

**SCOTTISH TERRIER—*contd.***

points, 459  
 popularity, 453  
 price realised, 453  
 puppy, selecting, 458  
 size, 460  
 Skye Terrier, locally known as,  
     451, 509  
 "straight-face craze," 456  
 strains, 452  
 temperament, 452, 455  
 tongue, giving, 455  
 trimming, 456  
 water dog, 455  
 white, 457, 458  
 Yorkshire Terrier so called, 582

Scriptures, dogs of the, 14

**SETTERS.** *See also* under names of breeds

Black-and-tan, 275  
 compared with Pointers, 268, 285, 291  
 Droppers, 244  
 English, 254  
 field trial, 268  
 Gordon, 275  
 Irish, 285  
 Laverack, 258, 259. *See* English Setter  
 Llewellyn, 260, 262, 265, 267, 269, 273. *See* English Setter  
 origin, 276  
 Red, 285, 287. *See* Irish Setter  
 Red-and-white, 289  
 Setter and Pointer Society, 247  
 varieties compared, 286

**SHEEPDOGS, 145.** *See also* Collie and Old English Bobtailed Sheep-dog

ancient Roman, 9  
 Bobtailed, 162, 164  
 Clubs, 150, 157, 160, 161, 168  
 Collies, 147  
 degeneration, 153  
 intelligence, 150, 155  
 Old English, 162  
 Pyrenean, 143  
 Roman, 9  
 running over backs of sheep, 166  
 shows, effects of, 150, 166, 167  
 tailless, 162, 164  
 tenth-century, 9  
 Thibetan, 630  
 trial course, diagram of, 152  
 trials, 151  
 typical, 153, 158

Shepherd's Cur, Welsh, 165

Shows, effects of, on various breeds, 336, 337

original objects of, 266

Siberian Dogs, Western, 368

Wolfhound, 129 *See* Borzoi

Sicilian Dog, 575

Silkies, 514

Singing Beagle, 193

Sixteenth century, dogs of, 10

**SKYE TERRIER, 501**

breeders, prominent, 510

Camusennaries, 452

celebrated specimens, 507, 510

Clubs, 501, 511

Clydesdale confused with, 513, 514

coat, 501, 503, 504, 508, 511

colours, 508, 510, 511

companion, 509

conformation, 506

contentious views regarding type, 501

crosses, 509

Dandie back, 507

Drynock strain, 452

fashionable, 510

faults, 512

Flinn, Mr. John, on, 502

Glasgow Fancy, 513

Gray, Mr. J. Thomson, on, 508

grooming, 510

ground, going to, 506

history, 501

house-dog, 505, 510

Iseland dog, 501, 502

ladies' dog, 510

Mogstad strain, 452

Monarch type, 501

origin, 501, 502

points, 506, 511

preparing for show, 510

puppies, 511

puppy, selecting, 511

roach back, 507

Roseneath type, 458, 501

Scottish Terriers so called, 451, 509

show *v.* working, 508, 509

size, 505, 511, 512

temperament, 505, 509

washing, 510

working *v.* show, 508, 509

Sleuth-hound, 68, 72

Slipping Greyhounds, 85

Smooth Collie, 148, 157, 159. *See* Collie

- Smooth Collie Club, 160, 161  
 Fox-terrier, 427. *See* Fox-terrier  
 St. Bernard, 37, 44. *See* St. Bernard  
 Snap-dog, 96. *See* Whippet  
 Souls attributed to dogs, 589  
 Southern Hound, 170  
 SPANIELS, SPORTING, 295. *See also*  
   under names of breeds  
   beagley head, 321  
   Black, 315, 316  
   brace stakes, 300  
   Club, 298-332  
   Clumber, 295  
   Cocker, 320  
   Cocker, Welsh, 315, 320  
   English Springer, 307  
   English Water, 328  
   Field, 315  
   Irish Water, 321  
   Land, 295-328  
   medium-legged, 307  
   mouth, softening, 311  
   Norfolk, 307  
   old writers on, 303, 307, 313,  
     329, 331  
   puppies, 295, 308  
   rule of gun, 300  
   short-legged, 307  
   show *v.* working, 300, 303  
   Society, 247, 299-332  
   Sussex, 303  
   tail, carriage of, 301, 317  
   team stakes, 300, 311  
   tenth-century, 9  
   trials, 298, 299, 311, 313, 316,  
     320, 322  
   varieties, 295, 307, 320, 323  
   Water, English, 328  
   Water, Irish, 321  
   Welsh Cocker, 315  
   Welsh Springer, 312  
   working *v.* show, 300, 303  
 SPANIELS, TOY. *See also* English Toy  
   Spaniels and under names of  
   breeds  
   Blenheim, 592  
   Butterfly, 629  
   Chinese, 607  
   Chinese Pugs, 607  
   Clubs, 591, 595, 605, 608  
   English, 588. *See* English Toy  
   Spaniels  
   etymology of name, 588  
   Japanese, 603  
   Japanese "Pug," 604  
   King Charles, 590  
 SPANIELS, TOY—*contd.*  
   Maltese, 588  
   Pekinese, 607  
   Pekinese Pugs, 607  
   Prince Charles, 591  
   Ruby, 592  
   Sleeve Dog, 603  
   Squirrel Dog, 629  
   Thibetan, 632  
   Tricolour, 591  
 Spanish Bulldog, 384  
   Pointer, 243  
 Spaynel, 254  
 Spit dogs, 226  
 Spitz Dog, 550. *See* Pomeranian  
 Sporting Breeds, ancient Roman, 9  
   breeds, Kennel Club's list of, 15  
   Spaniel Society, 247, 299-332  
 Springers, 295-332. *See* Spaniels,  
   Sporting  
 SQUIRREL DOG, 629  
 Staghound, 115  
 Stalking deer, 115, 117, 119  
 Starter, 313  
 Stealer, 10  
 "Stickiness on the point," 248  
 Straight-running, 96  
   rules, 98  
   track, an ideal, 98  
   training, 101  
 SUSSEX SPANIEL, 303  
   antiquity, 304  
   breeders, prominent, 305  
   Bridford strain, 307  
   celebrated specimen, 306  
   colours, 303, 304, 306  
   constitution, delicate, 303  
   crosses, 303  
   history, 303  
   moribund breed, 303, 318  
   note, full and bell-like, 305  
   old writers on, 303, 305  
   origin, 303  
   points, 305  
   popularity, decline of, 304  
   Rosehill strain, 303, 305  
   show dogs, 303, 305  
   size, 305  
 Swedish Dogs, 367  
   Elkhund, 367  
 Swimming races, 61  
 T  
 Tailless dogs, theories regarding, 164  
 Talbot, 177, 192

Talbot-like hound, 70  
 Teckel, 235  
 Teckel-Klub, 229  
 Tenth century, dogs of, 9  
 Termino Hound, 216, 218  
 Terrier-like dog, Egyptian, 5  
**TERRIERS.** *See also* under names of breeds  
   Aberdeen, 451  
   Affenpinscher, 629  
   Airedale, 415  
   ancient Roman, 9  
   badger-hunting, 408  
   Bedlington, 490  
   Bewick's description and illustration, 490  
   Bhuteer, 630  
   Bingley, 415  
   Black-and-tan, 525  
   Border, 521  
   Boston, 407  
   Broken-haired or Working, 415  
   Bull-terrier, 406  
   Cairn, 451  
   Caius's classification of, 525  
   Chihuahua Dog, 628  
   Chinese, 548  
   classification, 15, 513, 525  
   Clydesdale, 513  
   coats, 525  
   colours, 525  
   Coquetdale, 490  
   Crested Dog, Chinese, 548, 549  
   cropping, 528  
   Dachshund used as, 225, 236, 239  
   Dandie Dinmont, 478  
   English, Old, 417  
   English, White, 530  
   etymology of word, 420  
   Fox-terrier, 419  
   Glasgow Fancy Skye, 513  
   Hairless Dog, Chinese, 548, 549  
   Highland, 145, 503  
   Irish, 461  
   kennel, old, 428-432  
   Lhasa, 630  
   longest and lowest, 506  
   Maltese erroneously so called, 576  
   Manchester, 526  
   meaning of word, 420, 422  
   Monkey, 629  
   Northumberland, 492  
   Old English, 417, 518  
   Paisley, 513  
   Roman, 9  
   Rough, 525

**TERRIERS—contd.**  
   Scottish, 451  
   shows, effects of, on classification, 513  
   Silkies, 514  
   Skye, 501  
   Smooth, 525  
   Smooth Fox-terrier, 427  
   " Terry " of the West of Scotland, 451  
   Thibetan, 630  
   Toy, 626-629. *See also* below varieties, 513  
   Waterside, 415, 416  
   Welsh, 517  
   White English, 530  
   Wire-haired Fox-terrier, 425, 441  
   working, choice of, 426  
   working classes as breeders, 558  
   Working or Broken-haired, 415  
   Yorkshire, 582  
   Youatt on coats of, 525  
**TERRIERS, TOY.** *See also* under names of breeds  
   Black-and-tan, 528, 529, 626  
   Bull-terrier, 411, 412  
   White, 628  
**THIBETAN DOGS,** 630  
   Bhuteer Terrier, 630  
   Lhasa Terrier, 630. *See* Lhasa Terrier  
   Mastiff, 28. *See* Thibet Mastiff  
   points, 631  
   Sheepdog, 630  
   Spaniel, 632  
   tail, 632  
**THIBET MASTIFF,** 28  
   celebrated specimens, 28  
   distinct breed, 30  
   points, 28  
   rarity, 28  
   size, 28  
 Throwing back, 621  
 Tiger Mastiff, 45. *See* Great Dane  
 Tombs, monumental, dogs shown on, 9  
**TOY DOGS.** *See also* under names of breeds  
   Affenpinscher, 629  
   Asiatic, 607  
   Beagle, 196  
   Belgian Griffon, 610  
   Bhuteer Terrier, 630  
   Black-and-tan Terrier, 626  
   Brussels Griffon, 610  
   Bulldog, 618  
   Bull-terrier, 411, 412

TOY DOGS—*contd.*

- Butterfly Spaniel, 629
  - Chihuahua Dog, 628
  - Chinese Pugs, 607
  - Chinese Spaniels, 607
  - exercise, 624
  - Greyhound, Italian, 613
  - Griffon Bruxellois, 610
  - Italian Greyhound, 613
  - Japanese "Pug," 604
  - Japanese Spaniel, 603
  - kennels, 624
  - King Charles Spaniel, 589, 590
  - Lhasa Terrier, 630
  - Maltese, 575
  - Monkey Terrier, 629
  - pampering, evils of, 624
  - Pekinese Pugs, 607
  - Pekinese Spaniels, 607
  - Pomeranian, 550
  - Poodle, 535
  - Prince Charles Spaniel, 591
  - Pug, Chinese, 607
  - "Pug," Japanese, 604
  - Pug, Pekinese, 607
  - Ruby Spaniel, 592
  - Sleeve Dog, 603
  - Spaniel, Butterfly, 629
  - Spaniel Clubs, 591, 595, 605, 608
  - Spaniel, Thibetan, 632
  - Spaniels, Chinese, 607
  - Spaniels, English, 588. *See*  
English Toy Spaniels
  - Spaniels, Japanese, 603
  - Spaniels, Pekinese, 607
  - Spaniels, prototype of, 10
  - Squirrel Dog, 629
  - Terrier, Bhuteer, 630
  - Terrier, Black-and-tan, 626
  - Terrier, Bull, 411, 412
  - Terrier, Lhasa, 630
  - Terrier, Monkey, 629
  - Terriers, prototype of, 10
  - Thibetan Dogs, 630
  - Thibetan Spaniel, 632
  - throwing back, 621
  - Tricolour Spaniel, 591
  - White Terrier, 628
  - Yorkshire Terrier, 582
  - Traditional dogs, 7
  - Trap, dog to follow, 94
  - Trash-cord, 309
  - Tricolour Spaniel, 591. *See* Prince  
Charles Spaniel
- TRUFFLE-DOGS :
- Basset-hound, 209

TRUFFLE-DOGS—*contd.*

- Poodle, 541
- training, 541
- Tumbler, 10
- Turberville's work on dogs, 10
- Turning round before resting, habit of, 4
- Turnspit, 10, 226

## U

- Undershot, 88

## V

- Vandyck, dogs depicted by, 10
- Varieties. *See* Breeds
- Velterer, 192
- Virgil, dogs of, 7

## W

- War-dogs, ancient, 7
- height of, 8
- Warragal, 373. *See* Dingo
- Water-dog, Large, 534
- Water-dogs, tests for, 61
- Waterloo Cup, 91. *See* Coursing and  
Greyhound
- "Water-rug" of Shakespeare, 331
- Water Spaniel, Irish, 321. *See* Irish  
Water Spaniel
- Water Spaniels, 11, 321, 328
- Waterside Terrier, 415, 416. *See*  
Airedale Terrier
- Wavy-coated Retriever, 344. *See*  
Retriever
- Welsh Cocker Spaniel, 315, 320
- Curs, 16
- Harrier, 186
- Heeler, 159
- House Cur, 165
- Shepherd's Cur, 165
- WELSH SPRINGER, 312
- celebrated specimen, 314, 315
- colours, 312, 314
- fanciers, efforts of, 313
- history, 312
- origin, 312
- points, 313
- quartering, 313
- size, 314
- Starter, 313
- temperament, 314
- trials, 313
- WELSH TERRIER, 517
- appearance, 517

**WELSH TERRIER—*contd.***

breeders, prominent, 517  
 celebrated specimens, 518  
 classes, early, 517  
 Club, 519  
 colours, 519, 520  
 companion, 517  
 confused with other breeds, 518  
 history, 517  
 modern, 519  
 points, 519  
 puppy, selecting, 519  
 size, 519, 520

Welsh Wire-coated Hound, 182

"Wheel-back," 398

**WHIPPET, 96**

bait, 98  
 celebrated specimens, 100  
 Club, 103  
 colours, 103  
 companion, 103  
 exercise, 102, 103  
 feeding, 97, 102  
 fleetness, 97, 100  
 handbook on, 96  
 handicapping, 97, 100, 101  
 history, 96  
 horse, pace of, compared, 100  
 judging races, 99, 101  
 "law," 101  
 Lloyd, Mr. Freeman, on, 96, 101  
 miners' dogs, 96  
 origin, 96, 99  
 points, 103  
 puppies, 102  
 Race-dog, 96  
 race-meetings, 97, 100  
 Rough, 97, 99, 103  
 rules for race-meetings, 98  
 runners-up, 97  
 selecting, 103  
 show dogs, 103  
 size, 97, 100, 101, 103  
 slipping, 97, 101  
 smooth, 97, 99  
 Snap-dog, 96  
 starting-box, 97  
 Sutherland, Mr. Angus, on, 99, 101  
 Tatham, Mr., on, 100  
 track, an ideal, 98  
 training, 101  
 typical show dog, 102  
 varieties, 97

**WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER, 530**  
 breeders, prominent, 530, 532  
 breeding, 531

**WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER—*contd.***

celebrated specimens, 530, 532  
 crosses, 530, 532  
 history, 530  
 hooped tail, 531  
 inbreeding, 531  
 modern, 530, 531  
 old-fashioned, 530  
 origin, 530  
 points, 531-533  
 puppy, selecting, 532  
 Scottish patronage, 532  
 size, 533  
 Terrier expression, 531  
 unpopularity, 531  
 wheel-back, 531

**WHITE TOY TERRIER, 628**

Whitening coats, 414

Wild dogs, 2

dogs, not barking, 4

Winding game, 245

Wire-coated Welsh Hound, 182

Wire-haired Beagle, 198. *See* Beagle

Wire-haired Fox-terrier, 425, 441. *See* Fox-terrier

Wolf, crossing with, 3

dogs descended from, 2

Grey Arctic, 3

habits of, shown in the dog, 4

hunting, 106, 205

Prairie, 3

tame, 3

Wolf-dog, 543. *See* Chow-Chow

Irish, 107. *See* Irish Wolfhound

Wolfhound, Circassian Orloff, 141

Irish, 104. *See* Irish Wolfhound

Pyrenean, 143

Russian, 129. *See* Borzoi

Siberian, 129. *See* Borzoi

Working classes as dog-breeders, 558

Working or Broken-haired Terrier, 415.  
*See* Airedale Terrier

**Y****YORKSHIRE TERRIER, 582**

breeders, prominent, 582, 584, 585  
 breeding, 586  
 care of, general, 585  
 celebrated specimens, 582, 585  
 classification, 582, 586  
 Club, 586  
 coat, 586  
 coat, care of, 583, 584  
 coat, second, 584  
 colour, 583, 584, 586

---

**YORKSHIRE TERRIER—*contd.***

cropping once practised, 585  
docking, 585  
"fall," 584  
feeding, 585  
grooming, 584  
hair, stimulating growth of, 583,  
584  
history, 582  
house-dog, 583  
moustache, 584  
nomenclature, 582

**YORKSHIRE TERRIER—*contd.***

origin, 514, 582  
preparation for show, 583, 584  
puppies, 583  
Rough Terrier, so call-d, 582  
"Scotch Terrier," so called, 582  
show specimens, luxurious sur-  
roundings of, 585  
Silver, 587  
size, 586  
temperament, 583  
washing, 584



# SPRATT'S

## Specialities for Puppies.

---

### **Puppy Biscuits.**

Per cwt. bag 20/- . Packed also in cases, per cwt., 21/-; per  $\frac{1}{2}$  cwt. 11/-; per  $\frac{1}{4}$  cwt., 5/9; per 14 lb. tin, 4/-; per 7 lb. tin, 2/-; also in 1/- and 6d. boxes post paid, 1/7 and 10d.

### **Malt and Cod Liver Oil Biscuits.**

Per cwt. case, 22/-; per  $\frac{1}{2}$  cwt. case, 11/6; per  $\frac{1}{4}$  cwt. case, 6/-; per 14 lb. tin, 4/-; 7 lb. tin, 2/- . Also in 1/- and 6d. boxes post paid, 1/7 and 10d.

### **Plain Puppy Meal.**

In bags only, for healthy Pups from weaning time, per cwt., 22/-; per  $\frac{1}{2}$  cwt., 6/-; per 14 lbs., 3/-; per 7 lbs., 1/6; also in 3d. packets.

### **Orphan Puppy Food.**

Substitute for Mother's Milk for Pups till weaning time, per tin, 3/-; or post paid, 3/6.

### **Bone Meal (for Puppies).**

Per 1/- tins; or post paid, 1/5.

### **"Rodnim."**

A Patent Meal. In 3 grades: Fine (No. 0) for Puppies, per cwt. bag, 20/-;  $\frac{1}{2}$  cwt., 10/6;  $\frac{1}{4}$  cwt., 5/6; 14 lbs. 2/9; and 7 lbs., 1/6; and in 1/- and 6d. bags; also in 3d. packets, post paid, 6d.

Orders to value of 10/6 carriage paid to Railway Station.

**YOUR TRADESMAN WILL SUPPLY YOU.**

---

## **SPRATT'S PATENT LTD.,**

*Head Offices and Appliance Show Rooms:*

**24 & 25, FENCHURCH STREET, LONDON, E.C.**

# BIRD & STOREY'S DOG MEDICINES

As Used by the Leading Dog Breeders and Fanciers.

**DISTEMPER PILLS** (B. & S.'s).—These valuable Pills are a certain cure for this most destructive disease, if given immediately on the appearance of the first symptoms, and have proved the means of saving the lives of innumerable Dogs of all breeds.

**WORM POWDERS** (B. & S.'s) are admitted by all who have tried them to be the best, cheapest, and most speedy Medicine for the removal of all the varieties of Intestinal Worms from which the Canine race is so peculiarly liable to suffer.

**ALTERATIVE POWDERS** (B. & S.'s).—We can strongly recommend these Powders to Dog Owners as an infallible cure for Constipation, Liver Complaints, Indigestion, etc., and as a *safe and reliable Laxative*. Being *tasteless*, the Powders can be given to any dog in a little bread and milk, or its ordinary food, so that the trouble and danger of administering "Pills" or "Balls" is entirely obviated. The "Alterative Powders" in consequence of their great effect as a cooling and Blood-Purifying Medicine are particularly useful in all cases of skin disease.

**APERIENT BALLS** (B. & S.'s) will be found invaluable as an occasional Laxative, and are particularly suitable for Pet and other Dogs that consume an undue proportion of meat, or do not obtain sufficient exercise.

**TONIC PILLS** (B. & S.'s).—Unrivalled for Dogs recovering from Distemper and other debilitating Diseases, as they not only improve the appetite, but also strengthen the Digestive Organs and the system generally.

**COUGH PILL** (B. & S.'s).—These should be given immediately on the appearance of Coughs or Colds, and will be found to effect a speedy and permanent cure.

**PALATABLE PUPPY POWDERS** (B. & S.'s).—Almost tasteless, and can be administered in a small quantity of bread and milk. Given occasionally up to 12 months old they act as preventives of Distemper, Worms, and Convulsions—the sources of 99 per cent. of puppy mortality.

☛ The above Medicines are all retailed in Boxes, from 1/- (or Post Free, 1/1½) upwards, and prepared in four different strengths, called respectively A. B. C. and D.

A	Strength is suitable for	St. Bernards, Boarhounds, etc.
B	"	" Foxhounds, Retrievers, Greyhounds, etc.
C	"	" Fox Terriers, Dachshund, etc.
D	"	" The smaller breeds of Dogs.

**MANGE WASH** (B. & S.'s).—An infallible remedy for every variety of this most troublesome disease. (N.B.—The curative action of this Wash is greatly facilitated by the use of the Aperient Balls.) 1/9 per Bottle (or Post Free, 2/3).

**EAR CANKER DROPS** (B. & S.'s).—A Specific for this painful and troublesome complaint. 1/- per Bottle (or Post Free, 1/3).

N.B.—Advice Gratis with reference to use of above Remedies.

## *Recent and Representative Testimonials !!!*

From MRS. WYRLEY BIRCH, Thorpe, Nr. Norwich, August 5th, 1903.

Mrs. Wyrley Birch will be glad for Messrs. Bird and Storey to use her name in reference to their Dog Medicines. The lotion which they sent for her dog *has done him so much good*. It is the best she has had, and *his Skin and Coat have improved so much*, and it *stops the irritation*. He was *very bad when she began to use the lotion*.

From the Rev. J. W. PINNIGER, Shaw Vicarage, Nr. Oldham, August 10th, 1903.

Dear Sirs,—Please send me another box of your "Alterative Powders" . . . . Your Medicines continue to give every satisfaction.

Yours, etc., J. W. PINNIGER.

PREPARED BY THE PROPRIETORS:—

**BIRD & STOREY, Canine Chemists,**  
42, Castle Street East, Oxford Street, London, W.

# **BARNARD, BISHOP & BARNARDS, LTD.**

**MAKERS OF EVERY REQUISITE FOR—**

**THE KENNEL,  
POULTRY YARD,  
AVIARY, Etc.**

**CATALOGUES FREE.**

Range of Kennel and Yards, No. 347.

One House and Yard ..	.. £ 7 10 0	Two Houses and Yards ..	.. £13 15 0
Three Houses and Yards ..	.. 18 18 0	Six Houses and Yards..	.. 36 0 0

**CARRIAGE PAID.**

**QUALITY, STYLE, AND WORKMANSHIP GUARANTEED.**

**NORFOLK IRON WORKS, NORWICH.**

---

**SPANIELS, RETRIEVERS, SETTERS,  
AND POINTERS,**

Perfectly Broken Dogs, can be tried here any time,  
or be had on Trial.

ALSO

**FOX, IRISH, AND AIREDALE TERRIERS FOR  
COMPANIONS, SHOW, OR SPORT.**

Dogs of above breeds (big winners and workers) at Stud and Puppies.

**REFERENCES NEARLY ALL OVER THE WORLD.**

**F. WINTON-SMITH,**

The Beeches, Boreham Wood, Elstree, Herts (Midland Railway).



# THE Agricultural and Horticultural Association, Limited.

92, LONG ACRE, LONDON, W.C.

## COUNCIL:

Hon. H. A. STANHOPE, *President*.  
CAPT. J. N. PRESTON, *Vice-President*. | STANES CHAMBERLAYNE.  
W. H. WHITAKER, Esq. | EGBERT DE HAMEL, Esq.  
EDWARD OWEN GREENING, Esq., *Managing Director*.  
EDWARD WILLIAM GREENING, *Secretary*.

## RELIABLE PRODUCTIONS OF THE ASSOCIATION.

- "ONE & ALL" COMPLETE FERTILISERS FOR FARM AND GARDEN, properly proportioned for different crops and varying soils.
- "ONE & ALL" SEEDS AND BULBS of the highest excellence and purity.
- "ONE & ALL" SPECIAL OILCAKES FOR CATTLE:—No. 1, Dairy Cake for Milk Production; No. 2, Feeding Cake for Young Stock; No. 3, Fattening Cake for Rapid Fattening; No. 4, Store Cake for Summer Feed. "One & All" Linseed and Decorticated Cotton Cakes. "One & All" Milk Meal for Calves.
- "One & All" Condiment, a pure spice for cattle, horses, etc.

**Catalogues Post Free on Application.**

## PUBLICATIONS OF THE

### Agricultural & Horticultural Association, Limited.

- THE "AGRICULTURAL ECONOMIST."—An Illustrated Art Magazine of Agriculture, Horticulture, and Co-operation. Published monthly. Price 6d., or 5s. per Annum, post free. Specimen Copy free on application.
- "ONE & ALL" GARDENING.—A popular Annual for Amateurs, Allotment Holders, and Working Gardeners. About 200 pages, profusely illustrated. Price 2d., all booksellers.
- "SWEET PEAS," by Richard Dean, V.M.H.—One Penny.
- "ONE & ALL" GARDENERS' CALENDAR AND GUIDE ANNUAL.—Free by post on application.
- "VEGETABLE AND FLOWER SEEDS."—Free by post on application.
- "FARM SEEDS."—Free by post on application.
- "BULBS."—Free by post on application.
- "ONE & ALL" FERTILISERS.—Free by post on application.
- "FEEDING STUFFS."—Free by post on application.

*All details respecting the Association and its operations sent post free on application to—*

*Managing Director.*

# SPRATT'S MEDICINES FOR DOGS.

												Post Paid.
Alterative Cooling Powders	..	..	..	..	..	..	per box	1/-	1/1			
"	"	"	..	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/7			
"	"	"	..	..	..	..	"	5/-	5/1			
Aperient Tasteless Biscuits	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/-	2/2			
Chronic Skin Disease Cure	..	..	.	..	..	..	"	1/-	1/1			
"	"	"	"	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/7			
Cough Pills	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	1/-	1/1			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	5/-	5/1			
Cod Liver Oil (for Human Use)	..	..	..	..	..	..	per gal. jar	10/-				
" (Unrefined for Dogs)	..	..	..	..	..	..	" "	7/6				
Chemical Food	..	..	..	..	..	..	per bottle	1/-	1/4			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/-	2/5			
Chorea Pills (St. Vitus' Dance)	..	..	..	..	..	..	per box	1/-	1/1			
Diarrhoea Mixture	..	..	..	..	..	..	per bottle	1/6	1/11			
Distemper Powders	..	..	..	..	..	..	per box	1/6	1/7			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/7			
" Pills	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/7			
Ear Canker Lotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	per bottle	1/-	1/3			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/10			
Eczema Lotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	1/6	1/10			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/11			
Eye Lotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	1/-	1/4			
Hair Stimulant	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	1/-	1/3			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	5/-	5/5			
Jaundice or "Yellow" Pills	..	..	..	..	..	..	per box	1/-	1/1			
Locurium Healing Oil (Patent) for Animal Use	..	..	..	..	..	..	per bottle	6d.	9d.			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/-	2/4			
Mange Lotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	per bottle	1/-	1/5			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	per quart jar	2/6				
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	per 1/2 gallon jar	4/-				
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	per gallon jar	7/6				
Purgine Pills	..	..	..	..	..	..	per box	1/-	1/1			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/7			
Rheumatic and Sprain Liniment	..	..	..	..	..	..	per bottle	1/-	1/4			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/11			
Rheumatic and Chest Founder Pills	..	..	..	..	..	..	per box	1/-	1/1			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	5/-	5/1			
Tonic Condition Pills	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	1/-	1/1			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/7			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	5/-	5/1			
SOAP for DOGS, 6d. per Tablet, post paid, 7d.; box of 3 tablets post paid												
for 1/9, or of 6 tablets for .. .. . 3/3												
SOAP for DOGS, 1/- per tablet, post paid 1/3; box of 3 tablets post paid for												
3/4, or of 6 tablets for .. .. . 6/6												
Vegetable Puppy Vermifuge	..	..	..	..	..	..	per box	1/-	1/1			
Worm Powders	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	1/-	1/1			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	2/6	2/7			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	5/-	5/1			
Worm Pills	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	1/-	1/1			
"	..	..	..	..	..	..	"	5/-	5/1			

**YOUR TRADESMAN WILL SUPPLY YOU.**

**Head Office and Appliance Show Rooms:—**

**SPRATT'S PATENT LTD.,**  
***24 & 25, Fenchurch Street, London, E.C.***

## **If you want**

to sell your Dog, or to get a new one, or to dispose of or get any other article of personal property, either for money or by exchange, you can do so easily, quickly, cheaply, and privately, by means of an advertisement in **The Bazaar, Exchange and Mart** Journal, or by answering the Advertisements that are already there. You can advertise for 1d. for every three words, and you can get a copy of the paper at any newsagent's or bookstall for 2d.

## **If you like**

practical information pleasantly told on every subject likely to interest the average amateur, then you will value the literary pages of **The Bazaar, Exchange and Mart** Journal for the great diversity and utility of the subjects dealt with, the terseness and accuracy of the articles, notes, and replies to questions, and the interest of the illustrations.

A specimen copy will be sent direct from the office for 3d. in Stamps.

**Offices: Bazaar Buildings, Drury Lane, W.C.**

RA  
35











APR 1 1950